



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

*Class* PR 5550

*Shelf* E 70

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.





Library of Congress











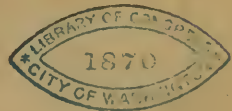


And the dead  
Steer'd by the dumb went upward with the flood—  
In her right hand the lily, in her left  
The letter.  
For she did not seem as dead,  
But fast asleep, and lay as tho' she smiled.

THE  
POETICAL WORKS

OF  
ALFRED TENNYSON,  
" POET LAUREATE.

*NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS.*



NEW YORK:  
HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS,  
FRANKLIN SQUARE.

1870.

TR 555D  
.E70

# CONTENTS.

POEMS (Published 1830):—	PAGE
To the Queen . . . . .	9
Claribel . . . . .	9
Lilian . . . . .	9
Isabel . . . . .	10
Mariana . . . . .	10
To ——— . . . . .	11
Madeline . . . . .	11
Song.—The Owl . . . . .	12
Second Song . . . . .	12
Recollections of the Arabian Nights . . . . .	12
Ode to Memory . . . . .	13
Song . . . . .	14
Adeline . . . . .	14
A Character . . . . .	15
The Poet . . . . .	15
The Poet's Mind . . . . .	15
The Sea-Fairies . . . . .	16
The Deserted House . . . . .	16
The Dying Swan . . . . .	17
A Dirge . . . . .	17
Love and Death . . . . .	17
The Ballad of Oriana . . . . .	18
Circumstance . . . . .	18
The Merman . . . . .	18
The Mermaid . . . . .	19
Sonnet to J. M. K. . . . .	19
POEMS (Published 1832):—	
The Lady of Shalott . . . . .	19
Mariana in the South . . . . .	21
Eleanore . . . . .	22
The Miller's Daughter . . . . .	23
Fatima . . . . .	25
Enone . . . . .	25
The Sisters . . . . .	27
To ——— . . . . .	27
The Palace of Art . . . . .	27
Lady Clara Vere de Vere . . . . .	30
The May Queen . . . . .	31
New-Year's Eve . . . . .	32
Conclusion . . . . .	33
The Lotos-Eaters . . . . .	35
A Dream of Fair Women . . . . .	36
Margaret . . . . .	39
The Blackbird . . . . .	39
The Death of the Old Year . . . . .	39
To J. S. . . . .	40
“You ask me why, tho' ill at ease” . . . . .	41
“Of old sat Freedom on the heights” . . . . .	41
“Love thou thy land, with love far-brought” . . . . .	41
The Goose . . . . .	42
ENGLISH IDYLS AND OTHER POEMS (Published 1842):—	
The Epic . . . . .	43
Morte d'Arthur . . . . .	44
The Gardener's Daughter; or, the Pictures . . . . .	47
Dora . . . . .	49
Audley Court . . . . .	50
Walking to the Mall . . . . .	50
Edwin Morris; or, The Lake . . . . .	51
St. Simeon Stylites . . . . .	52
The Talking Oak . . . . .	54
Love and Duty . . . . .	56
The Golden Year . . . . .	57
Ulysses . . . . .	57
Locksley Hall . . . . .	59
Codiva . . . . .	63
The Two Voices . . . . .	64

	PAGE
The Day-Dream . . . . .	68
Amphion . . . . .	70
Will Waterproof's Lyrical Monologue . . . . .	71
To —, after reading a Life and Letters . . . . .	73
Lady Clare . . . . .	73
St. Agnes . . . . .	74
Sir Galahad . . . . .	75
To E. L. on his Travels in Greece . . . . .	76
The Lord of Burleigh . . . . .	76
Edward Gray . . . . .	77
Sir Lancelot and Queen Guinevere . . . . .	77
A Farewell . . . . .	78
The Vision of Sin . . . . .	78
"Come not, when I am dead" . . . . .	80
The Eagle . . . . .	80
"Move eastward, happy Earth, and leave" . . . . .	80
"Break, break, break" . . . . .	80
The Beggar Maid . . . . .	81
The Poet's Song . . . . .	81
THE PRINCESS: A MEDLEY . . . . .	82
IN MEMORIAM . . . . .	105
MAUD, AND OTHER POEMS:—	
Maud . . . . .	120
The Brook: an Idyl . . . . .	142
The Letters . . . . .	143
Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington . . . . .	144
The Daisy . . . . .	146
To the Rev. F. D. Maurice . . . . .	147
Will . . . . .	147
The Charge of the Light Brigade . . . . .	147
— IDYLS OF THE KING:—	
Dedication . . . . .	148
Euid . . . . .	148
Vivien . . . . .	161
Elaine . . . . .	168
Guinevere . . . . .	177
— ENOCH ARDEN . . . . .	183
ADDITIONAL POEMS:—	
Aylmer's Field . . . . .	190
Sea Dreams . . . . .	195
The Grandmother . . . . .	198
Northern Farmer . . . . .	200
Tithonus . . . . .	201
The Voyage . . . . .	202
In the Valley of Canteretz . . . . .	203
The Flower . . . . .	203
The Islet . . . . .	203
Requiescat . . . . .	203
The Sailor-Boy . . . . .	203
The Ringlet . . . . .	203
A Welcome to Alexandra . . . . .	204
Ode sung at the Opening of the International Exhibition . . . . .	204
A Dedication . . . . .	204
The Captain: a Legend of the Navy . . . . .	204
Three Sonnets to a Coquette . . . . .	205
Ou a Mourner . . . . .	205
Song . . . . .	205
Song . . . . .	206
EXPERIMENTS:—	
Boädicca . . . . .	207
In Quantity . . . . .	207
Specimen of a Translation of the Iliad in Blank Verse . . . . .	208
The Coming of Arthur . . . . .	208
The Holy Grail . . . . .	211
Pelleas and Ettarre . . . . .	217
The Passing of Arthur . . . . .	221
MISCELLANEOUS:—	
The Northern Farmer. New style . . . . .	225
The Victim . . . . .	226
Wages . . . . .	227
The Higher Pantheism . . . . .	227
"Flower in the Crannied Wall" . . . . .	227
Lucretius . . . . .	227
The Golden Supper . . . . .	229



THE POET LAUREATE.



A. Henryson.





# POEMS.

(PUBLISHED 1830.)

## TO THE QUEEN.

REVERED, beloved—O you that hold  
A nobler office upon earth  
Than arms, or power of brain or birth  
Could give the warrior kings of old,

Victoria,—since your Royal grace  
To one of less desert allows  
This laurel greener from the brows  
Of him that uttered nothing base;

And should your greatness, and the care  
That yokes with empire, yield you time  
To make demand of modern rhyme  
If aught of ancient worth be there;

Then—while a sweeter music wakes,  
And thro' wild March the throstle calls,  
Where all about your palace-walls  
The sunlit almond-blossom shakes—

Take, Madam, this poor book of song;  
For tho' the faults were thick as dust  
In vacant chambers, I could trust  
Your kindness. May you rule us long,

And leave us rulers of your blood  
As noble till the latest day!  
May children of our childreu say,  
"She wrought her people lasting good;

"Her court was pure; her life serene;  
God gave her peace; her land reposed;  
A thousand claims to reverence closed  
In her as Mother, Wife, and Queen;

"And statesmen at her council met  
Who knew the seasons, when to take  
Occasion by the hand, and make  
The bounds of freedom wider yet

"By shaping some august decree,  
Which kept her throne unshaken still,  
Broad based upon her people's will,  
And compassed by the inviolate sea."

MARCH, 1851.

## CLARIBEL.

A MELODY.

1.

WHERE Claribel low-lieth  
The breezes pause and die,  
Letting the rose-leaves fall:  
But the solemn oak-tree sigheth,

Thick-leaved, ambrosial,  
With an ancient melody  
Of an inward agony,  
Where Claribel low-lieth.

2.

At eve the beetle boometh  
Athwart the thicket lone:  
At noon the wild bee hummeth  
About the moss'd headstone:  
At midnight the moon cometh,  
And looketh down alone.

3.

Her song the lintwhite swelleth,  
The clear-voiced mavis dwelleth,  
The callow throstle lispeth,  
The slumberous wave outwelleth,  
The babbling rannel crispeth,  
The hollow grot replieth  
Where Claribel low-lieth.

## LILIAN.

1.

ATRX, fairy Lilian,  
Flitting, fairy Lilian,  
When I ask her if she love me,  
Clasps her tiny hands above me,  
Laughing all she can:  
She'll not tell me if she love me,  
Cruel little Lilian.

2.

When my passion seeks  
Pleasance in love-sighs  
She, looking thro' and thro' me  
Thoroughly to undo me,  
Smiling, never speaks:  
So innocent-arch, so cunning-simple,  
From beneath her gather'd wimple  
Glancing with black-beaded eyes,  
Till the lightning laughters dimple  
The baby-roses in her cheeks;  
Then away she flies.

3.

Prythee weep, May Lilian!  
Gayety without eclipse  
Wearieth me, May Lilian:  
Thro' my very heart it thrilleth  
When from crimson-threaded lips  
Silver-treble laughter trilleth:  
Prythee weep, May Lilian.

4.

Praying all I can,  
 If prayers will not hush thee,  
 Airy Lillian,  
 Like a rose-leaf I will crush thee,  
 Fairy Lillian.



## ISABEL.

1.

Eyes not down-dropped nor over-bright, but fed  
 With the clear-pointed flame of chastity,  
 Clear, without heat, undying, tended by  
 Pure vestal thoughts in the translucent fane  
 Of her still spirit; locks not wide dispread,  
 Madonna-wise on either side her head;  
 Sweet lips whereon perpetually did reign  
 The summer calm of golden charity,  
 Were fix'd shadows of thy fix'd mood,  
 Revered Isabel, the crown and head,  
 The stately flower of female fortitude,  
 Of perfect wifehood, and pure lowlihead.

2.

The intuitive decision of a bright  
 And thorough-edged intellect to part  
 Error from crime; a prudence to withhold;  
 The laws of marriage character'd in gold  
 Upon the blanched tablets of her heart;  
 A love still burning upward, giving light  
 To read those laws; an accent very low  
 In blandishment, but a most silver flow  
 Of subtle-paced counsel in distress,  
 Right to the heart and brain, tho' undescried,  
 Winning its way with extreme gentleness  
 Thro' all the outworks of suspicions pride;

A courage to endure and to obey;  
 A hate of gossip parlance and of saddy,  
 Crown'd Isabel, thro' all her placid life,  
 The queen of marriage, a most perfect wife.

3.

The mellowed reflex of a winter moon;  
 A clear stream flowing with a muddy one,  
 Till in its onward current it absorbs  
 With swifter movement and in purer light  
 The vexed eddies of its wayward brother;  
 A leaning and upbearing parasite,  
 Clothing the stem, which else had fallen quite,  
 With cluster'd flower-bells and ambrosial orbs  
 Of rich fruit-bunches leaning on each other—  
 Shadow forth thee;—the world hath not another  
 (Though all her fairest forms are types of thee,  
 And thou of God in thy great charity)  
 Of such a finish'd chasten'd purity.



## MARIANA.

"Mariana in the moated grange."  
*Measure for Measure.*

With blackest moss the flower-plots  
 Were thickly crusted, one and all:  
 The rusted nails fell from the knots  
 That held the peach to the garden-wall.  
 The broken sheds look'd sad and strange:  
 Unlifted was the clinking latch;  
 Weeded and worn the ancient thatch  
 Upon the lonely moated grange.  
 She only said, "My life is dreary,  
 He cometh not," she said;  
 She said, "I am aweary, aweary,  
 I would that I were dead!"



"Her tears fell with the dews at even;  
 Her tears fell ere the dews were dried."

Her tears fell with the dews at even;  
 Her tears fell ere the dews were dried;  
 She could not look on the sweet heaven,  
 Either at morn or eventide.  
 After the fitting of the bats,  
 When thickest dark did trance the sky,  
 She drew her casement-curtain by,  
 And glanced athwart the glooming flats.  
 She only said, "The night is dreary,  
 He cometh not," she said;  
 She said, "I am aweary, aweary,  
 I would that I were dead!"

Upon the middle of the night,  
 Waking she heard the night-fowl crow:  
 The cock sung out an hour ere light:  
 From the dark fen the oxen's low  
 Came to her: without hope of change,  
 In sleep she seemed to walk forlorn,  
 Till cold winds woke the gray-eyed morn  
 About the lonely moated grange.  
 She only said, "The day is dreary,  
 He cometh not," she said;  
 She said, "I am aweary, aweary,  
 I would that I were dead!"

About a stone-cast from the wall  
 A sluice with blacken'd waters slept,  
 And o'er it many, round and small,  
 The cluster'd marsh-mosses crept.  
 Hard by a poplar shook away,  
 All silver-green with gnarled bark:  
 For leagues no other tree did mark  
 The level waste, the rounding gray.  
 She only said, "My life is dreary,  
 He cometh not," she said;  
 She said, "I am aweary, aweary,  
 I would that I were dead!"

And ever when the moon was low,  
 And the shrill winds were up and away,  
 In the white curtain, to and fro,  
 She saw the gusty shadow sway.  
 But when the moon was very low,  
 And wild winds bound within their cell,  
 The shadow of the poplar fell  
 Upon her bed, across her brow.  
 She only said, "The night is dreary,  
 He cometh not," she said;  
 She said, "I am aweary, aweary,  
 I would that I were dead!"

All day within the dreamy house,  
 The doors upon their hinges creak'd;  
 The blue fly sung in the pane; the mouse  
 Behind the mouldering wainscot shriek'd,  
 Or from the crevice peered about.  
 Old faces glimmered thro' the doors,  
 Old footsteps trod the upper floors,  
 Old voices called her from without.  
 She only said, "My life is dreary,  
 He cometh not," she said;  
 She said, "I am aweary, aweary,  
 I would that I were dead!"

The sparrow's chirrup on the roof,  
 The slow clock ticking, and the sound  
 Which to the wooing wind aloof  
 The poplar made, did all confound  
 Her sense: but most she loathed the hour  
 When the thick-moted sunbeam lay  
 Athwart the chambers, and the day  
 Was sloping toward his western bower.  
 Then said she, "I am very dreary,  
 He will not come," she said;  
 She wept, "I am aweary, aweary,  
 O God, that I were dead!"

TO ———.

1.

CLEAR-HEADED friend, whose joyful scorn,  
 Edged with sharp laughter, cuts atwain  
 The knots that tangle human creeds,  
 The wounding cords that bind and strain  
 The heart until it bleeds,  
 Ray-fringed eyelids of the morn  
 Roof not a glance so keen as thine:  
 If aught of prophecy be mine,  
 Thon wilt not live in vain.

2.

Low-cowering shall the Sophist sit;  
 Falsehood shall bare her plaited brow:  
 Fair-fronted Truth shall droop not now  
 With shrilling shafts of subtle wit.  
 Nor martyr-flames, nor trenchant swords  
 Can do away that ancient lie;  
 A gentler death shall Falsehood die,  
 Shot thro' and thro' with cunning words.

3.

Weak Truth a-leaning on her crutch,  
 Wan, wasted Truth in her utmost need,  
 Thy kingly intellect shall feed,  
 Until she be an athlete bold,  
 And weary with a finger's touch  
 Those writhed limbs of lightning speed;  
 Like that strange angel which of old,  
 Until the breaking of the light,  
 Wrestled with wandering Israel,  
 Past Yabbok brook the livelong night,  
 And heaven's mazed signs stood still  
 In the dim tract of Pennel.

## MADELINE.

1.

Thou art not steeped in golden languors,  
 No tranced summer calm is thine,  
 Ever varying Madeline.  
 Thro' light and shadow thou dost range,  
 Sudden glances, sweet and strange,  
 Delicious spites and darling angers,  
 And airy forms of fitting change.

2.

Smiling, frowning, evermore,  
 Thou art perfect in love-lore.  
 Revelings deep and clear are thine  
 Of wealthy smiles; but who may know  
 Whether smile or frown be sweeter?  
 Whether smile or frown be sweeter,  
 Who may know?  
 Frowns perfect-sweet along the brow  
 Light-glooming over eyes divine,  
 Like little clouds, sun-fringed, are thine,  
 Ever varying Madeline.  
 Thy smile and frown are not aloof  
 From one another,  
 Each to each is dearest brother;  
 Hues of the silken sheeny woof  
 Momently shot into each other.  
 All the mystery is thine;  
 Smiling, frowning, evermore,  
 Thou art perfect in love-lore,  
 Ever varying Madeline.

3.

A subtle, sudden flame,  
 By veering passion fann'd,  
 About thee breaks and dances;  
 When I would kiss thy hand,

The flush of anger'd shame  
 O'erflows thy calmer glances,  
 And o'er black brows drops down  
 A sudden-curved frown,  
 But when I turn away,  
 Thou, willing me to stay,  
 Wooest not, nor vainly wranglest ;  
 But, looking fixedly the while,  
 All my bounding heart entanglest  
 In a golden-netted smile ;  
 Then in madness and in bliss,  
 If my lips should dare to kiss  
 Thy taper fingers amorously,  
 Again thou blushest angerly ;  
 And o'er black brows drops down  
 A sudden-curved frown.

SONG.—THE OWL.

1.

WHEN cats run home and light is come,  
 And dew is cold upon the ground,  
 And the far-off stream is dumb,  
 And the whirling sail goes round,  
 And the whirling sail goes round ;  
 Alone and warming his five wits,  
 The white owl in the belfry sits.

2.

When merry milkmaids click the latch,  
 And rarely smells the new-mow'd hay,  
 And the cock hath sung beneath the thatch  
 Twice or thrice his roundelay,  
 Twice or thrice his roundelay :  
 Alone and warming his five wits,  
 The white owl in the belfry sits.

SECOND SONG.

TO THE SAME.

1.

THY tawbits are lull'd I wot,  
 Thy tawhoos of yesternight,  
 Which upon the dark afloat,  
 So took echo with delight,  
 So took echo with delight,  
 That her voice untuneful grown,  
 Wears all day a fainter tone.

2.

I would mock thy chantt anew ;  
 But I cannot mimic it ;  
 Not a whit of thy tawhoo,  
 Thee to woo to thy tawhit,  
 Thee to woo to thy tawhit,  
 With a lengthen'd loud halloo,  
 Tawhoo, tawhit, tawhit, tawhoo-o-o.

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE ARABIAN NIGHTS.

WHEN the breeze of a joyful dawn blew free  
 In the silken sail of infancy,  
 The tide of time flow'd back with me,  
 The forward-flowing tide of time :  
 And many a sheeny summer morn,  
 Adown the Tigris I was borne,  
 By Bagdat's shrines of fretted gold,  
 High-walled gardens green and old ;  
 True Mussulman was I and sworn,  
 For it was in the golden prime  
 Of good Haroun Alraschid.

Aught my shallop, rustling thro'  
 The low and bloomed foliage, drove  
 The fragrant, glistening deeps, and clove  
 The citron-shadows in the blue :  
 By garden porches on the brim,  
 The costly doors flung open wide,  
 Gold glittering thro' lamplight dim,  
 And hoirder'd sofas on each side :  
 In sooth it was a goodly time,  
 For it was in the golden prime  
 Of good Haroun Alraschid,

Often, where clear-stem'd platans guard  
 The outlet, did I turn away  
 The boat-head down a broad canal  
 From the main river sluiced, where all  
 The sloping of the moon-lit ward  
 Was damask-work, and deep inlay  
 Of braided blooms unmown, which crept  
 Adown to where the water slept.  
 A goodly place, a goodly time,  
 For it was in the golden prime  
 Of good Haroun Alraschid.

A motion from the river won  
 Ridged the smooth level, bearing on  
 My shallop thro' the star-strown calm,  
 Until another night in night  
 I enter'd, from the clearer light,  
 Imbower'd vaults of pillar'd palm,  
 Imprisoning sweets, which as they clomb  
 Heavenward, were stay'd beneath the dome  
 Of hollow boughs.—A goodly time,  
 For it was in the golden prime  
 Of good Haroun Alraschid.

Still onward ; and the clear canal  
 Is rounded to as clear a lake.  
 From the green rivage many a fall  
 Of diamond rillets musical,  
 Thro' little crystal arches low  
 Down from the central fountain's flow  
 Fall'n silver-chiming, seem'd to shake  
 The sparkling flints beneath the prov.  
 A goodly place, a goodly time,  
 For it was in the golden prime  
 Of good Haroun Alraschid.

Above thro' many a bowery turn  
 A walk with vary-color'd shells  
 Wander'd engrain'd. On either side  
 All round about the fragrant marge  
 From fluted vase, and brazen urn  
 In order, eastern flowers large,  
 Some dropping low their crimson bells  
 Half-closed, and others studded wide  
 With disks and tiars, fed the time  
 With odor in the golden prime  
 Of good Haroun Alraschid.

Far off, and where the lemon-grove  
 In closest coverture upsprung,  
 The living airs of middle night  
 Died round the bulbul as he sung ;  
 Not he : but something which possess'd  
 The darkness of the world, delight,  
 Life, anguish, death, immortal love,  
 Ceasing not, mingled, unpress'd,  
 Apart from place, withholding time,  
 But fluttering the golden prime  
 Of good Haroun Alraschid.

Black the garden-bowers and grots  
 Slumber'd : the solemn palms were ranged  
 Above, unwoo'd of summer wind :  
 A sudden splendor from behind  
 Flush'd all the leaves with rich gold-green,  
 And, flowing rapidly between

Their interspaces, counterchanged  
The level lake with diamond-plots  
Of dark and bright. A lovely time,  
For it was in the golden prime  
Of good Haroun Alraschid.

Dark-blue the deep sphere overhead,  
Distinct with vivid stars inlaid,  
Grew darker from that under-flame:  
So, leaping lightly from the boat,  
With silver anchor left afloat,  
In marvel whence that glory came  
Upon me, as in sleep I sank  
In cool soft turf upon the bank,  
Entranced with that place and time,  
So worthy of the golden prime  
Of good Haroun Alraschid.

Thence thro' the garden I was drawn—  
A realm of pleasance, many a mound,  
And many a shadow-chequer'd lawn  
Full of the city's stilly sound,  
And deep myrrh-thickets blowing round  
The stately cedar, tamarisks,  
Thick rosaries of scented thorn,  
Tall orient shrubs, and obelisks  
Graven with emblems of the time,  
In honor of the golden prime  
Of good Haroun Alraschid.

With dazed vision unawares  
From the long alley's latticed shade  
Emerged, I came upon the great  
Pavilion of the Caliphat.  
Right to the carven cedarn doors,  
Flung inward over spangled floors,  
Broad-based flights of marble stairs  
Ran up with golden balustrade,  
After the fashion of the time,  
And humor of the golden prime  
Of good Haroun Alraschid.

The fourscore windows all alight  
As with the quintessence of flame,  
A million tapers flaring bright  
From twisted silvers look'd to shame  
The hollow-vaulted dark, and stream'd  
Upon the mooned domes aloof  
In inmost Bagdat, till there seem'd  
Hundreds of crescents on the roof  
Of night new-risen, that marvellous time,  
To celebrate the golden prime  
Of good Haroun Alraschid.

Then stole I up, and trancedly  
Gazed on the Persian girl alone,  
Serene with argent-lidded eyes  
Amorous, and lashes like to rays  
Of darkness, and a brow of pearl  
Tressed with redolent ebony.  
In many a dark delicious curl,  
Flowing beneath her rose-hued zone;  
The sweetest lady of the time,  
Well worthy of the golden prime  
Of good Haroun Alraschid.

Six columns, three on either side,  
Pure silver, underpropt a rich  
Throne of the massive ore, from which  
Down-droop'd in many a floating fold,  
Engarlanded and diaper'd  
With inwrought flowers, a cloth of gold.  
Thereon, his deep eye laughter-stirr'd  
With merriment of kingly pride,  
Sole star of all that place and time,  
I saw him—in his golden prime,  
THE GOOD HAROUN ALRASCHID!

## ODE TO MEMORY.

1.

Thou who stealest fire,  
From the fountains of the past,  
To glorify the present; oh, haste,  
Visit my low desire!  
Strengthen me, enlighten me!  
I faint in this obscurity,  
Thou dewy dawn of memory.

2.

Come not as thou camest of late,  
Flinging the gloom of yesternight  
On the white day; but robed in soften'd light  
Of orient state.

Whilome thou camest with the morning mist,  
Even as a maid, whose stately brow  
The dew-impearled winds of dawn have kiss'd,  
When she, as thou,  
Stays on her floating locks the lovely freight  
Of overflowing blooms, and earliest shoots  
Of orient green, giving safe pledge of fruits,  
Which in wintertide shall star  
The black earth with brilliance rare.

3.

Whilome thou camest with the morning mist,  
And with the evening cloud,  
Showering thy gleaned wealth into my open breast,  
(Those peerless flowers which in the rudest wind  
Never grow sere,

When rooted in the garden of the mind,  
Because they are the earliest of the year).

Nor was the night thy shroud.  
In sweet dreams softer than unbroken rest  
Thou ledest by the hand thine infant Hope.  
The eddying of her garments caught from thee  
The light of thy great presence; and the cope  
Of the half-attain'd futurity,  
Though deep not fathomless,  
Was cloven with the million stars which tremble  
O'er the deep mind of dauntless infancy.  
Small thought was there of life's distress;  
For sure she deem'd no mist of earth could dull  
Those spirit-thrilling eyes so keen and beautiful:  
Sure she was nigher to heaven's spheres,  
Listening the lordly music flowing from  
The illimitable years.

O strengthen me, enlighten me!  
I faint in this obscurity,  
Thou dewy dawn of memory.

4.

Come forth I charge thee, arise,  
Thou of the many tongues, the myriad eyes!  
Thou comest not with shows of flaunting vines

Unto mine inner eye,  
Divinest Memory!

Thou wert not nursed by the waterfall  
Which ever sounds and shines  
A pillar of white light upon the wall  
Of purple cliffs, aloof desier'd:  
Come from the woods that belt the gray hillside,  
The seven elms, the poplars four  
That stand beside my father's door,  
And chiefly from the brook that loves  
To perl o'er matted cress and ribbed sand,  
Or dimple in the dark of rushy coves,  
Drawing into his narrow earthen urn,

In every elbow and turn,  
The filter'd tribute of the rough woodland.  
O! hither lead thy feet!

Pour round mine ears the livelong bleat  
Of the thick-fleeced sheep from wattled folds,  
Upon the ridged wolds,

When the first matin-song hath waken'd loud  
Over the dark dewy earth forlorn,  
What time the amber morn  
Forth gushes from beneath a low-hung cloud.

## 5.

Large dowries doth the raptured eye  
To the young spirit present  
When first she is wed ;  
And like a bride of old  
In triumph led,  
With music and sweet showers  
Of festal flowers,  
Unto the dwelling she must sway.  
Well hast thou done, great artist Memory,  
In setting round thy first experiment  
With royal frame-work of wrought gold ;  
Needs must thou dearly love thy first essay,  
And foremost in thy various gallery  
Place it, where sweetest sunlight falls  
Upon the storied walls ;  
For the discovery  
And newness of thine art so pleased thee,  
That all which thou hast drawn of fairest  
Or boldest since, but lightly weighs  
With thee unto the love thou bearest  
The first-born of thy genius. Artist-like,  
Ever retiring thou dost gaze  
On the prime labor of thine early days :  
No matter what the sketch might be ;  
Whether the high field on the bushless Pike,  
Or even a sand-built ridge  
Of heaped hills that mound the sea,  
Overblown with murmurs harsh,  
Or even a lowly cottage whence we see  
Stretch'd wide and wild the waste enormous marsh,  
Where from the frequent bridge,  
Like emblems of infinity,  
The trenched waters run from sky to sky ;  
Or a garden bower'd close  
With plaited alleys of the trailing rose,  
Long alleys falling down to twilight grots,  
Or opening upon level plots  
Of crowned lilies, standing near  
Purple-spiked lavender ;  
Whither in after life retired  
From brawling storms,  
From weary wind,  
With youthful fancy reinspired,  
We may hold converse with all forms  
Of the many-sided mind,  
And those whom passion hath not blinded,  
Subtle-thoughted, myriad-minded,  
My friend, with you to live alone,  
Were how much better than to own  
A crown, a sceptre, and a throne !  
O strengthen me, enlighten me !  
I faint in this obscurity,  
Thou dewy dawn of memory.

## SONG.

## 1.

A SPIRIT haunts the year's last hours  
Dwelling amid these yellowing bowers :  
To himself he talks ;  
For at eventide, listening earnestly,  
At his work you may hear him sob and sigh  
In the walks ;  
Earthward he boweth the heavy stalks  
Of the mouldering flowers :  
Heavily hangs the broad sunflower  
Over its grave 'i' the earth so chilly ;  
Heavily hangs the hollyhock,  
Heavily hangs the tiger-lily.

## 2.

The air is damp, and hush'd, and close,  
As a sick man's room when he taketh repose  
An hour before death ;  
My very heart faints and my whole soul grieves  
At the moist rich smell of the rotting leaves,  
And the breath  
Of the fading edges of box beneath,  
And the year's last rose.  
Heavily hangs the broad sunflower  
Over its grave 'i' the earth so chilly,  
Heavily hangs the hollyhock,  
Heavily hangs the tiger-lily.

## ADELINE.

## 1.

MYSTERY of mysteries,  
Faintly smiling Adeline,  
Scarce of earth nor all divine,  
Nor unhappy, nor at rest,  
But beyond expression fair  
With thy floating flaxen hair ;  
Thy rose-lips and full blue eyes  
Take the heart from out my breast.  
Wherefore those dim looks of thine,  
Shadowy, dreaming Adeline ?

## 2.

Whence that aery bloom of thine,  
Like a lily which the sun  
Looks thro' in his sad decline,  
And a rose-bush leans upon,  
Thou that faintly smilest still,  
As a Naiad in a well,  
Looking at the set of day,  
Or a phantom two hours old  
Of a maiden past away,  
Ere the placid lips be cold ?  
Wherefore those faint smiles of thine,  
Spiritual Adeline ?

## 3.

What hope or fear or joy is thine ?  
Who talketh with thee, Adeline ?  
For sure thou art not all alone :  
Do beating hearts of salient springs  
Keep measure with thine own ?  
Hast thou heard the butterflies,  
What they say betwixt their wings ?  
Or in stillest evenings  
With what voice the violet woos  
To his heart the silver dew ?  
Or when little airs arise,  
How the merry bluebell rings  
To the mosses underneath ?  
Hast thou look'd upon the breath  
Of the lilies at sunrise ?  
Wherefore that faint smile of thine,  
Shadowy, dreaming Adeline ?

## 4.

Some honey-converse feeds thy mind,  
Some spirit of a crimson rose  
In love with thee forgets to close  
His curtains, wasting odorouss sighs  
All night long on darkness blind.  
What aileth thee ? whom waitest thou  
With thy soften'd, shadow'd brow,  
And those dew-lit eyes of thine,  
Thou faint smiler, Adeline ?

## 5.

Lovest thou the doleful wind  
When thou gazest at the skies ?

Doth the low-tongued Orient  
 Wander from the side of the morn,  
 Dripping with Sabæan spice  
 On thy pillow, lowly bent  
 With melodious airs lovelorn,  
 Breathing Light against thy face,  
 While his locks a-dropping twined  
 Round thy neck in subtle ring  
 Make a carcanet of rays,  
 And ye talk together still,  
 In the language wherewith Spring  
 Letters cowslips on the hill?  
 Hence that look and smile of thine,  
 Spiritual Adeline.

—◆—

### A CHARACTER.

With a half-glance upon the sky  
 At night he said, "The wanderings  
 Of this most intricate Universe  
 Teach me the nothingness of things."  
 Yet could not all creation pierce  
 Beyond the bottom of his eye.

He spake of beauty: that the dull  
 Saw no divinity in grass,  
 Life in dead stones, or spirit in air;  
 Then looking as 't were in a glass,  
 He smooth'd his chin and sleek'd his hair,  
 And said the earth was beautiful.

He spake of virtue: not the gods  
 More purely, when they wish to charm  
 Pallas and Juno sitting by:  
 And with a sweeping of the arm,  
 And a lack-lustre dead-blue eye,  
 Devolved his rounded periods.

Most delicately hour by hour  
 He canvassed human mysteries,  
 And trod on silk, as if the winds  
 Blew his own praises in his eyes,  
 And stood aloof from other minds  
 In impotence of fancied power.

With lips depress'd as he were meek,  
 Himself unto himself he sold:  
 Upon himself himself did feed:  
 Quiet, dispassionate, and cold,  
 And other than his form of creed,  
 With chisel'd features clear and sleek.

—◆—

### THE POET.

The poet in a golden clime was born,  
 With golden stars above;  
 Dower'd with the hate of hate, the scorn of scorn,  
 The love of love.

He saw thro' life and death, thro' good and ill  
 He saw thro' his own soul.  
 The marvel of the everlasting will,  
 An open scroll,

Before him lay: with echoing feet he threaded  
 The secretest walks of fame:  
 The viewless arrows of his thoughts were headed  
 And wing'd with flame,

Like Indian reeds blown from his silver tongue,  
 And of so fierce a fight,  
 From Calpe unto Caucasus they sung,  
 Filling with light

And vagrant melodies the winds which bore  
 Them earthward till they lit;  
 Then, like the arrow-seeds of the field flower,  
 The fruitful wit

Cleaving, took root, and springing forth anew,  
 Where'er they fell, behold,  
 Like to the mother plant in semblance, grew  
 A flower all gold,

And bravely furnish'd all abroad to fling  
 The winged shafts of truth,  
 To throng with stately blooms the breathing spring  
 Of Hope and Youth.

So many minds did gird their orbs with beams,  
 Tho' one did fling the fire.  
 Heaven flow'd upon the soul in many dreams  
 Of high desire.

Thus truth was multiplied on truth, the world  
 Like one great garden show'd,  
 And thro' the wreaths of floating dark upcurl'd,  
 Rare sunrise flow'd.

And Freedom rear'd in that august sunrise  
 Her beautiful bold brow,  
 When rites and forms before his burning eyes  
 Melted like snow.

There was no blood upon her maiden robes  
 Sunn'd by those orient skies:  
 But round about the circles of the globes  
 Of her keeu eyes

And in her raiment's hem was traced in flame  
 Wisdom, a name to shake  
 All evil dreams of power—a sacred name.  
 And when she spake,

Her words did gather thunder as they ran,  
 And as the lightning to the thunder  
 Which follows it, riving the spirit of man,  
 Making earth wonder,

So was their meaning to her words. No sword  
 Of wrath her right arm whirl'd,  
 But one poor poet's scroll, and with *his* word  
 She shook the world.

—◆—

### THE POET'S MIND.

#### 1.

VEX not thou the poet's mind  
 With thy shallow wit:  
 Vex not thou the poet's mind;  
 For thou canst not fathom it.  
 Clear and bright it should be ever,  
 Flowing like a crystal river;  
 Bright as light, and clear as wind.

#### 2.

Dark-brow'd sophist, come not anear;  
 All the place is holy ground;  
 Hollow smile and frozen sneer  
 Come not here.  
 Holy water will I pour  
 Into every spicy flower  
 Of the laurel-shrubs that hedge it around.  
 The flowers would faint at your cruel cheer.  
 In your eye there is death,  
 There is frost in your breath  
 Which would blight the plants.  
 Where you stand you cannot hear  
 From the groves within  
 The wild-bird's din.

In the heart of the garden the merry bird chants,  
It would fall to the ground if you came in.

In the middle leaps a fountain  
Like sheet lightning,  
Ever brightening  
With a low melodious thunder;  
All day and all night it is ever drawn  
From the brain of the purple mountain  
Which stands in the distance yonder :

It springs on a level of bowery lawn,  
And the mountain draws it from Heaven above,  
And it sings a song of undying love;  
And yet, tho' its voice be so clear and full,  
You never would hear it; your ears are so dull;  
So keep where you are: you are foul with sin;  
It would shrink to the earth if you came in.

### THE SEA-FAIRIES.

Slow sail'd the weary mariners and saw,  
Betwixt the green brink and the running foam,  
Sweet faces, rounded arms, and bosoms prest  
To little harps of gold; and while they mused,  
Whispering to each other half in fear,  
Shrill music reach'd them on the middle sea.

Whither away, whither away, whither away? fly no more.

Whither away from the high green field, and the happy blossoming shore?

Day and night to the billow the fountain calls;  
Down shower the gabbolling waterfalls  
From wandering over the lea:

Out of the live-green heart of the dells  
They freshen the silvery-crimson shells,  
And thick with white bells the clover-hill swells  
High over the full-toned sea:

O hither, come hither and furl your sails,  
Come hither to me and to me:

Hither, come hither and frolic and play;

Here it is only the mew that wails;

We will sing to you all the day:

Mariner, mariner, furl your sails,

For here are the blissful downs and dales,  
And merrily merrily carol the gales,  
And the spangle dances in bight and bay,  
And the rainbow forms and flies on the land  
Over the islands free;  
And the rainbow lives in the curve of the sand;  
Hither, come hither and see;  
And the rainbow hangs on the poisoning wave,  
And sweet is the color of cove and cave,  
And sweet shall your welcome be:  
O hither, come hither, and be our lords,  
For merry brides are we:  
We will kiss sweet kisses, and speak sweet words:  
O listen, listen, your eyes shall glisten  
With pleasure and love and jubilee:  
O listen, listen, your eyes shall glisten  
When the sharp clear twang of the golden chords  
Runs up the ridged sea.  
Who can light on as happy a shore  
All the world o'er, all the world o'er?  
Whither away? listen and stay: mariner, mariner,  
fly no more.

### THE DESERTED HOUSE.

1.

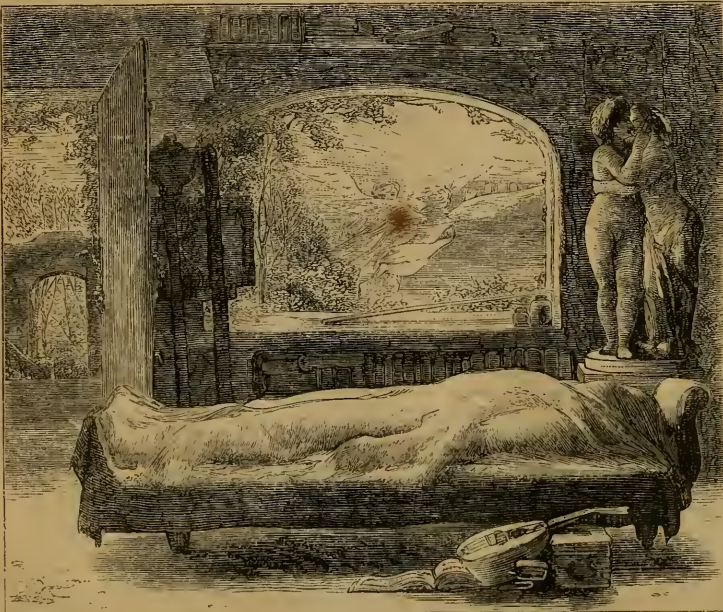
LIFE and Thought have gone away  
Side by side,  
Leaving door and windows wide:  
Careless tenants they!

2.

All within is dark as night:  
In the windows is no light;  
And no murmur at the door,  
So frequent on its hinge before.

3.

Close the door, the shutters close,  
Or thro' the windows we shall see  
The nakedness and vacancy  
Of the dark deserted house.



“Life and Thought have gone away  
Side by side.”



4.

Come away: no more of mirth  
Is here or merry-making sound.  
The house was builded of the earth,  
And shall fall again to ground.

5.

Come away: for Life and Thought  
Here no longer dwell;  
But in a city glorious—  
A great and distant city—have bought  
A mansion incorruptible.  
Would they could have stayed with us!



## THE DYING SWAN.

1.

THE plain was grassy, wild and bare,  
Wide, wild, and open to the air,  
Which had built up everywhere  
An under-roof of doleful gray.  
With an inner voice the river ran,  
Adown it floated a dying swan,  
And loudly did lament.  
It was the middle of the day.  
Ever the weary wind went on,  
And took the reed-tops as it went.

2.

Some blue peaks in the distance rose,  
And white against the cold-white sky,  
Shone out their crowning snows.  
One willow over the river wept,  
And shook the wave as the wind did sigh;  
Above in the wind was the swallow,  
Chasing itself at its own wild will,  
And far thro' the marsh green and still  
The tangled water-courses slept,  
Shot over with purple, and green, and yellow.

3.

The wild swan's death-hymn took the soul  
Of that waste place with joy  
Hidden in sorrow: at first to the ear  
The warble was low, and full and clear;  
And floating about the under-sky,  
Prevailing in weakness, the coronach stole;  
Sometimes afar, and sometimes anear,  
But anon her awful, jubilant voice,  
With a music strange and manifold,  
Flow'd forth on a carol free and bold;  
As when a mighty people rejoice,  
With shawms, and with cymbals, and harps of gold,  
And the tumult of their acclaim is roll'd  
Thro' the open gates of the city afar,  
To the shepherd who watcheth the evening star.  
And the creeping mosses and clambering weeds,  
And the willow-branches hoar and dank,  
And the wavy swell of the sighing reeds,  
And the wave-worn horns of the echoing bank,  
And the silvery marsh-flowers that throng  
The desolate creeks and pools among,  
Were flooded over with eddying song.



## A DIRGE.

1.

Now is done thy long day's work;  
Fold thy palms across thy breast,  
Fold thine arms, turn to thy rest.  
Let them rave.

2

Shadows of the silver birch  
Sweep the green that folds thy grave.  
Let them rave.

2.

Thee nor carketh care nor slander;  
Nothing but the small cold worm  
Fretteth thine enshrouded form.  
Let them rave.  
Light and shadow ever wander  
O'er the green that folds thy grave.  
Let them rave.

3.

Thou wilt not turn upon thy bed;  
Chanteth not the brooding bee  
Sweeter tones than calumny?  
Let them rave.  
Thou wilt never raise thine head  
From the green that folds thy grave.  
Let them rave.

4.

Crocodiles wept tears for thee;  
The woodbine and eglare  
Drip sweeter dews than traitor's tear.  
Let them rave.  
Rain makes music in the tree  
O'er the green that folds thy grave.  
Let them rave.

5.

Round thee blow, self-pleached deep,  
Bramble-roses, faint and pale,  
And long purples of the dale.  
Let them rave.  
These in every shower creep  
Thro' the green that folds thy grave.  
Let them rave.

6.

The gold-eyed kingcups fine;  
The frail bluebell peereth over  
Rare broiery of the purple clover.  
Let them rave.  
Kings have no such couch as thine,  
As the green that folds thy grave.  
Let them rave.

7.

Wild words wander here and there;  
God's great gift of speech abused  
Makes thy memory confused:  
But let them rave.  
The balm-cricket carols clear  
In the green that folds thy grave.  
Let them rave.



## LOVE AND DEATH.

WHAT time the mighty moon was gathering light  
Love paced the thymy plots of Paradise,  
And all about him roll'd his lustrous eyes;  
When, turning round a cassia, full in view  
Death, walking all alone beneath a yew,  
And talking to himself, first met his sight:  
"You must begone," said Death, "these walks are  
mine."

Love wept and spread his sheeny vans for flight;  
Yet ere he parted said, "This hour is thine:  
Thou art the shadow of life, and as the tree  
Stands in the sun and shadows all beneath,  
So in the light of great eternity  
Life eminent creates the shade of death;  
The shadow passeth when the tree shall fall,  
But I shall reign forever over all."

## THE BALLAD OF ORIANA.

My heart is wasted with my woe,  
 Oriana.  
 There is no rest for me below,  
 Oriana.  
 When the long dun wolds are ribb'd with snow,  
 And loud the Norland whirlwinds blow,  
 Oriana,  
 Alone I wander to and fro,  
 Oriana.

Ere the light on dark was growing,  
 Oriana,  
 At midnight the cock was crowing,  
 Oriana:  
 Winds were blowing, waters flowing,  
 We heard the steeds to battle going,  
 Oriana;  
 Aloud the hollow bugle blowing,  
 Oriana.

In the yew-wood black as night,  
 Oriana,  
 Ere I rode into the fight,  
 Oriana,  
 While blissful tears blinded my sight  
 By star-shine and by moonlight,  
 Oriana,  
 I to thee my troth did plight,  
 Oriana.

She stood upon the castle wall,  
 Oriana:  
 She watch'd my crest among them all,  
 Oriana:  
 She saw me fight, she heard me call,  
 When forth there stept a foeman tall,  
 Oriana,  
 Atween me and the castle wall,  
 Oriana.

The bitter arrow went aside,  
 Oriana:  
 The false, false arrow went aside,  
 Oriana:  
 The damned arrow glanced aside,  
 And pierced thy heart, my love, my bride,  
 Oriana!  
 Thy heart, my life, my love, my bride,  
 Oriana!

Oh! narrow, narrow was the space,  
 Oriana.  
 Loud, loud rung out the bugle's brays,  
 Oriana.  
 Oh! deathful stabs were dealt apace,  
 The battle deepen'd in its place,  
 Oriana;  
 But I was down upon my face,  
 Oriana.

They should have stabb'd me where I lay,  
 Oriana!  
 How could I rise and come away,  
 Oriana?  
 How could I look upon the day?  
 They should have stabb'd me where I lay,  
 Oriana—  
 They should have trod me into clay,  
 Oriana.

O breaking heart that will not break,  
 Oriana!  
 O pale, pale face so sweet and meek,  
 Oriana!  
 Thou smilest, but thou dost not speak,  
 And then the tears run down my cheek,  
 Oriana:

What watest thou? whom dost thou seek,  
 Oriana?  
 I cry aloud: none hear my cries,  
 Oriana.  
 Thou comest atween me and the skies,  
 Oriana.  
 I feel the tears of blood arise  
 Up from my heart unto my eyes,  
 Oriana.  
 Within thy heart my arrow lies,  
 Oriana.

O cursed hand! O cursed blow!  
 Oriana!  
 O happy thou that liest low,  
 Oriana!  
 All night the silence seems to flow  
 Beside me in my utter woe,  
 Oriana.  
 A weary, weary way I go,  
 Oriana.

When Norland winds pipe down the sea,  
 Oriana,  
 I walk, I dare not think of thee,  
 Oriana.  
 Thou liest beneath the greenwood tree,  
 I dare not die and come to thee,  
 Oriana.  
 I hear the roaring of the sea,  
 Oriana.

## CIRCUMSTANCE.

Two children in two neighbor villages  
 Playing mad pranks along the healthy leas;  
 Two strangers meeting at a festival;  
 Two lovers whispering by an orchard wall;  
 Two lives bound fast in one with golden ease;  
 Two graves grass-green beside a gray church-tower,  
 Wash'd with still rains and daisy-blossomed;  
 Two children in one hamlet born and bred;  
 So runs the round of life from hour to hour.

## THE MERMAN.

1.

Who would be  
 A merman bold,  
 Sitting alone,  
 Singing alone  
 Under the sea,  
 With a crown of gold,  
 On a throne?

2.

I would be a merman bold;  
 I would sit and sing the whole of the day;  
 I would fill the sea-halls with a voice of power;  
 But at night I would roam abroad and play  
 With the mermaids in and out of the rocks,  
 Dressing their hair with the white sea-flower;  
 And holding them back by their flowing locks  
 I would kiss them often under the sea,  
 And kiss them again till they kiss'd me  
 Laughingly, laughingly;  
 And then we would wander away, away  
 To the pale-green sea-groves straight and high,  
 Chasing each other merrily.

3.

There would be neither moon nor star;  
 But the wave would make music above us afar—  
 Low thunder and light in the magic night—  
 Neither moon nor star.

We would call aloud in the dreamy dells,  
 Call to each other and whoop and cry  
 All night, merrily, merrily;  
 They would pelt me with starry spangles and shells,  
 Laughing and clapping their hands between,  
 All night, merrily, merrily:  
 But I would throw to them back in mine  
 Turkis and agate and almondine:  
 Then leaping out upon them unseen  
 I would kiss them often under the sea,  
 And kiss them again till they kiss'd me  
 Laughingly, laughingly.  
 Oh! what a happy life were mine  
 Under the hollow-hung ocean green!  
 Soft are the moss-beds under the sea;  
 We would live merrily, merrily.

---

THE MERMAID.

1.

Who would be  
 A mermaid fair,  
 Singing alone,  
 Combing her hair  
 Under the sea,  
 In a golden curl  
 With a comb of pearl,  
 On a throne?

2.

I would be a mermaid fair;  
 I would sing to myself the whole of the day;  
 With a comb of pearl I would comb my hair;  
 And still as I comb'd I would sing and say,  
 "Who is it loves me? who loves not me?"  
 I would comb my hair till my ringlets would fall,  
 Low adown, low adown,  
 From under my starry sea-hud crown  
 Low adown and around,  
 And I should look like a fountain of gold  
 Springing alone  
 With a shrill inner sound,  
 Over the throne  
 In the midst of the hall:  
 Till that great sea-snake under the sea  
 From his coiled sleeps in the central deeps  
 Would slowly trail himself sevenfold  
 Round the hall where I sate, and look in at the gate

With his large calm eyes for the love of me.  
 And all the mermen under the sea  
 Would feel their immortality  
 Die in their hearts for the love of me.

3.

But at night I would wander away, away,  
 I would fling on each side my low-flowing locks,  
 And lightly vault from the throne and play  
 With the mermen in and out of the rocks;  
 We would run to and fro, and hide and seek,  
 On the broad sea-wolds in the crimson shells,  
 Whose silvery spikes are nighest the sea,  
 But if any came near I would call, and shriek,  
 And adown the steep like a wave I would leap  
 From the diamond-ledges that jut from the dells;  
 For I would not be kiss'd by all who would list,  
 Of the bold merry mermen under the sea;  
 They would sue me, and woo me, and flatter me,  
 In the purple twilight under the sea;  
 But the king of them all would carry me,  
 Woo me, and win me, and marry me,  
 In the branching jaspers under the sea;  
 Then all the dry pied things that be  
 In the hueless mosses under the sea  
 Would curl round my silver feet silently.  
 All looking up for the love of me.  
 And if I should carol aloud, from aloft  
 All things that are forked, and horned, and soft  
 Would lean out from the hollow sphere of the sea,  
 All looking down for the love of me.

---

SONNET TO J. M. K.

My hope and heart is with thee—thou wilt be  
 A latter Luther, and a soldier-priest  
 To scare church-harpies from the master's feast;  
 Our dusted velvets have much need of thee;  
 Thou art no Sabbath-drawer of old saws,  
 Distill'd from some worm-canker'd homily;  
 But spurr'd at heart with fieriest energy  
 To embattail and to wall about thy cause  
 With iron-worded proof, hating to bark  
 The humming of the drowsy pulpit-drone  
 Half God's good Sabbath, while the worn-out clerk  
 Brow-beats his desk below. Thou from a throne  
 Mounted in heaven wilt shoot into the dark  
 Arrows of lightnings. I will stand and mark.

---

P O E M S .

(Published 1832.)

[This division of this volume was published in the winter of 1832. Some of the poems have been considerably altered. Others have been added, which, with one exception, were written in 1833.]

THE LADY OF SHALOTT.

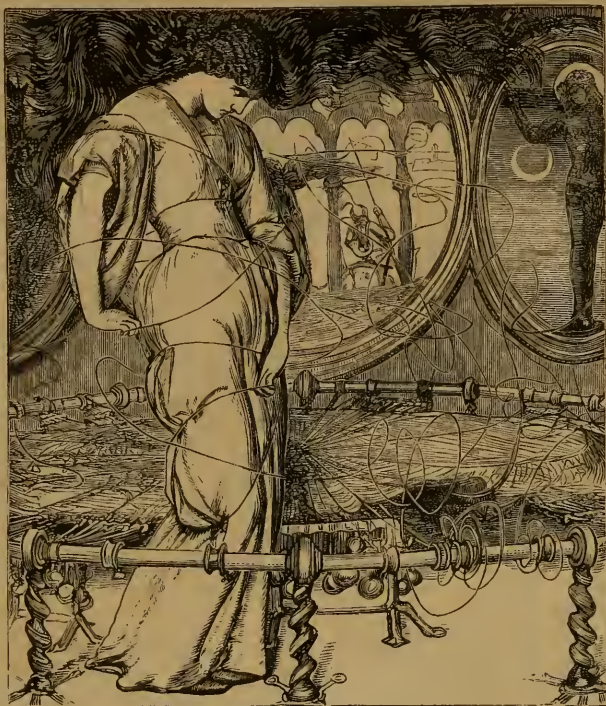
PART I.

On either side the river lie  
 Long fields of barley and of rye,  
 That clothe the wold and meet the sky;  
 And thro' the field the road runs by  
 To many-towered Camelot;  
 And up and down the people go,  
 Gazing where the lilies blow  
 Round an island there below,  
 The island of Shalott.

Willows whiten, aspens quiver,  
 Little breezes dusk and shiver

Thro' the wave that runs forever  
 By the island in the river  
 Flowing down to Camelot.  
 Four gray walls, and four gray towers,  
 Overlook a space of flowers,  
 And the silent isle imbowers  
 The Lady of Shalott.

By the margin, willow-veil'd,  
 Slide the heavy barges trail'd  
 By slow horses; and unhail'd  
 The shallop flitteth silken-sail'd  
 Skimming down to Camelot:  
 But who hath seen her wave her hand?  
 Or at the casement seen her stand?  
 Or is she known in all the land,  
 The Lady of Shalott?



“The curse is come upon me,” cried  
The Lady of Shalott.”

Only reapers, reaping early  
In among the bearded barley,  
Hear a song that echoes cheerly  
From the river winding clearly,  
Down to tower'd Camelot:  
And by the moon the reaper weary,  
Piling sheaves in uplands airy,  
Listening, whispers, “'Tis the fairy  
Lady of Shalott.”

#### PART II.

THESE she weaves by night and day  
A magic web with colors gay.  
She has heard a whisper say,  
A curse is on her if she stay  
To look down to Camelot.  
She knows not what the curse may be,  
And so she weaveth steadily,  
And little other care hath she,  
The Lady of Shalott.

And moving thro' a mirror clear  
That hangs before her all the year,  
Shadows of the world appear.  
There she sees the highway near  
Winding down to Camelot:  
There the river eddy whirls,  
And there the surly village-churls,  
And the red cloaks of market girls,  
Pass onward from Shalott.

Sometimes a troop of damsels glad,  
An abbot on an ambling pad,  
Sometimes a curly shepherd-lad,  
Or long-hair'd page in crimson clad,  
Goes by to tower'd Camelot;

And sometimes thro' the mirror blue  
The knights come riding two and two:  
She hath no loyal knight and true,  
The Lady of Shalott.

But in her web she still delights  
To weave the mirror's magic sights,  
For often thro' the silent nights  
A funeral, with plumes and lights,  
And music, went to Camelot:  
Or when the moon was overhead,  
Came two young lovers lately wed;  
“I am half-sick of shadows,” said  
The Lady of Shalott.

#### PART III.

A bow-shot from her bower-eaves,  
He rode between the barley-sheaves,  
The sun came dazzling thro' the leaves,  
And flamed upon the brazen greaves  
Of bold Sir Lancelot.  
A redcross knight forever kneeled  
To a lady in his shield,  
That sparkled on the yellow field,  
Beside remote Shalott.

The gemmy bridle glitter'd free,  
Like to some branch of stars we see  
Hung in the golden Galaxy.  
The bridle bells rang merrily  
As he rode down to Camelot:  
And from his blazon'd baldric slung  
A mighty silver bugle hung,  
And as he rode his armor rung,  
Beside remote Shalott.

All in the blue unclouded weather  
Thick-jewell'd shone the saddle-leather,

The helmet and the helmet-feather  
Burned like one burning flame together,  
As he rode down to Camelot.  
As often thro' the purple night,  
Below the starry clusters bright,  
Some bearded meteor, trailing light,  
Moves over still Shalott.

His broad clear brow in sunlight glow'd;  
On burnish'd hooves his war-horse trode;  
From underneath his helmet flow'd  
His coal-black curls as on he rode,  
As he rode down to Camelot.  
From the bank and from the river  
He flashed into the crystal mirror,  
"Tirra lirra," by the river  
Sang Sir Lancelot.

She left the web, she left the loom,  
She made three paces thro' the room,  
She saw the water-lily bloom,  
She saw the helmet and the plume,  
She look'd down to Camelot.  
Out flew the web and floated wide:  
The mirror crack'd from side to side;  
"The curse is come upon me," cried  
The Lady of Shalott.

## PART IV.

In the stormy east-wind straining,  
The pale yellow woods were waning,  
The broad stream in his banks complaining,  
Heavily the low sky raining  
Over tower'd Camelot;  
Down she came and found a boat  
Beneath a willow left afloat,  
And round about the prow she wrote  
*The Lady of Shalott.*

And down the river's dim expanse—  
Like some bold seer in a trance,  
Seeing all his own mischance—  
With a glassy countenance  
Did she look to Camelot.  
And at the closing of the day  
She loos'd the chain, and down she lay;  
The broad stream bore her far away,  
The Lady of Shalott.

Lying, robed in snowy white  
That loosely flew to left and right—  
The leaves upon her falling light—  
Thro' the noises of the night  
She floated down to Camelot:  
And as the boat-head wound along  
The willow hills and fields among,  
They heard her singing her last song,  
The Lady of Shalott.

Heard a carol, mournful, holy,  
Chanted loudly, chanted lowly,  
Till her blood was frozen slowly,  
And her eyes were darken'd wholly,  
Turn'd to tower'd Camelot;  
For ere she reach'd upon the tide  
The first house by the water-side,  
Singing in her song she died,  
The Lady of Shalott.

Under tower and balcony,  
By garden-wall and gallery,  
A gleaming shape she floated by,  
A corse between the houses high,  
Silent into Camelot,  
Out upon the wharfs they came,  
Knight and burgher, lord and dame,  
And round the prow they read her name,  
*The Lady of Shalott.*

Who is this? and what is here?  
And in the lighted palace near  
Died the sound of royal cheer:  
And they cross'd themselves for fear,  
All the knights at Camelot:  
But Lancelot mused a little space:  
He said, "She has a lovely face:  
God in his mercy lend her grace,  
The Lady of Shalott."

## MARIANA IN THE SOUTH.

With one black shadow at its feet,  
The house thro' all the level shines,  
Close-latticed to the brooding heat,  
And silent in its dusty vines:  
A faint-blue ridge upon the right,  
An empty river-bed before,  
And shallows on a distant shore,  
In glaring sand and inlets bright.  
But "Ave Mary," made she moan,  
And "Ave Mary," night and morn,  
And "Ah," she sang, "to be all alone,  
To live forgotten, and love forlorn."

She, as her carol sadder grew,  
From brow and bosom slowly down  
Thro' rosy taper fingers drew  
Her streaming curls of deepest brown  
To left and right, and made appear,  
Still-lighted in a secret shrine,  
Her melancholy eyes divine,  
The home of woe without a tear,  
And "Ave Mary," was her moan,  
"Madonna, sad is night and morn;"  
And "Ah," she sang, "to be all alone,  
To live forgotten, and love forlorn."

Till all the crimson changed, and past  
Into deep orange o'er the sea,  
Low on her knees herself she cast,  
Before Our Lady murmur'd she;  
Complaining, "Mother, give me grace  
To help me of my weary load,"  
And on the liquid mirror glow'd  
The clear perfection of her face.  
"Is this the form," she made her moan,  
"That won his praises night and morn?"  
And "Ah," she said, "but I wake alone,  
I sleep forgotten, I wake forlorn."

Nor bird would sing, nor lamb would bleat,  
Nor any cloud would cross the vault,  
But day increased from heat to heat,  
On stony drought and steaming salt;  
Till now at noon she slept again,  
And seem'd knee-deep in mountain grass,  
And heard her native breezes pass,  
And ripples babbling down the glen.  
She breathed in sleep a lower moan,  
And murmuring, as at night and morn,  
She thought, "My spirit is here alone,  
Walks forgotten, and is forlorn."

Dreaming, she knew it was a dream:  
She felt he was and was not there.  
She woke: the babble of the stream  
Fell, and without the steady glare  
Shrank one sick willow sere and small.  
The river-bed was dusty-white;  
And all the furnace of the light  
Struck up against the blinding wall.  
She whisper'd, with a stifled moan  
More inward than at night or morn,  
"Sweet Mother, let me not here alone  
Live forgotten and die forlorn."

And, rising, from her bosom drew  
 Old letters, breathing of her worth,  
 For "Love," they said, "must needs be true,  
 To what is loveliest upon earth."  
 An image seem'd to pass the door,  
 To look at her with slight, and say,  
 "But now thy beauty flows away,  
 So be alone forevermore."  
 "O cruel heart," she changed her tone,  
 "And cruel love, whose end is scorn,  
 Is this the end to be left alone,  
 To live forgotten, and love forlorn!"

But sometimes in the falling day  
 An image seem'd to pass the door,  
 To look into her eyes and say,  
 "But thou shalt be alone no more."  
 And flaming downward over all  
 From heat to heat the day decreased,  
 And slowly rounded to the east  
 The one black shadow from the wall.  
 "The day to night," she made her moan,  
 "The day to night, the night to morn,  
 And day and night I am left alone  
 To live forgotten, and love forlorn."

At eve a dry cicala sung,  
 There came a sound as of the sea:  
 Backward the latticed-blind she flung,  
 And lean'd upon the balcony.  
 There all in spaces rosy-bright  
 Large Hesper glitter'd on her tears,  
 And deepening through the silent spheres,  
 Heaven over Heaven rose the night.  
 And weeping then she made her moan,  
 "The night comes on that knows not morn,  
 When I shall cease to be all alone,  
 To live forgotten, and love forlorn."

— — —

## ELEANORE.

## 1.

Thy dark eyes open'd not,  
 Nor first reveal'd themselves to English air,  
 For there is nothing here,  
 Which, from the outward to the inward brought,  
 Moulded thy baby thought.  
 Far off from human neighborhood,  
 Thou wert born, on a summer morn,  
 A mile beneath the cedar-wood.  
 Thy bounteous forehead was not fann'd  
 With breezes from our oaken glades,  
 But thou wert nursed in some delicious land  
 Of lavish lights, and floating shades:  
 And flattering thy childish thought  
 The oriental fairy brought,  
 At the moment of thy birth,  
 From old well-heads of haunted rills,  
 And the hearts of purple hills,  
 And shadow'd coves on a sunny shore,  
 The choicest wealth of all the earth,  
 Jewel or shell, or starry ore,  
 To deck thy cradle, Eleānore.

## 2.

Or the yellow-banded bees,  
 Thro' half-open lattices  
 Coming in the scented breeze,  
 Fed thee, a child, lying alone,  
 With whitest honey in fairy gardens cull'd—  
 A glorions child, dreaming alone,  
 In silk-soft folds, upon yielding down,  
 With the hum of swarming bees  
 Into dreamful slumber lull'd.

## 3.

Who may minister to thee?  
 Summer herself should minister  
 To thee, with fruitage golden-rinded  
 On golden salvers, or it may be,  
 Youngest Autumn, in a bower  
 Grape-thicken'd from the light, and blinded  
 With many a deep-hued bell-like flower  
 Of fragrant trailers, when the air  
 Sleepeth over all the heaven,  
 And the crag that fronts the Even,  
 All along the shadowing shore,  
 Crimsoned over an inland mere,  
 Eleānore!

## 4.

How may full-sail'd verse express,  
 How may measured words adore  
 The full-flowing harmony  
 Of thy swan-like stateliness,  
 Eleānore?  
 The luxuriant symmetry  
 Of thy floating gracefulness,  
 Eleānore?  
 Every turn and glance of thine,  
 Every lineament divine,  
 Eleānore,  
 And the steady sunset glow,  
 That stays upon thee? For in thee  
 Is nothing sudden, nothing single:  
 Like two streams of incense free  
 From one censer, in one shrine,  
 Thought and motion mingle,  
 Mingle ever. Motions flow  
 To one another, even as tho'  
 They were modulated so  
 To an unheard melody,  
 Which lives about thee, and a sweep  
 Of richest pauses, evermore  
 Drawn from each other mellow-deep;  
 Who may express thee, Eleānore?

## 5.

I stand before thee, Eleānore;  
 I see thy beauty gradually unfold,  
 Daily and hourly, more and more.  
 I muse, as in a trance, the while  
 Slowly, as from a cloud of gold,  
 Comes out thy deep ambrosial smile.  
 I muse, as in a trance, when'er  
 The languors of thy love-deep eyes  
 Float on to me. I would I were  
 So tranced, so rapt in ecstasies,  
 To stand apart, and to adore,  
 Gazing on thee forevermore,  
 Serene, imperial Eleānore!

## 6.

Sometimes, with most intensity  
 Gazing, I seem to see  
 Thought folded over thought, smiling asleep,  
 Slowly awaken'd, grow so full and deep  
 In thy large eyes, that, overpower'd quite,  
 I cannot veil, or droop my sight,  
 But am as nothing in its light:  
 As tho' a star, in inmost heaven set,  
 Ev'n while we gaze on it,  
 Should slowly round his orb, and slowly grow  
 To a full face, there like a sun remain  
 Fix'd—then as slowly fade again,  
 And draw itself to what it was before;  
 So full, so deep, so slow,  
 Thought seems to come and go  
 In thy large eyes, imperial Eleānore.

## 7.

As thunder-clouds, that, hung on high,  
 Roof'd the world with doubt and fear,

Floating thro' an evening atmosphere,  
 Grow golden all about the sky;  
 In thee all passion becomes passionless,  
 Touch'd by thy spirit's mellowness,  
 Losing his fire and active might

In a silent meditation,  
 Falling into a still delight,  
 And luxury of contemplation :

As waves that up a quiet cove  
 Rolling slide, and lying still  
 Shadow forth the banks at will :  
 Or sometimes they swell and move,  
 Pressing up against the land,  
 With motions of the outer sea :  
 And the self-same influence  
 Controlleth all the soul and sense  
 Of Passion gazing upon thee.

His bow-string slacken'd, languid Love,  
 Leaning his cheek upon his hand,  
 Droops both his wings, regarding thee,  
 And so would languish evermore,  
 Serene, imperial Eleänore.

S.

But when I see thee roam, with tresses unconfined,  
 While the amorous, odorous wind

Breathes low between the sunset and the moon ;  
 Or, in a shadowy saloon,  
 On silken curtains half reclined :

I watch thy grace ; and in its place  
 My heart a charmed slumber keeps,  
 While I muse upon thy face ;  
 And a languid fire creeps

Thro' my veins to all my frame,  
 Dissolvingly and slowly : soon  
 From thy rose-red lips my name  
 Floweth ; and then, as in a swoon,  
 With dinning sound my ears are rife,  
 My tremulous tongue faltereth,  
 I lose my color, I lose my breath,  
 I drink the cup of a costly death,  
 Brimm'd with delirious draughts of warmest life.

I die with my delight, before  
 I hear what I would hear from thee ;  
 Yet tell my name again to me,  
 I *would* be dying evermore,  
 So dying evcr, Eleänore.



## THE MILLER'S DAUGHTER.

I SEE the wealthy miller yet,  
 His double chin, his portly size,  
 And who that knew him could forget  
 The busy wrinkles round his eyes ?  
 The slow wise smile that, round about  
 His dusty forehead dryly curl'd,  
 Seem'd half-within and half-without,  
 And full of dealings with the world ?

In yonder chair I see him sit,  
 Three fingers round the old silver cup—  
 I see his gray eyes twinkle yet  
 At his own jest—gray eyes lit up  
 With summer lightnings of a soul  
 So full of summer warmth, so glad,  
 So healthy, sound, and clear and whole,  
 His memory scarce can make me sad.

Yet fill my glass : give me one kiss :  
 My own sweet Alice, we must die.  
 There's somewhat in this world amiss  
 Shall be unriddled by-and-by.  
 There's somewhat flows to us in life,  
 But more is taken quite away.  
 Pray, Alice, pray, my darling wife,  
 That we may die the self-same day.

Have I not found a happy earth ?  
 I least should breathe a thought of pain.  
 Would God renew me from my birth  
 I'd almost live my life again.  
 So sweet it seems with thee to walk,  
 And once again to woo thee mine—  
 It seems in after-dinner talk  
 Across the walnuts and the wine—

To be the long and listless boy  
 Late-left an orphan of the squire,  
 Where this old mansion mounted high  
 Looks down upon the village spire :  
 For even here, where I and you  
 Have lived and loved alone so long,  
 Each morn my sleep was broken thro'  
 By some wild skylark's matin-song.

And oft I heard the tender dove  
 In firry woodlands making moan ;  
 But ere I saw your eyes, my love,  
 I had no motion of my own.  
 For scarce my life with fancy play'd  
 Before I dream'd that pleasant dream—  
 Still hither thither idly sway'd  
 Like those long mosses in the stream.

Or from the bridge I lean'd to hear  
 The milldam rushing down with noise,  
 And see the minnows everywhere  
 In crystal eddies glance and poise,  
 The tall flag-flowers when they sprung  
 Below the range of stepping-stones,  
 Or those three chestnuts near, that hung  
 In masses thick with milky cones.

But, Alice, what an hour was that,  
 When after roving in the woods  
 ('Twas April then), I came and sat  
 Below the chestnuts, when their buds  
 Were glistening to the breezy blue ;  
 And on the slope, an absent fool,  
 I cast me down, nor thought of you,  
 But angled in the higher pool.

A love-song I had somewhere read,  
 An echo from a measured strain,  
 Beat time to nothing in my head  
 From some odd corner of the brain.  
 It haunted me, the morning long,  
 With weary sameness in the rhymes,  
 The phantom of a silent song,  
 That went and came a thousand times.

Then leapt a trout. In lazy mood  
 I watch'd the little circles die ;  
 They past into the level flood,  
 And there a vision caught my eye :  
 The reflex of a beauteous form,  
 A glowing arm, a gleaming neck,  
 As when a sunbeam wavers warm  
 Within the dark and dimpled beck.

For you remember, you had set,  
 That morning, on the casement's edge  
 A long green box of mignonette,  
 And you were leaning from the ledge :  
 And when I raised my eyes, above  
 They met with two so full and bright—  
 Such eyes ! I swear to you, my love,  
 That these have never lost their light.

I loved, and love dispell'd the fear  
 That I should die an early death ;  
 For love possess'd the atmosphere,  
 And fill'd the breast with purer breath.  
 My mother thought, What ails the boy ?  
 For I was alter'd, and began

To move about the house with joy,  
And with the certain step of man.

I loved the brimming wave that swam  
Thro' quiet meadows round the mill,  
The sleepy pool above the dam,  
The pool beneath it never still,  
The meal-sacks on the whiten'd floor,  
The dark round of the dripping wheel,  
The very air about the door  
Made misty with the floating meal.

And oft in ramblings on the wold,  
When April nights began to blow,  
And April's crescent glimmer'd cold,  
I saw the village lights below;  
I knew your taper far away,  
And full at heart of trembling hope,  
From off the wold I came, and lay  
Upon the freshly-flower'd slope.

The deep brook groan'd beneath the mill:  
And "by that lamp," I thought, "she sits!"  
The white chalk-quarry from the hill  
Gleamed to the flying moon by fits.  
"O that I were beside her now!  
O will she answer if I call?  
O would she give me vow for vow,  
Sweet Alice, if I told her all!"

Sometimes I saw you sit and spin;  
And, in the pauses of the wind,  
Sometimes I heard you sing within;  
Sometimes your shadow cross'd the blind.  
At last you rose and moved the light,  
And the long shadow of the chair  
Flitted across into the night,  
And all the casement darken'd there.

But when at last I dared to speak,  
The lanes, you know, were white with May,  
Your ripe lips moved not, but your cheek  
Flush'd like the coming of the day;  
And so it was—half-sly, half-shy,  
You would, and would not, little one!  
Although I pleaded tenderly,  
And you and I were all alone.

And slowly was my mother brought  
To yield consent to my desire:  
She wish'd me happy, but she thought  
I might have look'd a little higher;  
And I was young—too young to wed:  
"Yet must I love her for your sake;  
Go fetch your Alice here," she said:  
Her eyelid quiver'd as she spake.

And down I went to fetch my bride:  
But, Alice, you were ill at ease;  
This dress and that by turns you tried,  
Too fearful that you should not please.  
I loved you better for your fears,  
I knew you could not look but well;  
And dews, that would have fall'n in tears,  
I kiss'd away before they fell.

I watch'd the little flutterings,  
The doubt my mother would not see;  
She spoke at large of many things,  
And at the last she spoke of me;  
And turning look'd upon your face,  
As near this door you sat apart,  
And rose, and, with a silent grace  
Approaching, press'd you heart to heart.

Ah, well—but sing the foolish song  
I gave you, Alice, on the day

When, arm in arm, we went along,  
A pensive pair, and you were gay  
With bridal flowers—that I may seem,  
As in the nights of old, to lie  
Beside the mill-wheel in the stream,  
While those full chestnuts whisper by.

It is the miller's daughter,  
And she is grown so dear, so dear,  
That I would be the jewel  
That trembles at her ear:  
For hid in ringlets day and night,  
I'd touch her neck so warm and white.

And I would be the girdle  
About her dainty, dainty waist,  
And her heart would beat against me,  
In sorrow and in rest:  
And I should know if it beat right,  
I'd clasp it round so close and tight.

And I would be the necklace,  
And all day long to fall and rise  
Upon her balmy bosom,  
With her laughter or her sighs,  
And I would lie so light, so light,  
I scarce should be unclasp'd at night.

A trifle, sweet! which true love spells—  
True love interprets—right alone.  
His light upon the letter dwells,  
For all the spirit is his own.  
So, if I waste words now, in truth,  
You must blame Love. His early rage  
Had force to make me rhyme in youth,  
And makes me talk too much in age.

And now those vivid hours are gone,  
Like mine own life to me thou art,  
Where Past and Present, wound in one,  
Do make a garland for the heart:  
So sing that other song I made,  
Half-anger'd with my happy lot,  
The day, when in the chestnut-shade  
I found the blue Forget-me-not.

Love that hath us in the net.  
Can he pass, and we forget?  
Many suns arise and set.  
Many a chance the years beget.  
Love the gift is Love the debt,  
Even so.

Love is hurt with jar and fret.  
Love is made a vague regret.  
Eyes with idle tears are wet.  
Idle habit links us yet.  
What is love? for we forget:  
Ah, no! no!

Look thro' mine eyes with thine. True wife,  
Round my true heart thine arms entwine;  
My other dearer life in life,  
Look thro' my very soul with thine!  
Untouch'd with any shade of years,  
May those kind eyes forever dwell!  
They have not shed a many tears,  
Dear eyes, since first I knew them well.

Yet tears they shed: they had their part  
Of sorrow: for when time was ripe,  
The still affection of the heart  
Became an outward breathing type,  
That into stillness past again,  
And left a want unknown before;  
Although the loss that brought us pain,  
That loss but made us love the more,



With farther lookings on. The kiss,  
The woven arms, seem but to be  
Weak symbols of the settled bliss,  
The comfort, I have found in thee:  
But that God bless thee, dear—who wrought  
Two spirits to one equal mind—  
With blessings beyond hope or thought,  
With blessings which no words can find.

Arise, and let us wander forth,  
To yon old mill across the wolds;  
For look, the sunset, south and north,  
Winds all the vale in rosy folds,  
And fires your narrow casement glass,  
Touching the sullen pool below:  
On the chalk-hill the bearded grass  
Is dry and dewless. Let us go.

—◆—

FATIMA.

O Love, Love, Love! O withering might!  
O sun, that from thy noonday height  
Shudderest when I strain my sight,  
Throbbing thro' all thy heat and light,  
Lo, falling from my constant mind,  
Lo, parch'd and wither'd, deaf and blind,  
I whirl like leaves in roaring wind.

Last night I wasted hateful hours  
Below the city's eastern towers:  
I thirsted for the brooks, the showers:  
I roll'd among the tender flowers—  
I crush'd them on my breast, my mouth:  
I look'd athwart the burning drouth  
Of that long desert to the south.

Last night, when some one spoke his name,  
From my swift blood that went and came  
A thousand little shafts of flame  
Were shiver'd in my narrow frame.  
O Love, O fire! once he drew  
With one long kiss my whole soul thro'  
My lips, as sunlight drinketh dew.

Before he mounts the hill, I know  
He cometh quickly: from below  
Sweet gales, as from deep gardens, blow  
Before him, striking on my brow.  
In my dry brain my spirit soon,  
Down-deepening from swoon to swoon,  
Faints like a dazzled morning moon.

The wind sounds like a silver wire,  
And from beyond the noon a fire  
Is pour'd upon the hills, and nigher  
The skies stoop down in their desire;  
And, isled in sudden seas of light,  
My heart, pierc'd thro' with fierce delight,  
Bursts into blossom in his sight.

My whole soul waiting silently,  
All naked in a sultry sky,  
Droops blinded with his shining eye:  
I will possess him or will die.  
I will grow round him in his place,  
Grow, live, die looking on his face,  
Die, dying clasp'd in his embrace.

—◆—

CENONE.

THERE lies a vale in Ida, lovelier  
Than all the valleys of Ionian hills.  
The swimming vapor slopes athwart the glen,  
Puts forth an arm, and creeps from pine to pine,  
And loiters, slowly drawn. On either hand  
The lawns and meadow-ledges midway down

Hang rich in flowers, and far below them roars  
The long brook falling thro' the clov'n ravine  
In cataract after cataract to the sea.  
Behind the valley topmost Gargarus  
Stands up and takes the morning: but in front  
The gorges, opening wide apart, reveal  
Troas and Ilion's column'd citadel,  
The crown of Troas.

Hither came at noon  
Mournful CEnone, wandering forlorn  
Of Paris, once her playmate on the hills.  
Her cheek had lost the rose, and round her neck  
Floated her hair or seem'd to float in rest.  
She, leaning on a fragment twined with vine,  
Sang to the stillness, till the mountain-shade  
Sloped downward to her seat in the upper cliff.

“O mother Ida, many-fountain'd Ida,  
Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
For now the noonday quiet holds the hill:  
The grasshopper is silent in the grass:  
The lizard, with his shadow on the stone,  
Rests like a shadow, and the cicala sleeps.  
The purple flowers droop: the golden bee  
Is lily-cradled: I alone awake.  
My eyes are full of tears, my heart of love,  
My heart is breaking, and my eyes are dim,  
And I am all awarey of my life.

“O mother Ida, many-fountain'd Ida,  
Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
Hear me O Earth, hear me O Hills, O Caves  
That house the cold-crown'd snake! O mountain  
brooks,  
I am the daughter of a River-God,  
Hear me, for I will speak, and build up all  
My sorrow with my song, as yonder walls  
Rose slowly to a music slowly breathed,  
A cloud that gather'd shape: for it may be  
That, while I speak of it, a little while  
My heart may wander from its deeper woe.

“O mother Ida, many-fountain'd Ida,  
Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
I waited underneath the dawning hills,  
Aloft the mountain lawn was dewy-dark,  
And dewy-dark aloft the mountain pine:  
Beautiful Paris, evil-hearted Paris,  
Leading a jet-black goat white-horn'd, white-hooved,  
Came up from reedy Simois all alone.

“O mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
Far-off the torrent call'd me from the cleft:  
Far up the solitary morning smote  
The streaks of virgin snow. With down-dropt eyes  
I sat alone: white-breasted like a star  
Fronting the dawn he moved: a leopard skin  
Droop'd from his shoulder, but his sunny hair  
Cluster'd about his temples like a God's:  
And his cheek brighten'd as the foam-bow brightens  
When the wind blows the foam, and all my heart  
Went forth to embrace him coming ere he came.

“Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
He smiled, and opening out his milk-white palm  
Disclosed a fruit of pure Hesperian gold,  
That smelt ambrosially, and while I look'd  
And listen'd, the full flowing river of speech  
Came down upon my heart.

“My own CEnone,  
Beautiful-brow'd CEnone, my own soul,  
Behold this fruit, whose gleaming rind engravn  
“For the most fair,” would seem to award it thine,  
As lovelier than whatever Oread haunt  
The knolls of Ida, loveliest in all grace  
Of movement, and the charm of married brows.”

“Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
He prest the blossom of his lips to mine,

And added, 'This was cast upon the board,  
When all the full-faced presence of the Gods  
Ranged in the halls of Peleus; whereupon  
Rose feud, with question unto whom 'twere dne:  
But light-foot Iris brought it yester-eve,  
Delivering, that to me, by common voice  
Elected umpire, Herè comes to-day,  
Pallas and Aphrodite, claiming each  
This meed of fairest. Thou, within the cave  
Behind yon whispering tuft of oldest pine,  
Mayst well behold them unbeheld, unheard  
Hear all, and see thy Paris judge of Gods.'

"Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
It was the deep midnoon: one silvery cloud  
Had lost his way between the piny sides  
Of this long glen. Then to the bower they came,  
Naked they came to that smooth-swarded bower,  
And at their feet the crocus brake like fire,  
Violet, amaracus, and asphodel,  
Lotos and lilies: and a wind arose,  
And overhead the wandering ivy and vine,  
This way and that, in many a wild festoon  
Ran riot, garlanding the gnarled boughs  
With bunch and berry and flower thro' and thro'.

"O mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
On the tree-tops a crested peacock lit,  
And o'er him flow'd a golden cloud, and lean'd  
Upon him, slowly dropping fragrant dew.  
Then first I heard the voice of her, to whom  
Coming thro' Heaven, like a light that grows  
Larger and clearer, with one mind the Gods  
Rise up for reverence. She to Paris made  
Proffer of royal power, ample rule  
Unquestion'd, overflowing revenue  
Wherewith to embellish state, 'from many a vale  
And river-sunder'd champaign clothed with corn,  
Or labor'd m'nes undrainable of ore.  
Honor,' she said, 'and homage, tax and toll,  
From many an inland town and haven large,  
Mast-throng'd beneath her shadowing citadel  
In glassy bays among her tallest towers.'

"O mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
Still she spake on and still she spake of power,  
'Which in all action is the end of all;  
Power fitted to the season; wisdom-bred  
And throned of wisdom—from all neighbor crowns  
Alliance and allegiance, till thy hand  
Fail from the sceptre-staff. Such boon from me,  
From me, Heaven's Queen, Paris, to thee king-born,  
A shepherd all thy life but yet king-born,  
Should come most welcome, seeing men, in power  
Only, are likest gods, who have attain'd  
Rest in a happy place and quiet seats  
Above the thunder, with undying bliss  
In knowledge of their own supremacy.'

"Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
She ceased, and Paris held the costly fruit  
Out at arm's-length, so much the thought of power  
Flatter'd his spirit; but Pallas where she stood  
Somewhat apart, her clear and bared limbs  
O'erthwarted with the brazen-headed spear  
Upon her pearly shoulder leaning cold,  
The while, above, her full and earnest eye  
Over her snow-cold breast and angry cheek  
Kept watch, waiting decision, made reply.

"Self-reverence, self-knowledge, self-control,  
These three alone lead life to sovereign power.  
Yet not for power, (power of herself  
Would come uncall'd for) but to live by law,  
Acting the law we live by without fear;  
And, because right is right, to follow right  
Were wisdom in the scorn of consequence.'

"Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
Again she said: 'I woo thee not with gifts.  
Sequel of guerdon could not alter me  
To fairer. Judge thou me by what I am,  
So shalt thou find me fairest.

Yet, indeed,  
If gazing on divinity disrobed  
Thy mortal eyes are frail to judge of fair,  
Unbiass'd by self-profit, oh! rest thee sure  
That I shall love thee well and cleave to thee,  
So that my vigor, wedded to thy blood,  
Shall strike within thy pulses, like a God's,  
To push thee forward thro' a life of shocks,  
Dangers, and deeds, until endurance grow  
Sinew'd with action, and the full-grown will,  
Circled thro' all experiences, pure law,  
Commeasure perfect freedom.'

"Here she ceased,  
And Paris ponder'd, and I cried, 'O Paris,  
Give it to Pallas!' but he heard me not,  
Or hearing would not hear me, woe is me!

"O mother Ida, many-fountain'd Ida,  
Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
Idalian Aphrodite beautiful,  
Fresh as the foam, new-bathed in Paphian wells,  
With rosy slender fingers backward drew  
From her warm brows and bosom her deep hair  
Ambrosial, golden round her lucid throat  
And shoulder: from the violets her light foot  
Shone rosy-white, and o'er her rounded form  
Floated the shadows of the vine-bunches  
Floated the glowing sunlights, as she moved.

"Dear mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
She with a subtle smile in her mild eyes,  
The herald of her triumph, drawing nigh  
Half-whisper'd in his ear, 'I promise thee  
The fairest and most loving wife in Greece.'  
She spoke and laughed: I shut my sight for fear:  
But when I look'd, Paris had raised his arm,  
And I beheld great Herè's angry eyes,  
As she withdrew into the golden cloud,  
And I was left alone within the bower;  
And from that time to this I am alone,  
And I shall be alone until I die.

"Yet, mother Ida, hearken ere I die.  
Fairest—why fairest wife? am I not fair?  
My love hath told me so a thousand times.  
Methinks I must be fair, for yesterday,  
When I passed by, a wild and wanton pard,  
Eyed like the evening star, with playful tail  
Crouch'd fawning in the weed. Most loving is she?  
Ah me, my mountain shepherd, that my arms  
Were wound about thee, and my hot lips prest  
Close, close to thine in that quick-falling dew  
Of fruitful kisses, thick as Autumn rains  
Flash in the pools of whirling Simois.

"O mother, hear me yet before I die.  
They came, they cut away my tallest pines,  
My dark tall pines, that plumed the craggy ledge  
High over the blue gorge, and all between  
The snowy peak and snow-white cataract  
Foster'd the callow eaglet—from beneath  
Whose thick mysterious bows in the dark morn  
The panther's roar came muffled, while I sat  
Low in the valley. Never, never more  
Shall Ione Enone see the morning mist  
Sweep thro' them; never see them overlaid  
With narrow moon-lit slips of silver cloud,  
Between the loud stream and the trembling stars.

"O mother, hear me yet before I die.  
I wish that somewhere in the ruin'd folds,  
Among the fragments tumbled from the glens,  
Or the dry thickets, I could meet with her,  
The Abominable, that uninvited came

Into the fair Peleian banquet-hall,  
And cast the golden fruit upon the board,  
And bred this change; that I might speak my mind,  
And tell her to her face how much I hate  
Her presence, hated both of Gods and men.

“O mother, hear me yet before I die.  
Hath he not sworn his love a thousand times,  
In this green valley, under this green hill,  
Ev'n on this hand, and sitting on this stone?  
Seal'd it with kisses? water'd it with tears?  
O happy tears, and how unlike to these!  
O happy Heaven, how canst thou see my face?  
O happy earth, how canst thou bear my weight?  
O death, death, death, thou ever-floating cloud,  
There are enough unhappy on this earth,  
Pass by the happy souls, that love to live:  
I pray thee, pass before my light of life,  
And shadow all my soul, that I may die.  
Thou weighest heavy on the heart within,  
Weigh heavy on my eyelids: let me die.

“O mother, hear me yet before I die.  
I will not die alone, for fiery thoughts  
Do shape themselves within me, more and more,  
Whereof I catch the issue, as I hear  
Dead sounds at night come from the inmost hills,  
Like footsteps upon wool. I dimly see  
My far-off doubtful purpose, as a mother  
Conjectures of the features of her child  
Ere it is born: her child! a shudder comes  
Across me: never child be born of me,  
Unblest, to vex me with his father's eyes!

“O mother, hear me yet before I die.  
Hear me, O earth. I will not die alone,  
Lest their shrill happy laughter come to me  
Walking the cold and starless road of Death  
Uncomforted, leaving my ancient love  
With the Greek woman. I will rise and go  
Down into Troy, and ere the stars come forth  
Talk with the wild Cassandra, for she says  
A fire dances before her, and a sound  
Rings ever in her ears of armed men.  
What this may be I know not, but I know  
That, wheresoe'er I am by night and day,  
All earth and air seem only burning fire.”

### THE SISTERS.

WE were two daughters of one race:  
She was the fairest in the face:  
The wind is blowing in turret and tree.  
They were together, and she fell;  
Therefore revenge became me well.  
O the Earl was fair to see!

She died: she went to burning flame:  
She mix'd her ancient blood with shame.  
The wind is howling in turret and tree.  
Whole weeks and months, and early and late,  
To win his love I lay in wait:  
O the Earl was fair to see!

I made a feast; I bade him come;  
I won his love, I brought him home.  
The wind is roaring in turret and tree.  
And after supper, on a bed,  
Upon my lap he laid his head:  
O the Earl was fair to see!

I kiss'd his eyelids into rest:  
His ruddy cheek upon my breast.  
The wind is raging in turret and tree.  
I hated him with the hate of hell,  
But I loved his beauty passing well.  
O the Earl was fair to see!

I rose up in the silent night:  
I made my dagger sharp and bright.  
The wind is raving in turret and tree.  
As half-asleep his breath he drew,  
Three times I stabb'd him thro' and thro'.  
O the Earl was fair to see!

I curl'd and comb'd his comely head,  
He look'd so grand when he was dead.  
The wind is blowing in turret and tree.  
I wrapt his body in the sheet,  
And laid him at his mother's feet.  
O the Earl was fair to see!

TO ———.

WITH THE FOLLOWING POEM.

I SEND you here a sort of allegory,  
(For you will understand it) of a soul,  
A sinful soul possess'd of many gifts,  
A spacious garden full of flowering weeds,  
A glorious Devil, large in heart and brain,  
That did love Beauty only, (Beauty seen  
In all varieties of mould and mind,)  
And Knowledge for its beauty; or if Good,  
Good only for its beauty, seeing not  
That Beauty, Good, and Knowledge are three sisters  
That doat upon each other, friends to man,  
Living together under the same roof,  
And never can be sunder'd without tears,  
And he that shuts Love out, in turn shall be  
Shut out from Love, and on her threshold lie  
Howling in outer darkness. Not for this  
Was common clay ta'en from the common earth,  
Moulded by God, and temper'd with the tears  
Of angels to the perfect shape of man.

### THE PALACE OF ART.

I BUILT my soul a lordly pleasure-house,  
Wherein at ease for aye to dwell.  
I said, “O Soul, make merry and carouse,  
Dear soul, for all is well.”

A huge crag-platform, smooth as burnish'd brass,  
I chose. The ranged ramparts bright  
From level meadow-bases of deep grass  
Suddenly scaled the light.

Theorem I built it firm. Of ledge or shelf  
The rock rose clear, or winding stair.  
My soul would live alone unto herself  
In her high palace there.

And “while the world runs round and round,” I said,  
“Reign thou apart, a quiet king,  
Still as, while Saturn whirls, his steadfast shade  
Sleeps on his luminous ring.”

To which my soul made answer readily:  
“Trust me, in bliss I shall abide  
In this great mansion, that is built for me,  
So royal-rich and wide.”

\* \* \* \* \*

Four courts I made, East, West and South and North,  
In each a squared lawn, wherefrom  
The golden gorge of dragons spouted forth  
A flood of fountain-foam.

And round the cool green courts there ran a row  
Of cloisters, branch'd like mighty woods,  
Echoing all night to that sonorous flow  
Of spouted fountain-floods.

And round the roofs a gilded gallery  
That lent broad verge to distant lands,  
Far as the wild swan wings, to where the sky  
Dipt down to sea and sands.

From those four jets four currents in one swell  
Across the mountain stream'd below  
In misty folds, that floating as they fell  
Lit up a torrent-bow.

And high on every peak a statue seem'd  
To hang on tiptoe, tossing up  
A cloud of incense of all odor steam'd  
From out a golden cup.

So that she thought, "And who shall gaze upon  
My palace with unblinded eyes,  
While this great bow will waver in the sun,  
And that sweet incense rise?"

For that sweet incense rose and never fail'd,  
And, while day sank or mounted higher,  
The light aerial gallery, golden-rail'd,  
Burnt like a fringe of fire.

Likewise the deep-set windows, stain'd and traced,  
Would seem slow-flaming crimson fires  
From shadow'd grots of arches interlaced,  
And tipt with frost-like spires.

\* \* \* \* \*  
\* \* \* \* \*

Full of long-sounding corridors it was,  
That over-vaulted grateful gloom,  
Thro' which the live-long day my soul did pass,  
Well-pleas'd, from room to room.

Full of great rooms and small the palace stood,  
All various, each a perfect whole  
From living Nature, fit for every mood  
And change of my still soul.

For some were hung with arras green and blue,  
Showing a gandy summer-morn,  
Where with puff'd cheek the belted hunter blew  
His wreathed bugle-horn.

One seem'd all dark and red,—a tract of sand,  
And some one pacing there alone,  
Who paced forever in a glimmering land,  
Lit with a low large moon.

One show'd an iron coast and angry waves.  
You seem'd to hear them climb and fall  
And roar rock-thwarted under bellowing caves,  
Beneath the windy wall.

And one, a full-fed river winding slow  
By herds upon an endless plain,  
The ragged rims of thunder brooding low,  
With shadow-streaks of rain.

And one, the reapers at their sultry toil,  
In front they bound the sheaves. Behind  
Were realms of upland, prodigal in oil,  
And hoary to the wind.

And one, a foreground black with stones and slags,  
Beyond, a line of heights, and higher  
All barr'd with long white cloud the scornful crags,  
And highest, snow and fire.

And one, an English home,—gray twilight pour'd  
On dewy pastures, dewy trees,  
Softer than sleep,—all things in order stored,  
A haunt of ancient Peace.

Nor these alone, but every landscape fair,  
As fit for every mood of mind,  
Or gay, or grave, or sweet, or stern, was there,  
Not less than truth design'd.

\* \* \* \* \*  
\* \* \* \* \*

Or the maid-mother by a crucifix,  
In tracts of pasture sunny-warm,  
Beneath branch-work of costly sardonix  
Sat smiling, babe in arm.

Or in a clear-wall'd city on the sea,  
Near gilded organ-pipes, her hair  
Wound with white roses, slept St. Cecily;  
An angel looked at her.

Or thronging all one porch of Paradise,  
A group of Houris bow'd to see  
The dying Islamite, with hands and eyes  
That said, We wait for thee.

Or mythic Uther's deeply-wounded son  
In some fair space of sloping greens  
Lay, dozing in the vale of Avalon,  
And watch'd by weeping queens.

Or hollowing one hand against his ear,  
To list a footfall, ere he saw  
The wood-nymph, stay'd the Ansonian king to hear  
Of wisdom and of law.

Or over hills with peaky tops engrail'd,  
And many a tract of palm and rice,  
The throne of Indian Cama slowly sail'd  
A summer fan'd with spice.

Or sweet Europa's mantle blew unclasp'd,  
From off her shoulder backward borne:  
From one hand droop'd a crocus: one hand grasp'd  
The mild bull's golden horn.

Or else flushed Ganymede, his rosy thigh  
Half-buried in the Eagle's down,  
Sole as a flying star shot thro' the sky  
Above the pillar'd town.

Nor these alone: but every legend fair  
Which the supreme Caucasian mind  
Carved out of Nature for itself, was there,  
Not less than life, design'd.

\* \* \* \* \*  
\* \* \* \* \*

Then in the towers I placed great hells that swung,  
Moved of themselves, with silver sound;  
And with choice paintings of wise men I hung  
The royal dais round.

For there was Milton like a seraph strong,  
Beside him Shakespeare bland and mild;  
And there the world-worn Dante grasp'd his song,  
And somewhat grimly smiled.

And there the Ionian father of the rest;  
A million wrinkles carved his skin;  
A hundred winters snow'd upon his breast,  
From cheek and throat and chin.

Above, the fair hall-ceiling stately-set  
Many an arch high up did lift,  
And angels rising and descending met  
With interchange of gift.

Below was all mosaic choicely plann'd  
With cycles of the human tale



"A group of Houris bowed to see  
The dying Islamite."

Of this wide world, the times of every land  
So wrought, they will not fail.

The people here, a beast of burden slow,  
Toil'd onward, prick'd with goads and stings;  
Here play'd a tiger, rolling to and fro  
The heads and crowns of kings;

Here rose an athlete, strong to break or bind  
All force in bonds that might endure,  
And here once more like some sick man declin'd,  
And trusted any cure.

But over these she trod: and those great bells  
Began to chime. She took her throne:  
She sat betwixt the shining Oriels,  
To sing her songs alone.

And thro' the topmost Oriels' color'd flame  
Two godlike faces gazed below;  
Plato the wise, and large-brow'd Verulam,  
The first of those who know.

And all those names, that in their motion were  
Full-welling fountain-heads of change,  
Betwixt the slender shafts were blazon'd fair  
In diverse raiment strange:

Thro' which the lights, rose, amber, emerald, blue,  
Flush'd in her temples and her eyes,  
And from her lips, as morn from Memnon, drew  
Rivers of melodies.

No nightingale delighteth to prolong  
Her low preamble all alone,  
More than my soul to hear her echo'd song  
Throb thro' the ribbed stone;

Singing and murmuring in her feastful mirth,  
Joying to feel herself alive,  
Lord over Nature, Lord of the visible earth,  
Lord of the senses five;

Communing with herself: "All these are mine,  
And let the world have peace or wars,  
'Tis one to me." She—when young night divine  
Crown'd dying day with stars,

Making sweet close of his delicious toils—  
Lit light in wreaths and anadems,  
And pure quintessences of precious oils  
In hollow'd moons of gems,

To mimic heaven; and clapt her hands and cried,  
"I marvel if my still delight  
In this great house so royal-rich, and wide,  
Be flatter'd to the height.

"O all things fair to sate my various eyes!  
O shapes and hues that please me well!  
O silent faces of the Great and Wise,  
My Gods, with whom I dwell!

"O God-like isolation which art mine,  
I can but count thee perfect gain,  
What time I watch the darkening droves of swine  
That range on yonder plain.

"In filthy sloughs they roll a prurient skin,  
They graze and wallow, breed and sleep;  
And oft some brainless devil enters in,  
And drives them to the deep."

Then of the moral instinct would she prate,  
And of the rising from the dead,  
As hers by right of full-accomplish'd Fate;  
And at the last she said:

"I take possession of man's mind and deed.  
I care not what the sects may brawl.  
I sit as God holding no form of creed,  
But contemplating all."

\* \* \* \* \*  
\* \* \* \* \*

Full oft the riddle of the painful earth  
Flash'd thro' her as she sat alone,  
Yet not the less held she her solemn mirth,  
And intellectual throne.

And so she throve and prosper'd: so three years  
She prosper'd: on the fourth she fell,  
Like Herod, when the shout was in his ears,  
Struck thro' with pangs of hell.

Lest she should fail and perish utterly,  
God, before whom ever lie bare  
The abyssal deeps of Personality,  
Plagued her with sore despair.

When she would think, where'er she turn'd her sight,  
The airy hand confusion wrought,  
Wrote "Mene, mene," and divided quite  
The kingdom of her thought.

Deep dread and loathing of her solitude  
Fell on her, from which mood was born  
Scorn of herself; again, from out that mood  
Laughter at her self-scorn.

"What! is not this my place of strength," she said,  
"My spacious mansion built for me,  
Whereof the strong foundation-stones were laid  
Since my first memory?"

But in dark corners of her palace stood  
Uncertain shapes; and unawares  
On white-eyed phantasms weeping tears of blood,  
And horrible nightmares,

And hollow shades enclosing hearts of flame,  
And, with dim fretted foreheads all,  
On corpses three-months old at noon she came,  
That stood against the wall.

A spot of dull stagnation, without light  
Or power of movement, seem'd my soul,  
'Mid onward-sloping motions infinite  
Making for one sure goal.

A still salt pool, lock'd in with bars of sand;  
Left on the shore; that hears all night  
The plunging seas draw backward from the land  
Their moon-led waters white.

A star that with the choral starry dance  
Join'd not, but stood, and standing saw  
The hollow orb of moving Circumstance  
Roll'd round by one fix'd law.

Back on herself her serpent pride had curl'd.  
"No voice," she shriek'd in that lone hall,  
"No voice breaks thro' the stillness of this world:  
One deep, deep silence all!"

She, mouldering with the dull earth's mouldering sod,  
Inwrapt tenfold in slothful shame,  
Lay there exiled from eternal God,  
Lost to her place and name;

And death and life she hated equally,  
And nothing saw, for her despair,  
But dreadful time, dreadful eternity,  
No comfort anywhere;

Remaining utterly confused with fears,  
And ever worse with growing time,  
And ever unrelieved by dismal tears,  
And all alone in crime:

Shut up as in a crumbling tomb, girt round  
With blackness as a solid wall,  
Far off she seem'd to hear the dully sound  
Of human footsteps fall.

As in strange lands a traveller walking slow,  
In doubt and great perplexity,  
A little before moon-rise hears the low  
Moan of an unknown sea;

And knows not if it be thunder or a sound  
Of rocks thrown down, or one deep cry  
Of great wild beasts; then thinketh, "I have found  
A new land, but I die."

She howl'd aloud, "I am on fire within.  
There comes no murmur of reply.  
What is it that will take away my sin,  
And save me lest I die?"

So when four years were wholly finished,  
She threw her royal robes away,  
"Make me a cottage in the vale," she said,  
"Where I may mourn and pray.

"Yet pull not down my palace towers, that are  
So lightly, beautifully built:  
Perchance I may return with others there  
When I have purged my guilt."



### LADY CLARA VERE DE VERE.

Lady Clara Vere de Vere,  
Of me you shall not win renown:  
You thought to break a country heart  
For pastime, ere you went to town.  
At me you smiled, but unbeguiled  
I saw the snare, and I retired:  
The daughter of a hundred Earls,  
You are not one to be desired.

Lady Clara Vere de Vere,  
I know you proud to bear your name,  
Your pride is yet no mate for mine,  
Too proud to care from whence I came.  
Nor would I break for your sweet sake  
A heart that doats on truer charms.  
A simple maiden in her flower  
Is worth a hundred coats-of-arms.

Lady Clara Vere de Vere,  
Some meeker pupil you must find,  
For were you queen of all that is,  
I could not stoop to such a mind.  
You sought to prove how I could love,  
And my disdain is my reply.  
The lion on your old stone gates  
Is not more cold to you than I.

Lady Clara Vere de Vere,  
You put strange memories in my head.  
Not thrice your branching limes have blown  
Since I beheld young Laurence dead.  
Oh your sweet eyes, your low replies:  
A great enchantress you may be;  
But there was that across his throat  
Which you had hardly cared to see.

Lady Clara Vere de Vere,  
When thus he met his mother's view,  
She had the passions of her kind,  
She spake some certain truths of you.  
Indeed I heard one bitter word  
That scarce is fit for you to hear;  
Her manners had not that repose  
Which stamps the caste of Vere de Vere.

Lady Clara Vere de Vere,  
There stands a spectre in your hall:  
The guilt of blood is at your door:  
You changed a wholesome heart to gall.

You held your course without remorse,  
To make him trust his modest worth,  
And, last, you fix'd a vacant stare,  
And slew him with your noble birth.

Trust me, Clara Vere de Vere,  
From yon blue heavens above us bent  
The grand old gardener and his wife  
Smile at the claims of long descent.  
Howe'er it be, it seems to me,  
'Tis only noble to be good.  
Kind hearts are more than coronets,  
And simple faith than Norman blood.

I know you, Clara Vere de Vere:  
You pine among your halls and towers:

The languid light of your proud eyes  
Is wearied of the rolling hours.  
In glowing health, with boundless wealth,  
But sickening of a vague disease,  
You know so ill to deal with time,  
You needs must play such pranks as these.

Clara, Clara Vere de Vere,  
If Time be heavy on your hands,  
Are there no beggars at your gate,  
Nor any poor about your lands?  
Oh! teach the orphan-boy to read,  
Or teach the orphan-girl to sew,  
Pray Heaven for a human heart,  
And let the foolish yeoman go.

—◆◆◆—  
THE MAY QUEEN.



"You must wake and call me early, call me early, mother dear."

You must wake and call we early, call me early, mother dear;  
To-morrow 'ill be the happiest time of all the glad New-year;  
Of all the glad New-year, mother, the maddest merriest day;  
For I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.

There's many a black black eye, they say, but none so bright as mine;  
There's Margaret and Mary, there's Kate and Caroline;  
But none so fair as little Alice in all the land they say,  
So I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.

I sleep so sound all night, mother, that I shall never wake,  
If you do not call me loud when the day begins to break;  
But I must gather knots of flowers, and buds and garlands gay,  
For I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.

As I came up the valley whom think ye should I see,  
But Robin leaning on the bridge beneath the hazel-tree?  
He thought of that sharp look, mother, I gave him yesterday,—  
But I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.

He thought I was a ghost, mother, for I was all in white,  
And I ran by him without speaking, like a flash of light.  
They call me cruel-hearted, but I care not what they say,  
For I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.

They say he's dying all for love, but that can never be:  
They say his heart is breaking, mother—what is that to me?  
There's many a bolder lad 'ill woo me any summer day,  
And I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.

Little Effie shall go with me to-morrow to the green,  
 And you'll be there, too, mother, to see me made the Queen;  
 For the shepherd lads on every side 'ill come from far away,  
 And I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.

The honeysuckle round the porch has wov'n its wavy bowers,  
 And by the meadow-trenches blow the faint sweet cuckoo-flowers;  
 And the wild marsh-marigold shines like fire in swamps and hollows gray,  
 And I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.

The night-winds come and go, mother, upon the meadow-grass,  
 And the happy stars above them seem to brighten as they pass;  
 There will not be a drop of rain the whole of the livelong day,  
 And I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.

All the valley, mother, 'ill be fresh and green and still,  
 And the cowslip and the crowfoot are over all the hill,  
 And the rivulet in the flowery dale 'ill merrily glance and play,  
 For I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.

So you must wake and call me early, call me early, mother dear,  
 To-morrow 'ill be the happiest time of all the glad New-year:  
 To-morrow 'ill be of all the year the maddest merriest day,  
 For I'm to be Queen o' the May, mother, I'm to be Queen o' the May.



### NEW-YEAR'S EVE.

If you're waking, call me early, call me early, mother dear,  
 For I would see the sun rise upon the glad New-year.  
 It is the last New-year that I shall ever see,  
 Then you may lay me low i' the mould and think no more of me.

To-night I saw the sun set: he set and left behind  
 The good old year, the dear old time, and all my peace of mind;  
 And the New-year's coming up, mother, but I shall never see  
 The blossom on the blackthorn, the leaf upon the tree.

Last May we made a crown of flowers: we had a merry day;  
 Beneath the hawthorn on the green they made me Queen of May;  
 And we danced about the may-pole and in the hazel copse,  
 Till Charles's Wain came out above the tall white chimney-tops.

There's not a flower on all the hills; the frost is on the pane:  
 I only wish to live till the snowdrops come again:  
 I wish the snow would melt and the sun come out on high:  
 I long to see a flower so before the day I die.

The building rook 'ill caw from the windy tall elm-tree,  
 And the tufted plover pipe along the fallow lea,  
 And the swallow 'ill come back again with summer o'er the wave,  
 But I shall lie alone, mother, within the mouldering grave.



"Last May we made a crown of flowers, we had a merry day;  
 Beneath the hawthorn on the green they made me Queen of May."



Upon the chancel-casement, and upon that grave of mine,  
 In the early early morning the summer sun 'ill shine,  
 Before the red cock crows from the farm upon the hill,  
 When you are warm-asleep, mother, and all the world is still.

When the flowers come again, mother, beneath the waning light  
 You'll never see me more in the long gray fields at night;  
 When from the dry dark wold the summer airs blow cool  
 On the oat-grass and the sword-grass, and the bulrush in the pool.

You'll bury me, my mother, just beneath the hawthorn shade,  
 And you'll come sometimes and see me where I am lowly laid.  
 I shall not forget you, mother, I shall hear you when you pass,  
 With your feet above my head in the long and pleasant grass.

I have been wild and wayward, but you'll forgive me now;  
 You'll kiss me, my own mother, and forgive me ere I go;  
 Nay, nay, you must not weep, nor let your grief be wild,  
 You should not fret for me, mother, you have another child.

If I can I'll come again, mother, from out my resting-place;  
 Tho' you'll not see me, mother, I shall look upon your face;  
 Tho' I cannot speak a word, I shall hearken what you say,  
 And be often, often with you when you think I'm far away.

Good-night, good-night, when I have said good-night forevermore,  
 And you see me carried out from the threshold of the door;  
 Don't let Effie come to see me till my grave be growing green;  
 She'll be a better child to you than ever I have been.

She'll find my garden-tools upon the granary floor;  
 Let her take 'em: they are hers: I shall never garden more:  
 But tell her, when I'm gone, to train the rose-bush that I set  
 About the parlor-window and the box of mignonette.

Good-night, sweet mother; call me before the day is born,  
 All night I lie awake, but I fall asleep at morn;  
 But I would see the sun rise upon the glad New-year,  
 So, if you're waking, call me, call me early, mother dear.



## CONCLUSION.

I THOUGHT to pass away before, and yet alive I am;  
 And in the fields all round I hear the bleating of the lamb.  
 How sadly, I remember, rose the morning of the year!  
 To die before the snowdrop came, and now the violet's here.

O sweet is the new violet, that comes beneath the skies,  
 And sweeter is the young lamb's voice to me that cannot rise,  
 And sweet is all the land about, and all the flowers that bow,  
 And sweeter far is death than life to me that long to go.

It seem'd so hard at first, mother, to leave the blessed sun,  
 And now it seems as hard to stay, and yet His will be done!  
 But still I think it can't be long before I find release;  
 And that good man, the clergyman, has told me words of peace.

O blessings on his kindly voice and on his silver hair!  
 And blessings on his whole life long, until he meet me there!  
 O blessings on his kindly heart and on his silver head!  
 A thousand times I blest him, as he knelt beside my bed.

He taught me all the mercy, for he show'd me all the sin.  
 Now, tho' my lamp was lighted late, there's One will let me in;  
 Nor would I now be well, mother, again, if that could be,  
 For my desire is but to pass to Him that died for me.

I did not hear the dog howl, mother, or the death-watch beat,  
 There came a sweeter token when the night and morning meet;  
 But sit beside my bed, mother, and put your hand in mine,  
 And Effie on the other side, and I will tell the sign.

All in the wild March-morning I heard the angels call;  
 It was when the moon was setting, and the dark was over all;  
 The trees began to whisper, and the wind began to roll,  
 And in the wild March-morning I heard them call my soul.



"But sit beside my bed, mother, and put your hand in mine,  
And Effie on the other side, and I will tell the sign."

For lying broad awake I thought of you and Effie dear;  
I saw you sitting in the house, and I no longer here;  
With all my strength I pray'd for both, and so I felt resigned,  
And up the valley came a swell of music on the wind.

I thought that it was fancy, and I listen'd in my bed,  
And then did something speak to me—I know not what was said;  
For great delight and shuddering took hold of all my mind,  
And up the valley came again the music on the wind.

But you were sleeping: and I said, "It's not for them: it's mine."  
And if it comes three times, I thought, I take it for a sign.  
And once again it came, and close beside the window-bars,  
Then seem'd to go right up to Heaven and die among the stars.

So now I think my time is near. I trust it is. I know  
The blessed music went that way my soul will have to go.  
And for myself, indeed, I care not if I go to-day.  
But Effie, you must comfort *her* when I am past away.



"And say to Robin a kind word, and tell him not to fret:  
There's many worthier than I, would make him happy yet."

And say to Robin a kind word, and tell him not to fret ;  
There's many worthier than I, would make him happy yet.  
If I had lived—I cannot tell—I might have been his wife ;  
But all these things have ceased to be, with my desire of life.

O look ! the sun begins to rise, the heavens are in a glow ;  
He shines upon a hundred fields, and all of them I know.  
And there I move no longer now, and there his light may shine—  
Wild flowers in the valley for other hands than mine.

O sweet and strange it seems to me, that ere this day is done  
The voice, that now is speaking, may be beyond the sun—  
For ever and for ever with those just souls and true—  
And what is life, that we should moan ? why make we such ado ?

For ever and for ever, all in a blessed home—  
And there to wait a little while till you and Effie come—  
To lie within the light of God, as I lie upon your breast—  
And the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest.

### THE LOTOS-EATERS.

"COURAGE !" he said, and pointed toward the land,  
"This mounting wave will roll us shoreward soon."  
In the afternoon they came unto a land,  
In which it seemed always afternoon.  
All round the coast the languid air did swoon,  
Breathing like one that hath a weary dream.  
Full-faced above the valley stood the moon :  
And like a downward smoke, the slender stream  
Along the cliff to fall and pause and fall did seem.

A land of streams ! some, like a downward smoke,  
Slow-dropping veils of thinnest lawn, did go ;  
And some thro' wavering lights and shadows broke,  
Rolling a slumbrous sheet of foam below.  
They saw the gleaming river seaward flow  
From the inner land : far off, three mountain-tops,  
Three silent pinnacles of aged snow,  
Stood sunset-flushed : and, dew'd with showery drops,  
Up-clomb the shadowy pine above the woven copse.

The charmed sunset hinger'd low adown  
In the red West : thro' mountain clefts the dale  
Was seen far inland, and the yellow down  
Border'd with palm, and many a winding vale  
And meadow, set with slender galingale ;  
A land where all things always seem'd the same !  
And round about the keel with faces pale,  
Dark faces pale against that rosy flame,  
The mild-eyed melancholy Lotos-eaters came.

Branches they bore of that enchanted stem,  
Laden with flower and fruit, whereof they gave  
To each, but whoso did receive of them,  
And taste, to him the gushing of the wave  
Far far away did seem to mourn and rave  
On alien shores ; and if his fellow spake,  
His voice was thin, as voices from the grave ;  
And deep-asleep he seem'd, yet all awake,  
And music in his ears his beating heart did make.

They sat them down upon the yellow sand,  
Between the sun and moon upon the shore ;  
And sweet it was to dream of Fatherland,  
Of child, and wife, and slave ; but evermore  
Most weary seem'd the sea, weary the oar,  
Weary the waudering fields of barren foam.  
Then some one said, "We will return no more ;"  
And all at once they sang, "O'nr island home  
Is far beyond the wave ; we will no longer roam."

### CHORIC SONG.

#### 1.

THERE is sweet music here that softer falls  
Than petals from blown roses on the grass,

Or night-dews on still waters between walls  
Of shadowy granite, in a gleaming pass ;  
Music that gentlier on the spirit lies,  
Than tir'd eyelids upon tir'd eyes :  
Music that brings sweet sleep down from the bliss-  
ful skies.

Here are cool mosses deep,  
And thro' the moss the ivies creep,  
And in the stream the long-leaved flowers weep,  
And from the craggy ledge the poppy hangs in sleep.

#### 2.

Why are we weigh'd upon with heaviness,  
And utterly consumed with sharp distress,  
While all things else have rest from weariness ?  
All things have rest : why should we toil alone,  
We only toil, who are the first of things,  
And make perpetual moan,  
Still from one sorrow to another thrown :  
Nor ever fold our wings,  
And cease from wanderings,  
Nor steep our brows in slumber's holy balm :  
Nor hearken what the inner spirit sings,  
"There is no joy but calm !"  
Why should we only toil, the roof and crown of  
things ?

#### 3.

Lo ! in the middle of the wood,  
The folded leaf is wood'd from out the bud  
With winds upon the branch, and there  
Grows green and broad, and takes no care,  
Sun-steep'd at noon, and in the moon  
Nightly dew-fed ; and turning yellow  
Falls, and floats adown the air.  
Lo ! sweeten'd with the summer light,  
The full-juiced apple, waxing over-mellow,  
Drops in a silent autumn night.  
All its allotted length of days,  
The flower ripens in its place,  
Ripens and fides, and falls, and hath no toil,  
Fast-rooted in the fruitful soil.

#### 4.

Hateful is the dark-blue sky,  
Vaulted o'er the dark-blue sea.  
Death is the end of life : ah, why  
Should life all labor be ?  
Let us alone. Time driveth onward fast,  
And in a little while our lips are dumb.  
Let us alone. What is it that will last ?  
All things are taken from us, and become  
Portions and parcels of the dreadful Past.  
Let us alone. What pleasure can we have  
To war with evil ? Is there any peace

In ever climbing up the climbing wave?  
 All things have rest, and ripen toward the grave  
 In silence; ripen, fall and cease:  
 Give us 'long rest or death, dark death, or dreamful  
 ease.

## 5.

How sweet it were, hearing the downward stream,  
 With half-shut eyes ever to seem  
 Falling asleep in a half-dream!  
 To dream and dream, like yonder amber light,  
 Which will not leave the myrrh-bush on the height;  
 To hear each other's whisper'd speech;  
 Eating the Lotos day by day,  
 To watch the crisping ripples on the beach,  
 And tender curving lines of creamy spray;  
 To lend our hearts and spirits wholly  
 To the influence of mild-minded melancholy;  
 To muse and brood and live again in memory,  
 With those old faces of our infancy  
 Heap'd over with a mound of grass,  
 Two handfuls of white dust, shut in an urn of  
 brass!

## 6.

Dear is the memory of our wedded lives,  
 And dear the last embraces of our wives  
 And their warm tears: but all hath suffer'd change;  
 For surely now our household hearths are cold:  
 Our sours inherit us: our looks are strange:  
 And we should come like ghosts to trouble joy.  
 Or else the island princes over-bold  
 Have eat our substance, and the minstrel sings  
 Before them of the ten-years' war in Troy,  
 And our great deeds, as half-forgotten things.  
 Is there confusion in the little isle?  
 Let what is broken so remain.  
 The Gods are hard to reconcile:  
 'Tis hard to settle order once again.  
 There is confusion worse than death,  
 Trouble on trouble, pain on pain,  
 Long labor unto aged breath,  
 Sore task to hearts worn out with many wars,  
 And eyes grown dim with gazing on the pilot-stars.

## 7.

But, propt on beds of amaranth and moly,  
 How sweet (while warm airs lull us, blowing lowly)  
 With half-dropt eyelids still,  
 Beneath a heaven dark and holy,  
 To watch the long bright river drawing slowly  
 His waters from the purple hill—  
 To hear the dewy echoes calling  
 From cave to cave thro' the thick-twined vine—  
 To watch the emerald-color'd water falling  
 Thro' many a wov'n acanthus-wreath divine!  
 Only to hear and see the far-off sparkling brine,  
 Only to hear were sweet, stretch'd out beneath the  
 pine.

## 8.

The Lotos blooms below the barren peak:  
 The Lotos blows by every winding creek:  
 All day the wind breathes low with mellow tone:  
 Thro' every hollow cave and alley lone  
 Round and round the spicy downs the yellow Lotos-  
 dust is blown.  
 We have had enough of action, and of motion we,  
 Roll'd to starboard, roll'd to larboard, when the  
 surge was seething free,  
 Where the wallowing monster spouted his foam-  
 fountains in the sea.  
 Let us swear an oath, and keep it with an equal  
 mind,  
 In the hollow Lotos-land to live and lie reclined  
 On the hills like Gods together, careless of man-  
 kind.

For they lie beside their nectar, and the bolts are  
 hurl'd  
 Far below them in the valleys, and the clouds are  
 lightly curl'd  
 Round their golden houses, girdled with the gleam-  
 ing world:  
 Where they smile in secret, looking over wasted  
 lands,  
 Blight and famine, plague and earthquake, roaring  
 deeps and fiery sands,  
 Clanging fights, and flaming towns, and sinking  
 ships, and praying hands.  
 But they smile, they find a music centred in a dole-  
 ful song  
 Steaming up, a lamentation and an ancient tale of  
 wrong,  
 Like a tale of little meaning tho' the words are  
 strong;  
 Chanted from an ill-used race of men that cleave  
 the soil,  
 Sow the seed, and reap the harvest with enduring  
 toil,  
 Storing yearly little dues of wheat, and wine, and oil:  
 Till they perish and they suffer—some, 'tis whis-  
 pered—down in hell  
 Suffer endless anguish, others in Elysian valleys  
 dwell,  
 Resting weary limbs at last on beds of asphodel.  
 Surely, surely, slumber is more sweet than toil, the  
 shore  
 Than labor in the deep mid-ocean, wind and wave  
 and oar;  
 O rest ye, brother mariners, we will not wander  
 more.

## A DREAM OF FAIR WOMEN.

I READ, before my eyelids dropt their shade,  
 "The Legend of Good Women," long ago  
 Sung by the morning star of song, who made  
 His music heard below;

DAN CHAUCER, the first warbler, whose sweet breath  
 Precluded those melodious bursts that fill  
 The spacious times of great Elizabeth  
 With sounds that echo still.

And, for a while, the knowledge of his art  
 Held me above the subject, as strong gales  
 Hold swollen clouds from raining, tho' my heart,  
 Brimful of those wild tales,

Charged both mine eyes with tears. In every laud  
 I saw, wherever light illumineth,  
 Beauty and anguish walking hand in hand  
 The downward slope to death.

Those far-renowned brides of ancient song  
 Peopled the hollow dark, like burning stars,  
 And I heard sounds of insult, shame, and wrong,  
 And trumpets blown for wars;

And clattering flints batter'd with clanging hoofs:  
 And I saw crowds in column'd sanctuaries;  
 And forms that pass'd at windows and on roofs  
 Of marble palaces;

Corpses across the threshold; heroes tall  
 Dislodging pinnacle and parapet  
 Upon the tortoise creeping to the wall;  
 Launces in ambush set;

And high shrine-doors burst thro' with heated  
 blasts  
 That run before the fluttering tongues of fire;  
 White surf wind-scatter'd over sails and masts,  
 And ever climbing higher;

Squadrons and squares of men in brazen plates,  
Scaffolds, still sheets of water, divers woes,  
Ranges of glimmering vaults with iron grates,  
And hush'd seraglios.

So shape chased shape as swift as, when to land  
Bluster the winds and tides the self-same way,  
Crisp foam-flakes scud along the level sand,  
Torn from the fringe of spray.

I started once, or seem'd to start in pain,  
Resolved on noble things, and strove to speak,  
As when a great thought strikes along the brain,  
And flushes all the cheek.

And once my arm was lifted to hew down  
A cavalier from off his saddle-bow,  
That bore a lady from a leaguer'd town;  
And then, I know not how,

All those sharp fancies by down-lapsing thought  
Stream'd onward, lost their edges, and did creep  
Roll'd on a great thought, rounded, smooth'd, and brought  
Into the gulfs of sleep.

At last methought that I had wandered far  
In an old wood: fresh-wash'd in coolest dew,  
The maiden splendors of the morning star  
Shook in the steadfast blue.

Enormous elm-tree boles did stoop and lean  
Upon the dusky brushwood underneath  
Their broad curved branches, fledged with clearest  
green,  
New from its silken sheath.

The dim red morn had died, her journey done,  
And with dead lips smiled at the twilight plain,  
Half-fall'n across the threshold of the sun,  
Never to rise again.

There was no motion in the dumb dead air,  
Not any song of bird or sound of rill;  
Gross darkness of the inner sepulchre  
Is not so deadly still

As that wide forest. Growths of jasmine turn'd  
Their humid arms festooning tree to tree,  
And at the root thro' lush green grasses burn'd  
The red anemone.

I knew the flowers, I knew the leaves, I knew  
The tearful glimmer of the languid dawn  
On those long, rank, dark wood-walks drench'd in  
dew,  
Leading from lawn to lawn.

The smell of violets, hidden in the green,  
Pour'd back into my empty soul and frame  
The times when I remember to have been  
Joyful and free from blame.

And from within me a clear under-tone  
Thrill'd thro' mine ears in that unblissful clime,  
"Pass freely thro': the wood is all thine own,  
Until the end of time."

At length I saw a lady within call,  
Stillier than chisell'd marble, standing there;  
A daughter of the gods, divinely tall,  
And most divinely fair.

Her loveliness with shame and with surprise  
Froze my swift speech; she turning on my face  
The star-like sorrows of immortal eyes,  
Spoke slowly in her place.

"I had great beauty; ask thou not my name:  
No one can be more wise than destiny.

Many drew swords and died. Where'er I came  
I brought calamity."

"No marvel, sovereign lady: in fair field  
Myself for such a face had boldly died."  
I answer'd free; and turning I appeal'd  
To one that stood beside.

But she, with sick and scornful looks averse,  
To her full height her stately stature draws;  
"My youth," she said, "was blasted with a curse:  
This woman was the cause.

"I was cut off from hope in that sad place,  
Which yet to name my spirit loathes and fears:  
My father held his hand upon his face:  
I, blinded with my tears,

"Still strove to speak: my voice was thick with  
sighs  
As in a dream. Dimly I could descry  
The stern black-bearded kings with wolfish eyes,  
Waiting to see me die.

"The high masts flicker'd as they lay afloat;  
The crowds, the temples, waver'd, and the shore:  
The bright death quiver'd at the victim's throat;  
Touch'd; and I knew no more."

Whereto the other with a downward brow:  
"I would the white cold heavy-plunging foam,  
Whirl'd by the wind, had roll'd me deep below,  
Then when I left my home."

Her slow full words sank thro' the silence drear,  
As thunder-drops fall on a sleeping sea;  
Sudden I heard a voice that cried, "Come here,  
That I may look on thee."

I turning saw, throned on a flowery rise,  
One sitting on a crimson scarf unroll'd;  
A queen, with swarthy cheeks and bold black eyes,  
Brow-bound with burning gold.

She, flashing forth a haughty smile, began:  
"I govern'd men by change, and so I sway'd  
All moods. 'Tis long since I have seen a man.  
Once, like the moon, I made

"The ever-shifting currents of the blood  
According to my humor ebb and flow.  
I have no men to govern in this wood:  
That makes my only woe.

"Nay—yet it chafes me that I could not bend  
One will; nor tame and tutor with mine eye  
That dull cold-blooded Caesar. Prythee, friend,  
Where is Mark Antony?"

"The man, my lover, with whom I rode sublime  
On Fortune's neck: we sat as God by God:  
The Nilus would have risen before his time  
And flooded at our nod.

"We drank the Libyan Sun to sleep, and lit  
Lamps which outburn'd Canopus. O my life  
In Egypt! O the dalliance and the wit,  
The flattery and the strife,

"And the wild kiss, when fresh from war's alarms,  
My Hercules, my Roman Antony,  
My mailed Bacchus leapt into my arms,  
Contented there to die!

"And there he died: and when I heard my name  
Sigh'd forth with life I would not brook my fear  
Of the other: with a worm I balk'd his fame.  
What else was left? look here!"

(With that she tore her robe apart, and half  
The polish'd argent of her breast to sight  
Laid bare. Thereto she pointed with a laugh,  
Showing the aspic's bite.)

"I died a Queen. The Roman soldier found  
Me lying dead, my crown about my brows,  
A name forever!—lying robed and crown'd,  
Worthy a Roman spouse."

Her warbling voice, a lyre of widest range  
Struck by all passion, did fall down and glance  
From tone to tone, and glided thro' all change  
Of liveliest utterance.

When she made pause I knew not for delight;  
Because with sudden motion from the ground  
She raised her piercing orbs, and fill'd with light  
The interval of sound.

Still with their fires Love tipt his keenest darts;  
As once they drew into two burning rings  
All beams of Love, melting the mighty hearts  
Of captains and of kings.

Slowly my sense undazzled. Then I heard  
A noise of some one coming thro' the lawn,  
And singing clearer than the crested bird,  
That claps his wings at dawn.

"The torrent brooks of hallow'd Israel  
From craggy hollows pouring, late and soon,  
Sound all night long, in falling thro' the dell,  
Far-heard beneath the moon.

"The balmy moon of blessed Israel  
Floods all the deep-blue gloom with beams di-  
vine:  
All night the splinter'd crags that wall the dell  
With spires of silver shine."

As one that museth where broad sunshine laves  
The lawn of some cathedral, thro' the door  
Hearing the holy organ rolling waves  
Of sound on roof and floor

Within, and anthem sung, is charm'd and tied  
To where he stands,—so stood I, when that flow  
Of music left the lips of her that died  
To save her father's vow;

The daughter of the warrior Gileadite,  
A maiden pure; as when she went along  
From Mizpeh's tower'd gate with welcome light,  
With timbrel and with song.

My words leapt forth: "Heaven heads the count of  
crimes  
With that wild oath." She render'd answer high:  
"Not so, nor once alone; a thousand times  
I would be born and die.

"Single I grew, like some green plant, whose root  
Creeps to the garden water-pipes beneath,  
Feeding the flower; but ere my flower to fruit  
Changed, I was ripe for death.

"My God, my land, my father,—these did move  
Me from my bliss of life, that Nature gave,  
Lower'd softly with a threefold cord of love  
Down to a silent grave.

"And I went mourning, 'No fair Hebrew boy  
Shall smile away my maiden blame among  
The Hebrew mothers'—emptied of all joy  
Leaving the dance and song,

"Leaving the olive-gardens far below,  
Leaving the promise of my bridal bower,

The valleys of grape-loaded vines that glow  
Beneath the battled tower.

"The light white cloud swam over us. Anon  
We heard the lion roaring from his den;  
We saw the large white stars rise one by one,  
Or, from the darken'd glen,

"Saw God divide the night with flying flame,  
And thunder on the everlasting hills.  
I heard Him, for He spake, and grief became  
A solemn scorn of ills.

"When the next moon was roll'd into the sky,  
Strength came to me that equall'd my desire.  
How beautiful a thing it was to die  
For God and for my sire!

"It comforts me in this one thought to dwell,  
That I subdued me to my father's will;  
Because the kiss he gave me, ere I fell,  
Sweetens the spirit still.

"Moreover it is written that my race  
Hew'd Ammon, hip and thigh, from Aroer  
On Arnun unto Minneth." Here her face  
Glow'd, as I look'd at her.

She lock'd her lips; she left me where I stood:  
"Glory to God," she sang, and past afar,  
Thridding the sombre boskage of the wood,  
Toward the morning-star.

Losing her carol I stood pensively,  
As one that from a casement leans his head,  
When midnight bells cease ringing suddenly,  
And the old year is dead.

"Alas! alas!" a low voice, full of care,  
Murmur'd beside me: "Turn and look on me:  
I am that Rosamond, whom men call fair,  
If what I was I be.

"Would I had been some maiden coarse and poor!  
O me, that I should ever see the light!  
Those dragon eyes of anger'd Eleanor  
Do hunt me, day and night."

She ceased in tears, fallen from hope and trust:  
To whom the Egyptian: "O, you tamely died!  
You should have clung to Fulvia's waist, and thrust  
The dagger thro' her side."

With that sharp sound the white dawn's creeping  
beams,  
Stol'n to my brain, dissolved the mystery  
Of folded sleep. The captain of my dreams  
Ruled in the eastern sky.

Morn broaden'd on the borders of the dark,  
Ere I saw her, who clasp'd in her last trance  
Her murder'd father's head, or Joan of Arc,  
A light of ancient France;

Or her, who knew that Love can vanquish Death,  
Who kneeling, with one arm about her king,  
Drew forth the poison with her balmy breath,  
Sweet as new buds in Spring.

No memory labors longer from the deep  
Gold-mines of thought to lift the hidden ore  
That glimpses, moving up, than I from sleep  
To gather and tell o'er

Each little sound and sight. With what dull pain  
Compass'd, how eagerly I sought to strike  
Into that wondrous track of dreams again!  
But no two dreams are like.

As when a soul laments, which hath been blest,  
Desiring what is mingled with past years,  
In yearnings that can never be exprest  
By signs or groans or tears ;

Because all words, tho' cull'd with choicest art,  
Failing to give the bitter of the sweet,  
Wither beneath the palate, and the heart  
Faints, faded by its heat.

---

### MARGARET.

#### 1.

O SWEET pale Margaret,  
O rare pale Margaret,  
What lit your eyes with tearful power,  
Like moonlight on a falling shower?  
Who lent you, love, your mortal dower  
Of pensive thought and aspect pale,  
Your melancholy sweet and frail  
As perfume of the cuckoo-flower?  
From the westward-winding flood,  
From the evening-lighted wood,  
From all things outward you have won  
A tearful grace, as tho' you stood  
Between the rainbow and the sun.  
The very smile before you speak,  
That dimples your transparent cheek,  
Encircles all the heart, and feedeth  
The senses with a still delight  
Of dainty sorrow without sound,  
Like the tender amber round,  
Which the moon about her spreadeth,  
Moving thro' a fleecy night.

#### 2.

You love, remaining peacefully,  
To hear the murmur of the strife,  
But enter not the toil of life.  
Your spirit is the calmed sea,  
Laid by the tumult of the fight.  
You are the evening star, away  
Remaining betwixt dark and bright :  
Lull'd echoes of laborious day  
Come to you, gleams of mellow light  
Float by you on the verge of night.

#### 3.

What can it matter, Margaret,  
What songs below the waning stars  
The lion-heart, Plantagenet,  
Sang looking thro' his prison bars?  
Exquisite Margaret, who can tell  
The last wild thought of Chatelet,  
Just ere the fallen axe did part  
The burning brain from the true heart,  
Even in her sight he loved so well?

#### 4.

A fairy shield your Genius made  
And gave you on your natal day.  
Your sorrow, only sorrow's shade,  
Keeps real sorrow far away.  
You move not in such solitudes,  
You are not less divine,  
But more human in your moods,  
Than your twin-sister, Adeline.  
Your hair is darker, and your eyes  
Touch'd with a somewhat darker hue,  
And less aerially blue  
But ever trembling thro' the dew  
Of dainty-woful sympathies.

#### 5.

O sweet pale Margaret,  
O rare pale Margaret,

Come down, come down, and hear me speak :  
Tie up the ringlets on your cheek ;  
The sun is just about to set.  
The arching limes are tall and shady,  
And faint, rainy lights are seen,  
Moving in the leafy beech.  
Rise from the feast of sorrow, lady,  
Where all day long you sit between  
Joy and woe, and whisper each.  
Or only look across the lawn,  
Look out below your bower-eaves,  
Look down, and let your blue eyes dawn  
Upon me thro' the jasmine-leaves.

---

### THE BLACKBIRD.

O BLACKBIRD ! sing me something well :  
While all the neighbors shoot the round,  
I keep smooth plats of fruitful ground,  
Where thou may'st warble, eat, and dwell.

The espaliers and the standards all  
Are thine : the range of lawn and park :  
The unnetted black-hearts ripen dark,  
All thine, against the garden wall.

Yet, tho' I spared thee all the Spring,  
Thy sole delight is, sitting still,  
With that gold dagger of thy bill  
To fret the Summer jenneting.

A golden bill ! the silver tongue,  
Cold February loved, is dry :  
Plenty corrupts the melody  
That made thee famous once, when young :

And in the sultry garden-squares,  
Now thy flute-notes are changed to coarse,  
I hear thee not at all, or hoarse  
As when a hawk hawks his wares.

Take warning ! he that will not sing  
While you sun prospers in the blue,  
Shall sing for want, ere leaves are new,  
Caught in the frozen palms of Spring.

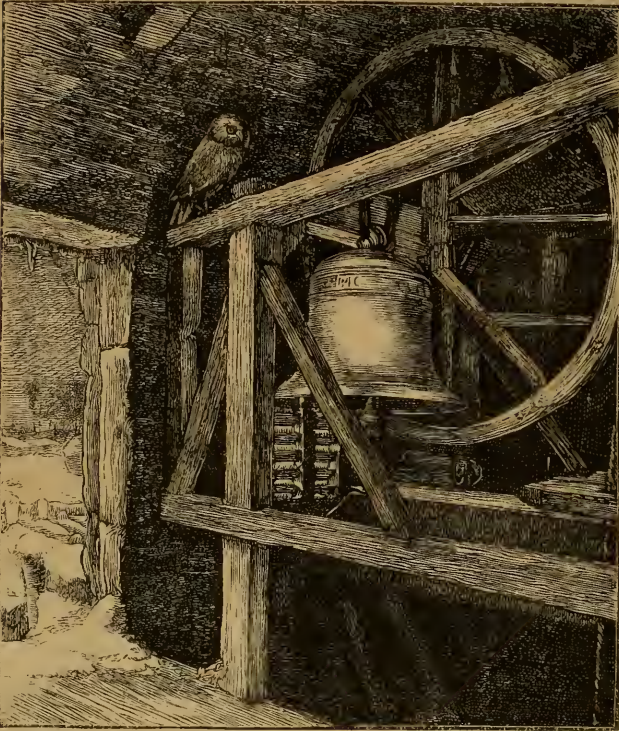
---

### THE DEATH OF THE OLD YEAR.

FULL knee-deep lies the winter snow,  
And the winter winds are wearily sighing :  
Toll ye the church-bell sad and slow,  
And tread softly and speak low,  
For the old year lies a-dying.  
Old year, you must not die :  
You came to us so readily,  
You lived with us so steadily,  
Old year, you shall not die.

He lieth still : he doth not move :  
He will not see the dawn of day.  
He hath no other life above.  
He gave me a friend, and a true, true-love,  
And the New-year will take 'em away.  
Old year, you must not go ;  
So long as you have been with us,  
Such joy as you have seen with us,  
Old year, you shall not go.

He froth'd his bumpers to the brim ;  
A jollier year he shall not see.  
But tho' his eyes are waxing dim,  
And tho' his foes speak ill of him,  
He was a friend to me.



“Toll ye the church-bell sad and slow,  
And tread softly and speak low,  
For the old year lies a-dying.”

Old year, you shall not die;  
We did so laugh and cry with you,  
I've half a mind to die with you,  
Old year, if you must die.

He was full of joke and jest,  
But all his merry quips are o'er.  
To see him die across the waste  
His son and heir doth ride post-haste,  
But he'll be dead before.  
Every one for his own.  
The night is starry and cold, my friend,  
And the New-year blithe and bold, my friend,  
Comes up to take his own.

How hard he breathes! over the snow  
I heard just now the crowing cock.  
The shadows flicker to and fro:  
The cricket chirps: the light burns low:  
'Tis nearly twelve o'clock.

Shake hauds, before you die.  
Old year, we'll dearly rue for you:  
What is it we can do for you?  
Speak out before you die.

His face is growing sharp and thin.  
Alack! our friend is gone,  
Close up his eyes: tie up his chin:  
Step from the corpse, and let him in  
That standeth there alone,  
And waiteth at the door.  
There's a new foot on the floor, my friend,  
And a new face at the door, my friend,  
A new face at the door.

### TO J. S.

The wind, that beats the mountain, blows  
More softly round the open wold,  
And gently comes the world to those  
That are cast in gentle mould.

And me this knowledge bolder made,  
Or else I had not dare to flow  
In these words toward you, and invade  
Even with a verse your holy woe.

'Tis strange that those we lean on most,  
Those in whose laps our limbs are nursed,  
Fall into shadow, soonest lost:  
Those we love first are taken first.

God gives us love. Something to love  
He lends us; but, when love is grown  
To ripeness, that on which it throves  
Falls off, and love is left alone.

This is the curse of time. Alas!  
In grief I am not all unlearn'd;  
Once thro' mine own doors Death did pass;  
One went, who never hath return'd.

He will not smile—nor speak to me  
Once more. Two years his chair is seen  
Empty before us. That was he  
Without whose life I had not been.

Your loss is rarer; for this star  
Rose with you thro' a little arc



Of heaven, nor having wander'd far  
Shot on the sudden into dark.

I knew your brother: his mute dust  
I honor and his living worth:  
A man more pure and bold and just  
Was never born into the earth.

I have not look'd upon you nigh,  
Since that dear soul hath fall'n asleep.  
Great Nature is more wise than I:  
I will not tell you not to weep.

And tho' mine own eyes fill with dew,  
Drawn from the spirit thro' the brain,  
I will not even preach to you,  
"Weep, weeping dulls the inward pain."

Let Grief be her own mistress still.  
She loveth her own anguish deep  
More than much pleasure. Let her will  
Be done—to weep or not to weep.

I will not say "God's ordinance  
Of death is blown in every wind;"  
For that is not a common chance  
That takes away a noble mind.

His memory long will live alone  
In all our hearts, as mournful light  
That broods above the fallen sun,  
And dwells in heaven half the night.

Vain solace! Memory standing near  
Cast down her eyes, and in her throat  
Her voice seem'd distant, and a tear  
Dropt on the letters as I wrote.

I wrote I know not what. In truth,  
How *should* I soothe you anyway,  
Who miss the brother of your youth?  
Yet something I did wish to say:

For he too was a friend to me:  
Both ate my friends, and my true breast  
Bleedeth for both: yet it may be  
That only silence suiteth best.

Words weaker than your grief would make  
Grief more. 'Twere better I should cease;  
Although myself could almost take  
The place of him that sleeps in peace.

Sleep sweetly, tender heart, in peace;  
Sleep, holy spirit, blessed soul,  
While the stars burn, the moons increase,  
And the great ages onward roll.

Sleep till the end, true soul and sweet.  
Nothing comes to thee new or strange,  
Sleep full of rest from head to feet;  
Lie still, dry dust, secure of change.

You ask me, why, tho' ill at ease,  
Within this region I subsist,  
Whose spirits falter in the mist,  
And languish for the purple seas?

It is the land that freemen till,  
That sober-suited Freedom chose,  
The land, where girt with friends or foes  
A man may speak the thing he will;

A land of settled government,  
A land of just and old renown,  
Where freedom broadens slowly down  
From precedent to precedent:

Where faction seldom gathers head,  
But by degrees to fulness wrought,  
The strength of some diffusive thought  
Hath time and space to work and spread.

Should banded unions persecute  
Opinion, and induce a time  
When single thought is civil crime,  
And individual freedom mute;

Tho' Power should make from land to land  
The name of Britain trebly great—  
Tho' every channel of the State  
Should almost choke with golden sand—

Yet waft me from the harbor-mouth,  
Wild wind! I seek a warmer sky,  
And I will see before I die  
The palms and temples of the South.

Or old sat Freedom on the heights,  
The thunders breaking at her feet:  
Above her shook the starry lights:  
She heard the torrents meet.

There in her place she did rejoice,  
Self-gather'd in her prophet-mind,  
But fragments of her mighty voice  
Come rolling on the wind.

Then stopt she down thro' town and field  
To mingle with the human race,  
And part by part to men reveal'd  
The fulness of her face—

Grave mother of majestic works,  
From her isle-altar gazing down,  
Who, God-like, grasps the triple forks,  
And, King-like, wears the crown:

Her open eyes desire the truth.  
The wisdom of a thousand years  
Is in them. May perpetual youth  
Keep dry their light from tears;

That her fair form may stand and shine,  
Make bright our days and light our dreams,  
Turning to scorn with lips divine  
The falsehood of extremes!

Love thou thy land, with love far-brought  
From out the storied Past, and used  
Within the Present, but transfused  
Thro' future time by power of thought.

True love turn'd round on fixed poles,  
Love, that endures not sordid ends,  
For English natures, freemen, friends,  
Thy brothers and immortal souls.

But pamper not a hasty time,  
Nor feed with crude imaginings  
The herd, wild hearts and feeble wings,  
That every sophister can lime.

Deliver not the tasks of might  
To weakness, neither hide the ray  
From those, not blind, who wait for day,  
Tho' sitting girt with doubtful light.

Make knowledge circle with the winds:  
 But let her herald, Reverence, fly  
 Before her to whatever sky  
 Bear seed of men and growth of minds.

Watch what main-currents draw the years:  
 Cut Prejudice against the grain:  
 But gentle words are always gain:  
 Regard the weakness of thy peers:

Nor toil for title, place, or touch  
 Of pension, neither count on praise:  
 It grows to guerdon after-days:  
 Nor deal in watch-words over-much;

Not clinging to some ancient saw;  
 Not master'd by some modern term;  
 Not swift or slow to change, but firm:  
 And in its season bring the law;

That from Discussion's lip may fall  
 With Life, that, working strongly, binds—  
 Set in all lights by many minds,  
 To close the interests of all.

For Nature, also, cold and warm,  
 And moist and dry, devising long,  
 Thro' many agents making strong,  
 Matures the individual form.

Meet is it changes should control  
 Our being, lest we rust in ease.  
 We all are changed by still degrees,  
 All but the basis of the soul.

So let the change which comes be free  
 To ingroove itself with that, which flies,  
 And work, a joint of state, that plies  
 Its office, moved with sympathy.

A saying, hard to shape in act;  
 For all the past of Time reveals  
 A bridal dawn of thunder-peals,  
 Wherever Thought hath wedded Fact.

Ev'n now we hear with inward strife  
 A motion toiling in the gloom—  
 The Spirit of the years to come  
 Yearning to mix himself with Life.

A slow-develop'd strength awaits  
 Completion in a painful school;  
 Phantoms of other forms of rule,  
 New Majesties of mighty States—

The warders of the growing hour,  
 But vague in vapor, hard to mark;  
 And round them sea and air are dark  
 With great contrivances of Power.

Of many changes, aptly join'd,  
 Is bodied forth the second whole.  
 Regard gradation, lest the soul  
 Of Discord race the rising wind;

A wind to puff your idol-fires,  
 And heap their ashes on the head;  
 To shame the boast so often made,  
 That we are wiser than our sires.

O yet, if Nature's evil star  
 Drive men in manhood, as in youth,  
 To follow flying steps of Truth  
 Across the brazen bridge of war—

If New and Old, disastrous fend,  
 Must ever shock, like armed foes,  
 And this be true, till Time shall close,  
 That Principles are rain'd in blood;

Not yet the wise of heart would cease  
 To hold his hope thro' shame and guilt,  
 But with his hand against the hilt,  
 Would pace the troubled land, like Peace;

Not less, tho' dogs of Faction bay,  
 Would serve his kind in deed and word,  
 Certain, if knowledge bring the sword,  
 That knowledge takes the sword away—

Would love the gleams of good that broke  
 From either side, nor veil his eyes:  
 And if some dreadful need should rise  
 Would strike, and firmly, and one stroke:

To-morrow yet would reap to-day,  
 As we bear blossom of the dead;  
 Earn well the thrifty months, nor wed  
 Raw Haste, half-sister to Delay.

### THE GOOSE.

I KNEW an old wife lean and poor,  
 Her rags scarce held together;  
 There strode a stranger to the door,  
 And it was windy weather.

He held a goose upon his arm,  
 He utter'd rhyme and reason,  
 "Here, take the goose, and keep you warm,  
 It is a stormy season."

She caught the white goose by the leg,  
 A goose—'twas no great matter.  
 The goose let fall a golden egg  
 With cackle and with clatter.

She dropt the goose, and caught the pelf,  
 And ran to tell her neighbors;  
 And bless'd herself, and cursed herself,  
 And rested from her labors.

And feeding high, and living soft,  
 Grew plump and able-bodied;  
 Until the grave churchwarden doff'd,  
 The parson smirk'd and nodded.

So sitting, served by man and maid,  
 She felt her heart grow prouder:  
 But ah! the more the white goose laid  
 It clack'd and cackled louder.

It clutter'd here, it chuckedled there;  
 It stirr'd the old wife's mettle:  
 She shifted in her elbow-chair,  
 And hurl'd the pan and kettle.

"A quinsy choke thy cursed note!"  
 Then wax'd her anger stronger.  
 "Go, take the goose, and wring her throat,  
 I will not bear it longer."

Then yelp'd the cur, and yawl'd the cat;  
 Ran Gaffer, stumbled Gammer,  
 The goose flew this way and flew that,  
 And fill'd the house with clamor.

As head and heels upon the floor  
 They floundered all together,  
 There strode a stranger to the door,  
 And it was windy weather:

He took the goose upon his arm,  
 He utter'd words of scolding;  
 "So keep you cold, or keep you warm,  
 It is a stormy morning."



“As head and heels upon the floor  
They floundered all together,  
There strode a stranger to the door.”

The wild wind rang from park and plain,  
And round the attics rumbled,  
Till all the tables danced again,  
And half the chimneys tumbled.

The glass blew in, the fire blew out,  
The blast was hard and harder.

Her cap blew off, her gown blew up,  
And a whirlwind clear'd the larder;

And while on 'all sides breaking loose  
Her household fled the danger,  
Quoth she, “The Devil take the goose,  
And God forget the stranger!”

## ENGLISH IDYLS AND OTHER POEMS.

(PUBLISHED 1842.)

### THE EPIC.

AT Francis Allen's on the Christmas-eve,—  
The game of forfeits done—the girls all kiss'd  
Beneath the sacred bush and past away—  
The parson Holmes, the poet Everard Hall,  
The host, and I sat round the wassail-bowl,  
Then half-way ebb'd: and there we held a talk,  
How all the old honor had from Christmas gone,  
Or gone, or dwindled down to some odd games  
In some odd nooks like this; till I, tired out  
With cutting eights that day upon the pond,  
Where, three times slipping from the outer edge,  
I bump'd the ice into three several stars,  
Fell in a doze; and half-awake I heard  
The parson taking wide and wider sweeps,  
Now harping on the church-commissioners,  
Now hawking at Geology and schism;  
Until I woke, and found him settled down  
Upon the general decay of faith  
Right thro' the world, “at home was little left,  
And none abroad: there was no anchor, none,  
To hold by.” Francis, laughing, clapt his hand  
On Everard's shoulder, with “I hold by him.”

“And I,” quoth Everard, “by the wassail-bowl.”  
“Why yes,” I said, “we knew your gift that way  
At college: but another which you had—  
I mean of verse (for so we held it then),  
What came of that?” “You know,” said Frank,  
“he burnt

His epic, his King Arthur, some twelve books”—  
And then to me demanding why? “O, sir,  
He thought that nothing new was said, or else  
Something so said 'twas nothing—that a truth  
Looks freshest in the fashion of the day:  
God knows; he has a mint of reasons: ask.  
It pleased *me* well enough.” “Nay, nay,” said Hall,  
“Why take the style of those heroic times?  
For nature brings not back the Mastodon,  
Nor we those times; and why should any man  
Remodel models? these twelve books of mine  
Were faint Homeric echoes, nothing-worth,  
Mere chaff and draft, much better burnt.” “But I,”  
Said Francis, “pick'd the eleventh from this hearth,  
And have it: keep a thing, its use will come.  
I heard it as a sugar-plum for Holmes.”  
He laugh'd, and I, though sleepy, like a horse  
That hears the corn-bin open, prick'd my ears:

For I remember'd Eycard's college fame  
 When we were Freshmen: then at my request  
 He brought it; and the poet, little urged,  
 But with some prelude of disparagement,  
 Read, mouthing out his hollow oes and aes,  
 Deep-chested music, and to this result.

— — — — —

### MORTE D'ARTHUR.

So all day long the noise of battle roll'd  
 Among the mountains by the winter sea;  
 Until King Arthur's table, man by man,  
 Had fall'n in Lyonness about their Lord,  
 King Arthur: then, because his wound was deep,  
 The bold Sir Bedivere uplifted him,  
 Sir Bedivere, the last of all his knights,  
 And bore him to a chapel nigh the field,  
 A broken chancel with a broken cross,  
 That stood on a dark strait of barren land.  
 On one side lay the Ocean, and on one  
 Lay a great water, and the moon was full.

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere:  
 "The sequel of to-day unsolders all  
 The goodliest fellowship of famous knights  
 Whereof this world holds record. Such a sleep  
 They sleep—the men I loved. I think that we  
 Shall never more, at any future time,

Delight our souls with talk of knightly deeds,  
 Walking about the gardens and the halls  
 Of Camelot, as in the days that were.  
 I perish by this people which I made,—  
 Tho' Merlin sware that I should come again  
 To rule once more—but let what will be, be,  
 I am so deeply smitten thro' the helm  
 That without help I cannot last till morn.  
 Thou therefore take my brand Excalibur,  
 Which was my pride: for thou rememberest how  
 In those old days, one summer noon, an arm  
 Rose up from out the bosom of the lake,  
 Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
 Holding the sword—and how I rowed across  
 And took it, and have worn it, like a king:  
 And, wheresoever I am sung or told  
 In aftertime, this also shall be known:  
 But now delay not: take Excalibur,  
 And fling him far into the middle mere:  
 Watch what thou seest, and lightly bring me word."

To him replied the bold Sir Bedivere:  
 "It is not meet, Sir King, to leave thee thus,  
 Aidless, alone, and smitten thro' the helm.  
 A little thing may harm a wounded man.  
 Yet I thy hest will all perform at full,  
 Watch what I see, and lightly bring thee word."

So saying, from the ruined shrine he stept  
 And in the moon athwart the place of tombs,  
 Where lay the mighty bones of ancient men,



"An arm  
 Rose up from out the bosom of the lake,  
 Clothed in white samite."

Old knights, and over them the sea-wind sang  
Shrill, chill, with flakes of foam. He, stepping down  
By zig-zag paths, and juts of pointed rock,  
Came on the shining levels of the lake.

There drew he forth the brand Excalibur,  
And o'er him, drawing it, the winter moon,  
Brightening the skirts of a long cloud, ran forth  
And sparkled keen with frost against the hilt:  
For all the haft twinkled with diamond studs,  
Myriads of topaz-lights, and jacinth-work  
Of subtlest jewellery. He gazed so long  
That both his eyes were dazzled, as he stood,  
This way and that dividing the swift mind,  
In act to throw: but at the last it seem'd  
Better to leave Excalibur conceal'd  
There in the many-knotted sea-flaques,  
That whistled stiff and dry about the marge.  
So strode he back slow to the wounded king.

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere:  
"Hast thou performed my mission which I gave?  
What is it thou hast seen or what hast heard?"

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
"I heard the ripple washing in the reeds,  
And the wild water lapping on the crag."

To whom replied King Arthur, faint and pale:  
"Thou hast betray'd thy nature and thy name,  
Not rendering true answer, as besem'd  
Thy fealty, nor like a noble knight:  
For surer sign had follow'd, either hand,  
Or voice, or else a motion of the mere.  
This is a shameful thing for men to lie.  
Yet now, I charge thee, quickly go again  
As thou art lief and dear, and do the thing  
I bade thee, watch, and lightly bring me word."

Then went Sir Bedivere the second time  
Across the ridge, and paced beside the mere,  
Counting the dewy pebbles, fix'd 'n thought;  
But when he saw the wonder of the hilt,  
How curiously and strangely chased, he smote  
His palms together, and he cried aloud.

"And if indeed I cast the brand away,  
Surely a precious thing, one worthy note,  
Should thus be lost forever from the earth,  
Which might have pleased the eyes of many men.  
What good should follow this, if this were done?  
What harm, undone? deep harm to disobey,  
Seeing obedience is the bond of rule.  
Were it well to obey then, if a king demand  
An act unprofitable, against himself?  
The King is sick, and knows not what he does.  
What record, or what relic of my lord  
Should be to aftertime, but empty breath  
And rumors of a doubt? but were this kept,  
Stored in some treasure-house of mighty kings,  
Some one might show it at a joust of arms,  
Saying, 'King Arthur's sword, Excalibur,  
Wrought by the lonely maiden of the Lake.  
Nine years she wrought it, sitting in the deeps  
Upon the hidden bases of the hills.'  
So might some old man speak in the aftertime  
To all the people, winning reverence.  
But now much honor and much fame were lost."

So spake he, clouded with his own conceit,  
And hid Excalibur the second time,  
And so strode back slow to the wounded King.

Then spoke King Arthur, breathing heavily:  
"What is it thou hast seen? or what hast heard?"

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
"I heard the water lapping on the crag,  
And the long ripple washing in the reeds."

To whom replied King Arthur, much in wrath:  
"Ah, miserable and unkind, untrue,  
Unknightly, traitor-hearted! Woe is me!  
Authority forgets a dying king,  
Laid widow'd of the power in his eye  
That bow'd the will. I see thee what thou art,  
For thou, the latest left of all my knights,  
In whom should meet the offices of all,

Thou wouldst betray me for the precious hilt;  
Either from lust of gold, or like a girl  
Valuing the giddy pleasure of the eyes  
Yet, for a man may fail in duty twice,  
And the third time may prosper, get thee hence:  
But, if thou spare to fling Excalibur,  
I will arise and slay thee with my hands."

Then quickly rose Sir Bedivere, and ran,  
And, leaping down the ridges lightly, plunged  
Among the bulrush-beds, and clutch'd the sword,  
And strongly wheel'd and threw it. The great brand  
Made lightning in the splendor of the moon,  
And flashing round and round, and whirl'd in an  
arch,

Shot like a streamer of the northern morn,  
Seen where the moving isles of winter shock  
By night, with noises of the northern sea.  
So flash'd and fell the brand Excalibur:

But ere he dipt the surface, rose an arm  
Cloth'd in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
And caught him by the hilt, and brandish'd him  
Three times, and drew him under in the mere.  
And lightly went the other to the King.

Then spoke King Arthur, drawing thicker breath:  
"Now see I by thine eyes that this is done.  
Speak out: what is it thou hast heard, or seen?"

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
"Sir King, I closed mine eyelids, lest the gems  
Should blind my purpose, for I never saw,  
Nor shall see, here or elsewhere, till I die,  
Not tho' I live three lives of mortal men,  
So great a miracle as yonder hilt.

Then with both hands I flung him, wheeling him;  
But when I look'd again, behold an arm,  
Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
That caught him by the hilt, and brandish'd him  
Three times, and drew him under in the mere."

And answer made King Arthur, breathing hard:  
"My end draws nigh; 'tis time that I were gone,  
Make broad thy shoulders to receive my weight,  
And bear me to the margin; yet I fear  
My wound hath taken cold, and I shall die."

So saying, from the pavement he half rose,  
Slowly, with pain, reclining on his arm,  
And looking wistfully with wide blue eyes  
As in a picture. Him Sir Bedivere  
Remorsefully regarded thro' his fears,  
And would have spoken, but he found not words,  
Then took with care, and kneeling on one knee,  
O'er both his shoulders drew the languid hands,  
And rising bore him thro' the place of tombs.

But, as he walk'd, King Arthur panted hard,  
Like one that feels a nightmare on his bed  
When all the house is mute. So sigh'd the King,  
Muttering and murmuring at his ear "Quick, quick!  
I fear it is too late, and I shall die."  
But the other swiftly strode from ridge to ridge,  
Clothed with his breath, and looking, as he walk'd,  
Larger than human on the frozen hills.

He heard the deep behind him, and a cry  
Before. His own thought drove him like a goad.  
Dry clash'd his harness in the icy caves  
And barren chasms, and all to left and right  
The bare black cliff clang'd round him, as he based  
His feet on juts of slippery crag that rang  
Sharp-smitten with the dint of armed heels—  
And on a sudden, lo! the level lake,  
And the long gorges of the winter moon.

Then saw they how there hove a dusky barge,  
Dark as a funeral scarf from stem to stern,  
Beneath them; and descending they were ware  
That all the decks were dense with stately forms  
Black-stoled, black-hooded, like a dream—by these  
Three Queens with crowns of gold—and from them  
rose

A cry that shiver'd to the tingling stars,  
And, as it were one voice, an agony  
Of lamentation, like a wind, that shrills

All night in a waste land, where no one comes,  
Or hath come, since the making of the world.  
Then murmur'd Arthur, "Place me in the barge,"  
And to the barge they came. There those three  
Queens

Put forth their hands, and took the King, and wept.  
But she that rose the tallest of them all  
And fairest, laid his head upon her lap,  
And loosed the shatter'd casque, and chafed his hands,  
And call'd him by his name, complaining loud,  
And dropping bitter tears against his brow  
Striped with dark blood: for all his face was white  
And colorless, and like the wither'd moon  
Smote by the fresh beam of the springing east ;

"Ah! my Lord Arthur, whither shall I go?  
Where shall I hide my forehead and my eyes?  
For now I see the true old times are dead,  
When every morning brought a noble chance,  
And every chance brought out a noble knight.  
Such times have been not since the light hath led  
The holy Elders with the gift of myrrh.  
But now the whole ROUND TABLE is dissolved  
Which was an image of the mighty world ;  
And I, the last, go forth companionless,  
And the days darken round me, and the years,  
Among new men, strange faces, other minds."  
And slowly answer'd Arthur from the barge ;  
"The old order changeth, yielding place to new,



"Laid his head upon her lap,  
And loosed the shatter'd casque, and chafed his hands,  
And called him by his name."

And all his greaves and cuisses dash'd with drops  
Of onset ; and the light and lustrous curls—  
That made his forehead like a rising sun  
High from the dais-throne—were parch'd with dust ;  
Or, clotted into points and hanging loose,  
Mix'd with the knightly growth that fringed his lips.  
So like a shatter'd column lay the King ;  
Not like that Arthur who, with lance in rest,  
From spur to plume a star of tournament,  
Shot thro' the lists at Camelot, and charged  
Before the eyes of ladies and of kings.

Then loudly cried the bold Sir Bedivere,

And God fulfil himself in many ways,  
Lest one good custom should corrupt the world.  
Comfort thyself: what comfort is in me?  
I have lived my life, and that which I have done  
May He within himself make pure ! but thou,  
If thou shouldst never see my face again,  
Pray for my soul. More things are wrought by prayer  
Than this world dreams of. Wherefore, let thy voice  
Rise like a fountain for me night and day.  
For what are men better than sheep or goats  
That nourish a blind life within the brain,  
If, knowing God, they lift not hands of prayer

Both for themselves and those who call them friend?  
 For so the whole round earth is every way  
 Bound by gold chains about the feet of God.  
 But now farewell. I am going a long way  
 With these thou seest—if indeed I go—  
 (For all my mind is clouded with a doubt)  
 To the island-valley of Avilion;  
 Where falls not hail, or rain, or any snow,  
 Nor ever wind blows loudly; but it lies  
 Deep-meadow'd, happy, fair with orchard lawns  
 And bowery hollows crown'd with summer sea,  
 Where I will heal me of my grievous wound."  
 So said he, and the barge with oar and sail  
 Moved from the brink, like some full-breasted swan—  
 That, fluting a wild carol ere her death,  
 Ruffles her pure cold plume, and takes the flood  
 With swarthy webs. Long stood Sir Bedivere  
 Revolving many memories, till the hull  
 Look'd one black dot against the verge of dawn,  
 And on the mere the waiving died away.

Here ended Hall, and our last light, that long  
 Had wink'd and threaten'd darkness, flared and fell:  
 At which the Parson, sent to sleep with sound,  
 And waked with silence, grunted "Good!" but we  
 Sat rapt: it was the tone with which he read—  
 Perhaps some modern touches here and there  
 Redeem'd it from the charge of nothingness—  
 Or else we loved the man, and prized his work;  
 I know not: but we sitting, as I said,  
 The cock crew loud; as at that time of year  
 The lusty bird takes every hour for dawn:  
 Then Francis, muttering, like a man ill-used,  
 "There now—that's nothing!" drew a little back,  
 And drove his heel into the smoulder'd log,  
 That sent a blast of sparkles up the flue:  
 And so to bed; where yet in sleep I seem'd  
 To sail with Arthur under looming shores,  
 Point after point; till on to dawn, when dreams  
 Begin to feel the truth and stir of day,  
 To me, methought, who waited with a crowd,  
 There came a bark that, blowing forward, bore  
 King Arthur, like a modern gentleman  
 Of stateliest port; and all the people cried,  
 "Arthur is come again: he cannot die."  
 Then those that stood upon the hills behind  
 Repeated—"Come again, and thrice as fair;"  
 And, further inland, voices echoed—"Come  
 With all good things, and war shall be no more."  
 At this a hundred bells began to peal,  
 That with the sound I woke, and heard indeed  
 The clear church-bells ring in the Christmas morn.



## THE GARDENER'S DAUGHTER; OR, THE PICTURES.

This morning is the morning of the day,  
 When I and Eustace from the city went  
 To see the Gardener's Daughter; I and he,  
 Brothers in Art; a friendship so complete  
 Portion'd in halves between us, that we grew  
 The fable of the city where we dwelt.

My Eustace might have sat for Hercules;  
 So muscular he spread, so broad of breast.  
 He, by some law that holds in love, and draws  
 The greater to the lesser, long desired  
 A certain miracle of symmetry,  
 A miniature of loveliness, all grace  
 Summ'd up and closed in little.—Juliet, she  
 So light of foot, so light of spirit—oh, she  
 To me myself, for some three careless moons,  
 The summer pilot of an empty heart  
 Unto the shores of nothing! Know you not  
 Such touches are but embassies of love,  
 To tamper with the feelings, ere he found

Empire for life? but Eustace painted her,  
 And said to me, she sitting with us then,  
 "When will *you* paint like this?" and I replied,  
 (My words were half in earnest, half in jest),  
 "'Tis not your work, but Love's. Love, unperceived,  
 A more ideal Artist he than all,  
 Came, drew your pencil from you, made those eyes  
 Darker than darkest pansies, and that hair  
 More black than that ashbuds in the front of March."  
 And Juliet answer'd laughing, "Go and see  
 The Gardener's daughter: trust me, after that,  
 You scarce can fail to match his masterpiece."  
 And up we rose, and on the spur we went.

Not wholly in the busy world, nor quite  
 Beyond it, blooms the garden that I love.  
 News from the humming city comes to it  
 In sound of funeral or of marriage bells;  
 And, sitting muffled in dark leaves, you hear  
 The windy clanging of the minster clock;  
 Although between it and the garden lies  
 A league of grass, wash'd by a slow broad stream,  
 That, stirr'd with languid pulses of the oar,  
 Waves all its lazy lilies, and creeps on,  
 Barge-laden, to three arches of a bridge  
 Crown'd with the minster towers.

The fields between  
 Are dewy-fresh, browsed by deep-udder'd kine,  
 And all about the large lime feathers low,  
 The lime a summer home of murmurous wings.

In that still place she, hoarded in herself,  
 Grew, seldom seen: not less among us lives  
 Her fame from lip to lip. Who had not heard  
 Of Rose, the Gardener's daughter? Where was he,  
 So blant in memory, so old at heart,  
 At such a distance from his youth in grief,  
 That, having seen, forgot? The common mouth  
 So gross to express delight, in praise of her  
 Grew oratory. Such a lord is Love,  
 And Beauty such a mistress of the world.

And if I said that Fancy, led by Love,  
 Would play with flying forms and images,  
 Yet this is also true, that, long before  
 I look'd upon her, when I heard her name  
 My heart was like a prophet to my heart  
 And told me I should love. A crowd of hopes,  
 That sought to sow themselves like winged seed,  
 Born out of everything I heard and saw,  
 Flutter'd about my senses and my soul;  
 And vague desires, like fitful blasts of balm  
 To one that travels quickly, made the air  
 Of Life delicious, and all kinds of thought,  
 That verged upon them, sweeter than the dream  
 Dream'd of by a happy man, when the dark East,  
 Unseen, is brightening to his bridal morn.

And sure this orbit of the memory folds  
 Forever in itself the day we went  
 To see her. All the land in flowery squares  
 Beneath a broad and equal-blowing wind,  
 Smelt of the coming summer, as one large cloud  
 Drew downward; but all else of Heaven was pure  
 Up to the Sun, and May from verge to verge,  
 And May with me from head to heel. And now,  
 As tho' 't were yesterday, as tho' it were  
 The hour just flown, that morn with all its sound,  
 (For those old Mays had thrice the life of these),  
 Rings in mine ears. The steer forgot to graze,  
 And, where the hedge-row cuts the pathway, stood,  
 Leaning his horns into the neighbor field,  
 And lowing to his fellows. From the woods  
 Came voices of the well-contented doves.  
 The lark could scarce get out his notes for joy,  
 But shook his song together as he near'd  
 His happy home, the ground. To left and right,  
 The cuckoo told his name to all the hills;  
 The mellow ozel fluted in the elm;  
 The redcap whistled; and the nightingale  
 Sang loud, as tho' he were the bird of day.

And Eustace turn'd, and smiling said to me,

"Hear how the bushes echo! by my life,  
These birds have joyful thoughts. Think you they  
sing

Like poets, from the vanity of song?  
Or have they any sense of why they sing?  
And would they praise the heavens for what they  
have?"

And I made answer, "Were there nothing else  
For which to praise the heavens but only love,  
That only love were cause enough for praise."

Lightly he laugh'd, as one that read my thought,  
And on we went; but ere an hour had pass'd,  
We reach'd a meadow slanting to the North;  
Down which a well-worn pathway courted us  
To one green wicket in a privet hedge;  
This, yielding, gave into a grassy walk  
Thro' crowded lilac-ambush trimly pruned;  
And one warm gust, full-fed with perfume, blew  
Beyond us, as we enter'd in the cool.

The garden stretches southward. In the midst  
A cedar spread his dark-green layers of shade.  
The garden-glasses shone, and momentarily  
The twinkling laurel scatter'd silver lights.

"Eustace," I said, "this wonder keeps the house."  
He nodded, but a moment afterwards  
He cried, "Look! look!" Before he ceased I turn'd,  
And, ere a star can wink, behold her there.

For up the porch there grew an Eastern rose,  
That, flowering high, the last night's gale had caught,  
And blown across the walk. One arm aloft—  
Gown'd in pure white, that fitted to the shape—  
Holding the bush, to fix it back, she stood.  
A single stream of all her soft brown hair  
Pour'd on one side: the shadow of the flowers  
Stole all the golden gloss, and, wavering  
Lovingly lower, trembled on her waist—  
Ah, happy shade—and still went wavering down,  
But, ere it touch'd a foot, that might have danced  
The greensward into greener circles, dipt,  
And mix'd with shadows of the common ground!  
But the full day dwelt on her brows, and sunn'd  
Her violet eyes, and all her Hebe-bloom,  
And doubled his own warmth against her lips,  
And on the bounteous wave of such a breast  
As never pencil drew. Half light, half shade,  
She stood, a sight to make an old man young.

So rapt, we near'd the house; but she, a Rose  
In roses, mingled with her fragrant toil,  
Nor heard us come, nor from her tendance turn'd  
Into the world without; till close at hand,  
And almost ere I knew mine own intent,  
This murmur broke the stillness of that air  
Which brooded round about her:

"Ah, one rose,  
One rose, but one, by those fair fingers cull'd,  
Were worth a hundred kisses press'd on lips  
Less exquisite than thine."

She look'd: but all  
Suffused with blushes—neither self-possess'd  
Nor startled, but betwixt this mood and that,  
Divided in a graceful quiet—paused,  
And dropt the branch she held, and turning, wound  
Her looser hair in braid, and stirr'd her lips  
For some sweet answer, tho' no answer came,  
Nor yet refused the rose, but granted it,  
And moved away, and left me, statue-like,  
In act to render thanks.

I, that whole day,  
Saw her no more, altho' I linger'd there  
Till every daisy slept, and Love's white star  
Beam'd thro' the thicken'd cedar in the dusk.

So home we went, and all the livelong way  
With solemn gibe did Eustace banter me.  
"Now," said he, "will you climb the top of Art.  
You cannot fail but work in hues to dim  
The Titianic Flora. Will you match  
My Juliet? you, not you,—the Master, Love,  
A more ideal Artist he than all."

So home I went, but could not sleep for joy,  
Reading her perfect features in the gloom,  
Kissing the rose she gave me o'er and o'er,  
And shaping faithful record of the glance  
That graced the giving—such a noise of life  
Swarm'd in the golden present, such a voice  
Call'd to me from the years to come, and such  
A length of bright horizon rim'd the dark.  
And all that night I heard the watchmen peal  
The sliding season: all that night I heard  
The heavy clocks knolling the drowsy hours.  
The drowsy hours, dispensers of all good,  
O'er the mute city stole with folded wings,  
Distilling odors on me as they went  
To greet their fairer sisters of the East.

Love at first sight, first-born, and heir to all,  
Made this night thus. Henceforward squall nor storm  
Could keep me from that Eden where she dwelt.  
Light pretexes drew me: sometimes a Dutch love  
For tulips; then for roses, moss or musk,  
To grace my city-rooms: or fruits and cream  
Served in the weeping elm; and more and more  
A word could bring the color to my cheek;  
A thought, would fill my eyes with happy dew;  
Love trebled life within me, and with each  
The year increased.

The daughters of the year,  
One after one, thro' that still garden pass'd:  
Each garlanded with her peculiar flower  
Danced into light, and died into the shade;  
And each in passing touch'd with some new grace  
Or seem'd to touch her, so that day by day,  
Like one that never can be wholly known,  
Her beauty grew; till Autumn brought an hour  
For Eustace, when I heard his deep "I will,"  
Breathed, like the covenant of a God, to hold  
From thence thro' all the worlds; but I rose up  
Full of his bliss, and following her dark eyes  
Felt earth as air beneath me, till I reach'd  
The wicket-gate, and found her standing there.

There sat we down upon a garden mound,  
Two mutually enfolded; Love, the third,  
Between us, in the circle of his arms  
Enwound us both; and over many a range  
Of waning lime the gray cathedral towers,  
Across a hazy glimmer of the west,  
Reveal'd their shining windows: from them clash'd  
The bells; we listen'd; with the time we play'd;  
We spoke of other things; we coursed about  
The subject most at heart, more near and near,  
Like doves about a dovecote, wheeling round  
The central wish, until we settled there.

Then, in that time and place, I spoke to her,  
Requiring, tho' I knew it was mine own,  
Yet for the pleasure that I took to hear,  
Requiring at her hand the greatest gift,  
A woman's heart, the heart of her I loved;  
And in that time and place she answer'd me,  
And in the compass of three little words,  
More musical than ever came in one,  
The silver fragments of a broken voice,  
Made me most happy, faltering "I am thine."

Shall I cease here? Is this enough to say  
That my desire, like all strongest hopes,  
By its own energy fulfill'd itself,  
Merged in completion? Would you learn at full  
How passion rose thro' circumstantial grades  
Beyond all grades develop'd? and indeed  
I had not stayed so long to tell you all,  
But while I mus'd came Memory with sad eyes,  
Holding the folded annals of my youth:  
And while I mused, Love with knit brows went by,  
And with a flying finger swept my lips,  
And spake, "Be wise: not easily forgiven  
Are those, who, setting wide the doors that bar  
The secret bridal chambers of the heart,  
Let in the day." Here, then, my words have end.

Yet might I tell of meetings, of farewells—



Of that which came between, more sweet than each,  
 In whispers, like the whispers of the leaves  
 That tremble round a nightingale—in sighs  
 Which perfect Joy, perplex'd for utterance,  
 Stole from her sister Sorrow. Might I not tell  
 Of difference, reconciliation, pledges given,  
 And vows, where there was never need of vows,  
 And kisses, where the heart on one wild leap  
 Hung tranced from all pulsation, as above  
 The heavens between their fairy fleeces pale  
 Sow'd all their mystic gulfs with fleeting stars;  
 Or while the balmy glooming, crescent-lit,  
 Spread the light haze along the river-shores,  
 And in the hollows ; or as once we met  
 Unheedful, tho' beneath a whispering rain  
 Night slid down one long stream of sighing wind,  
 And in her bosom bore the baby, Sleep.

But this whole hour your eyes have been intent  
 On that veil'd picture—veil'd, for what it holds  
 May not be dwell'd on by the common day.  
 This prelude has prepared thee. Raise thy soul ;  
 Make thine heart ready with thine eyes ; the time  
 Is come to raise the veil.

Behold her there,

As I beheld her ere she knew my heart,  
 My first, last love ; the idol of my youth,  
 The darling of my manhood, and, alas !  
 Now the most blessed memory of mine age.

### DORA.

With farmer Allan at the farm abode  
 William and Dora. William was his son,  
 And she his niece. He often look'd at them,  
 And often thought "I'll make them man and wife."  
 Now Dora felt her uncle's will in all,  
 And yearn'd towards William ; but the youth, because  
 He had been always with her in the house,  
 Thought not of Dora.

Then there came a day  
 When Allan call'd his son, and said, "My son :  
 I married late, but I would wish to see  
 My grandchild on my knees before I die :  
 And I have set my heart upon a match.  
 Now therefore look to Dora ; she is well  
 To look to ; thrifty too beyond her age.  
 She is my brother's daughter : he and I  
 Had once hard words, and parted, and he died  
 In foreign lands ; but for his sake I bred  
 His daughter Dora ; take her for your wife ;  
 For I have wish'd this marriage, night and day,  
 For many years." But William answer'd short :  
 "I cannot marry Dora ; by my life,  
 I will not marry Dora." Then the old man  
 Was wroth, and doubled up his hands, and said :  
 "You will not, boy ! you dare to answer thus !  
 But in my time a father's word was law,  
 And so it shall be now for me. Look to it :  
 Consider, William : take a month to think,  
 And let me have an answer to my wish ;  
 Or, by the Lord that made me, you shall pack,  
 And never more darken my doors again."  
 But William answer'd madly ; bit his lips,  
 And broke away. The more he look'd at her  
 The less he liked her ; and his ways were harsh ;  
 But Dora bore them meekly. Then before  
 The month was out he left his father's house,  
 And hired himself to work within the fields ;  
 And half in love, half in spite, he woo'd and wed  
 A laborer's daughter, Mary Morrison.

Then when the bells were ringing, Allan call'd  
 His niece and said : "My girl, I love you well :  
 But if you speak with him that was my son,  
 Or change a word with her he calls his wife,  
 My home is none of yours. My will is law."

And Dora promised, being meek. She thought,  
 "It cannot be : my uncle's mind will change !"  
 And days went on, and there was born a boy  
 To William ; then distresses came on him ;  
 And day by day he pass'd his father's gate,  
 Heart-broken, and his father help'd him not,  
 But Dora stored what little she could save,  
 And sent it them by stealth, nor did they know  
 Who sent it ; till at last a fever seized  
 On William, and in harvest time he died.

Then Dora went to Mary. Mary sat  
 And look'd with tears upon her boy, and thought  
 Hard things of Dora. Dora came and said :

"I have obey'd my uncle until now,  
 And I have sinn'd, for it was all thro' me  
 This evil came on William at the first.  
 But, Mary, for the sake of him that's gone,  
 And for your sake, the woman that he chose,  
 And for this orphan, I am come to you :  
 You know there has not been for these five years  
 So full a harvest : let me take the boy,  
 And I will set him in my uncle's eye  
 Among the wheat ; that when his heart is glad  
 Of the full harvest, he may see the boy,  
 And bless him for the sake of him that's gone."

And Dora took the child, and went her way  
 Across the wheat, and sat upon a mound  
 That was unswon, where many poppies grew.  
 Far off the farmer came into the field  
 And spied her not ; but none of all his men  
 Dare tell him Dora waited with the child ;  
 And Dora would have risen and gone to him,  
 But her heart fail'd her ; and the reapers reap'd,  
 And the sun fell, and all the land was dark.

But when the morrow came, she rose and took  
 The child once more, and sat upon the mound ;  
 And made a little wreath of all the flowers  
 That grew about, and tied it round his hat  
 To make him pleasing in her uncle's eye.  
 Then when the farmer pass'd into the field  
 He spied her, and he left his men at work,  
 And came and said : "Where were you yesterday ?  
 Whose child is that ? What are you doing here ?"  
 So Dora cast her eyes upon the ground,  
 And answer'd softly, "This is William's child !"  
 "And did I not," said Allan, "did I not  
 Forbid you, Dora ?" Dora said again,  
 "Do with me as you will, but take the child  
 And bless him for the sake of him that's gone !"  
 And Allan said, "I see it is a trick  
 Got up betwixt you and the woman there.  
 I must be taught my duty, and by you !  
 You knew my word was law, and yet you dared  
 To slight it. Well—for I will take the boy :  
 But go you hence, and never see me more."

So saying, he took the boy, that cried aloud  
 And struggled hard. The wreath of flowers fell  
 At Dora's feet. She bow'd upon her hands,  
 And the boy's cry came to her from the field,  
 More and more distant. She bow'd down her head,  
 Remembering the day when first she came,  
 And all the things that had been. She bow'd down  
 And wept in secret ; and the reapers reap'd,  
 And the sun fell, and all the land was dark.

Then Dora went to Mary's house, and stood  
 Upon the threshold. Mary saw the boy  
 Was not with Dora. She broke out in praise  
 To God, that help'd her in her widowhood.  
 And Dora said, "My uncle took the boy ;  
 But, Mary, let me live and work with you :  
 He says that he will never see me more."  
 Then answer'd Mary, "This shall never be,  
 That thou shouldst take my trouble on thyself :  
 And now I think, he shall not have the boy,  
 For he will teach him hardness, and to slight  
 His mother ; therefore thou and I will go  
 And I will have my boy, and bring him home ;  
 And I will beg of him to take thee back ;

But if he will not take thee back again,  
Then thou and I will live within one house,  
And work for William's child, until he grows  
Of age to help us."

So the women kiss'd  
Each other, and set out, and reach'd the farm.  
The door was off the latch; they peep'd, and saw  
The boy set up betwixt his grandsire's knees,  
Who thrust him in the hollows of his arm,  
And clapt him on the hands and on the cheeks,  
Like one that loved him; and the lad stretch'd out  
And babbled for the golden seal, that hung  
From Allan's watch, and sparkled by the fire.  
Then they came in: but when the boy beheld  
His mother, he cried out to come to her:  
And Allan set him down, and Mary said:

"O Father—if you let me call you so—  
I never came a-begging for myself,  
Or William, or this child; but now I come  
For Dora: take her back; she loves you well.  
O Sir, when William died, he died at peace  
With all men; for I ask'd him, and he said,  
He could not ever rue his marrying me—  
I had been a patient wife: but, Sir, he said  
That he was wrong to cross his father thus:  
'God bless him!' he said, 'and may he never know  
The troubles I have gone thro'!' Then he turn'd  
His face and pass'd—unhappy that I am!  
But now, Sir, let me have my boy, for you  
Will make him hard, and he will learn to slight  
His father's memory; and take Dora back,  
And let all this be as it was before."

So Mary said, and Dora hid her face  
By Mary. There was silence in the room;  
And all at once the old man burst in sobs:

"I have been to blame—to blame. I have kill'd  
my son.  
I have kill'd him—but I loved him—my dear son.  
May God forgive me!—I have been to blame.  
Kiss me, my children."

Then they clung about  
The old man's neck, and kiss'd him many times.  
And all the man was broken with remorse;  
And all his love came back a hundred fold;  
And for three hours he sobb'd o'er William's child,  
Thinking of William.

So those four abode  
Within one house together; and as years  
Went forward, Mary took another mate;  
But Dora lived unmarried till her death.

### AUDLEY COURT.

"THE Bull, the Fleece are cramm'd, and not a room  
For love or money. Let us picnic there  
At Audley Court."

I spoke, while Audley feast  
Humm'd like a hive all round the narrow quay,  
To Francis, with a basket on his arm,  
To Francis just alighted from the boat,  
And breathing of the sea. "With all my heart,"  
Said Francis. Then we shoulder'd thro' the swarm,  
And rounded by the stillness of the beach  
To where the bay runs up its latest horn.

We left the dying ebb that faintly lipp'd  
The flat red granite; so by many a sweep  
Of meadow smooth from aftermath we reach'd  
The griffin-guarded gates, and pass'd thro' all  
The pillar'd dusk of sounding sycamores,  
And cross'd the garden to the gardener's lodge,  
With all its casements bedded, and its walls  
And chimneys muffled in the leafy vine.

There on a slope of orchard, Francis laid  
A damask napkin wrought with horse and hound,  
Brought out a dusky loaf that smelt of home,  
And, half-cut-down, a pasty costly made,

Where quail and pigeon, lark and leveret lay,  
Like fossils of the rock, with golden yolks  
Imbedded and injellied; last, with these,  
A flask of cider from his father's vats,  
Prime, which I knew; and so we sat and eat  
And talk'd old matters over: who was dead,  
Who married, who was like to be, and how  
The races went, and who would rent the hall:  
Then touch'd upon the game, how scarce it was  
This season; glancing thence, discuss'd the farm,  
The fourfield system, and the price of grain;  
And struck upon the corn-laws, where we split,  
And came again together on the king  
With heated faces; till he laugh'd aloud;  
And, while the blackbird on the pippin hung  
To hear him, clapt his hand in mine and sang:  
"O, who would fight and march and counter-  
march,

Be shot for sixpence in a battle-field,  
And shovell'd up into a bloody trench  
Where no one knows? but let me live my life.

"O, who would cast and balance at a desk,  
Perch'd like a crow upon a three-legg'd stool,  
Till all his juice is dried, and all his joints  
Are full of chalk? but let me live my life.

"Who'd serve the state? for if I carved my name  
Upon the cliffs that guard my native land,  
I might as well have traced it in the sands;  
The sea wastes all: but let me live my life.

"O, who would love? I woo'd a woman once,  
But she was sharper than an eastern wind,  
And all my heart turn'd from her, as a thorn  
Turns from the sea: but let me live my life."

He sang his song, and I replied with mine:  
I found it in a volume, all of songs,  
Knock'd down to me, when old Sir Robert's pride,  
His books—the more the pity, so I said—  
Came to the hammer here in March—and this—  
I set the words, and added names I knew.

"Sleep, Ellen Aubrey, sleep, and dream of me:  
Sleep, Ellen, folded in thy sister's arm,  
And sleeping, haply dream her arm is mine.

"Sleep, Ellen, folded in Emilia's arm;  
Emilia, fairer than all else but thou,  
For thou art fairer than all else that is.

"Sleep, breathing health and peace upon her  
breast,  
Sleep, breathing love and trust against her lip:  
I go to-night: I come to-morrow morn.

"I go, but I return: I would I were  
The pilot of the darkness and the dream.  
Sleep, Ellen Aubrey, love, and dream of me."

So sang we each to either, Francis Hale,  
The farmer's son who lived across the bay,  
My friend; and I, that having wherewithal,  
And in the fallow leisure of my life,  
Did what I would: but ere the night we rose  
And saunter'd home beneath a moon, that, just  
In crescent, dimly rain'd about the leaf  
Twilights of airy silver, till we reach'd  
The limit of the hills; and as we sank  
From rock to rock upon the glooming quay,  
The town was hush'd beneath us: lower down  
The bay was oily-calm; the harbor-buoy  
With one green sparkle ever and anon  
Dipt by itself, and we were glad at heart.

### WALKING TO THE MAIL.

John. I'm glad I walk'd. How fresh the mead-  
ows look  
Above the river, and, but a month ago,  
The whole hillside was redder than a fox.  
Is yon plantation where this byway joins  
The turnpike?

James. Yes.

*John.* And when does this come by?

*James.* The mail? At one o'clock.

*John.* What is it now?

*James.* A quarter to.

*John.* Whose house is that I see?

No, not the County Member's with the vane;

Up higher with the yewtree by it, and half

A score of gables.

*James.* That? Sir Edward Head's:

But he's abroad: the place is to be sold.

*John.* O, his. He was not broken.

*James.* No, sir, he,

Vex'd with a morbid devil in his blood

That veil'd the world with jaundice, hid his face

From all men, and commercing with himself,

He lost the sense that handles daily life—

That keeps us all in order more or less—

And sick of home went overseas for change.

*John.* And whither?

*James.* Nay, who knows? he's here and there.

But let him go; his devil goes with him,

As well as with his tenant, Jocky Dawes.

*John.* What's that?

*James.* You saw the man—on Monday, was it?—

There by the humpback'd willow; half stands up

And bristles; half has fall'n and made a bridge;

And there he caught the younker tickling trout—

Caught in *flagrant*—what's the Latin word?—

*Delicto*: but his house, for so they say,

Was haunted with a jolly ghost, that shook

The curtains, whined in lobbies, tapt at doors,

And rummaged like a rat: no servants stay'd:

The farmer vext packs up his beds and chairs,

And all his household stuff: and with this boy

Betwixt his knees, his wife upon the tilt,

Sets out, and meets a friend who hails him, "What!

You're flitting!" "Yes, we're flitting," says the

ghost,

(For they had pack'd the thing among the beds,)

"O well," says he, "you flitting with us too—

Jack, turn the horses' heads and home again."

*John.* He left his wife behind; for so I heard.

*James.* He left her, yes. I met my lady once:

A woman like a butt, and harsh as crabs.

*John.* O yet but I remember, ten years back—

'T is now at least ten years—and then she was—

You could not light upon a sweeter thing:

A body slight and round, and like a pear

In growing, modest eyes, a hand, a foot

Lessening in perfect cadence, and a skin

As clean and white as privet when it flowers.

*James.* Ay, ay, the blossom fades, and they that

loved

At first like dove and dove were cat and dog.

She was the daughter of a cottager,

Out of her sphere. What betwixt shame and pride,

New things and old, himself and her, she sour'd

To what she is: a nature never kind!

Like men, like manners: like breeds like, they say.

Kind nature is the best: those manners next

That fit us like a nature second-hand;

Which are indeed the manners of the great.

*John.* But I had heard it was this bill that past,

And fear of change at home, that drove him hence.

*James.* That was the last drop in his cup of gall.

I once was near him, when his bailiff brought

A Chartist pike. You should have seen him vince

As from a venomous thing; he thought himself

A mark for all, and shudder'd, lest a cry

Should break his sleep by night, and his nice eyes

Should see the raw mechanic's bloody thumbs

Sweat on his blazon'd chairs; but, sir, you know

That these two parties still divide the world—

Of those that want, and those that have: and still

The same old sore breaks out from age to age

With much the same result. Now I myself,

A Tory to the quick, was as a boy

Destructive, when I had not what I would.

I was at school—a college in the South:

There lived a flayflint near: we stole his fruit,

His hens, his eggs; but there was law for us;

We paid in person. He had a sow, sir, She,

With meditative grunts of much content,

Lay great with pig, wallowing in sun and mud.

By night we dragg'd her to the college tower

From her warm bed, and up the corkscrew stair

With hand and rope we haled the groaning sow,

And on the leads we kept her till she pigg'd.

Large range of prospect had the mother sow,

And but for daily loss of one she loved,

As one by one we took them—but for this—

As never sow was higher in this world—

Might have been happy: but what lot is pure?

We took them all, till she was left alone

Upon her tower, the Niobe of swine,

And so return'd unfarrow'd to her sty.

*John.* They found you out?

*James.* Not they.

*John.* Well—after all—

What know we of the secret of a man?

His nerves were wrong. What ails us, who are

sound,

That we should mimic this raw fool the world,

Which charts us all in its coarse blacks or whites,

As ruthless as a baby with a worm,

As cruel as a schoolboy ere he grows

To Pity—more from ignorance than will.

But put your best foot forward, or I fear

That we shall miss the mail: and here it comes

With five at top: as quaint a four-in-hand

As you shall see—three piebalds and a roan.

## EDWIN MORRIS; OR, THE LAKE.

O ME, my pleasant rambles by the lake.

My sweet, wild, fresh three quarters of a year,

My one Oasis in the dust and droneth

Of city life; I was a sketcher then:

See here, my doing: curves of mountain, bridge,

Boat, island, ruins of a castle, built

When men knew how to build, upon a rock,

With turrets lichen-gilded like a rock:

And here, new-comers in an ancient hold,

New-comers from the Mersey, millionnaires,

Here lived the Hills—a Tudor-chimney'd bulk

Of mellow brickwork on an isle of bowers.

O me, my pleasant rambles by the lake

With Edwin Morris and with Edward Bull

The curate; he was fatter than his cure.

But Edwin Morris, he that knew the names,

Long learned names of agaric, moss, and fern,

Who forged a thousand theories of the rocks,

Who taught me how to skate, to row, to swim,

Who read me rhymes elaborately good,

His own—I call'd him Crichton, for he seem'd

All-perfect, finish'd to the finger nail.

And once I ask'd him of his early life,

And his first passion; and he answer'd me;

And well his words became him: was he not

A full-cell'd honeycomb of eloquence

Stored from all flowers? Poet-like he spoke.

"My love for Nature is as old as I;

But thirty moons, one honeymoon to that,

And three rich sennights more, my love for her.

My love for Nature and my love for her,

Of different ages, like twin-sisters grew,

Twin-sisters differently beautiful.

To some full music rose and sank the sun,

And some full music seem'd to move and change

With all the varied changes of the dark,  
And either twilight and the day between;  
For daily hope fulfill'd, to rise again  
Revolving toward fulfilment, made it sweet  
To walk, to sit, to sleep, to breathe, to wake."

Or this or something like to this he spoke.  
Then said the fat-faced curate, Edward Bull:

"I take it, God made the woman for the man,  
And for the good and increase of the world.  
A pretty face is well, and this is well,  
To have a dame indoors, that trims us up,  
And keeps us tight; but these unreal ways  
Seem but the theme of writers, and indeed  
Worn threadbare. Man is made of solid stuff.  
I say, God made the woman for the man,  
And for the good and increase of the world."

"Parson," said I, "you pitch the pipe too low:  
But I have sudden touches, and can run  
My faith beyond my practice into his:  
Tho' if, in dancing after Letty Hill,  
I do not hear the bells upon my cap,  
I scarce hear other music: yet say on.  
What should one give to light on such a dream?"  
I ask'd him half-sardonically.

"Give?  
Give all thou art," he answer'd, and a light  
Of laughter dimpled in his swarthy cheek;  
"I would have hid her needle in my heart,  
To save her little finger from a scratch  
No deeper than the skin: my ears could hear  
Her lightest breaths: her least remark was worth  
The experience of the wise. I went and came;  
Her voice fled always thro' the summer land;  
I spoke her name alone. Thrice-happy days!  
The flower of each, those moments when we met,  
The crown of all, we met to part no more."

Were not his words delicious, I a beast  
To take them as I did? but something jarr'd;  
Whether he spoke too largely; that there seem'd  
A touch of something false, some self-conceit,  
Or over-smoothness: howso'er it was,  
He scarcely hit my humor, and I said:

"Friend Edwin, do not think yourself alone  
Of all men happy. Shall not Love to me,  
As in the Latin song I learnt at school,  
Sneeze out a full God-bless-you right and left?  
But you can talk: yours is a kindly vein:  
I have, I think,—Heaven knows—as much within;  
Have, or should have, but for a thought or two,  
That like a purple beech among the greens  
Looks out of place: 't is from no want in her:  
It is my shyness, or my self-distrust,  
Or something of a wayward modern mind  
Dissecting passion. Time will set me right."

So spoke I knowing not the things that were.  
Then said the fat-faced curate, Edward Bull:  
"God made the woman for the use of man,  
And for the good and increase of the world."  
And I and Edwin laugh'd; and now we panted  
About the windings of the marge to hear  
The soft wind blowing over meadow holms  
And alders, garden-isles; and now we left  
The clerk behind us, I and he, and ran  
By ripply shallows of the lipping lake,  
Delighted with the freshness and the sound.

But, when the bracken rusted on their crags,  
My suit had wither'd, nipt to death by him  
That was a God, and is a lawyer's clerk,  
The rentroll Cupid of our rainy isles.  
'Tis true, we met; one hour I had, no more:  
She sent a note, the seal an *Elle vous suit*,

The close "Your Letty, only yours;" and this  
Thrice underscored. The friendly mist of morn  
Clung to the lake. I boated over, ran  
My craft aground, and heard with beating heart  
The Sweet-Gale rustle round the shelving keel:  
And out I stept, and up I crept; she moved,  
Like Proserpine in Enna, gathering flowers:  
Then low and sweet I whistled thrice; and she,  
She turn'd, we closed, we kiss'd, swore faith, I  
breathed

In some new planet: a silent cousin stole  
Upon us and departed: "Leave," she cried,  
"O leave me!" "Never, dearest, never: here  
I brave the worst:" and while we stood like fools  
Embracing, all at once a score of pugs  
And poodles yell'd within, and out they came  
Trustees and Aunts and Uncles. "What, with him!"  
"Go" (shrill'd the cottonspinning chorus) "him!"  
I choked. Again they shriek'd the burthen "Him!"  
Again with hands of wild rejection "Go!—  
Girl, get you in!" She went—and in one month  
They wedded her to sixty thousand pounds,  
To lands in Kent and messuages in York,  
And slight Sir Robert with his watery smile  
And educated whisker. But for me,  
They set an ancient creditor to work:  
It seems I broke a close with force and arms:  
There came a mystic token from the king  
To greet the sheriff, needless courtesy!  
I read, and fled by night, and flying turn'd:  
Her taper glimmer'd in the lake below:  
I turn'd once more, close button'd to the storm;  
So left the place, left Edwin, nor have seen  
Him since, nor heard of her, nor cared to hear.

Nor cared to hear? perhaps: yet long ago  
I have pardon'd little Letty: not indeed,  
It may be, for her own dear sake but this,  
She seems a part of those fresh days to me:  
For in the dust and drouth of London life  
She moves among my visions of the lake,  
While the prime swallow dips his wing, or then  
While the gold-lily blows, and overhead  
The light cloud smoulders on the summer crag.

### ST. SIMEON STYLITES.

ALTHO' I be the basest of mankind,  
From scalp to sole one slough and crust of sin,  
Unfit for earth, unfit for heaven, scarce meet  
For troops of devils, mad with blasphemy,  
I will not cease to grasp the hope I hold  
Of saintdom, and to clamor, mourn, and sob,  
Battering the gates of heaven with storms of prayer,  
Have mercy, Lord, and take away my sin.

Let this avail, just, dreadful, mighty God,  
This not be all in vain, that thrice ten years,  
Thrice multiplied by superhuman pangs,  
In hungers and in thirsts, fevers and cold,  
In coughs, aches, stitches, ulcerous throes and  
cramps,

A sign betwixt the meadow and the cloud,  
Patient on this tall pillar I have borne  
Rain, wind, frost, heat, hail, damp, and sleet, and  
snow;

And I had hoped that ere this period closed  
Thou wouldst have caught me up into thy rest,  
Denying not these weather-beaten limbs  
The meed of saints, the white robe and the palm.

O take the meaning, Lord: I do not breathe,  
Not whisper any murmur of complaint,  
Pain heap'd ten-hundred-fold to this, were still  
Less burthen, by ten-hundred-fold, to bear,  
Than were those lead-like tons of sin, that crush'd  
My spirit flat before thee.

O Lord, Lord,  
Thou knowest I bore this better at the first,

For I was strong and hale of body then ;  
 And tho' my teeth, which now are dropt away,  
 Would chatter with the cold, and all my beard  
 Was tagg'd with icy fringes in the moon,  
 I drown'd the whoopings of the owl with sound  
 Of pious hymns and psalms, and sometimes saw  
 An angel stand and watch me, as I sang.  
 Now am I feeble grown ; my end draws nigh ;  
 I hope my end draws nigh : half deaf I am,  
 So that I scarce can hear the people hum  
 About the column's base, and almost blind,  
 And scarce can recognize the fields I know ;  
 And both my thighs are rotted with the dew ;  
 Yet cease I not to clamor and to cry,  
 While my stiff spine can hold my weary head,  
 Till all my limbs drop piecemeal from the stone,  
 Have mercy, mercy : take away my sin.

O Jesus, if thou wilt not save my soul,  
 Who may be saved? who is it may be saved?  
 Who may be made a saint, if I fall here?  
 Show me the man hath suffer'd more than I.  
 For did not all thy martyrs die one death?  
 For either they were stoned, or crucified,  
 Or burn'd in fire, or boil'd in oil, or sawn  
 In twain beneath the ribs ; but I die here  
 To-day, and whole years long, a life of death.  
 Bear witness, if I could have found a way  
 (And heedfully I sifted all my thought)  
 More slowly-painful to subdue this home  
 Of sin, my flesh, which I despise and hate,  
 I had not stinted practice, O my God.

For not alone this pillar-punishment,  
 Not this alone I bore : but while I lived  
 In the white convent down the valley there,  
 For many weeks about my loins I wore  
 The rope that hale'd the buckets from the well,  
 Twisted as tight as I could knot the noose ;  
 And spake not of it to a single soul,  
 Until the ulcer, eating thro' my skin,  
 Betray'd my secret penance, so that all  
 My brethren marvel'd greatly. More than this  
 I bore, whereof, O God, thou knowest all.

Three winters, that my soul might grow to thee,  
 I lived up there on yonder mountain side.  
 My right leg chain'd into the crag, I lay  
 Pent in a roofless close of ragged stones ;  
 Inswathed sometimes in wandering mist, and twice  
 Black'd with thy branding thunder, and sometimes  
 Sucking the damps for drink, and eating not,  
 Except the spare chance-gift of those that came  
 To touch my body and be heal'd, and live :  
 And they say then that I work'd miracles,  
 Whereof my fame is loud amongst mankind,  
 Cured lameness, palsies, cancers. Thou, O God,  
 Knowest alone whether this was or no.  
 Have mercy, mercy : cover all my sin.

Then, that I might be more alone with thee,  
 Three years I lived upon a pillar, high  
 Six cubits, and three years on one of twelve ;  
 And twice three years I crouch'd on one that rose  
 Twenty by measure ; last of all, I grew,  
 Twice ten long weary weary years to this,  
 That numbers forty cubits from the soil.

I think that I have borne as much as this—  
 Or else I dream—and for so long a time,  
 If I may measure time by yon slow light,  
 And this high dial, which my sorrow crowns—  
 So much—even so.

And yet I know not well,  
 For that the evil ones come here, and say,  
 " Fall down, O Simeon : thou hast suffer'd long  
 For ages and for ages ! " then they prate  
 Of penances I cannot have gone thro',  
 Perplexing me with lies ; and oft I fall,  
 Maybe for months, in such blind lethargies,  
 That Heaven, and Earth, and Time are choked.

But yet

Bethink thee, Lord, while thou and all the saints

Enjoy themselves in heaven, and men on earth  
 House in the shade of comfortable roofs,  
 Sit with their wives by fires, eat wholesome food,  
 And wear warm clothes, and even beasts have stalls,  
 I, 'tween the spring and downfall of the light,  
 Bow down one thousand and two hundred times,  
 To Christ, the Virgin Mother, and the Saints ;  
 Or in the night, after a little sleep,  
 I wake : the chill stars sparkle ; I am wet  
 With drenching dews, or stiff with crackling frost,  
 I wear an undress'd goatskin on my back ;  
 A grazing iron collar grinds my neck ;  
 And in my weak, lean arms I lift the cross,  
 And strive and wrestle with thee till I die :  
 O mercy, mercy ! wash away my sin.

O Lord, thou knowest what a man I am ;  
 A sinful man, conceived and born in sin :  
 'Tis their own doing ; this is none of mine ;  
 Lay it not to me. Am I to blame for this,  
 That here come those that worship me ? Ha ! ha !  
 They think that I am somewhat. What am I ?  
 The silly people take me for a saint,  
 And bring me offerings of fruit and flowers :  
 And I, in truth (thou wilt bear witness here)  
 Have all in all endured as much, and more  
 Than many just and holy men, whose names  
 Are register'd and calendar'd for saints.

Good people, you do ill to kneel to me.  
 What is it I can have done to merit this !  
 I am a sinner viler than you all.  
 It may be I have wrought some miracles,  
 And cured some halt and maim'd ; but what of that ?  
 It may be, no one, even among the saints,  
 May match his pains with mine ; but what of that ?  
 Yet do not rise : for you may look on me,  
 And in your looking you may kneel to God.  
 Speak ! is there any of you halt or maim'd ?

I think you know I have some power with Heaven  
 From my long penance : let him speak his wish.

Yes, I can heal him. Power goes forth from me.  
 They say that they are heal'd. Ah, hark ! they  
 shout

" St. Simeon Stylites." Why, if so,  
 God reaps a harvest in me. O my soul,  
 God reaps a harvest in thee. If this be,  
 Can I work miracles and not be saved ?  
 This is not told of any. They were saints.  
 It cannot be but that I shall be saved ;  
 Yea, crown'd a saint. They shout, " Behold a saint ! "  
 And lower voices saint me from above.  
 Courage, St. Simeon ! This dull chrysalis  
 Cracks into shiing wings, and hope ere death  
 Spreads more and more and more, that God hath now  
 Sponged and made blank of crimeful record all  
 My mortal archives.

O my sons, my sons,  
 I, Simeon of the pillar, by surname  
 Stylites, among men ; I, Simeon,  
 The watcher on the column till the end ;  
 I, Simeon, whose brain the sunshine bakes ;  
 I, whose bald brows in silent hours become  
 Unnaturally hoar with rime, do now  
 From my high nest of penance here proclaim  
 That Pontius and Iscariot by my side  
 Show'd like fair seraphs. On the coals I lay,  
 A vessel full of sin : all hell beneath  
 Made me boil over. Devils pluck'd my sleeve ;  
 Abaddon and Asmodeus caught at me.  
 I smote them with the cross ; they swarm'd again.  
 In bed like monstrous apes they crush'd my chest :  
 They flapp'd my light out as I read : I saw  
 Their faces grow between me and my book :  
 With cold-like whinny and with hoggish whine  
 They burst my prayer. Yet this way was left,  
 And by this way I 'scaped them. Mortify  
 Your flesh, like me, with scourges and with thorns ;  
 Smite, shrink not, spare not. If it may be, fast  
 Whole Lents, and pray. I hardly, with slow steps,

With slow, faint steps, and much exceeding pain,  
 Have scrambled past those pits of fire, that still  
 Sing in mine ears. But yield not me the praise:  
 God only thro' his bounty hath thought fit,  
 Among the powers and princes of this world,  
 To make me an example to mankind,  
 Which few can reach to. Yet I do not say  
 But that a time may come—yea, even now,  
 Now, now, his footsteps smite the threshold stairs  
 Of life—I say, that time is at the doors  
 When you may worship me without reproach;  
 For I will leave my relics in your land,  
 And you may carve a shrine about my dust,  
 And burn a fragrant lamp before my bones,  
 When I am gather'd to the glorious saints.

While I spake then, a sting of shrewdest pain  
 Ran shrivelling thro' me, and a cloud-like change,  
 In passing, with a grosser film made thick  
 These heavy, horny eyes. The end! the end!  
 Surely the end! What's here? a shape, a shade,  
 A flash of light. Is that the angel there  
 That holds a crown? Come, blessed brother, come,  
 I know thy glittering face. I waited long;  
 My brows are ready. What! deny it now?  
 Nay, draw, draw, draw nigh. So I clutch it. Christ!  
 'Tis gone: 'tis here again: the crown! the crown!  
 So now 'tis fitted on and grows to me.  
 And from it melt the dews of Paradise,  
 Sweet! sweet! spikenard, and balm, and frankin-  
 cense.

Ah! let me not be fool'd, sweet saints: I trust  
 That I am whole, and clean, and meet for Heaven.

Speak, if there be a priest, a man of God,  
 Among you there, and let him presently  
 Approach, and lean a ladder on the shaft,  
 And climbing up into my airy home,  
 Deliver me the blessed sacrament;  
 For by the warning of the Holy Ghost,  
 I prophesy that I shall die to-night,  
 A quarter before twelve.

But thou, O Lord,  
 Aid all this foolish people; let them take  
 Example, pattern: lead them to thy light.

### THE TALKING OAK.

ONCE more the gate behind me falls;  
 OUCE more before my face  
 I see the moulder'd Abbey-walls,  
 That stand within the chace.

Beyond the lodge the city lies,  
 Beneath its drift of smoke;  
 And ah! with what delighted eyes  
 I turn to yonder oak.

For when my passion first began,  
 Ere that, which in me burn'd,  
 The love, that makes me thrice a man,  
 Could hope itself return'd;

To yonder oak within the field  
 I spoke without restraint,  
 And with a larger faith appeal'd  
 Than Papist unto Saint.

For oft I talk'd with him apart,  
 And told him of my choice,  
 Until he plagiarized a heart,  
 And answer'd with a voice.

Tho' what he whisper'd, under Heaven  
 None else could understand;  
 I found him garrulously given,  
 A babbler in the land.

But since I heard him make reply  
 Is many a weary hour;

'Twere well to question him, and try  
 If yet he keeps the power.

Hail, hidden to the knees in fern,  
 Broad Oak of Summer-chace,  
 Whose topmost branches can discern  
 The roofs of Summer-place!

Say thou, whereon I carved her name,  
 If ever maid or spouse,  
 As fair as my Olivia, came  
 To rest beneath thy boughs.—

"O Walter, I have shelter'd here  
 Whatever maiden grace  
 The good old Summers, year by year,  
 Made ripe in Summer-chace:

"Old Summers, when the monk was fat,  
 And, issuing shorn and sleek,  
 Would twist his girdle tight, and pat  
 The girls upon the cheek,

"Ere yet, in scorn of Peter's-pence,  
 And number'd bead and shrift,  
 Bluff Harry broke into the spence,  
 And turn'd the cowls adrift:

"And I have seen some score of those  
 Fresh faces that would thrive  
 When his man-minded offset rose  
 To chase the deer at five;

"And all that from the town would stroll,  
 Till that wild wind made work  
 In which the gloomy brewer's soul  
 Went by me, like a stork:

"The slight she-slips of loyal blood,  
 And others, passing praise,  
 Strait-laced, but all-too-full in bud  
 For puritanic stays:

"And I have shadow'd many a group  
 Of beauties that were born  
 In teacup-times of hood and hoop,  
 Or while the patch was worn;

"And, leg and arm with love-knots gay,  
 About me leap'd and laugh'd  
 The modish Cnoid of the day,  
 And shrill'd his tinsel shaft.

"I swear (and else may insects prick  
 Each leaf into a gall)  
 This girl, for whom your heart is sick,  
 Is three times worth them all;

"For those and theirs, by Nature's law,  
 Have faded long ago;  
 But in these latter springs I saw  
 Your own Olivia blow,

"From when she gamboll'd on the greens,  
 A baby-germ, to when  
 The maiden blossoms of her teens  
 Could number five from ten.

"I swear, by leaf, and wind, and rain,  
 (And hear me with thine ears,)  
 That, tho' I circle in the grain  
 Five hundred rings of years—

"Yet, since I first could cast a shade,  
 Did never creature pass  
 So slightly, musically made,  
 So light upon the grass:

"For as to fairies, that will fit  
 To make the greensward fresh,

I hold them exquisitely knit,  
But far too spare of flesh."

O, hide thy knotted knees in fern,  
And overlook the chace;  
And from thy topmost branch discern  
The roofs of Summer-place.

But thou, whereon I carved her name,  
That oft hast heard my vows,  
Declare when last Olivia came  
To sport beneath thy boughs.

"O yesterday, you know, the fair  
Was holden at the town:  
Her father left his good arm-chair,  
And rode his hunter down.

"And with him Albert came on his,  
I look'd at him with joy:  
As cowslip unto oxlip is,  
So seems she to the boy.

"An hour had past—and, sitting straight  
Within the low-wheel'd chaise,  
Her mother trundled to the gate  
Behind the dappled grays.

"But, as for her, she stay'd at home,  
And on the roof she went,  
And down the way you use to come  
She look'd with discontent.

"She left the novel half-uncut  
Upon the rosewood shelf;  
She left the new piano shut:  
She could not please herself.

"Then ran she, gamesome as the colt,  
And livelier than a lark  
She sent her voice thro' all the holt  
Before her, and the park.

"A light wind chased her on the wing,  
And in the chase grew wild,  
As close as might be would he cling  
About the darling child:

"But light as any wind that blows  
So fleetly did she stir,  
The flower, she touch'd on, dipt and rose,  
And turn'd to look at her.

"And here she came, and round me play'd,  
And sang to me the whole  
Of those three stanzas that you made  
About my 'giant hole.'

"And in a fit of frolic mirth  
She strove to span my waist;  
Alas, I was so broad of girth,  
I could not be embraced.

"I wish'd myself the fair young beech  
That here beside me stands,  
That round me, clasping each in each,  
She might have lock'd her hands.

"Yet seem'd the pressure thrice as sweet  
As woodbine's fragile hold,  
Or when I feel about my feet  
The berried briony fold."

O muffle round thy knees with fern,  
And shadow Summer-chace!  
Long may thy topmost branch discern  
The roofs of Summer-place!

But tell me, did she read the name  
I carved with many vows  
When last with throbbing heart I came  
To rest beneath thy boughs?

"O yes, she wander'd round and round  
These knotted knees of mine,  
And found, and kiss'd the name she found,  
And sweetly murmur'd thine.

"A teardrop trembled from its source,  
And down my surface crept.  
My sense of touch is something coarse,  
But I believe she wept.

"Then flush'd her cheek with rosy light,  
She glanced across the plain;  
But not a creature was in sight;  
She kiss'd me once again.

"Her kisses were so close and kind,  
That, trust me on my word,  
Hard wood I am, and wrinkled rind,  
But yet my sap was stirr'd:

"And even into my inmost ring  
A pleasure I discern'd,  
Like those blind motions of the Spring,  
That show the year is turn'd.

"Thrice-happy he that may caress  
The ringlet's waving balm—  
The cushions of whose touch may press  
The maiden's tender palm.

"I, rooted here among the groves,  
But languidly adjust  
My vapid vegetable loves  
With anthers and with dust:

"For ah! my friend, the days were brief  
Whereof the poets talk,  
When that, which breathes within the leaf,  
Could slip its bark and walk.

"But could I, as in times foregone,  
From spray, and branch, and stem,  
Have suck'd and gather'd into one  
The life that spreads in them,

"She had not found me so remiss;  
But lightly issuing thro',  
I would have paid her kiss for kiss  
With usury thereto."

O flourish high, with leafy towers,  
And overlook the lea,  
Pursue thy loves among the bowers,  
But leave thou mine to me.

O flourish, hidden deep in fern,  
Old oak, I love thee well;  
A thousand thanks for what I learn  
And what remains to tell.

"T is little more: the day was warm;  
At last, tired out with play,  
She sank her head upon her arm,  
And at my feet she lay.

"Her eyelids dropp'd their silken eaves,  
I breathed upon her eyes  
Thro' all the summer of my leaves  
A welcome mix'd with sighs.

"I took the swarming sound of life—  
The music from the town—

The murmurs of the drum and fife,  
And lull'd them in my own.

"Sometimes I let a sunbeam slip,  
To light her shaded eye;  
A second flutter'd round her lip  
Like a golden butterfly;

"A third would glimmer on her neck  
To make the necklace shine;  
Another slid, a sunny fleck,  
From head to ankle fine.

"Then close and dark my arms I spread,  
And shadow'd all her rest—  
Dropt dews upon her golden head,  
An acorn in her breast.

"But in a pet she started up,  
And pluck'd it out, and drew  
My little oakling from the cup,  
And flung him in the dew.

"And yet it was a graceful gift—  
I felt a pang within  
As when I see the woodman lift  
His axe to slay my kin.

"I shook him down because he was  
The finest on the tree.  
He lies beside thee on the grass.  
O kiss him once for me.

"O kiss him twice and thrice for me,  
That have no lips to kiss,  
For never yet was oak on lea  
Shall grow so fair as this."

Step deeper yet in herb and fern,  
Look further thro' the chace,  
Spread upward till thy boughs discern  
The front of Summer-place.

This fruit of thine by Love is blest,  
That but a moment lay  
Where fairer fruit of Love may rest  
Some happy future day.

I kiss it twice, I kiss it thrice,  
The warmth it thence shall win  
To riper life may magnetize  
The baby-oak within.

But thou, while kingdoms overset  
Or lapse from hand to hand,  
Thy leaf shall never fall, nor yet  
Thine acorn in the land.

May never saw dismember thee,  
Nor wielded axe disjoint,  
That art the fairest-spoken tree  
From here to Lizard-point.

O rock upon thy towery top  
All throats that gurgle sweet!  
All starry culmination drop  
Balm-dews to bathe thy feet!

All grass of silky feather grow—  
And while he sinks or swells  
The full south-breeze around thee blow  
The sound of minster bells.

The fat earth feed thy branchy root,  
That under deeply strikes!  
The northern morning o'er thee shoot,  
High up, in silver spikes!

Nor ever lightning char thy grain,  
But, rolling as in sleep,  
Low thunders bring the mellow rain,  
That makes thee broad and deep!

And hear me swear a solemn oath,  
That only by thy side  
Will I to Olive plight my troth,  
And gain her for my bride.

And when my marriage morn may fall,  
She, Dryad-like, shall wear  
Alternate leaf and acorn-ball  
In wreath about her hair.

And I will work in prose and rhyme,  
And praise thee more in both  
Than bard has honor'd beech or lime,  
Or that Thessalian growth,

In which the swarthy ringdoves sat,  
And mystic sentence spoke;  
And more than England honors that,  
Thy famous brother-oak,

Wherein the younger Charles abode  
Till all the paths were dim,  
And far below the Roundhead rode,  
And humm'd a surly hymn.



#### LOVE AND DUTY.

Or love that never found his earthly close,  
What sequel? Streaming eyes and breaking hearts?  
Or all the same as if he had not been?

Not so. Shall Error in the round of time  
Still father Truth? O shall the braggart shout  
For some blind glimpse of freedom work itself  
Thro' madness, hated by the wise, to law  
System and empire? Sin itself be found  
The cloudy porch oft opening on the Sun?  
And only he, this wonder, dead, become  
Mere highway dust! or year by year alone  
Sit brooding in the ruins of a life,  
Nightmare of youth, the spectre of himself?

If this were thns, if this, indeed, were all,  
Better the narrow brain, the stony heart,  
The staring eye glazed o'er with sapsless days,  
The long mechanic pacings to and fro,  
The set gray life, and apathetic end.  
But am I not the nobler thro' thy love?  
O three times less unworthy! likewise thou  
Art more thro' Love, and greater than thy years.  
The Sun will run his orbit, and the Moon  
Her circle. Wait, and Love himself will bring  
The d-rooping flower of knowledge changed to fruit  
Of wisdom. Wait: my faith is large in Time,  
And that which shapes it to some perfect end.

Will some one say, then why not ill for good  
Why took ye not your pastime? To that man  
My work shall answer, since I knew the right  
And did it: for a man is not as God,  
But then most Godlike being most a man.

—So let me think 'tis well for thee and me—  
Ill-fated that I am, what lot is mine  
Whose foresight preaches peace, my heart so slow  
To feel it! For how hard it seem'd to me,  
When eyes, love-languid thro' half-tears, would dwell  
One earnest, earnest moment upon mine,  
Then not to dare to see! when thy low voice,  
Faltering, would break its syllables, to keep  
My own full-tuned,—hold passion in a leash,  
And not leap forth and fall about thy neck,  
And on thy bosom, (deep-desired relief!)  
Rain out the heavy mist of tears, that weigh'd  
Upon my brain, my senses, and my soul!



For Love himself took part against himself  
To warn us off, and Duty loved of Love—  
O this world's curse,—beloved but hated—came  
Like Death betwixt thy dear embrace and mine,  
And crying, Who is this? behold thy bride,  
She push'd me from thee.

If the sense is hard

To alien ears, I did not speak to these—  
No, not to thee, but to myself in thee:  
Hard is my doom and thine: thou knowest it all.  
Could Love part thus? was it not well to speak,  
To have spoken once? It could not but be well.  
The slow sweet hours that bring us all things good,  
The slow sad hours that bring us all things ill,  
And all good things from evil, brought the night  
In which we sat together and alone,  
And to the want, that hollow'd all the heart,  
Gave utterance by the yearning of an eye,  
That burn'd upon its object thro' such tears  
As flow but once a life.

The trance gave way

To those caresses, when a hundred times  
In that last kiss, which never was the last,  
Farewell, like endless welcome, lived and died.  
Then follow'd counsel, comfort, and the words  
That make a man feel strong in speaking truth;  
Till now the dark was worn, and overhead  
The lights of sunset and of sunrise mix'd  
In that brief night; the summer night, that paused  
Among her stars to hear us; stars that hung  
Love-charm'd to listen: all the wheels of Time  
Spun round in station, but the end had come.

O then like those, who clench their nerves to rush  
Upon their dissolution, we two rose,  
There—closing like an individual life—  
In one blind cry of passion and of pain,  
Like bitter accusation ev'n to death,  
Caught up the whole of love and utter'd it,  
And bade adieu forever.

Live—yet live—

Shall sharpest pathos blight us, knowing all  
Life needs for life is possible to will—  
Live happy; tend thy flowers; be tended by  
My blessing! Should my Shadow cross thy thoughts  
Too sadly for their peace, remand it thou  
For calmer hours to Memory's darkest hold,  
If not to be forgotten—not at once—  
Not all forgotten. Should it cross thy dreams,  
O might it come like one that looks content,  
With quiet eyes unfaithful to the truth,  
And point thee forward to a distant light,  
Or seem to lift a burthen from thy heart  
And leave thee freer, till thou wake refresh'd,  
Then when the low matin-chirp hath grown  
Full choir, and morning driv'n her plough of pearl  
Far furrowing into light the mounded rack,  
Beyond the fair green field and eastern sea.

## THE GOLDEN YEAR.

WELL, you shall have that song which Leonard wrote:

It was last summer on a tour in Wales:  
Old James was with me: we that day had been  
Up Snowdon; and I wish'd for Leonard there,  
And found him in Llambris: then we crost  
Between the lakes, and clamber'd half way up  
The counter side; and that same song of his  
He told me; for I banter'd him, and swore  
They said he lived shut up within himself,  
A tongue-tied Poet in the feverous days,  
That, setting the *how much* before the *how*,  
Cry, like the daughters of the horse-leech, "Give,  
Cram us with all," but count not me the herd!

To which "They call me what they will," he said:  
"But I was born too late: the fair new forms,

That float about the threshold of an age,  
Like truths of Science waiting to be caught—  
Catch me who can, and make the catcher crown'd—  
Are taken by the forelock. Let it be.  
But if you care indeed to listen, hear  
These measured words, my work of yesternorn.

"We sleep and wake and sleep, but all things  
move:

The Sun flies forward to his brother Sun;  
The dark Earth follows wheel'd in her ellipse;  
And human things returning on themselves  
Move onward, leading up the golden year.

"Ah, tho' the times, when some new thought can  
bud,

Are but as poets' seasons when they flower,  
Yet seas, that daily gain upon the shore,  
Have ebb and flow conditioning their march,  
And slow and sure comes up the golden year.

"When wealth no more shall rest in mounded  
heaps,

But smit with freer light shall slowly melt  
In many streams to fatten lower lands,  
And light shall spread, and man be liker man  
Thro' all the season of the golden year.

"Shall eagles not be eagles? wrens be wrens?

If all the world were falcons, what of that?

The wonder of the eagle were the less,  
But he not less the eagle. Happy days  
Roll onward, leading up the golden year.

"Fly, happy happy sails and bear the Press;

Fly, happy with the mission of the Cross;  
Knit land to land, and blowing havenward  
With silks, and fruits, and spices, clear of toll,  
Enrich the markets of the golden year.

"But we grow old. Ah! when shall all men's  
good

Be each man's rule, and universal Peace  
Lie like a shaft of light across the land,  
And like a lane of beams athwart the sea,  
Thro' all the circle of the golden year?"

Thus far he flow'd, and ended; whereupon

"Ah, folly!" in mimic cadence answer'd James—

"Ah, folly! for it lies so far away,

Not in our time, nor in our children's time,

'T is like the second world to us that live;

'T were all as one to fix our hopes on Heaven

As on this vision of the golden year."

With that he struck his staff against the rocks  
And broke it,—James,—you know him,—old, but full  
Of force and choler, and firm upon his feet,  
And like an oaken stock in winter woods,  
O'erflourish'd with the hoary clematis:

Then added, all in heat:

"What stuff is this!

Old writers push'd the happy season back,—

The more fools they,—we forward: dreamers both:

You most, that in an age, when every hour

Must sweat her sixty minutes to the death,

Live on, God love us, as if the seedsman, rapt

Upon the teeming harvest, should not dip

His hand into the bag: but well I know

That unto him who works, and feels he works,

This same grand year is ever at the doors."

He spoke; and, high above, I heard them blast

The steep slate-quarry, and the great echo flap

And buffet round the hills from bluff to bluff.

## ULYSSES.

It little profits that an idle king,  
By this still hearth, among these barren crags,  
Match'd with an aged wife, I mete and dole  
Unequal laws unto a savage race,  
That hoard, and sleep, and feed, and know not me.  
I cannot rest from travel: I will drink  
Life to the lees: all times I have enjoy'd

Greatly, have suffer'd greatly, both with those  
That loved me, and alone ; on shore, and when  
Thro' scudding drifts the rainy Hyades  
Vext the dim sea : I am become a name ;  
For always roaming with a hungry heart  
Much have I seen and known ; cities of men  
And manners, climates, councils, governments,  
Myself not least, but honor'd of them all ;  
And drunk delight of battle with my peers,  
Far on the ringing plains of windy Troy.  
I am a part of all that I have met ;  
Yet all experience is an arch wherethro'  
Gleams that untravell'd world, whose margin fades  
Forever and forever when I move.  
How dull it is to pause, to make an end,  
To rust unburnish'd, not to shine in use !  
As tho' to breathe were life. Life piled on life  
Were all too little, and of one to me  
Little remains : but every hour is saved  
From that eternal silence, something more,  
A bringer of new things ; and vile it were  
For some three suns to store and hoard myself,  
And this gray spirit yearning in desire  
To follow knowledge, like a sinking star,  
Beyond the utmost bound of human thought.

This is my son, mine own Telemachus,  
To whom I leave the sceptre and the isle—  
Well-loved of me, discerning to fulfil  
This labor, by slow prudence to make mild  
A rugged people, and thro' soft degrees  
Subdue them to the useful and the good.  
Most blameless is he, centred in the sphere  
Of common duties, decent not to fail

In offices of tenderness, and pay  
Meet adoration to my household gods,  
When I am gone. He works his work, I mine.  
There lies the port : the vessel puffs her sail :  
There gloom the dark broad seas. My mariners,  
Souls that have 'toil'd, and wrought, and thought  
with me—

That ever with a frolic welcome took  
The thunder and the sunshine, and opposed  
Free hearts, free foreheads—you and I are old ;  
Old age hath yet his honor and his toil ;  
Death closes all : but something ere the end,  
Some work of noble note, may yet be done,  
Not unbecoming men that strove with Gods.  
The lights begin to twinkle from the rocks :  
The long day wanes : the slow moon climbs : the  
deep

Moans round with many voices. Come, my friends,  
'T is not too late to seek a newer world.  
Push off, and sitting well in order smite  
The sounding furrows ; for my purpose holds  
To sail beyond the sunset, and the baths  
Of all the western stars, until I die.  
It may be that the gulfs will wash us down :  
It may be we shall touch the Happy Isles,  
And see the great Achilles, whom we knew.  
Tho' much is taken, much abides ; and tho'  
We are not now that strength which in old days  
Moved earth and heaven ; that which we are, we  
are ;

One equal temper of heroic hearts,  
Made weak by time and fate, but strong in will  
To strive, to seek, to find, and not to yield.



“There lies the port : the vessel puffs her sail :  
There gloom the dark broad seas.”

## LOCKSLEY HALL.

COMRADES, leave me here a little, while as yet 't is early morn;  
Leave me here, and when you want me, sound upon the bugle horn.

'T is the place, and all around it, as of old, the curlews call,  
Dreary gleams about the moorland flying over Locksley Hall;

Locksley Hall, that in the distance overlooks the sandy tracts,  
And the hollow ocean-ridges roaring into cataracts.

Many a night from yonder ivied casement, ere I went to rest,  
Did I look on great Orion sloping slowly to the West.

Many a night I saw the Pleiads, rising thro' the mellow shade,  
Glitter like a swarm of fire-flies tangled in a silver braid.

Here about the beach I wander'd, nourishing a youth sublime  
With the fairy tales of science, and the long result of Time;

When the centuries behind me like a fruitful land reposed;  
When I clung to all the present for the promise that it closed:

When I dipt into the future far as human eye could see;  
Saw the Vision of the world, and all the wonder that would be.—

In the Spring a fuller crimson comes upon the robin's breast;  
In the Spring the wanton lapwing gets himself another crest;

In the Spring a livelier iris changes on the burnish'd dove;  
In the Spring a young man's fancy lightly turns to thoughts of love.

Then her cheek was pale and thinner than should be for one so young,  
And her eyes on all my motions with a mute observance hung.

And I said, "My cousin Amy, speak, and speak the truth to me,  
Trust me, cousin, all the current of my being sets to thee."

On her pallid cheek and forehead came a color and a light,  
As I have seen the rosy red flushing in the northern night.

And she turn'd—her bosom shaken with a sudden storm of sighs—  
All the spirit deeply dawning in the dark of hazel eyes—

Saying, "I have hid my feelings, fearing they should do me wrong:"  
Saying, "Dost thou love me, cousin?" weeping, "I have loved thee long."

Love took up the glass of Time, and turn'd it in his glowing hands;  
Every moment, lightly shaken, ran itself in golden sands.

Love took up the harp of Life, and smote on all the chords with might;  
Smote the chord of Self, that, trembling, pass'd in music out of sight.

Many a morning on the moorland did we hear the copses ring,  
And her whisper throug'd my pulses with the fulness of the Spring.

Many an evening by the waters did we watch the stately ships,  
And our spirits rush'd together at the touching of the lips.

O my cousin, shallow-hearted! O my Amy, mine no more!  
O the dreary, dreary moorland! O the barren, barren shore!

Falser than all fancy fathoms, falser than all songs have sung,  
Puppet to a father's threat, and servile to a shrewish tongue!

Is it well to wish thee happy?—having known me—to decline  
On a range of lower feelings and a narrower heart than mine!



"Many an evening by the waters did we watch the stately ships,  
And our spirits rushed together at the touching of the lips."

Yet it shall be: thou shalt lower to his level day by day,  
What is fine within thee growing coarse to sympathize with clay.

As the husband is, the wife is: thou art mated with a clown,  
And the grossness of his nature will have weight to drag thee down.

He will hold thee, when his passion shall have spent its novel force;  
Something better than his dog, a little dearer than his horse.

What is this? his eyes are heavy: think not they are glazed with wine.  
Go to him: it is thy duty: kiss him: take his hand in thine.

It may be my lord is weary, that his brain is overwrought;  
Soothe him with thy finer fancies, touch him with thy lighter thought.

He will answer to the purpose, easy things to understand—  
Better thou wert dead before me, tho' I slew thee with my hand!

Better thou and I were lying, hidden from the heart's disgrace,  
Roll'd in one another's arms, and silent in a last embrace.

Cursed be the social wants that sin against the strength of youth!  
Cursed be the social lies that warp us from the living truth!

Cursed be the sickly forms that err from honest Nature's rule!  
Cursed be the gold that gilds the straiten'd forehead of the fool!

Well—'tis well that I should bluster!—Hadst thou less unworthy proved—  
Would to God—for I had loved thee more than ever wife was loved.

Am I mad, that I should cherish that which bears but bitter fruit?  
I will pluck it from my bosom, tho' my heart be at the root.

Never, tho' my mortal summers to such length of years should come  
As the many-winter'd crow that leads the clanging rookery home.

Where is comfort? in division of the records of the mind?  
Can I part her from herself, and love her, as I knew her, kind?

I remember one that perish'd: sweetly did she speak and move:  
Such a one do I remember, whom to look at was to love.

Can I think of her as dead, and love her for the love she bore?  
No—she never loved me truly: love is love forevermore.

Comfort? comfort scorn'd of devils! this is truth the poet sings,  
That a sorrow's crown of sorrow is remembering happier things.

Drug thy memories, lest thou learn it, lest thy heart be put to proof,  
In the dead unhappy night, when the rain is on the roof.

Like a dog, he hunts in dreams, and thou art staring at the wall,  
Where the dying night-lamp flickers, and the shadows rise and fall.

Then a hand shall pass before thee, pointing to his drunken sleep,  
To thy widow'd marriage pillows, to the tears that thou wilt weep.

Thou shalt hear the "Never, never," whisper'd by the phantom years,  
And a song from out the distance in the ringing of thine ears;

And an eye shall vex thee, looking ancient kindness on thy pain.  
Turn thee, turn thee on thy pillow: get thee to thy rest again.

Nay, but Nature brings thee solace; for a tender voice will cry.  
'Tis a purer life than thine; a lip to drain thy trouble dry.

Baby lips will laugh me down: my latest rival brings thee rest.  
Baby fingers, waxen touches, press me from the mother's breast.

O, the child too clothes the father with a dearness not his due.  
Half is thine and half is his: it will be worthy of the two.

O, I see thee old and formal, fitted to thy petty part,  
With a little hoard of maxims preaching down a daughter's heart.

"They were dangerous guides the feelings—she herself was not exempt—  
Truly, she herself had suffer'd"—Perish in thy self-contempt!

Overlive it—lower yet—be happy! wherefore should I care?  
I myself must mix with action, lest I wither by despair.

What is that which I should turn to, lighting upon days like these?  
Every door is barr'd with gold, and opens but to golden keys.

Every gate is throng'd with suitors, all the markets overflow.  
I have but an angry fancy: what is that which I should do?

I had been content to perish, falling on the foeman's ground,  
When the ranks are roll'd in vapor, and the winds are laid with sound.

But the jingling of the guinea helps the hurt that Honor feels,  
And the nations do but murmur, snarling at each other's heels.

Can I but relive in sadness? I will turn that earlier page.  
Hide me from my deep emotion, O thou wondrous Mother-Age!

Make me feel the wild pulsation that I felt before the strife,  
When I heard my days before me, and the tumult of my life;

Yearning for the large excitement that the coming years would yield,  
Eager-hearted as a boy when first he leaves his father's field,

And at night along the dusky highway, near and nearer drawn,  
Sees in heaven the light of London flaring like a dreary dawn;

And his spirit leaps within him to be gone before him then,  
Underneath the light he looks at, in among the throngs of men;

Men, my brothers, men the workers, ever reaping something new:  
That which they have done but earnest of the things that they shall do:

For I dipt into the future, far as human eye could see,  
Saw the Vision of the world, and all the wonder that would be;

Saw the heavens fill with commerce, argosies of magic sails,  
Pilots of the purple twilight, dropping down with costly bales;

Heard the heavens fill with shouting, and there rain'd a ghastly dew  
From the nations' airy navies grappling in the central blue;

Far along the world-wide whisper of the south-wind rushing warm,  
With the standards of the peoples plunging thro' the thunder-storm:

Till the war-drum throbb'd no longer, and the battle-flags were fur'd  
In the Parliament of man, the Federation of the world.

There the common sense of most shall hold a fretful realm in awe,  
And the kindly earth shall slumber, lapt in universal law.

So I triumph'd, ere my passion sweeping thro' me left me dry,  
Left me with the palsied heart, and left me with the jaundiced eye;

Eye, to which all order festers, all things here are out of joint,  
Science moves, but slowly slowly, creeping on from point to point:

Slowly comes a hungry people, as a lion, creeping nigher,  
Glares at one that nods and winks behind a slowly-dying fire.

Yet I doubt not thro' the ages one increasing purpose runs,  
And the thoughts of men are widen'd with the process of the suns.

What is that to him that reaps not harvest of his youthful joys,  
Tho' the deep heart of existence beat forever like a boy's?

Knowledge comes, but wisdom lingers, and I linger on the shore,  
And the individual withers, and the world is more and more.

Knowledge comes, but wisdom lingers, and he bears a laden breast,  
Full of sad experience, moving toward the stillness of his rest.

Hark, my merry comrades call me, sounding on the bugle-horn,  
They to whom my foolish passion were a target for their scorn:

Shall it not be scorn to me to harp on such a moulder'd string?  
I am shamed thro' all my nature to have loved so slight a thing.

Weakness to be wroth with weakness! woman's pleasure, woman's pain—  
Nature made them blinder motions bounded in a shallower brain:

Woman is the lesser man, and all thy passions, match'd with mine,  
Are as moonlight unto sunlight, and as water unto wine—

Here at least, where nature sickens, nothing. Ah, for some retreat  
Deep in yonder shining Orient, where my life began to beat;

Where in wild Mahratta-battle fell my father evil-starr'd;—  
I was left a trampled orphan, and a selfish 'nucle's ward.

Or to burst all links of habit—there to wander far away,  
On from island unto island at the gateways of the day.

Larger constellations burning, mellow moons and happy skies,  
Breadths of tropic shade and palms in cluster, knots of Paradise.

Never comes the trader, never floats an European flag,  
Slides the bird o'er lustrous woodland, ewings the trailer from the crag;

Droops the heavy-blossom'd bower, hangs the heavy-fruited tree—  
Summer isles of Eden lying in dark-purple spheres of sea.

There methinks would be enjoyment more than in this march of mind,  
In the steamship, in the railway, in the thoughts that shake mankind.

There the passions cramp'd no longer shall have scope and breathing-space;  
I will take some savage woman, she shall rear my dusky race.

Iron-jointed, supple-sinew'd, they shall dive, and they shall run,  
Catch the wild goat by the hair, and hurl their lances in the sun;

Whistle back the parrot's call, and leap the rainbows of the brooks,  
Not with blinded eyesight poring over miserable books—

Fool, again the dream, the fancy! but I *know* my words are wild,  
But I count the gray barbarian lower than the Christian child.

I, to herd with narrow foreheads, vacant of our glorious gains,  
Like a beast with lower pleasures, like a beast with lower pains!

Mated with a squalid savage—what to me were sun or clime?  
I the heir of all the ages, in the foremost files of time—

I that rather held it better men should perish one by one,  
Than that earth should stand at gaze like Joshua's moon in Ajalon!

Not in vain the distance beacons. Forward, forward let us range.  
Let the great world spin forever down the ringing grooves of change.

Thro' the shadow of the globe we sweep into the younger day:  
Better fifty years of Europe than a cycle of Cathay.

Mother-Age (for mine I knew not) help me as when life begun:  
Rift the hills, and roll the waters, flash the lightnings, weigh the Sun—

O, I see the crescent promise of my spirit hath not set.  
Ancient founts of inspiration well thro' all my fancy yet.

Howsoever these things be, a long farewell to Locksley Hall!  
Now for me the woods may wither, now for me the roof-tree fall.

Comes a vapor from the margin, blackening over heath and holt,  
Cramming all the blast before it, in its breast a thunderbolt.

Let it fall on Locksley Hall, with rain or hail, or fire or snow;  
For the mighty wind arises, roaring seaward, and I go.



## GODIVA.

*I waited for the train at Coventry;  
I hung with grooms and porters on the bridge,  
To watch the three tall spires; and there I shaped  
The city's ancient legend into this:*

Not only we, the latest seed of Time,  
New men, that in the flying of a wheel  
Cry down the past, not only we, that prate  
Of rights and wrongs, have loved the people well,  
And loathed to see them overtax'd: but she  
Did more, and underwent, and overcame,



"Then fled she to her inmost bower, and there  
Unclasp'd the wedded angles of her belt."

The woman of a thousand summers back,  
 Godiva, wife to that grim Earl, who ruled  
 In Coventry: for when he laid a tax  
 Upon his town, and all the mothers brought  
 Their children, clamoring, "If we pay, we starve!"  
 She sought her lord, and found him, where he strode  
 About the hall, among his dogs, alone,  
 His beard a foot before him, and his hair  
 A yard behind. She told him of their tears,  
 And pray'd him, "If they pay this tax, they starve."  
 Whereat he stared, replying, half-amazed,  
 "You would not let your little finger ache  
 For such as *these*!"—"But I would die," said she.  
 He laugh'd, and swore by Peter and by Paul:  
 Then fillp'd at the diamond in her ear;  
 "O ay, ay, ay, you talk!"—"Alas!" she said,  
 "But prove me what it is I would not do."  
 And from a heart as rough as Esau's hand,  
 He answer'd, "Ride you naked thro' the town,  
 And I repeat it;" and nodding, as in scorn,  
 He parted, with great strides among his dogs.

So left alone, the passions of her mind,  
 As winds from all the compass shift and blow,  
 Made war upon each other for an hour,  
 Till pity won. She sent a herald forth,  
 And bade him cry, with sound of trumpet, all  
 The hard condition; but that she would loose  
 The people: therefore, as they loved her well,  
 From then till noon no foot should pace the street,  
 No eye look down, she passing: but that all  
 Should keep within, door shut, and window barr'd.

Then fled she to her inmost bower, and there  
 Unclasp'd the wedded eagles of her belt,  
 The grim Earl's gift; but ever at a breath  
 She linger'd, looking like a summer moon  
 Half-dipt in cloud: anon she shook her head,  
 And shower'd the rippled ringlets to her knee;  
 Unclad herself in haste; adown the stair  
 Stole on; and, like a creeping sunbeam, slid  
 From pillar unto pillar, until she reach'd  
 The gateway; there she found her palfrey trapt  
 In purple blazon'd with armorial gold.

Then she rode forth, clothed on with chastity:  
 The deep air listen'd round her as she rode,  
 And all the low wind hardly breathed for fear.  
 The little wide-mouth'd heads upon the spout  
 Had cunning eyes to see; the barking cur  
 Made her cheek flame: her palfrey's footfall shot  
 Light horrors thro' her pulses: the blind walls  
 Were full of chinks and holes; and overhead  
 Fantastic gables, crowding, stared; but she  
 Not less thro' all bore up, till, last, she saw  
 The white-flower'd elder-thicket from the field  
 Glean thro' the Gothic archways in the wall.

Then she rode back, clothed on with chastity:  
 And one low churl, compact of thankless earth,  
 The fatal byword of all years to come,  
 Boring a little anger-hole in fear,  
 Peep'd—but his eyes, before they had their will,  
 Were shrivell'd into darkness in his head,  
 And dropt before him. So the Powers, who wait  
 On noble deeds, cancell'd a sense misused;  
 And she, that knew not, pass'd: and all at once,  
 With twelve great shocks of sound, the shameless  
 noon

Was clash'd and hammer'd from a hundred towers,  
 One after one: but even then she gain'd  
 Her bower; whence reissuing, robed and crown'd,  
 To meet her lord, she took the tax away,  
 And built herself an everlasting name.

### THE TWO VOICES.

A STILL small voice spake unto me,  
 "Thou art so full of misery,  
 Were it not better not to be?"

Then to the still small voice I said:  
 "Let me not cast in endless shade  
 What is so wonderfully made."

To which the voice did urge reply:  
 "To-day I saw the dragon-fly  
 Come from the wells where he did lie.

"An inner impulse rent the veil  
 Of his old husk: from head to tail  
 Came out clear plates of sapphire mail.

"He dried his wings: like gauze they grew:  
 Thro' crofts and pastures wet with dew  
 A living flash of light he flew."

I said, "When first the world began,  
 Young Nature thro' five cycles ran,  
 And in the sixth she moulded man.

"She gave him mind, the lordliest  
 Proportion, and, above the rest,  
 Dominion in the head and breast."

Thereto the silent voice replied:  
 "Self-blinded are you by your pride:  
 Look up thro' night: the world is wide.

"This truth within thy mind rehearse,  
 That in a boundless universe  
 Is boundless better, boundless worse.

"Think you this mould of hopes and fears  
 Could find no statelier than his peers  
 In yonder hundred million spheres?"

It spake, moreover, in my mind:  
 "Tho' thou wert scatter'd to the wind,  
 Yet is there plenty of the kind."

Then did my response clearer fall:  
 "No compound of this earthly ball  
 Is like another, all in all."

To which he answer'd scoffingly:  
 "Good soul! suppose I grant it thee,  
 Who 'll weep for thy deficiency?"

"Or will one beam be less intense,  
 When thy peculiar difference  
 Is cancell'd in the world of sense?"

I would have said, "Thou canst not know,"  
 But my full heart, that work'd below,  
 Rain'd thro' my sight its overflow.

Again the voice spake unto me:  
 "Thou art so steep'd in misery,  
 Surely, 't were better not to be.

"Thine anguish will not let thee sleep,  
 Nor any train of reason keep:  
 Thou canst not think but thou wilt weep."

I said, "The years with change advance:  
 If I make dark my countenance,  
 I shut my life from happier chance.

"Some turn this sickness yet might take,  
 Ev'n yet." But he: "What drug can make  
 A wither'd palsy cease to shake?"

I wept, "Tho' I should die, I know  
 That all about the thorn will blow  
 In tufts of rosy-tinted snow;

"And men, thro' novel spheres of thought  
 Still moving after truth long sought,  
 Will learn new things when I am not."



"Yet," said the secret voice, "some time  
Sooner or later, will gray prime  
Make thy grass hoar with early rime.

"Not less swift souls that yearn for light,  
Rapt after heaven's stary flight,  
Would sweep the tracts of day and night.

"Not less the bee would range her cells,  
The fuzzy prickle fire the dells,  
The foxglove cluster dappled bells."

I said that "all the years invent  
Each month is various to present  
The world with some development.

"Were this not well, to bide mine hour,  
Tho' watching from a ruin'd tower  
How grows the day of human power?"

"The highest-mounted mind," he said,  
"Still sees the sacred morning spread  
The silent summit overhead.

"Will thirty seasons render plain  
Those lonely lights that still remain,  
Just breaking over land and main?

"Or make that morn, from his cold crown  
And crystal silence creeping down,  
Flood with full daylight glebe and town?

"Forerun thy peers, thy time, and let  
Thy feet, millenniums hence, be set  
In midst of knowledge, dream'd not yet.

"Thou hast not gained a real height,  
Nor art thou nearer to the light,  
Because the scale is infinite.

"T were better not to breathe or speak,  
Than cry for strength, remaining weak,  
And seem to find, but still to seek.

"Moreover, but to seem to find  
Asks what thou lackest, thought resign'd,  
A healthy frame, a quiet mind."

I said, "When I am gone away,  
'He dared not tarry,' men will say,  
Doing dishonor to my clay."

"This is more vile," he made reply,  
"To breathe and loathe, to live and sigh,  
Than once from dread of pain to die.

"Sick art thou—a divided will  
Still heaping on the fear of ill  
The fear of men, a coward still.

"Do men love thee? Art thou so bound  
To men, that how thy name may sound  
Will vex thee lying underground?

"The memory of the wither'd leaf  
In endless time is scarce more brief  
Than of the garner'd Autumn-sheaf.

"Go, vexed Spirit, sleep in trust;  
The right ear, that is fill'd with dust,  
Hears little of the false or just."

"Hard task, to pluck resolve," I cried,  
"From emptiness and the waste wide  
Of that abyss, or scornful pride!

"Nay—rather yet that I could raise  
One hope that warm'd me in the days  
While still I yearn'd for human praise.

"When, wide in soul and bold of tongue,  
Among the tents I paused and sung,  
The distant battle flash'd and rung.

"I sung the joyful Pæan clear,  
And, sitting, burnish'd without fear  
The brand, the buckler, and the spear—

"Waiting to strive a happy strife,  
To war with falsehood to the knife,  
And not to lose the good of life—

"Some hidden principle to move,  
To put together, part and prove,  
And mete the bounds of hate and love—

"As far as might be, to carve out  
Free space for every human doubt,  
That the whole mind might orb about—

"To search thro' all I felt or saw,  
The springs of life, the depths of awe,  
And reach the law within the law:

"At least, not rotting like a weed,  
But, having sown some generous seed,  
Fruitful of further thought and deed,

"To pass, when Life her light withdraws,  
Not void of righteous self-applause,  
Nor in a merely selfish cause—

"In some good cause, not in mine own,  
To perish, wept for, honor'd, known,  
And like a warrior overthrown:

"Whose eyes are dim with glorious tears,  
When, soll'd with noble dust, he hears  
His country's war-song thrill his ears:

"Then dying of a mortal stroke,  
What time the foeman's line is broke,  
And all the war is roll'd in smoke."

"Yea!" said the voice, "thy dream was good,  
While thou abodest in the bud.  
It was the stirring of the blood.

"If Nature put not forth her power  
About the opening of the flower,  
Who is it that could live an hour?

"Thou comes the check, the change, the fall.  
Pain rises up, old pleasures pall.  
There is one remedy for all.

"Yet hadst thou, thro' enduring pain,  
Link'd month to month with such a chain  
Of knitted purport, all were vain.

"Thou hadst not between death and birth  
Dissolved the riddle of the earth.  
So were thy labor little-worth.

"That men with knowledge merely play'd,  
I told thee—hardly nigher made,  
Tho' scaling slow from grade to grade;

"Much less this dreamer, deaf and blind,  
Named man, may hope some truth to find,  
That bears relation to the mind.

"For every worm beneath the moon  
Draws different threads, and late and soon  
Spins, toiling out his own cocoon.

"Cry, faint not: either Truth is born  
Beyond the polar gleam forlorn,  
Or in the gateways of the morn.

"Cry, faint not, climb: the summits slope  
Beyond the furthest flights of hope,  
Wrapt in dense cloud from base to cope.

"Sometimes a little corner shines,  
As over rainy mist inclines  
A gleaming crag with belts of pines.

"I will go forward, sayest thou,  
I shall not fail to find her now.  
Look up, the fold is on her brow.

"If straight thy tract, or if oblique,  
Thou know'st not. Shadows thou dost strike,  
Embracing cloud, Ixion-like;

"And owning but a little more  
Than beasts, abide lame and poor,  
Calling thyself a little lower

"Than angels. Cease to wail and brawl!  
Why inch by inch to darkness crawl?  
There is one remedy for all."

"O dull, one-sided voice," said I,  
"Wilt thou make everything a lie,  
To flatter me that I may die?"

"I know that age to age succeeds,  
Blowing a noise of tongues and deeds,  
A dust of systems and of creeds.

"I cannot hide that some have striven,  
Achieving calm, to whom was given  
The joy that mixes man with Heaven:

"Who, rowing hard against the stream,  
Saw distant gates of Eden gleam,  
And did not dream it was a dream;

"But heard, by secret transport led,  
Ev'n in the charnels of the dead,  
The murmur of the fountain-head—

"Which did accomplish their desire,  
Bore and forbore, and did not tire,  
Like Stephen, an unquenched fire.

"He heeded not reviling tones,  
Nor sold his heart to idle moans,  
Tho' curs'd and scorn'd, and bruised with stones:

"But looking upward, full of grace,  
He pray'd, and from a happy place  
God's glory smote him on the face."

The sullen answer slid betwixt:  
"Not that the grounds of hope were fix'd,  
The elements were kindlier mix'd."

I said, "I toil beneath the curse,  
But, knowing not the universe,  
I fear to slide from bad to worse.

"And that, in seeking to undo  
One riddle, and to find the true,  
I knit a hundred others new:

"Or that this anguish fleeting hence,  
Unmanacled from bonds of sense,  
Be fix'd and froz'n to permanence:

"For I go, weak from suffering here;  
Naked I go, and void of cheer:  
What is it that I may not fear?"

"Consider well," the voice replied,  
"His face, that two hours since hath died;  
Wilt thou find passion, pain, or pride?"

"Will he obey when one commands?  
Or answer should one press his hands?  
He answers not, nor understands.

"His palms are folded on his breast:  
There is no other thing express'd  
But long disquiet merged in rest.

"His lips are very mild and meek:  
Tho' one should smite him on the cheek,  
And on the mouth, he will not speak.

"His little daughter, whose sweet face  
He kiss'd, taking his last embrace,  
Becomes dishonor to her race—

"His sons grow up that bear his name,  
Some grow to honor, some to shame,—  
But he is chill to praise or blame.

"He will not hear the north-wind rave,  
Nor, moaning, household shelter crave  
From winter rains that beat his grave.

"High up the vapors fold and swim:  
About him broods the twilight dim:  
The place he knew forgetteth him."

"If all be dark, vague voice," I said,  
"These things are wrapt in doubt and dread,  
Nor canst thou show the dead are dead.

"The sap dries up: the plant declines.  
A deeper tale my heart divines.  
Know I not Death? the outward signs?"

"I found him when my years were few;  
A shadow on the graves I knew,  
And darkness in the village yew.

"From grave to grave the shadow crept:  
In her still place the morning wept:  
Touch'd by his feet the daisy slept.

"The simple senses crown'd his head:  
'Omega! thou art Lord,' they said,  
'We find no motion in the dead.'

"Why, if man rot in dreamless ease,  
Should that plain fact, as taught by these,  
Not make him sure that he shall cease?"

"Who forged that other influence,  
That heat of inward evidence,  
By which he doubts against the sense?"

"He owns the fatal gift of eyes,  
That read his spirit blindly wise,  
Not simple as a thing that dies.

"Here sits he shaping wings to fly:  
His heart forebodes a mystery:  
He names the name Eternity.

"That type of Perfect in his mind  
In Nature can he nowhere find.  
He sows himself on every wind.

"He seems to hear a Heavenly Friend,  
And thro' thick veils to apprehend  
A labor working to an end.

"The end and the beginning vex  
His reason: many things perplex,  
With motions, checks, and counter-checks.

"He knows a baseness in his blood  
At such strange war with something good,  
He may not do the thing he would.

"Heaven opens inward, chasms yawn,  
Vast images in glimmering dawn,  
Half-shown, are broken and withdrawn.

"Ah! sure within him and without,  
Could his dark wisdom find it out,  
There must be answer to his doubt.

"But thou canst answer not again.  
With thine own weapon art thou slain,  
Or thou wilt answer but in vain.

"The doubt would rest, I dare not solve.  
In the same circle we revolve.  
Assurance only breeds resolve."

As when a billow, blown against,  
Falls back, the voice with which I fenced  
A little ceased, but recommenced:

"Where wert thou when thy father play'd  
In his free field, and pastime made,  
A merry boy in sun and shade?

"A merry boy they called him then.  
He sat upon the knees of men  
In days that never come again.

"Before the little ducts began  
To feed thy bones with lime, and ran  
Their course, till thou wert also man:

"Who took a wife, who rear'd his race,  
Whose wrinkles gather'd on his face,  
Whose troubles number with his days:

"A life of nothings, nothing-worth.  
From that first nothing ere his birth  
To that last nothing nuder earth!"

"These words," I said, "are like the rest,  
No certain clearness, but at best  
A vague suspicion of the breast:

"But if I grant, thou might'st defend  
The thesis which thy words intend—  
That to begin implies to end;

"Yet how should I for certain hold,  
Because my memory is so cold,  
That I first was in human mould?

"I cannot make this matter plain,  
But I would shoot, howe'er in vain,  
A random arrow from the brain.

"It may be that no life is found,  
Which only to one engine bound  
Falls off, but cycles always round.

"As old mythologies relate,  
Some draught of Lethe might await  
The slipping thro' from state to state.

"As here we find in trances, men  
Forget the dream that happens then,  
Until they fall in trance again.

"So might we, if our state were such  
As one before, remember much,  
For those two likes might meet and touch.

"But, if I lapsed from nobler place,  
Some legend of a fallen race  
Alone might hint of my disgrace;

"Some vague emotion of delight  
In gazing up an Alpine height,  
Some yearning toward the lamps of night.

"Or if thro' lower lives I came—  
Tho' all experience past became  
Consolidate in mind and frame—

"I might forget my weaker lot;  
For is not our first year forgot?  
The haunts of memory echo not.

"And men, whose reason long was blind,  
From cells of madness unconfined,  
Oft lose whole years of darker mind.

"Much more, if first I floated free,  
As naked essence, must I be  
Incompetent of memory:

"For memory dealing but with time,  
And he with matter, could she climb  
Beyond her own material prime?"

"Moreover, something is or seems,  
That touches me with mystic gleams,  
Like glimpses of forgotten dreams—

"Of something felt, like something here.  
Of something done, I know not where;  
Such as no language may declare."

The still voice laugh'd. "I talk," said he,  
"Not with thy dreams. Suffice it thee  
Thy pain is a reality."

"But thou," said I, "hast miss'd thy mark.  
Who sought'st to wreck my mortal ark,  
By making all the horizon dark.

"Why not set forth, if I should do  
This rashness, that which might ensue  
With this old soul in organs new?

"Whatever crazy sorrow saith,  
No life that breathes with human breath  
Has ever truly long'd for death.

"'T is life, whereof our nerves are scant,  
O life, not death, for which we pant;  
More life, and fuller, that I want."

I ceased, and sat as one forlorn.  
Then said the voice, in quiet scorn:  
"Behold, it is the Sabbath morn."

And I arose, and I released  
The casement, and the light increased  
With freshness in the dawning east.

Like soften'd airs that blowing steal,  
When meres begin to uncongeal,  
The sweet church bells began to peal.

On to God's house the people prest:  
Passing the place where each must rest,  
Each enter'd like a welcome guest.

One walk'd between his wife and child,  
With measur'd footfall firm and mild,  
And now and then he gravely smiled.

The prudent partner of his blood  
Lean'd on him, faithful, gentle, good,  
Wearing the rose of womanhood.

And in their double love secure,  
The little maiden walk'd demure,  
Pacing with downward eyelids pure.

These three made unity so sweet,  
My frozen heart began to beat,  
Remembering its ancient heat.

I blest them, and they wander'd on:  
I spoke, but answer came there none:  
The dull and bitter voice was gone.

A second voice was at mine ear,  
A little whisper silver-clear,  
A murmur, "Be of better cheer."

As from some blissful neighborhood,  
A notice faintly understood,  
"I see the end, and know the good."

A little hint to solace woe,  
A hint, a whisper breathing low,  
"I may not speak of what I know."

Like an Æolian harp that wakes  
No certain air, but overtakes  
Far thought with music that it makes:

Such seem'd the whisper at my side:  
"What is it thou knowest, sweet voice?" I cried.  
"A hidden hope," the voice replied:

So heavenly-toned, that in that hour  
From out my sullen heart a power  
Broke, like the rainbow from the shower,

To feel, altho' no tongue can prove,  
That every cloud, that spreads above  
And veileth love, itself is love.

And forth into the fields I went,  
And Nature's living motion lent  
The pulse of hope to discontent.

I wonder'd at the bounteous hours,  
The slow result of winter-showers:  
You scarce could see the grass for flowers.

I wonder'd, while I paced along:  
The woods were fill'd so full with song,  
There seem'd no room for sense of wrong.

So variously seem'd all things wrought,  
I marvel'd how the mind was brought  
To anchor by one gloomy thought;

And wherefore rather I made choice  
To commune with that barren voice,  
Than him that said, "Rejoice! rejoice!"

## THE DAY-DREAM.

### PROLOGUE.

O LADY FLORA, let me speak:  
A pleasant hour has past away  
While, dreaming on your damask cheek,  
The dewy sister-eyelids lay.  
As by the lattice you reclined,  
I went thro' many wayward moods  
To see you dreaming—and, behind,  
A summer crisp with shining woods.  
And I too dream'd, until at last  
Across my fancy, brooding warm,  
The reflex of a legend past,  
And loosely settled into form.  
And would you have the thought I had,  
And see the vision that I saw,  
Then take the broidery-frame, and add  
A crimson to the quaint Macaw,  
And I will tell it. Turn your face,  
Nor look with that too-earnest eye—  
The rhymes are dazzled from their place,  
And order'd words asunder fly.

### THE SLEEPING PALACE.

#### 1.

The varying year with blade and sheaf  
Clothes and reclothes the happy plains:  
Here rests the sap within the leaf,  
Here stays the blood along the veins.  
Faint shadows, vapors lightly curl'd,  
Faint murmurs from the meadows come,  
Like hints and echoes of the world  
To spirits folded in the womb.

#### 2.

Soft lustre bathes the range of urus  
On every slanting terrace-lawn.  
The fountain to his place returns,  
Deep in the garden lake withdrawn.  
Here droops the banner on the tower,  
On the hall-hearths the festal fires,  
The peacock in his laurel bower,  
The parrot in his gilded wires.

#### 3.

Roof-haunting martins warm their eggs:  
In these, in those the life is stay'd,  
The mantles from the golden pegs  
Droop sleepily: no sound is made,  
Not even of a gnat that sings.  
More like a picture seemeth all  
Than those old portraits of old kings,  
That watch the sleepers from the wall.

#### 4.

Here sits the butler with a flask  
Between his knees half-drained; and there  
The wrinkled steward at his task,  
The maid-of-honor blooming fair:  
The page has caught her hand in his:  
Her lips are sever'd as to speak:  
His own are pouted to a kiss:  
The blush is fix'd upon her cheek.

#### 5.

Till all the hundred summers pass,  
The beams, that through the oriel shine,  
Make prisms in every carven glass,  
And beaker brimm'd with noble wine.  
Each baron at the banquet sleeps,  
Grave faces gather'd in a ring.  
His state the king reposing keeps.  
He must have been a jovial king.

#### 6.

All round a hedge upshoots, and shows  
At distance like a little wood;  
Thorns, ivies, woodbine, mistletoes,  
And grapes with bunches red as blood:  
All creeping plants, a wall of green  
Close-matted, bur and brake and brier.  
And glimpsing over these, just seen,  
High up the topmost palace-spire.

#### 7.

When will the hundred summers die,  
And thought and time be born again,  
And newer knowledge, drawing nigh,  
Bring truth that sways the soul of men?  
Here all things in their place remain,  
As all were order'd, ages since.  
Come, Care and Pleasure, Hope and Pain,  
And bring the fated fairy Prince.

## THE SLEEPING BEAUTY.

#### 1.

Year after year unto her feet,  
She lying on her couch alone,  
Across the purpled coverlet,  
The maiden's jet-black hair has grown,  
On either side her tranced form  
Forth streaming from a braid of pearl:  
The slumrous light is rich and warm,  
And moves not on the rounded curl.

#### 2.

The silk star-broider'd coverlid  
Unto her limbs itself doth mould  
Languidly ever; and, amid  
Her full black ringlets downward roll'd,

Glows forth each softly-shadowed arm  
 With bracelets of the diamond bright:  
 Her constant beauty doth inform  
 Stillness with love, and day with light.

## 3.

She sleeps: her breathings are not heard  
 In palace chambers far apart.  
 The fragrant tresses are not stir'd  
 That lie upon her charmed heart.  
 She sleeps: on either hand upswells  
 The gold-fringed pillow lightly prest:  
 She sleeps, nor dreams, but ever dwells  
 A perfect form in perfect rest.

## THE ARRIVAL.

## 1.

All precious things, discover'd late,  
 To those that seek them issue forth;  
 For love in sequel works with fate,  
 And draws the veil from hidden worth.  
 He travels far from other skies—  
 His mantle glitters on the rocks—  
 A fairy Prince, with joyful eyes,  
 And lighter-footed than the fox.

## 2.

The bodies and the bones of those  
 That strove in other days to pass,  
 Are wither'd in the thorny close,  
 Or scattered blanching on the grass.  
 He gazes on the silent dead,  
 "They perish'd in their daring deeds."  
 This proverb flashes thro' his head,  
 "The many fail: the one succeeds."

## 3.

He comes, scarce knowing what he seeks:  
 He breaks the hedge: he enters there:  
 The color flies into his cheeks:  
 He trusts to light on something fair;  
 For all his life the charm did talk  
 About his path, and hover near  
 With words of promise in his walk,  
 And whisper'd voices at his ear.

## 4.

More close and close his footsteps wind;  
 The Magic Music in his heart  
 Beats quick and quicker, till he find  
 The quiet chamber far apart.  
 His spirit flutters like a lark,  
 He stoops—to kiss her—on his knee.  
 "Love, if thy tresses be so dark,  
 How dark those hidden eyes must be!"

## THE REVIVAL.

## 1.

A touch, a kiss! the charm was snapt.  
 There rose a noise of striking clocks,  
 And feet that ran, and doors that clapt,  
 And barking dogs, and crowing cocks;  
 A fuller light illumined all,  
 A breeze thro' all the garden swept,  
 A sudden hubbub shook the hall,  
 And sixty feet the fountain leapt.

## 2.

The hedge broke in, the banner blew,  
 The butler drank, the steward scrawl'd,  
 The fire shot up, the martin flew,  
 The parrot scream'd, the peacock squall'd,  
 The maid and page renew'd their strife,  
 The palace bang'd, and buzz'd, and clackt,  
 And all the long-pent stream of life  
 Dash'd downward in a cataract.

## 3.

And last with these the king awoke,  
 And in his chair himself uprear'd,  
 And yawnd, and rubb'd his face, and spoke,  
 "By holy rood, a royal beard!  
 How say you? we have slept, my lords.  
 My beard has grown into my lap."  
 The barons swore, with many words,  
 'T was but an after-dinner's nap.

## 4.

"Pardy," return'd the king, "but still  
 My joints are something stiff or so.  
 My lord, and shall we pass the bill  
 I mention'd half an hour ago?"  
 The chancellor, sedate and vain,  
 In courteous words return'd reply:  
 But dallied with his golden chain,  
 And, smiling, put the question by.

## THE DEPARTURE.

## 1.

And on her lover's arm she leant,  
 And round her waist she felt it fold,  
 And far across the hills they went  
 In that new world which is the old:  
 Across the hills, and far away  
 Beyond their utmost purple rim,  
 And deep into the dying day  
 The happy princess follow'd him.

## 2.

"I'd sleep another hundred years,  
 O love, for such another kiss:"  
 "O wake forever, love," she hears,  
 "O love, 't was such as this and this."  
 And o'er them many a sliding star,  
 And many a merry wind was borne,  
 And, stream'd thro' many a golden bar,  
 The twilight melted into morn.

## 3.

"O eyes long laid in happy sleep!"  
 "O happy sleep, that lightly fled!"  
 "O happy kiss, that woke thy sleep!"  
 "O love, thy kiss would wake the dead!"  
 And o'er them many a flowing range  
 Of vapor buoy'd the crescent-bark,  
 And, rapt thro' many a rosy change,  
 The twilight died into the dark.

## 4.

"A hundred summers! can it be?  
 And whither goest thou, tell me where?"  
 "O seek my father's court with me,  
 For there are greater wonders there."  
 And o'er the hills, and far away  
 Beyond their utmost purple rim,  
 Beyond the night, across the day,  
 Thro' all the world she follow'd him.

## MORAL.

## 1.

So, Lady Flora, take my lay,  
 And if you find no moral there,  
 Go, look in any glass and say,  
 What moral is in being fair.  
 O, to what uses shall we put  
 The wildweed flower that simply blows?  
 And is there any moral shut  
 Within the bosom of the rose?

## 2.

But any man that walks the mead,  
 In bud or blade, or bloom, may find,  
 According as his humors lead,  
 A meaning suited to his mind.

And liberal applications lie  
 In Art like Nature, dearest friend;  
 So 't were to cramp its use, if I  
 Should hook it to some useful end.

## L'ENVOI.

1.

You shake your head. A random string  
 Your finer female sense offends.  
 Well—were it not a pleasant thing  
 To fall asleep with all one's friends;  
 To pass with all our social ties  
 To silence from the paths of men;  
 And every hundred years to rise  
 And learn the world, and sleep again;  
 To sleep thro' terms of mighty wars,  
 And wake on science grown to more,  
 On secrets of the brain, the stars,  
 As wild as aught of fairy lore;  
 And all that else the years will show,  
 The Poet-forms of stronger hours,  
 The vast Republics that may grow,  
 The Federations and the Powers;  
 Titanic forces taking birth  
 In divers seasons, divers climes;  
 For we are Ancients of the earth,  
 And in the morning of the times.

2.

So sleeping, so aroused from sleep  
 Thro' sunny decades new and strange,  
 Or gay quinquennials would we reap  
 The flower and quintessence of change.

3.

Ah, yet would I—and would I might!  
 So much your eyes my fancy take—  
 Be still the first to leap to light  
 That I might kiss those eyes awake!  
 For am I right or am I wrong,  
 To choose your own you did not care;  
 You'd have *my* moral from the song,  
 And I will take my pleasure there:  
 And, am I right or am I wrong,  
 My fancy, ranging thro' and thro',  
 To search a meaning for the song,  
 Perforce will still revert to you;  
 Nor finds a closer truth than this  
 All-graceful head, so richly curl'd,  
 And evermore a costly kiss  
 The prelude to some brighter world.

4.

For since the time when Adam first  
 Embraced his Eve in happy hour,  
 And every bird of Eden burst  
 In carol, every bud to flower,  
 What eyes, like thine, have waken'd hopes?  
 What lips, like thine, so sweetly join'd?  
 Where on the double rosebud droops  
 The fulness of the pensive mind;  
 Which all too dearly self-involved,  
 Yet sleeps a dreamless sleep to me;  
 A sleep by kisses undissolved,  
 That lets thee neither hear nor see:  
 But break it. In the name of wife,  
 And in the rights that name may give,  
 Are clasp'd the moral of thy life,  
 And that for which I care to live.

## EPILOGUE.

So, Lady Flora, take my lay,  
 And, if you find a meaning there,  
 O whisper to your glass, and say,  
 "What wonder, if he thinks me fair?"  
 What wonder I was all unwise,  
 To shape the song for your delight,

Like long-tail'd birds of Paradise,  
 That float thro' Heaven, and cannot light?  
 Or old-world trains, upheld at court  
 By Cupid-boys of blooming hue—  
 But take it—earnest wed with sport,  
 And either sacred unto you.

## AMPHION.

My father left a park to me,  
 But it is wild and barren,  
 A garden too with scarce a tree  
 And waster than a warren:  
 Yet say the neighbors when they call,  
 It is not bad but good land,  
 And in it is the germ of all  
 That grows within the woodland.

O had I lived when song was great  
 In days of old Amphion,  
 And ta'en my fiddle to the gate,  
 Nor cared for seed or scion!  
 And had I lived when song was great,  
 And legs of trees were limber,  
 And ta'en my fiddle to the gate,  
 And fiddled in the timber!

'T is said he had a tuneful tongue,  
 Such happy intonation,  
 Wherever he sat down and sung  
 He left a small plantation;  
 Wherever in a lonely grove  
 He set up his forlorn pipes,  
 The gouty oak began to move,  
 And flounder into hornpipes.

The mountain stir'd its bushy crown,  
 And, as tradition teaches,  
 Young ashes pirouetted down  
 Coquetting with young beeches;  
 And briony-vine and ivy-wreath  
 Ran forward to his rhyming,  
 And from the valleys underneath  
 Came little cosses climbing.

The birch-tree swang her fragrant hair,  
 The bramble cast her berry,  
 The gin within the juniper  
 Began to make him merry,  
 The poplars, in long order due,  
 With cypress promenaded,  
 The shock-head willows two and two  
 By rivers galloped.

Came wet-shot alder from the wave,  
 Came yews, a dismal coterie;  
 Each pluck'd his one foot from the grave,  
 Poussetting with a sloe-tree:  
 Old elms came breaking from the vine,  
 The vine stream'd out to follow,  
 And, sweating rosin, plump'd the pine  
 From many a cloudy hollow.

And was n't it a sight to see,  
 When, ere his song was ended,  
 Like some great landslip, tree by tree,  
 The country-side descended;  
 And shepherds from the mountain-eaves  
 Look'd down, half-pleas'd, half-frighten'd,  
 As dash'd about the drunken leaves  
 The random sunshine lighten'd!

O, nature first was fresh to men,  
 And wanton without measure;  
 So youthful and so flexible then,  
 You moved her at your pleasure.

Twang out, my fiddle! shake the twigs!  
And make her dance attendance;  
Blow, flute, and stir the stiff-set sprigs,  
And scirrhous roots and tendons.

'Tis vain! in such a brassy age  
I could not move a single  
The very sparrows in the hedge  
Scarce answer to my whistle;  
Or at the most, when three-parts-sick  
With strumming and with scraping,  
A jackass heehaws from the rick,  
The passive oxen gaping.

But what is that I hear? a sound  
Like sleepy counsel pleading;  
O Lord!—'t is in my neighbor's ground,  
The modern Muses reading.  
They read Botanic Treatises,  
And Works on Gardening through there,  
And Methods of transplanting trees,  
To look as if they grew there.

The wither'd Misses! how they prose  
O'er hooks of travell'd seamen,  
And show you slips of all that grows  
From England to Van Diemen.  
They read in arbors clipt and cut,  
And alleys, faded places,  
By squares of tropic summer shut  
And warm'd in crystal cases.

But these, tho' fed with careful dirt,  
Are neither green nor sappy;  
Half-conscious of the garden-squirt,  
The spindlings look unhappy.  
Better to me the meanest weed  
That blows upon its mountain,  
The vilest herb that runs to seed  
Beside its native fountain.

And I must work thro' months of toil,  
And years of cultivation,  
Upon my proper patch of soil  
To grow my own plantation.  
I'll take the showers as they fall,  
I will not vex my bosom:  
Enough if at the end of all  
A little garden blossom.



## WILL WATERPROOF'S LYRICAL MON- OLOGUE.

### MADE AT THE COCK.

O PLUMP head-waiter at The Cock,  
To which I most resort,  
How goes the time? 'T is five o'clock.  
Go fetch a pint of port:  
But let it not be such as that  
You set before chance-comers,  
But such whose father-grape grew fat  
On Lusitanian summers.

No vain libation to the Muse,  
But may she still be kind,  
And whisper lovely words, and use  
Her influence on the mind,  
To make me write my random rhymes,  
Ere they be half-forgotten;  
Nor add and alter, many times,  
Till all be ripe and rotten.

I pledge her, and she comes and dips  
Her laurel in the wine,  
And lays it thrice upon my lips,  
These favor'd lips of mine;

Until the charm have power to make  
New lifeblood warm the bosom,  
And barren commonplaces break  
In full and kindly blossom.

I pledge her silent at the board;  
Her gradual fingers steal  
And touch upon the master-chord  
Of all I felt and feel.  
Old wishes, ghosts of broken plans,  
And phantom hopes assemble;  
And that child's heart within the man's  
Begins to move and tremble.

Thro' many an hour of summer suns  
By many pleasant ways,  
Against its fountain upward runs  
The current of my days:  
I kiss the lips I once have kiss'd;  
The gas-light wavers dimmer:  
And softly, thro' a vinous mist,  
My college friendships glimmer.

I grow in worth, and wit, and sense,  
Unboding critic-pen,  
Or that eternal want of pence,  
Which vexes public men,  
Who hold their hands to all, and cry  
For that which all deny them,—  
Who sweep the crossings, wet or dry,  
And all the world go by them.

Ah yet, tho' all the world forsake,  
Tho' fortune clip my wings,  
I will not cramp my heart, nor take  
Half-views of men and things.  
Let Whig and Tory stir their blood;  
There must be stormy weather:  
But for some true result of good  
All parties work together.

Let there be thistles, there are grapes;  
If old things, there are new:  
Ten thousand broken lights and shapes,  
Yet glimpses of the true.  
Let riffs be rife in prose and rhyme,  
We lack not rhymes and reasons,  
As on this whirligig of Time  
We circle with the seasons.

This earth is rich in man and maid;  
With fair horizons bound!  
This whole wide earth of light and shade  
Comes out, a perfect round.  
High over roaring Temple-bar,  
And, set in Heaven's third story,  
I look at all things as they are,  
But thro' a kind of glory.

Head-waiter, honor'd by the guest  
Half-mused, or reeling-ripe,  
The pint, you brought me, was the best  
That ever came from pipe.  
But tho' the port surpasses praise,  
My nerves have dealt with stiffer.  
Is there some magic in the place?  
Or do my peptics differ?

For since I came to live and learn,  
No pint of white or red  
Had ever half the power to turn  
This wheel within my head,  
Which bears a season'd brain about,  
Unsubject to confusion,  
Tho' soak'd and saturate, out and out,  
Thro' every convolution.

For I am of a numerous house,  
With many kinsmen gay,

Where long and largely we carouse,  
 As who shall say me nay:  
 Each month, a birthday coming on,  
 We drink defying trouble,  
 Or sometimes two would meet in one,  
 And then we drank it double,

Whether the vintage, yet unkept,  
 Had relish fiery-new,  
 Or, elbow-deep in sawdust, slept,  
 As old as Waterloo;  
 Or stow'd (when classic Canning died)  
 In musty bins and chambers,  
 Had cast upon its crusty side  
 The gloom of ten Decembers.

The Muse, the jolly Muse, it is!  
 She answer'd to my call,  
 She changes with that mood or this,  
 Is all-in-all to all:  
 She lit the spark within my throat,  
 To make my blood run quicker,  
 Used all her fiery will, and smote  
 Her life into the liquor.

And hence this halo lives about  
 The waiter's hands, that reach  
 To each his perfect pint of stout,  
 His proper chop to each.  
 He looks not like the common bread  
 That with the napkin dally;  
 I think he came like Ganymede,  
 From some delightful valley.

The Cock was of a larger egg  
 Than modern poultry drop,  
 Slept forward on a firmer leg,  
 And cramm'd a plumper crop;  
 Upon an ampler dunghill trod,  
 Crow'd lustier late and early,  
 Sipt wine from silver, praising God,  
 And raked in golden barley.

A private life was all his joy,  
 Till in a court he saw  
 A something-pottle-bodied boy  
 That knuckled at the tav:  
 He stoop'd and clutch'd him, fair and good,  
 Flew over roof and casement:  
 His brothers of the weather stood  
 Stock-still for sheer amazement.

But he, by farmstead, thorpe, and spire,  
 And follow'd with acclaims,  
 A sign to many a staring shire,  
 Came crowing over Thames.  
 Right down by smoky Paul's they bore,  
 Till, where the street grows straiter,  
 One fix'd forever at the door,  
 And one became head-waiter.

But whither would my fancy go?  
 How out of place she makes  
 The violet of a legend blow  
 Among the chops and steaks!  
 'Tis but a steward of the can,  
 One shade more plump than common;  
 As just and mere a serving-man  
 As any, born of woman.

I ranged too high: what draws me down  
 Into the common day?  
 Is it the weight of that half-crown,  
 Which I shall have to pay?  
 For, something duller than at first,  
 Nor wholly comfortable,  
 I sit (my empty glass reversed),  
 And thrumming on the table:

Half fearful that, with self at strife,  
 I take myself to task;  
 Lest of the fulness of my life  
 I leave an empty flask:  
 For I had hope, by something rare,  
 To prove myself a poet;  
 But, while I plan and plan, my hair  
 Is gray before I know it.

So fares it since the years began,  
 Till they be gather'd up;  
 The truth, that flies the flowing can,  
 Will haunt the vacaut cup:  
 And others' follies teach us not,  
 Nor much their wisdom teaches;  
 And most, of sterling worth, is what  
 Our own experience preaches.

Ah, let the rusty theme alone!  
 We know not what we know.  
 But for my pleasant hour, 'tis gone,  
 'Tis gone, and let it go.  
 'Tis gone: a thousand such have slipt  
 Away from my embraces,  
 And fall'n into the dusty crypt  
 Of darken'd forms and faces.

Go, therefore, thou! thy betters went  
 Long since, and came no more:  
 With peals of genial clamor sent  
 From many a tavern-door,  
 With twisted quirks and happy hits.  
 From misty men of letters;  
 The tavern-hours of mighty wits,—  
 Thine elders and thy betters.

Hours, when the Poet's words and looks  
 Had yet their native glow:  
 Not yet the fear of little books  
 Had made him talk for show;  
 But, all his vast heart sherris-warm'd  
 He flash'd his random speeches;  
 Ere days, that deal in ana, swarm'd  
 His literary leeches.

So mix forever with the past,  
 Like all good things on earth!  
 For should I prize thee, could'st thou last,  
 At half thy real worth?  
 I hold it good, good things should pass.  
 With time I will not quarrel:  
 It is but yonder empty glass  
 That makes me maudlin-moral.

Head-waiter of the chop-house here,  
 To which I most resort,  
 I too must part: I hold thee dear  
 For this good pint of port.  
 For this, thou shalt from all things suck  
 Marrow of mirth and laughter;  
 And, wheresoe'er thou move, good luck  
 Shall fling her old shoe after.

But thou wilt never move from hence,  
 The sphere thy fate allots:  
 Thy latter days increased with pence  
 Go down among the pots:  
 Thou battenest by the greasy gleam  
 In haunts of hungry sinners,  
 Old boxes, larded with the steam  
 Of thirty thousand dinners.

We fret, we fume, would shift our skins,  
 Would quarrel with our lot:  
 Thy care is, under polish'd tins,  
 To serve the hot-and-hot;  
 To come and go, and come again,  
 Returning like the pewit,  
 And watch'd by silent gentlemen,  
 That trifle with the cruel.



Live long, ere from thy topmost head  
The thick-set hazel dies;  
Long, ere the hateful crow shall tread  
The corners of thine eyes:  
Live long, nor feel in head or chest  
Our changeful equinoxes,  
Till mellow Death, like some late guest,  
Shall call thee from the boxes.

But when he calls, and thou shalt cease  
To pace the gritted floor,  
And, laying down an unctuous lease  
Of life, shalt earn no more:  
No carved cross-bones, the types of Death,  
Shall show thee past to Heaven:  
But carved cross-pipes, and, underneath,  
A pint-pot, neatly graven.

TO ———.

AFTER READING A LIFE AND LETTERS.

"Cursed be he that moves my bones."  
*Shakespeare's Epitaph.*

You might have won the Poet's name,  
If such be worth the winning now,  
And gain'd a laurel for your brow  
Of sounder leaf than I can claim;

But you have made the wiser choice,  
A life that moves to gracious ends  
Thro' troops of unrecording friends,  
A deedful life, a silent voice:

And you have miss'd the irreverent doom  
Of those that wear the Poet's crown:  
Hereafter, neither knave nor clown  
Shall hold their orgies at your tomb.

For now the Poet cannot die  
Nor leave his music as of old,  
But round him ere he scarce be cold  
Begins the scandal and the cry:

"Proclaim the faults he would not show:  
Break lock and seal: betray the trust:  
Keep nothing sacred: 't is but just  
The many-headed beast should kuow."

Ah shameless! for he did but sing  
A song that pleased us from its worth;  
No public life was his on earth,  
No blazon'd statesman he, nor king,

He gave the people of his best:  
His worst he kept, his best he gave.  
My Shakespeare's curse on clown and knave  
Who will not let his ashes rest!

Who make it seem more sweet to be  
The little life of bank and brier,  
The bird that pipes his lone desire  
And dies unheard within his tree,

Than he that warbles long and loud  
And drops at Glory's temple-gates,  
For whom the carrion vulture waits  
To tear his heart before the crowd!

LADY CLARE.

It was the time when lilies blow,  
And clouds are highest up in air,  
Lord Ronald brought a lily-white doe  
To give his consin, Lady Clare.

I trow they did not part in scorn:  
Lovers long-betroth'd were they:

They two will wed the morrow morn:  
God's blessing on the day!

"He does not love me for my birth,  
Nor for my lands so broad and fair:  
He loves me for my own true worth,  
And that is well," said Lady Clare.

In there came old Alice the nurse,  
Said, "Who was this that went from thee?"  
"It was my consin," said Lady Clare,  
"To-morrow he weds with me."

"O God be thank'd!" said Alice the nurse,  
"That all comes round so just and fair:  
Lord Ronald is heir of all your lands,  
And you are not the Lady Clare."

"Are ye out of your mind, my nurse, my nurse?"  
Said Lady Clare, "that ye speak so wild?"  
"As God 's above," said Alice the nurse,  
"I speak the truth: you are my child."

"The old Earl's daughter died at my breast.  
I speak the truth, as I live by bread!  
I buried her like my own sweet child,  
And put my child in her stead."

"Falsely, falsely have ye done,  
O mother," she said, "if this be true,  
To keep the best man under the sun  
So many years from his due."

"Nay now, my child," said Alice the nurse,  
"But keep the secret for your life,  
And all you have will be Lord Ronald's.  
When you are man and wife."

"If I'm a beggar born," she said,  
"I will speak out, for I dare not lie.  
Pull off, pull off, the broach of gold,  
And fling the diamond necklace by."

"Nay now, my child," said Alice the nurse,  
"But keep the secret all ye can."  
She said "Not so: but I will know  
If there be any faith in man."

"Nay now, what faith?" said Alice the nurse,  
"The man will cleave unto his right."  
"And he shall have it," the lady replied,  
"Tho' I should die to-night."

"Yet give one kiss to your mother dear!  
Alas, my child, I sinn'd for thee."  
"O mother, mother, mother," she said,  
"So strange it seems to me."

"Yet here's a kiss for my mother dear,  
My mother dear, if this be so,  
And lay your hand upon my head,  
And bless me, mother, ere I go."

She clad herself in a russet gown,  
She was no longer Lady Clare:  
She went by dale, and she went by down  
With a single rose in her hair.

The lily-white doe Lord Ronald had brought  
Leapt up from where she lay,  
Dropt her head in the maiden's hand,  
And followed her all the way.

Down stopt Lord Ronald from his tower:  
"O Lady Clare, you shame your worth!  
Why come you drest like a village maid,  
That are the flower of the earth?"

"If I come drest like a village maid,  
I am but as my fortunes are:  
I am a beggar born," she said,  
"And not the Lady Clare."

"Play me no tricks," said Lord Ronald,  
 "For I am yours in word and in deed,  
 Play me no tricks," said Lord Ronald,  
 "Your riddle is hard to read."

O and proudly stood she up!  
 Her heart within her did not fail:  
 She look'd into Lord Ronald's eyes,  
 And told him all her nurse's tale.

He laugh'd a laugh of merry scorn:  
 He turn'd, and kiss'd her where she stood:  
 "If you are not the heiress born,  
 And I," said he, "the next in blood—  
 "If you are not the heiress born,  
 And I," said he, "the lawful heir,  
 We two will wed to-morrow morn,  
 And you shall still be Lady Clare."



### ST. AGNES.

DEEP on the convent-roof the snows  
 Are sparkling to the moon:  
 My breath to heaven like vapor goes:  
 May my soul follow soon!  
 The shadows of the convent-towers  
 Slant down the snowy sward,  
 Still creeping with the creeping hours  
 That lead me to my Lord:

Make Thou my spirit pure and clear  
 As are the frosty skies,  
 Or this first snowdrop of the year.  
 That in my bosom lies.

As these white robes are soiled and dark.  
 To yonder shining ground;  
 As this pale taper's earthly spark,  
 To yonder argent rod;  
 So shows my soul before the Lamb,  
 My spirit before Thee;  
 So in mine earthly house I am,  
 To that I hope to be.  
 Break up the heavens, O Lord! and far,  
 Thro' all yon starlight keen,  
 Draw me, thy bride, a glittering star,  
 In raiment white and clean.

He lifts me to the golden doors;  
 The flashes come and go;  
 All heaven bursts her stary floors,  
 And strews her lights below,  
 And deepens on and up! the gates  
 Roll back, and far within  
 For me the Heavenly Bridegroom waits,  
 To make me pure of sin.  
 The sabbaths of Eternity,  
 One sabbath deep and wide—  
 A light upon the shining sea—  
 The Bridegroom with his bride!



"Deep on the convent-roof the snows  
 Are sparkling to the moon."



"The stalls are void, the doors are wide,  
The tapers burning fair."

### SIR GALAHAD.

My good blade carves the casques of men,  
My tough lance thrusteth sure,  
My strength is as the strength of ten,  
Because my heart is pure.  
The shattering trumpet shrilleth high,  
The hard brands shiver on the steel,  
The splinter'd spear-shafts crack and fly,  
The horse and rider reel:  
They reel, they roll in clanging lists,  
And when the tide of combat stands,  
Perfume and flowers fall in showers,  
That lightly rain from ladies' hands.

How sweet are looks that ladies bend  
On whom their favors fall!  
For them I battle to the end,  
To save from shame and thrall:  
But all my heart is drawn above,  
My knees are bow'd in crypt and shrine:  
I never felt the kiss of love,  
Nor maiden's hand in mine.  
More bounteous aspects on me beam,  
Me mightier transports move and thrill:  
So keep I fair thro' faith and prayer  
A virgin heart in work and will.

When down the stormy crescent goes,  
A light before me swims,  
Between dark stems the forest glows,  
I hear a noise of hymns:  
Then by some secret shrine I ride;  
I hear a voice, but none are there:  
The stalls are void, the doors are wide,  
The tapers burning fair.  
Fair gleams the snowy altar-cloth,  
The silver vessels sparkle clean,

The shrill bell rings, the censer swings,  
And solemn chants resound between.

Sometimes on lonely mountain-meres  
I find a magic bark;  
I leap on board: no helmsman steers:  
I float till all is dark.  
A gentle sound, an awful light!  
Three angels bear the holy Grail:  
With folded feet, in stoles of white,  
On sleeping wings they sail.  
Ah, blessed vision! blood of God!  
My spirit beats her mortal bars,  
As down dark tides the glory slides,  
And star-like mingles with the stars.

When on my goodly charger borne  
Thro' dreaming towns I go,  
The cock crows ere the Christmas morn,  
The streets are dumb with snow.  
The tempest crackles on the leads,  
And, ringing, spins from brand and mail:  
But o'er the dark a glory spreads,  
And gilds the driving hail.  
I leave the plain, I climb the height;  
No branchy thicket shelter yields:  
But blessed forms in whistling storms  
Fly o'er waste fens and windy fields.

A maiden knight—to me is given  
Such hope, I know not fear;  
I yearn to breathe the airs of heaven  
That often meet me here.  
I muse on joy that will not cease,  
Pure spaces clothed in living beams,  
Pure lilies of eternal peace,  
Whose odors haunt my dreams;

And, stricken by an angel's hand,  
This mortal armor that I wear,  
This weight and size, this heart and eyes,  
Are touch'd, are turn'd to finest air.

The clouds are broken in the sky,  
And thro' the mountain-walls  
A rolling organ-harmony  
Swells up, and shakes and falls.  
Then move the trees, the copses nod,  
Wings flutter, voices hover clear:  
"O just and faithful knight of God!  
Ride on! the prize is near."  
So pass I hostel, hall, and grange;  
By bridge and ford, by park and pale,  
All-arm'd I ride, whate'er betide,  
Until I find the holy Grail.



### TO E. L., ON HIS TRAVELS IN GREECE.

ILLYRIAN woodlands, echoing falls  
Of water, sheets of summer glass,  
The long divine Peneian pass,  
The vast Akrokeraunian walls,  
Tomohrit, Athos, all things fair,  
With such a pencil, such a pen,  
You shadow forth to distant men,  
I read and felt that I was there:  
And trust me while I turn'd the page,  
And track'd you still on classic ground,  
I grew in gladness till I found  
My spirits in the golden age.  
For me the torrent ever pour'd  
And glisten'd—here and there alone  
The broad-limb'd Gods at random thrown  
By fountain-urns;—and Naiads oar'd  
A glimmering shoulder under gloom  
Of cavern pillars; on the swell  
The silver lily heaved and fell;  
And many a slope was rich in bloom  
From him that on the mountain lea  
By dancing rivulets fed his flocks,  
To him who sat upon the rocks,  
And fluted to the morning sea.



### THE LORD OF BURLEIGH.

Is her ear he whispers gayly,  
"If my heart by signs can tell,  
Maiden, I have watch'd thee daily,  
And I think thou lov'st me well."  
She replies, in accents fainter,  
"There is none I love like thee."  
He is but a landscape-painter,  
And a village maiden she.  
He to lips, that fondly falter,  
Presses his without reproof:  
Leads her to the village altar,  
And they leave her father's roof.  
"I can make no marriage present;  
Little can I give my wife.  
Love will make our cottage pleasant,  
And I love thee more than life."  
They by parks and lodges going  
See the lordly castles stand;  
Summer woods, about them blowing,  
Made a murmur in the land.  
From deep thought himself he rouses,  
Says to her that loves him well,

"Let us see these handsome houses  
Where the wealthy nobles dwell."  
So she goes by him attended,  
Hears him lovingly converse,  
Sees whatever fair and splendid  
Lay betwixt his home and hers;  
Parks with oak and chestnut shad'd,  
Parks and order'd gardens great,  
Ancient homes of lord and lady,  
Built for pleasure and for state.  
All he shows her makes him dearer:  
Evermore she seems to gaze  
On that cottage growing nearer,  
Where they twain will spend their days.  
O but she will love him truly!  
He shall have a cheerful home;  
She will order all things duly,  
When beneath his roof they come.  
Thus her heart rejoices greatly,  
Till a gateway she discerns  
With armorial bearings stately,  
And beneath the gate she turns:  
Sees a mansion more majestic  
Than all those she saw before:  
Many a gallant gay domestic  
Bows before him at the door.  
And they speak in gentle murmur,  
When they answer to his call,  
While he treads with footstep firmer,  
Leading on from hall to hall.  
And, while now she wonders blindly,  
Nor the meaning can divine,  
Proudly turns he round and kindly,  
"All of this is mine and thine."  
Here he lives in state and bounty,  
Lord of Burleigh, fair and free,  
Not a lord in all the county  
Is so great a lord as he.  
All at once the color flushes  
Her sweet face from brow to chin:  
As it were with shame she blushes,  
And her spirit changed within.  
Then her countenance all over  
Pale again as death did prove;  
But he clasp'd her like a lover,  
And he cheer'd her soul with love.  
So she strove against her weakness,  
Tho' at times her spirits sank:  
Shaped her heart with woman's meekness  
To all duties of her rank:  
And a gentle consort made he,  
And her gentle mind was such  
That she grew a noble lady,  
And the people loved her much.  
But a trouble weigh'd upon her,  
And perplex'd her, night and morn,  
With the burden of an honor  
Unto which she was not born.  
Faint she grew, and ever fainter,  
As she murmur'd, "O, that he  
Were once more that landscape-painter,  
Which did win my heart from me!"  
So she droop'd and droop'd before him,  
Fading slowly from his side:  
Three fair children first she bore him,  
Then before her time she died.  
Weeping, weeping late and early,  
Walking up and pacing down,  
Deeply mourn'd the Lord of Burleigh,  
Burleigh-house by Stamford-town.  
And he came to look upon her,  
And he look'd at her and said,  
"Bring the dress and put it on her,  
That she wore when she was wed."  
Then her people, softly treading,  
Bore to earth her body, dress  
In the dress that she was wed in,  
That her spirit might have rest.

## EDWARD GRAY.

SWEET Emma Moreland of yonder town  
Met me walking on yonder way,  
"And have you lost your heart?" she said:  
"And are you married yet, Edward Gray?"

Sweet Emma Moreland spoke to me:  
Bitterly weeping I turn'd away:  
"Sweet Emma Moreland, love no more  
Can touch the heart of Edward Gray.

"Ellen Adair she loved me well,  
Against her father's and mother's will:  
To-day I sat for an hour and wept,  
By Ellen's grave, on the windy hill.

"Shy she was, and I thought her cold;  
Thought her proud, and fled over the sea;  
Fill'd I was with folly and spite,  
When Ellen Adair was dying for me.

"Cruel, cruel the words I said!  
Cruelly came they back to-day:

'You're too slight and fickle,' I said,  
'To trouble the heart of Edward Gray.'

"There I put my face in the grass—  
Whisper'd, 'Listen to my despair:  
I repent me of all I did:  
Speak a little, Ellen Adair!"

"Then I took a pencil and wrote  
On the mossy stone, as I lay,  
'Here lies the body of Ellen Adair;  
And here the heart of Edward Gray!"

"Love may come, and love may go,  
And fly, like a bird, from tree to tree:  
But I will love no more, no more,  
Till Ellen Adair come back to me.

"Bitterly wept I over the stone:  
Bitterly weeping I turn'd away:  
There lies the body of Ellen Adair!  
And there the heart of Edward Gray!"



"Sweet Emma Moreland spoke to me:  
Bitterly weeping I turn'd away."

## SIR LAUNCELOT AND QUEEN GUINEVERE.

## A FRAGMENT.

LIKE souls that balance joy and pain,  
With tears and smiles from heaven again  
The maiden Spring upon the plain  
Came in a sunlit fall of rain.

In crystal vapor everywhere  
Blue isles of heaven laugh'd between,  
And, far in forest-deeps unseen,  
The topmost elm-tree gather'd green  
From draughts of balmy air.

Sometimes the linnet piped his song:  
Sometimes the thrush whistled strong:  
Sometimes the sparrowhawk, wheel'd along,  
Hush'd all the groves from fear of wrong:  
By grassy capes with fuller sound  
In curves the yellowing river ran,  
And drooping chestnut-buds began  
To spread into the perfect fan,  
Above the teeming ground.

Then, in the boyhood of the year,  
Sir Launcelot and Queen Guinevere  
Rode thro' the covert of the deer,  
With blissful treble ringing clear.

She seem'd a part of joyous Spring;  
A gown of grass-green silk she wore,  
Buckled with golden clasps before;  
A light-green tuft of plumes she bore  
Closed in a golden ring.

Now on some twisted ivy-net,  
Now by some tinkling rivulet,  
In mosses mixt with violet  
Her cream-white mule his pastern set;  
And fleeter now she skim'd the plains  
Than she whose elfin prancer springs  
By night to eery warblings,  
When all the glimmering moorland rings  
With jingling bridle-reits.

As she fled fast thro' sun and shade,  
The happy winds upon her play'd,  
Blowing the ringlet from the braid:  
She look'd so lovely, as she sway'd  
The rein with dainty finger-tips,  
A man had given all other bliss,  
And all his worldly worth for this,  
To waste his whole heart in one kiss  
Upon her perfect lips.

### A FAREWELL.

Flow down, cold rivulet, to the sea,  
Thy tribute wave deliver:  
No more by thee my steps shall be,  
Forever and forever.

Flow, softly flow, by lawn and lea,  
A rivulet then a river:  
Nowhere by thee my steps shall be,  
Forever and forever.

But here will sigh thine alder tree,  
And here thine aspen shiver;  
And here by thee will hum the bee,  
Forever and forever.

A thousand suns will stream on thee,  
A thousand moons will quiver;  
But not by thee my steps shall be,  
Forever and forever.

### THE VISION OF SIN.

1.

I HAD a vision when the night was late:  
A youth came riding toward a palace-gate.  
He rode a horse with wings, that would have flown,  
But that his heavy rider kept him down,  
And from the palace came a child of sin,  
And took him by the curls, and led him in,  
Where sat a company with heated eyes,  
Expecting when a fountain should arise:  
A sleepy light upon their brows and lips—  
As when the sun, a crescent of eclipse,  
Dreams over lake and lawn, and isles and capes—  
Suffused them, sitting, lying, languid shapes,  
By heaps of gourds, and skins of wine, and piles of  
grapes.

2.

Then methought I heard a mellow sound,  
Gathering up from all the lower ground;  
Narrowing in to where they sat assembled  
Low voluptuous music winding trembled,  
Wov'n in circles: they that heard it sigh'd,  
Panted hand in hand with faces pale,

Swung themselves, and in low tones replied;  
Till the fountain spouted, showering wide  
Sleet of diamond-drift and pearly hail;  
Then the music touch'd the gates and died:  
Rose again from where it seem'd to fail,  
Storm'd in orbs of song, a growing gale;  
Till thronging in and in, to where they waited,  
As 't were a hundred-throated nightingale,  
The strong tempestuous treble throbb'd and palm-  
tated;

Ran into its giddiest whirl of sound,  
Caught the sparkles, and in circles,  
Purple gauzes, golden hazes, liquid mazes,  
Flung the torrent rainbow round:  
Then they started from their places,  
Moved with violence, changed in hue,  
Caught each other with wild grimaces,  
Half-invisible to the view,  
Wheeling with precipitate paces  
To the melody, till they flew,  
Hair, and eyes, and limbs, and faces,  
Twisted hard in fierce embraces,  
Like to Furies, like to Graces,  
Dash'd together in blinding dew:  
Till, kill'd with some luxurious agony,  
The nerve-dissolving melody  
Flutter'd headlong from the sky.

3.

And then I look'd up toward a mountain-tract,  
That girt the region with high cliff and lawn:  
I saw that every morning, far withdrawn  
Beyond the darkness and the cataract,  
God made himself an awful rose of dawn,  
Unheeded: and detaching, fold by fold,  
From those still heights, and, slowly drawing near,  
A vapor heavy, hueless, formless, cold,  
Came floating on for many a month and year,  
Unheeded: and I thought I would have spoken,  
And warned that madman ere it grew too late:  
But, as in dreams, I could not. Mine was broken,  
When that cold vapor touch'd the palace gate,  
And link'd again. I saw within my head  
A gray and gap-tooth'd man as lean as death,  
Who slowly rode across a wither'd heath,  
And lighted at a ruin'd inn, and said:

4.

“Wrinkled hostler, grim and thin!  
Here is custom come your way;  
Take my brute, and lead him in,  
Stuff his ribs with mouldy hay.

“Bitter barmaid, waning fast!  
See that sheets are on my bed  
What! the flower of life is past:  
It is long before you wed.

“Slip-shod waiter, lank and sour,  
At the Dragon on the heath!  
Let us have a quiet hour,  
Let us hob-and-nob with Death.

“I am old, but let me drink;  
Bring me spices, bring me wine  
I remember, when I think,  
That my youth was half divine.

“Wine is good for shrivell'd lips,  
When a blanket wraps the day,  
When the rotten woodland drips,  
And the leaf is stamp'd in clay.

“Sit thee down, and have no shame,  
Cheek by jowl, and knee by knee:  
What care I for any name?  
What for order or degree?

- "Let me screw thee up a peg:  
Let me loose thy tongue with wine:  
Callest thou that thing a leg?  
Which is thinnest? thine or mine?"
- "Thou shalt not be saved by works:  
Thou hast been a sinner too:  
Ruin'd trunks on wither'd forks,  
Empty scarecrows, I and you!"
- "Fill the cup, and fill the can:  
Have a rouse before the morn:  
Every moment dies a man,  
Every moment one is born.
- "We are men of ruin'd blood;  
Therefore comes it we are wise.  
Fish are we that love the mud,  
Rising to no fancy-flies.
- "Name and fame! to fly sublime  
Through the courts, the camps, the schools,  
Is to be the ball of Time,  
Baudied in the hands of fools.
- "Friendship!—to be two in one—  
Let the canting liar pack!  
Well I know, when I am gone,  
How she mouths behind my back.
- "Virtue!—to be good and just—  
Every heart, when sifted well,  
Is a clot of warmer dust,  
Mix'd with cunning sparks of hell.
- "O! we two as well can look  
Whited thought and cleanly life  
As the priest, above his book  
Leering at his neighbor's wife.
- "Fill the cup, and fill the can:  
Have a rouse before the morn:  
Every moment dies a man,  
Every moment one is born.
- "Drink, and let the parties rave:  
They are fill'd with idle spleen;  
Rising, falling, like a wave,  
For they know not what they mean.
- "He that roars for liberty  
Easter binds a tyrant's power;  
And the tyrant's cruel glee  
Forces on the freer hour.
- "Fill the can, and fill the cup:  
All the windy ways of men  
Are but dust that rises up,  
And is lightly laid again.
- "Greet her with applause breath,  
Freedom, gayly doth she tread;  
In her right a civic wreath,  
In her left a human head
- "No, I love not what is new;  
She is of an ancient house:  
And I think we know the hue  
Of that cap upon her brows.
- "Let her go! her thirst she slakes  
Where the bloody conduit runs:  
Then her sweetest meal she makes  
On the first-born of her sons.
- "Drink to lofty hopes that cool—  
Visions of a perfect State:  
Drink we, last, the public fool,  
Frantic love and frantic hate.
- "Chant me now some wicked stave.  
Till thy drooping courage rise,
- And the glow-worm of the grave  
Glimmer in thy rheumy eyes.
- "Fear not thou to loose thy tongue;  
Set thy hoary fancies free:  
What is loathsome to the young  
Savors well to thee and me.
- "Change, reverting to the years,  
When thy nerves could understand  
What there is in loving tears,  
And the warmth of hand in hand.
- "Tell me tales of thy first love—  
April hopes, the fools of chance:  
Till the graves begin to move,  
And the dead begin to dance.
- "Fill the can, and fill the cup:  
All the windy ways of men  
Are but dust that rises up,  
And is lightly laid again.
- "Trooping from their mouldy deus  
The chap-fallen circle spreads:  
Welcome, fellow-citizens,  
Hollow hearts and empty heads!
- "You are bones, and what of that?  
Every face, however full,  
Padded round with flesh and fat,  
Is but modell'd on a skull.
- "Death is king, and Vivat Rex!  
Tread a measure on the stones,  
Madam—if I know your sex,  
From the fashion of your boues.
- "No, I cannot praise the fire  
In your eye—nor yet your lip:  
All the more do I admire  
Joints of cunning workmanship.
- "Lo! God's likeness—the ground-plan—  
Neither modell'd, glazed, or framed.  
Buss me, thou rough sketch of man,  
Far too naked to be shamed!
- "Drink to Fortune, drink to Chance,  
While we keep a little breath!  
Drink to heavy Ignorance!  
Hob-and-nob with brother Death!
- "Thou art mazed, the night is long,  
And the longer night is near:  
What! I am not all as wrong  
As a bitter jest is dear.
- "Youthful hopes, by scores, to all,  
When the locks are crisp and curl'd,  
Unto me my maudlin gall  
And my mockeries of the world.
- "Fill the cup, and fill the can!  
Mingle madness, mingle scorn!  
Dregs of life, and lees of man:  
Yet we will not die forlorn."

The voice grew faint: there came a further change  
Once more uprose the mystic mountain-range:  
Below were men and horses pierced with worms,  
And slowly quickening into lower forms;  
By shards and scurf of salt, and scum of dross,  
Old plash of rains, and refuse patch'd with moss.  
Then some one spake: "Behold! it was a crime  
Of sense avenged by sense that wore with time."  
Another said: "The crime of sense became  
The crime of malice, and is equal blame."

And one: "He had not wholly quench'd his power;  
A little grain of conscience made him sour."  
At last I heard a voice upon the slope  
Cry to the summit, "Is there any hope?"  
To which an answer peal'd from that high land,  
But in a tongue no man could understand;  
And on the glimmering limit far withdrawn  
God made Himself an awful rose of dawn.

COME not, when I am dead,  
To drop thy foolish tears upon my grave,  
To trample round my fallen head,  
And vex the unhappy dust thou wouldst not save.  
There let the wind sweep and the plover cry;  
But thou, go by.

Child, if it were thine error or thy crime  
I care no longer, being all unblest:  
Wed whom thou wilt, but I am sick of Time,  
And I desire to rest.  
Pass on, weak heart, and leave me where I lie:  
Go by, go by.

## THE EAGLE.

### FRAGMENT.

HE clasps the crag with hooked hands;  
Close to the sun in lonely lands,  
Ring'd with the azure world, he stands.

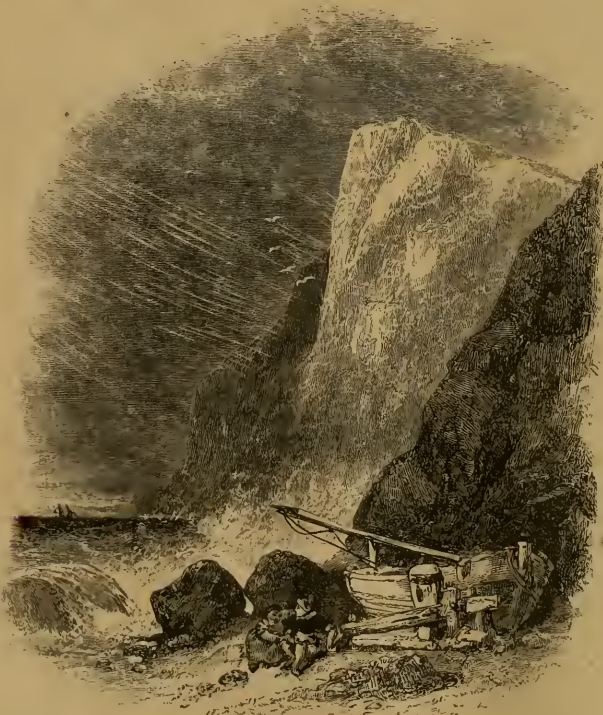
The wrinkled sea beneath him crawls;  
He watches from his mountain walls,  
And like a thunderbolt he falls.

MOVE eastward, happy earth, and leave  
Yon orange sunset waning slow;  
From fringes of the faded eve,  
O, happy planet, eastward go:  
Till over thy dark shoulder glow  
Thy silver sister-world, and rise  
To glass herself in dewy eyes  
That watch me from the glen below.

Ah, bear me with thee, lightly borne,  
Dip forward under starry light,  
And move me to my marriage-morn,  
And round again to happy night.

BREAK, break, break,  
On thy cold gray stones, O Sea!  
And I would that my tongue could utter  
The thoughts that arise in me.

O well for the fisherman's boy,  
That he shouts with his sister at play!  
O well for the sailor lad,  
That he sings in his boat on the bay!



"Break, break, break,  
On thy cold gray stones, O Sea!"



And the stately ships go on  
To their haven under the hill ;  
But O for the touch of a vanish'd hand,  
And the sound of a voice that is still !

Break, break, break,  
At the foot of thy crags, O Sea !  
But the tender grace of a day that is dead  
Will never come back to me.

### THE BEGGAR MAID.

HER arms across her breast she laid ;  
She was more fair than words can say :  
Barefooted came the beggar maid  
Before the king Cophetua.  
In robe and crown the king stepped down,  
To meet and greet her on her way ;  
"It is no wonder," said the lords,  
"She is more beautiful than day."

As shines the moon in clouded skies,  
She in her poor attire was seen :  
One praised her ankles, one her eyes,  
One her dark hair and lovesome mien.

So sweet a face, such angel grace,  
In all that land had never been :  
Cophetua sware a royal oath :  
"This beggar maid shall be my queen !"

### THE POET'S SONG.

THE rain had fallen, the Poet arose,  
He pass'd by the town and out of the street,  
A light wind blew from the gates of the sun,  
And waves of shadow went over the wheat,  
And he sat him down in a lonely place,  
And chanted a melody loud and sweet,  
That made the wild-swan pause in her cloud,  
And the lark drop down at his feet.

The swallow stopt as he hunted the bee,  
The snake slipt under a spray,  
The wild hawk stood with the down on his beak,  
And stared, with his foot on the prey,  
And the nightingale thought, "I have sung many  
songs,  
But never a one so gay,  
For he sings of what the world will be  
When the years have died away."



"In robe and crown the king stepped down,  
To meet and greet her on her way."

# THE PRINCESS:

## A MEDLEY.

TO

HENRY LUSHINGTON

THIS VOLUME IS INSCRIBED BY HIS FRIEND

A. TENNYSON.

## PROLOGUE.

SIR WALTER VIVIAN all a summer's day  
Gave his broad lawns until the set of sun  
Up to the people: thither flock'd at noon  
His tenants, wife and child, and thither half  
The neighboring borough with their Institute  
Of which he was the patron. I was there  
From college, visiting the son,—the son  
A Walter too,—with others of our set,  
Five others: we were seven at Vivian-place.

And me that morning Walter show'd the house,  
Greek, set with busts: from vases in the hall  
Flowers of all heavens, and lovelier than their names,  
Grew side by side; and on the pavement lay  
Carved stones of the Abbey-ruin in the park.  
Huge Ammonites, and the first bones of Time;  
And on the tables every clime and age  
Jumbled together: celts and calumets,  
Claymore and snow-shoe, toys in lava, fans  
Of sandal, amber, ancient rosaries,  
Laborious orient ivory sphere in sphere,  
The cursed Malayan crease, and battle-clubs  
From the isles of palm: and higher on the walls,  
Betwixt the monstrous horns of elk and deer,  
His own forefathers' arms and armor hung.

And "this," he said, "was Hugh's at Agincourt;  
And that was old Sir Ralph's at Ascalon:  
A good knight he! we keep a chronicle  
With all about him,"—which he brought, and I  
Dived in a hoard of tales that dealt with knights  
Half-legend, half-historic, counts and kings  
Who laid about them at their wills and died;  
And mixt with these, a lady, one that arm'd  
Her own fair head, and sallying thro' the gate,  
Had beat her foes with slaughter from her walls.

"O miracle of women," said the book,  
"O noble heart who, being strait-besieged  
By this wild king to force her to his wish,  
Nor bent, nor broke, nor shunn'd a soldier's death,  
But now when all was lost or seem'd as lost—  
Her stature more than mortal in the burst  
Of sunrise, her arm lifted, eyes on fire—  
Brake with a blast of trumpets from the gate,  
And, falling on them like a thunderbolt,  
She trampled some beneath her horses' heels,  
And some were whelm'd with missiles of the wall,  
And some were push'd with lances from the rock,  
And part were drown'd within the whirling brook:  
O miracle of noble womanhood!"

So sang the gallant glorious chronicle;  
And, I all rapt in this, "Come out," he said,  
"To the Abbey: there is Aunt Elizabeth

And sister Lilia with the rest." We went  
(I kept the book and had my finger in it)  
Down thro' the park: strange was the sight to me;  
For all the sloping pasture murmur'd, sown  
With happy faces and with holiday.  
There moved the multitude, a thousand heads;  
The patient leaders of their Institute  
Taught them with facts. One rear'd a font of stone  
And drew from butts of water on the slope,  
The fountain of the moment, playing now  
A twisted snake, and now a rain of pearls,  
Or steep-up spout whereon the gilded ball  
Danced like a wisp: and somewhat lower down  
A man with knobs and wires and vials fired  
A cannon: Echo answer'd in her sleep  
From hollow fields: and here were telescopes  
For azure views; and there a group of girls  
In circle waited, whom the electric shock  
Dislink'd with shrieks and laughter: round the lake  
A little clock-work steamer paddling plied  
And shook the lilies: perch'd about the knolls  
A dozen angry models jetted steam:  
A petty railway ran: a fire-balloon  
Rose gem-like up before the dusky groves  
And dropt a fairy parachute and past:  
And there thro' twenty posts of telegraph  
They flash'd a saucy message to and fro  
Between the mimic stations; so that sport  
Went hand in hand with Science; elsewhere  
Pure sport: a herd of boys with clamor bowl'd,  
And stump'd the wicket; babies roll'd about  
Like tumbled fruit in grass; and men and maids  
Arranged a country dance, and flew thro' light  
And shadow, while the twangling violin  
Struck up with Soldier-laddie, and overhead  
The broad ambrosial aisles of lofty lime  
Made noise with bees and breeze from end to end.

Strange was the sight and smacking of the time;  
And long we gazed, but satiated at length  
Came to the ruins. High-arch'd and ivy-claspt,  
Of finest Gothic lighter than a fire,  
Thro' one wide chasm of time and frost they gave  
The park, the crowd, the house; but all within  
The sward was trim as any garden lawn:  
And here we lit on Aunt Elizabeth,  
And Lilia with the rest, and lady friends  
From neighbor seats: and there was Ralph himself,  
A broken statue propt against the wall,  
As gay as any. Lilia, wild with sport,  
Half child, half woman as she was, had wound  
A scarf of orange round the stony helm,  
And robed the shoulders in a rosy silk,  
That made the old warrior from his ivied nook  
Glow like a sunbeam: near his tomb a feast  
Shone, silver-set; about it lay the guests,  
And there we joined them: then the maiden Aunt

Took this fair day for text, and from it preach'd  
An universal culture for the crowd,  
And all things great; but we, unworthier, told  
Of College: he had climb'd across the spikes,  
And he had squeezed himself betwixt the bars,  
And he had breathed the Proctor's dogs: and one  
Discuss'd his tutor, rough to common men,  
But honycing at the whisper of a lord;  
And one the Master, as a rogue in grain  
Veneer'd with sanctimonious theory.

But while they talk'd, above their heads I saw  
The feudal warrior lady-clad; which brought  
My book to mind: and opening this I read  
Of old Sir Ralph a page or two that rang  
With tilt and tourney; then the tale of her  
That drove her foes with slaughter from her walls,  
And much I praised her nobleness, and "Where,"  
Ask'd Walter, patting Lilia's head (she lay  
Beside him) "lives there such a woman now?"

Quick answer'd Lilia, "There are thousands now  
Such women, but convention beats them down:  
It is but bringing up; no more than that:  
You men have done it: how I hate you all!  
Ah, were I something great! I wish I were  
Some mighty poetess, I would shame you then,  
That love to keep us children! O I wish  
That I were some great Princess, I would build  
Far off from men a college like a man's,  
And I would teach them all that men are taught:  
We are twice as quick!" And here she shook aside  
The hand that play'd the patron with her curls.

And one said smiling, "Pretty were the sight  
If our old halls could change their sex, and flaunt  
With prudes for proctors, dowagers for deans,  
And sweet girl-graduates in their golden hair,  
I think they should not wear our rusty gowns,  
But move as rich as Emperor-moths or Ralph  
Who shines so in the corner; yet I fear,  
If there were many Lilias in the brood,  
However deep you might embower the nest,  
Some boy would spy it."

At this upon the sward  
She tapt her tiny silken-sandal'd foot:  
"That's your light way: but I would make it death  
For any male thing but to peep at us."

Petulant she spoke, and at herself she laugh'd;  
A rose-bud set with little wilful thorns,  
And sweet as English air could make her, she:  
But Walter hail'd a score of names upon her,  
And "petty Ogress," and "ungrateful Puss,"  
And swore he long'd at College, only long'd,  
All else was well, for she-society.  
They boated and they cricketed; they talk'd  
At wine, in clubs, of art, of politics;  
They lost their weeks; they vex't the souls of deans;  
They rode; they betted; made a hundred friends,  
And caught the blossom of the flying terms,  
But miss'd the mignonette of Vivian-place,  
The little hearth-flower Lilia. Thus he spoke,  
Part banter, part affection.

"True," she said,  
"We doubt not that. O yes, you miss'd us much.  
I'll stake my ruby ring upon it you did."

She held it out; and as a parrot turns  
Up thro' gilt wires a crafty loving eye,  
And takes a lady's finger with all care,  
And bites it for true heart and not for harm,  
So he with Lilia's. Daintily she shriek'd  
And wrung it. "Doubt my word again!" he said.  
"Come, listen! here is proof that you were miss'd:  
We seven stay'd at Christmas up to read,  
And there we took one tutor as to read:  
The hard-grain'd Muses of the cube and square  
Were out of season: never man, I think,

So moulder'd in a sinecure as he:  
For while our cloisters echo'd frosty feet,  
And our long walks were strip'd as bare as brooms,  
We did but talk you over, pledge you all  
Inwassail: often, like as many girls—  
Sick for the hollies and the yews of home—  
As many little trifling Lilias—play'd  
Charades and riddles as at Christmas here,  
And *what's my thought and when and where and how*,  
And often told a tale from mouth to mouth  
As here at Christmas."

She remember'd that:  
A pleasant game, she thought: she liked it more  
Than magic music, forfeits, all the rest.  
But these—what kind of tales did men tell men,  
She wonder'd, by themselves?

A half-d disdain  
Perch'd on the pouted blossom of her lips:  
And Walter nodded at me; "He began,  
The rest would follow, each in turn; and so  
We forged a sevenfold story. Kind? what kind?  
Chimeras, crotchets, Christmas solecisms,  
Seven-headed monsters only made to kill  
Time by the fire in winter."

"Kill him now,  
The tyrant! kill him in the summer too,"  
Said Lilia; "Why not now," the maiden Aunt.  
"Why not a summer's as a winter's tale?  
A tale for summer as befits the time,  
And something it should be to suit the place,  
Heroic, for a hero lies beneath,  
Grave, solemn!"

Walter warp'd his mouth at this  
To something so mock-solemn, that I laugh'd  
And Lilia woke with sudden-shrilling mirth  
An echo like a ghostly woodpecker,  
Hid in the ruins; till the maiden Aunt  
(A little sense of wrong had touch'd her face  
With color) turn'd to me with "As you will;  
Heroic if you will, or what you will,  
Or be yourself your hero if you will."

"Take Lilia, then, for heroine," clamor'd he,  
"And make her some great Princess, six feet high,  
Grand, epic, homicidal; and be you  
The Prince to win her!"

"Then follow me, the Prince,"  
I answer'd, "each be hero in his turn!  
Seven and yet one, like shadows in a dream.—  
Heroic seems our Princess as required.—  
But something made to suit with Time and place,  
A Gothic ruin and a Grecian house,  
A talk of college and of ladies' rights,  
A feudal knight in silken masquerade,  
And, yonder, shrieks and strange experiments  
For which the good Sir Ralph had burnt them all—  
This *were* a medley! we should have him back  
Who told the 'Winter's tale' to do it for us.  
No matter: we will say whatever comes.  
And let the ladies sing us, if they will,  
From time to time, some ballad or a song  
To give us breathing-space."

So I began,  
And the rest follow'd: and the women sang  
Between the rougher voices of the men,  
Like linnets in the pauses of the wind:  
And here I give the story and the songs.

## I.

A PRINCE I was, blue-eyed, and fair in face,  
Of temper amorous, as the first of May,  
With lengths of yellow ringlet, like a girl,  
For on my cradle shone the Northern star.

There lived an ancient legend in our house.  
Some sorcerer, whom a far-off grandsire burnt  
Because he cast no shadow, had foretold,  
Dying, that none of all our blood should know

The shadow from the substance, and that one  
Should come to fight with shadows and to fall.  
For so, my mother said, the story ran,  
And, truly, waking dreams were, more or less,  
An old and strange affection of the house.  
Myself too had weird seizures, Heaven knows what:  
On a sudden in the midst of men and day,  
And while I walk'd and talk'd as heretofore,  
I seem'd to move among a world of ghosts,  
And feel myself the shadow of a dream.  
Our great court-Galen poised his gilt-head cane,  
And paw'd his beard, and muttered "catalepsy."  
My mother pitying made a thousand prayers:  
My mother was as mild as any saint,  
Half-canonical by all that look'd on her,  
So gracious was her tact and tenderness;  
But my good father thought a king a king;  
He cared not for the affection of the house;  
He held his sceptre like a pedant's wand  
To lash offence, and with long arms and hands  
Reach'd out, and pick'd offenders from the mass  
For judgment.

Now it chanced that I had been,  
While life was yet in bud and blade, betroth'd  
To one, a neighboring Princess: she to me  
Was proxy-wedded with a bootless calf  
At eight years old; and still from time to time  
Came murmurs of her beauty from the South,  
And of her brethren, youths of puissance;  
And still I wore her picture by my heart,  
And one dark tress; and all around them both  
Sweet thoughts would swarm as bees about their  
queen.

But when the days drew nigh that I should wed,  
My father sent ambassadors with furs  
And jewels, gifts, to fetch her: these brought back  
A present, a great labor of the loom;  
And therewithal an answer vague as wind:  
Besides, they saw the king; he took the gifts;  
He said there was a compact; that was true:  
But thou she had a will; was he to blame?  
And maiden fancies; loved to live alone  
Among her women; certain, would not wed.

That morning in the presence-room I stood  
With Cyril and with Florian, my two friends:  
The first, a gentleman of broken means  
(His father's fault) but given to starts and bursts  
Of revel; and the last, my other heart,  
And almost my half-self, for still we moved  
Together, twinn'd as horse's ear and eye.

Now, while they spake, I saw my father's face  
Grow long and troubled like a rising moon,  
Inflamed with wrath: he started on his feet,  
Tore the king's letter, snow'd it down, and rent  
The wonder of the loom thro' warp and woof  
From skirt to skirt; and at the last he swore  
That he would send a hundred thousand men,  
And bring her in a whirlwind: then he chew'd  
The thrice-turn'd cud of wrath, and cook'd his spleen,  
Communing with his captains of the war.

At last I spoke. "My father, let me go.  
It cannot be but some gross error lies  
In this report, this answer of a king,  
Whom all men rate as kind and hospitable:  
Or, maybe, I myself, my bride once seen,  
Whate'er my grief to find her less than fame,  
May rue the bargain made." And Florian said:  
"I have a sister at the foreign court,  
Who moves about the Princess; she, you know,  
Who wedded with a nobleman from thence:  
He, dying lately, left her, as I hear,  
The lady of three castles in that land:  
Thro' her this matter might be sifted clean."  
And Cyril whisper'd: "Take me with you too."

Then laughing "what, if these weird seizures come  
Upon you in those lands, and no one near  
To point you out the shadow from the truth!  
Take me: I'll serve you better in a strait;  
I grate on rusty hinges here:" but "No!"  
Roar'd the rough king, "you shall not; we ourself  
Will crush her pretty maiden fancies dead  
In iron gauntlets: break the council up."

But when the council broke, I rose and past  
Thro' the wild woods that hung about the town,  
Found a still place, and pluck'd her likeness out;  
Laid it on flowers, and watch'd it lying bathed  
In the green gleam of dewy-tassel'd trees:  
What were those fancies? wherefore break her troth?  
Proud look'd the lips: but while I meditated  
A wind arose and rush'd upon the South,  
And shook the songs, the whispers, and the shrieks  
Of the wild woods together; and a Voice  
Went with it, "Follow, follow, thou shalt win."

Then, ere the silver sickle of that month  
Became her golden shield, I stole from court  
With Cyril and with Florian, unperceived,  
Cat-footed thro' the town and half in dread  
To hear my father's clamor at our backs  
With Ho! from some bay-window shake the night;  
But all was quiet: from the bastion'd walls  
Like threaded spiders, one by one, we dropt,  
And flying reach'd the frontier: then we crost  
To a livelier land; and so by tilth and grange,  
And vines, and blowing bosks of wilderness,  
We gain'd the mother-city thick with towers,  
And in the imperial palace found the king.

His name was Gama; crack'd and small his voice,  
But bland the smile that like a wrinkling wind  
On glassy water drove his cheek in lines;  
A little dry old man, without a star,  
Not like a king: three days he feasted us,  
And on the fourth I spake of why we came,  
And my betroth'd. "You do us, Prince," he said,  
Airing a snowy hand and signet gem,  
"All honor. We remember love ourselves  
In our sweet youth: there did a compact pass  
Long summers back, a kind of ceremony—  
I think the year in which our olives fail'd.  
I would you had her, Prince, with all my heart,  
With my full heart: but there were widows here,  
Two widows, Lady Psyche, Lady Blanche;  
They fed her theories, in and out of place  
Maintaining that with equal husbandry  
The woman were an equal to the man.  
They harp'd on this; with this our haquets rang;  
Our dances broke and buzz'd in knots of talk;  
Nothing but this; my very ears were hot  
To hear them: knowledge, so my daughter held,  
Was all in all; they had but been, she thought,  
As children; they must lose the child, assume  
The woman: then, Sir, awful odes she wrote,  
Too awful, sure, for what they treated of,  
But all she is and does is awful; odes  
About this losing of the child; and rhymes  
And dismal lyrics, prophesying change  
Beyond all reason: these the women sang;  
And they that know such things—I sought but peace;  
No critic I—would call them masterpieces;  
They master'd me. At last she begg'd a boon  
A certain summer-palace which I have  
Hard by your father's frontier: I said no,  
Yet being an easy man, gave it; and there,  
All wild to found an University  
For maidens, on the spur she fled; and more  
We know not,—only this: they see no men,  
Not ev'n her brother Arac, nor the twins  
Her brethren, tho' they love her, look upon her  
As on a kind of paragon; and I  
(Pardon me saying it) were much loath to breed

Dispute betwixt myself and mine: but, since  
(And I confess with right) you think me bound  
In some sort, I can give you letters to her;  
And, yet, to speak the truth, I rate your chance  
Almost at naked nothing."

Thus the king;  
And I, tho' nettled that he seem'd to slur  
With garrulous ease and oily courtesies  
Our formal compact, yet, not less (all frets  
But chafing me on fire to find my bride)  
Went forth again with both my friends. We rode  
Many a long league back to the North. At last  
From hills, that look'd across a land of hope,  
We dropt with evening on a rustic town  
Set in a gleaming river's crescent-curve,  
Close at the boundary of the liberties;  
There enter'd an old hostel, call'd mine host  
To council, plied him with his richest wines,  
And show'd the late-writ letters of the king.

He with a long low sibilation, stared  
As blank as death in marble; then exclaim'd  
Averting it was clear against all rules  
For any man to go: but as his brain  
Began to mellow, "If the king," he said,  
"Had given us letters, was he bound to speak?  
The king would bear him out;" and at the last—  
The summer of the vine in all his veins—  
"No doubt that we might make it worth his while.  
She once had past that way; he heard her speak;  
She scared him; life! he never saw the like;  
She look'd as grand as doomsday and as grave:  
And he, he revered his liege-lady there;  
He always made a point to post with mares;  
His daughter and his housemaid were the boys:  
The land he understood for miles about  
Was till'd by women; all the swine were sows,  
And all the dogs—"

But while he jested thus  
A thought flash'd thro' me which I cloth'd in act,  
Remembering how we three presented Maid  
Or Nymph, or Goddess, at high tide of feast,  
In masque or pageant at my father's court.  
We sent mine host to purchase female gear;  
He brought it, and himself, a sight to shake  
The midriff of despair with laughter, help  
To lace us up, till each, in maiden plumes  
We rustled: him we gave a costly bribe  
To guerdon silence, mounted our good steeds,  
And boldly ventured on the liberties.

We follow'd up the river as we rode,  
And rode till midnight when the college lights  
Began to glitter firefly-like in copse  
And linden alley: then we past an arch,  
Whereon a woman-statue rose with wings  
From four wing'd horses dark against the stars;  
And some inscription ran along the front,  
But deep in shadow: further on we gain'd  
A little street half garden and half house;  
But scarce could hear each other speak for noise  
Of clocks and chimes, like silver hammers falling  
On silver anvils, and the splash and stir  
Of fountains spouted up and showering down  
In meshes of the jasmine and the rose:  
And all about us peal'd the nightingale,  
Rapt in her song, and careless of the snare.

There stood a bust of Pallas for a sign,  
By two sphere lamps blazon'd like Heaven and  
Earth  
With constellation and with continent,  
Above an entry: riding in, we call'd;  
A plump-arm'd Ostleress and a stable wench  
Came running at the call, and help'd us down.  
Then stept a buxom hostess forth, and sail'd,  
Full blown, before us into rooms which gave  
Upon a pillar'd porch, the bases lost

In laurel: her we ask'd of that and this,  
And who were tutors. "Lady Blanche," she said,  
"And Lady Psyche." "Which was prettiest,  
Best-natured?" "Lady Psyche." "Hers are we,"  
One voice, we cried; and I sat down and wrote,  
In such a hand as when a field of corn  
Bows all its ears before the roaring East:

"Three ladies of the Northern empire pray  
Your Highness would enroll them with your owu,  
As Lady Psyche's pupils."

This I seal'd:  
The seal was Cupid bent above a scroll,  
And o'er his head Uranian Venus hung,  
And raised the blinding bandage from his eyes:  
I gave the letter to be sent with dawn:  
And then to bed, where half in doze I seem'd  
To float about a glimmering night, and watch  
A full sea glazed with muffled moonlight, swell  
On some dark shore just seen that it was rich.

As thro' the land at eve we went,  
And pluck'd the ripen'd ears,  
We fell out, my wife and I,  
O we fell out I know not why,  
And kiss'd again with tears.

For when we came where lies the child  
We lost in other years,  
There above the little grave,  
O there above the little grave,  
We kiss'd again with tears.

## II.

At break of day the College Portress came:  
She brought us Academic silks, in hue  
The lilac, with a silken hood to each,  
And zoned with gold; and now when these were on,  
And we as rich as moths from dusk cocoons,  
She, curtseying her obeisance, let us know  
The Princess Ida waited: out we paced,  
I first, and following thro' the porch that sang  
All round with laurel, issued in a court  
Compact of lucid marbles, boss'd with lengths  
Of classic frieze, with ample awnings gay  
Betwixt the pillars, and with great urns of flowers.  
The Muses and the Graces, group'd in threes,  
Enring'd a billowing fountain in the midst;  
And here and there on lattice edges lay  
Or book or lute; but hastily we past,  
And up a flight of stairs into the hall.  
There at a board by tome and paper sat,  
With two tame leopards couch'd beside her throne,  
All beauty compass'd in a female form,  
The Princess; liker to the inhabitant  
Of some clear planet close upon the Sun,  
Than our man's earth; such eyes were in her head,  
And so much grace and power, breathing down  
From over her arch'd brows, with every turn  
Lived thro' her to the tips of her long hands,  
And to her feet. She rose her height, and said:

"We give you welcome: not without redound  
Of use and glory to yourselves ye come,  
The first-fruits of the stranger: aftertime,  
And that full voice which circles round the grave,  
Will rank you nobly, mingled up with me.  
What! are the ladies of your land so tall?"  
"We of the court," said Cyril. "From the court,"  
She answer'd, "then ye know the Prince?" and he:  
"The climax of his age! as tho' there were  
One rose in all the world, your Highness that,  
He worships your ideal." She replied:  
"We scarcely thought in our own hall to hear  
This barren verbiage, current among men,  
Like coin, the tinsel clink of compliment.  
Your flight from out your bookless wilds would seem  
As arguing love of knowledge and of power;

Your language proves you still the child. Indeed,  
We dream not of him: when we set our hand  
To this great work, we purposed with ourself  
Never to wed. You likewise will do well,  
Ladies, in entering here, to cast and fling  
The tricks, which make us toys of men, that so,  
Some future time, if so indeed you will,  
You may with those self-styled our lords ally  
Your fortunes, justlier balanced, scale with scale."

At those high words, we, conscious of ourselves,  
Perused the matting; then an officer  
Rose up, and read the statutes, such as these:  
Not for three years to correspond with home;  
Not for three years to cross the liberties:  
Not for three years to speak with any men;  
And many more, which hastily subscribed,  
We enter'd on the boards: and "Now," she cried,  
"Ye are green wood, see ye warp not. Look, our  
hall!

Our statues!—not of those that men desire,  
Sleek Odalises, or oracles of mode,  
Nor stunted squaws of West or East; but she  
That taught the Sabine how to rule, and she  
The foundress of the Babylonian wall,  
The Carian Artemisia strong in war,  
The Rhodope, that built the pyramid,  
Clelia, Cornelia, and the Palmyrene  
That fought Aurelian, and the Roman brows  
Of Agrippina. Dwell with these and lose  
Convention, since to look on noble forms  
Makes noble thro' the sensuous organism  
That which is higher. O lift your natures up:  
Embrace our aims: work out your freedom. Girls,  
Knowledge is now no more a fountain seal'd:  
Drink deep, until the habits of the slave,  
The sins of emptiness, gossip and spite  
And slander, die. Better not be at all  
Than not be noble. Leave us: you may go:  
To-day the Lady Psyche will harangue  
The fresh arrivals of the week before;  
For they press in from all the provinces,  
And fill the hive."

She spoke, and bowing waved  
Dismissal: back again we crost the court  
To Lady Psyche's: as we enter'd in,  
There sat along the forms, like morning doves  
That sun their milky bosoms on the thatch,  
A patient range of pupils; she herself  
Erect behind a desk of satin-wood,  
A quick brunette, well-moulded, falcon-eyed,  
And on the hither side, or so she look'd,  
Of twenty summers. At her left, a child,  
In shining draperies, headed like a star,  
Her maiden babe, a double April old,  
Aglata slept. We sat: the Lady glanced:  
Then Florian, but no livelier than the dame  
That whisper'd "Asses' ears" among the sedge,  
"My sister." "Comely too by all that's fair,"  
Said Cyril. "O hush, hush!" and she began.

"This world was once a fluid haze of light,  
Till toward the centre set the starry tides,  
And eddied into suns, that wheeling cast  
The planets: then the monster, then the man;  
Tattoo'd or woaded, winter-clad in skins,  
Raw from the prime, and crushing down his mate:  
As yet we find in barbarous isles, and here  
Among the lowest."

Thereupon she took  
A bird's-eye view of all the ungracious past;  
Glanced at the legendary Amazon  
As emblematic of a nobler age;  
Appraised the Lycian custom, spoke of those  
That lay at wine with Lar and Lucumo;  
Ran down the Persian, Grecian, Roman lines  
Of empire, and the woman's state in each,  
How far from just; till, warming with her theme,

She flumin'd out her scorn of laws Salique  
And little-footed China, touch'd on Mahomet  
With much contempt, and came to chivalry:  
When some respect, however slight, was paid  
To woman, superstition all awry:  
However then commenced the dawn: a beam  
Had slanted forward, falling in a land  
Of promise; fruit would follow. Deep, indeed,  
Their debt of thanks to her who first had dared  
To leap the rotten pales of prejudice,  
Disyoke their necks from custom, and assert  
None lordlier than themselves but that which made  
Woman and man. She had founded; they must build.  
Here might they learn whatever men were taught:  
Let them not fear: some said their heads were less:  
Some men's were small; not they the least of men;  
For often fineness compensated size:  
Besides the brain was like the hand, and grew  
With using; thence the man's, if more, was more;  
He took advantage of his strength to be  
First in the field: some ages had been lost;  
But woman ripen'd earlier, and her life  
Was longer; and albeit their glorious names  
Were fewer, scatter'd stars, yet since in truth  
The highest is the measure of the man,  
And not the Kaffir, Hottentot, Malay,  
Nor those horn-handed breakers of the glebe,  
But Homer, Plato, Verulam; even so  
With woman: and in arts of government  
Elizabeth and others; arts of war  
The peasant Joan and others; arts of grace  
Sappho and others vied with any man:  
And, last not least, she who had left her place,  
And bow'd her state to them, that they might grow  
To use and power on this Oasis, lapt  
In the arms of leisure, sacred from the blight  
Of ancient influence and scorn."

At last  
She rose upon a wind of prophecy  
Dilating on the future; "everywhere  
Two heads in council, two beside the hearth,  
Two in the tangled business of the world,  
Two in the liberal offices of life,  
Two plummetts dropt for one to sound the abyss  
Of science, and the secrets of the mind:  
Musician, painter, sculptor, critic, more:  
And everywhere the broad and bounteous Earth  
Should bear a double growth of those rare souls,  
Poets, whose thoughts enrich the blood of the world."

She ended here, and beckon'd us: the rest  
Parted; and, glowing full-faced welcome, she  
Began to address us, and was moving on  
In gratulation, till as when a boat  
Tacks, and the slacker'd sail flaps, all her voice  
Faltering and fluttering in her throat, she cried,  
"My brother!" "Well, my sister." "O," she said,  
"What do you here? and in this dress? and these?  
Why who are these? a wolf within the fold!  
A pack of wolves! the Lord be gracious to me!  
A plot, a plot, a plot to ruin all!"  
"No plot, no plot," he answer'd. "Wretched boy,  
How saw you not the inscription on the gate,  
LET NO MAN ENTER IN ON PAIN OF DEATH?"  
"And if I had," he answer'd, "who could think  
The softer Adams of your Academe,  
O sister, Sirens tho' they be, were such  
As chanted on the blanching bones of men?"  
"But you will find it otherwise," she said.  
"You jest: ill jesting with edge-tools I my vow  
Binds me to speak, and O that iron will,  
That axelike edge unturnable, our Head,  
The Princess." "Well then, Psyche, take my life,  
And nail me like a weasel on a grauge  
For warning: bury me beside the gate,  
And cut this epitaph above my bones;  
*Here lies a brother by a sister slain,  
All for the common good of womankind.*"

"Let me die too," said Cyril, "having seen  
And heard the Lady Psyche."

I struck in:  
"Albeit so mask'd, Madam, I love the truth;  
Receive it; and in me behold the Prince  
Your countryman, affianced years ago  
To the Lady Ida: here, for here she was,  
And thus (what other way was left?) I came."  
"O Sir, O Prince, I have no country; none;  
If any, this; but none. Whate'er I was  
Disrooted, what I am is grafted here.  
Affianced, Sir? love-whispers may not breathe  
Within this vestal limit, and how should I,  
Who am not mine, say, live: the thunderbolt  
Hangs silent; but prepare: I speak; it falls."  
"Yet pause," I said: "for that inscription there,  
I think no more of deadly lurks therein,  
Than in a clapper clapping in a garth,  
To scare the fowl from fruit: if more there be,  
If more and acted on, what follows? war;  
Your own work marr'd: for this your Academe,  
Whichever side be Victor, in the halloo  
Will topple to the trumpet down, and pass  
With all fair theories only made to gild  
A stormless summer." "Let the Princess judge  
Of that," she said: "farewell, Sir—and to you.  
I shudder at the sequel, but I go."

"Are you that Lady Psyche," I rejoind'd,  
"The fifth in line from that old Florian,  
Yet hangs his portrait in my father's hall  
(The gaunt old Baron with his beetle brow  
Sun-shaded in the heat of dusty fights)  
As he bestrode my Grandsire, when he fell,  
And all else fled: we point to it, and we say,  
The loyal warmth of Florian is not cold,  
But branches current yet in kindred veins."  
"Are you that Psyche," Florian added, "she  
With whom I sang about the morning hills,  
Flung ball, flew kite, and raced the purple fly,  
And snared the squirrel of the glen? are you  
That Psyche, wont to bind my throbbing brow,  
To smooth my pillow, mix the foaming draught  
Of fever, tell me pleasant tales, and read  
My sickness down to happy dreams? are you  
That brother-sister Psyche, both in one?  
You were that Psyche, but what are you now?"  
"You are that Psyche," Cyril said, "for whom  
I would be that forever which I seem,  
Woman, if I might sit beside your feet,  
And glean your scatter'd sapience."

Then once more,  
"Are you that Lady Psyche," I began,  
"That on her bridal morn before she past  
From all her old companions, when the king  
Kiss'd her pale cheek, declared that ancient ties  
Would still be dear beyond the southern hills;  
That were there any of our people there  
In want or peril, there was one to hear  
And help them to: look! for such are these and I."  
"Are you that Psyche," Florian ask'd, "to whom,  
In gentler days, your arrow-wounded fawn  
Came flying while you sat beside the well?  
The creature laid his muzzle on your lap,  
And sobb'd, and you sobb'd with it, and the blood  
Was sprinkled on your kirtle, and you wept.  
That was fawn's blood, not brother's, yet you wept.  
O by the bright head of my little niece,  
You were that Psyche, and what are you now?"  
"You are that Psyche," Cyril said again,  
"The mother of the sweetest little maid,  
That ever crowd'd for kisses."

"Out upon it!"  
She answer'd, "peace! and why should I not play  
The Spartan Mother with emotion, be  
The Lucius Junius Brutus of my kind?  
If in you call great: he for the common weal,  
The fading politics of mortal Rome,

As I might slay this child, if good need were,  
Slew both his sons: and I, shall I, on whom  
The secular emancipation turns  
Of half this world, be swerved from right to save  
A prince, a brother? a little will I yield.  
Best so, perchance, for us, and well for you.  
O hard, when love and duty clash! I fear  
My conscience will not count me fleckless; yet—  
Hear my conditions: promise (otherwise  
You perish) as you came to slip away,  
To-day, to-morrow, soon: it shall be said,  
These women are too barbarous, would not learn:  
They fled, who might have shamed us: promise, all."

What could we else, we promised each; and she,  
Like some wild creature newly caged, commenced  
A to-and-fro, so pacing till she paused  
By Florian; holding out her lily arms  
Took both his hands, and smiling faintly said:  
"I knew you at the first; tho' you have grown  
You scarce have alter'd: I am sad and glad  
To see you, Florian. I give thee to death,  
My brother! it was duty spoke, not I.  
My needful seeming harshness, pardon it.  
Our mother, is she well?"

With that she kiss'd  
His forehead, then, a moment after, clung  
About him, and betwixt them blossom'd up  
From out a common vein of memory  
Sweet household talk, and phrases of the hearth,  
And far allusion, till the gracious dews  
Began to glisten and to fall: and while  
They stood, so rapt, we gazing, came a voice,  
"I brought a message here from Lady Blanche."  
Back started she, and turning round we saw  
The Lady Blanche's daughter where she stood,  
Melissa, with her hand upon the lock.  
A rosy blonde, and in a college gown,  
That clad her like an April daffodily  
(Her mother's color) with her lips apart,  
And all her thoughts as fair within her eyes,  
As bottom agates seen to wave and float  
In crystal currents of clear morning seas.

So stood that same fair creature at the door.  
Then Lady Psyche, "Ah—Melissa—you!  
You heard us?" and Melissa, "O pardon me!  
I heard, I could not help it, did not wish:  
But, dearest Lady, pray you fear me not,  
Nor think I bear that heart within my breast,  
To give three gallant gentlemen to death."  
"I trust you," said the other, "for we two  
Were always friends, none closer, elm and vine:  
But yet your mother's jealous temperament—  
Let not your prudence, dearest, drowse, or prove  
The Danaid of a leaky vase, for fear  
This whole foundation ruin, and I lose  
My honor, these their lives." "Ah, fear me not,"  
Replied Melissa; "no—I would not tell,  
No, not for all Aspasia's cleverness,  
No, not to answer, Madam, all those hard things  
That Sheba came to ask of Solomon."  
"Be it so," the other, "that we still may lead  
The new light up, and culminate in peace,  
For Solomon may come to Sheba yet."  
Said Cyril, "Madam, he the wisest man  
Feasted the woman wisest then, in halls  
Of Lebanonian cedar: nor should you  
(Tho' Madam you should answer, we would ask)  
Less welcome find among us, if you came  
Among us, debtors for our lives to you,  
Myself for something more." He said not what,  
But "Thanks," she answer'd, "go: we have been  
too long  
Together: keep your hoods about the face;  
They do so that affect abstraction here.  
Speak little: mix not with the rest; and hold  
Your promise: all, I trust, may yet be well."

We turn'd to go, but Cyril took the child,  
And held her round the knees against his waist,  
And blew the swoll'n cheek of a trumpeter,  
While Psyche watch'd them, smiling, and the child  
Push'd her flat hand against his face and laugh'd;  
And thus our conference closed.

And then we strolled  
For half the day thro' stately theatres  
Bench'd crescent-wise. In each we sat, we heard  
The grave Professor. On the lecture slate  
The circle rounded under female hands  
With flawless demonstration: follow'd then  
A classic lecture, rich in sentiment,  
With scraps of thunderous Epic filled out  
By violet-hooded Doctors, elegies  
And quoted odes, and jewels five-words-long  
That on the stretch'd forefinger of all Time  
Sparkle forever: then we dipt in all  
That treats of whatsoever is, the state,  
The total chronicles of man, the mind,  
The morals, something of the frame, the rock,  
The star, the bird, the fish, the shell, the flower,  
Electric, chemic laws, and all the rest,  
And whatsoever can be taught and known;  
Till like three horses that have broken fence,  
And glutted all night long breast-deep in corn,  
We issued gorged with knowledge, and I spoke:  
"Why, Sirs, they do all this as well as we."  
"They hunt old trails," said Cyril, "very well;  
But when did woman ever yet invent?"  
"Ungracious!" answer'd Florian, "have you learnt  
No more from Psyche's lecture, you that talk'd  
The trash that made me sick, and almost sad?"  
"O trash," he said, "but with a kernel in it.  
Should I not call her wise, who made me wise?  
And learnt? I learnt more from her in a flash,  
Than if my brainpan were an empty hull,  
And every Muse tumbled a science in.  
A thousand hearts lie fallow in these halls,  
And round these halls a thousand baby loves  
Fly twanging headless arrows at the hearts,  
Whence follows many a vacant pang: but O  
With me, Sir, enter'd in the bigger boy,  
The Head of all the golden-shafted firm,  
The long-limb'd lad that had a Psyche too;  
He cleft me thro' the stomacher: and now  
What think you of it, Florian? do I chase  
The substance or the shadow? will it hold?  
I have no sorcerer's malison on me,  
No ghostly hauntings like his Highness. I  
Flatter myself that always everywhere  
I know the substance when I see it. Well,  
Are castles shadows? Three of them? Is she  
The sweet proprietress a shadow? If not,  
Shall those three castles patch my tatter'd coat?  
For dear are those three castles to my wants,  
And dear is sister Psyche to my heart,  
And two dear things are one of double worth,  
And much I might have said, but that my zone  
Unmann'd me: then the Doctors! O to hear  
The Doctors! O to watch the thirsty plants  
Imbibing! once or twice I thought to roar,  
To break my chain, to shake my mane: but thou,  
Modulate me, Soul of mincing mimicry!  
Make liquid treble of that bassoon, my throat;  
Abase those eyes that ever loved to meet  
Star-sisters answering under crescent brows;  
Abate the stride, which speaks of man, and loose  
A flying charm of blushes o'er this cheek,  
Where they like swallows coming out of time  
Will wonder why they came; but hark the bell  
For dinner, let us go!"

And in we stream'd  
Among the columns, pacing staid and still  
By twos and threes, till all from end to end  
With beauties every shade of brown and fair,  
In colors gayer than the morning mist,  
The long hall glitter'd like a bed of flowers.

How might a man not wander from his wits  
Pierced thro' with eyes, but that I kept mine own  
Intent on her, who rapt in glorious dreams,  
The second-sight of some Astræan age,  
Sat compass'd with professors: they, the while,  
Discuss'd a doubt and tost it to and fro:  
A clamor thicken'd, mixt with inmost terms  
Of art and science: Lady Blanche alone  
Of faded form and haughtiest lineaments,  
With all her Autumn tresses falsely brown,  
Shot sidelong daggers at us, a tiger-cat  
In act to spring.

At last a solemn grace  
Concluded, and we sought the gardens: there  
One walk'd reciting by herself, and one  
In this hand held a volume as to read,  
And smoothed a petted peacock down with that:  
Some to a low song oar'd a shallop by,  
Or under arches of the marble bridge  
Hung, shadow'd from the heat: some hid and sought  
In the orange thickets: others tost a ball  
Above the fountain-jets, and back again  
With laughter: others lay about the lawns,  
Of the older sort, and murmur'd that their May  
Was passing: what was learning unto them?  
They wish'd to marry; they could rule a house:  
Men hated learned women: but we three  
Sat muffled like the Fates; and often came  
Melissa hitting all we saw with shafts  
Of gentle satire, kin to charity,  
That harm'd not: then day droopt; the chapel bells  
Call'd us: we left the walks; we mixt with those  
Six hundred maidens clad in purest white,  
Before two streams of light from wall to wall,  
While the great organ almost burst his pipes,  
Groaning for power, and rolling thro' the court  
A long melodious thunder to the sound  
Of solemn psalms, and silver litanies,  
The work of Ida, to call down from Heaven  
A blessing on her labors for the world.

Sweet and low, sweet and low,  
Wind of the western sea,  
Low, low, breathe and blow,  
Wind of the western sea!  
Over the rolling waters go,  
Come from the dying moon, and blow,  
Blow him again to me;  
While my little one, while my pretty one, sleeps.

Sleep and rest, sleep and rest,  
Father will come to thee soon;  
Rest, rest, on mother's breast,  
Father will come to thee soon;  
Father will come to his babe in the nest,  
Silver sails all out of the west  
Under the silver moon:  
Sleep, my little one, sleep, my pretty one, sleep.

### III.

MORN in the white wake of the morning star  
Came furrowing all the orient into gold.  
We rose, and each by other drest with care  
Descended to the court that lay three parts  
In shadow, but the Muses' heads were touch'd  
Above the darkness from their native East.

There while we stood beside the fount, and watch'd  
Or seem'd to watch the dancing bubble, approach'd  
Melissa, tinged with wan from lack of sleep,  
Or grief, and glowing round her dewy eyes  
The circled Iris of a night of tears;  
"And fly," she cried, "O fly, while yet you may!  
My mother knows:" and when I ask'd her "how,"  
"My fault," she wept, "my fault!" and yet not mine:  
Yet mine in part. O hear me, pardon me.  
My mother, 't is her wont from night to night



To rail at Lady Psyche and her side.  
She says the Princess should have been the Head,  
Herself and Lady Psyche the two arms;  
And so it was agreed when first they came;  
But Lady Psyche was the right hand now,  
And she the left, or not, or seldom used;  
Hers more than half the students, all the love.  
And so last night she fell to canvass you:  
'Her countrywomen! she did not envy her.  
Who ever saw such wild barbarians?  
Girls?—more like men!' and at these words the  
snake,

My secret, seem'd to stir within my breast;  
And O, Sirs, could I help it, but my cheek  
Began to burn and burn, and her lynx eye  
To fix and make me hotter, till she laugh'd:  
'O marvellously modest maiden, you!  
Men! girls, like men! why, if they had been men  
You need not set your thoughts in rubric thus  
For wholesale comment.' Pardon, I am shamed  
That I must needs repeat for my excuse  
What looks so little graceful: 'men' (for still  
My mother went revolving on the word)  
'And so they are,—very like men indeed—  
And with that woman closeted for hours!  
'Why—these—are—men?' I shudder'd: 'and you  
know it.'

Then came these dreadful words out one by one,  
'O ask me nothing,' I said: 'And she knows too,  
And she conceals it.' So my mother clutch'd  
The truth at once, but with no word from me;  
And now thus early risen she goes to inform  
The Princess: Lady Psyche will be crush'd;  
But you may yet be saved, and therefore fly:  
But heal me with your pardon ere your go."

"What pardon, sweet Melissa, for a blush?"  
Said Cyril: "Pale one, blush again: than wear  
Those lilies, better blush our lives away.  
Yet let us breathe for one hour more in Heaven,"  
He added, "lest some classic Angel speak  
In scorn of us, 'they mounted, Ganymedes,  
To tumble, Vulcans, on the second morn.'  
But I will melt this marble into wax  
To yield us farther furlough:" and he went.

Melissa shook her doubtful curls, and thought  
He scarce would prosper. "Tell us," Florian ask'd,  
"How grew this feud betwixt the right and left."  
"O long ago," she said, "betwixt these two  
Division smoulders hidden: 't is my mother,  
Too jealous, often fitful as the wind  
Pent in a crevice: much I bear with her:  
I never knew my father, but she says  
(God help her) she was wedded to a fool;  
And still she rail'd against the state of things.  
She had the care of Lady Ida's youth,  
And from the Queen's decease she brought her up.  
But when your sister came she won the heart  
Of Ida: they were still together, grew  
(For so they said themselves) inoculated;  
Consonant chords that shiver to one note:  
One mind in all things: yet my mother still  
Affirms your Psyche thieved her theories,  
And angled with them for her pupil's love:  
She calls her plagiarist; I know not what:  
But I must go: I dare not tarry," and light,  
As flies the shadow of a bird, she fled.

Then murmur'd Florian, gazing after her:  
"An open-hearted maiden, true and pure.  
If I could love, why this were she: how pretty  
Her blushing was, and how she blush'd again,  
As if to close with Cyril's random wish:  
Not like your Princess cramm'd with erring pride,  
Nor like poor Psyche whom she drags in tow."

"The crane," I said, "may chatter of the crane,  
The dove may murmur of the dove, but I

An eagle clang an eagle to the sphere.  
My princess, O my princess! true she errs,  
But in her own graud way; being herself  
Three times more noble than three-score of men,  
She sees herself in every woman else,  
And so she wears her error like a crown  
To blind the truth and me: for her, and her,  
Hebes are they to hand ambrosia, mix  
The nectar: but—ah she—whe'er she moves  
The Samian Herè rises and she speaks  
A Memnon smitten with the morning Sun."

So saying, from the court we paced, and gain'd  
The terrace ranged along the Northern front,  
And leaning there on those balusters, high  
Above the empurpled champaign, drank the gale  
That blown about the foliage underneath,  
And sated with the innumerable rose,  
Beat balm upon our eyelids. Hither came  
Cyril, and yawning "O hard task," he cried:  
"No fighting shadows here! I forced a way  
Thro' solid opposition crabb'd and gnarl'd.  
Better to clear prime forests, heave and thump  
A league of street in summer solstice down,  
Than hammer at this reverend gentlewoman.  
I knock'd and, bidden, enter'd; found her there  
At point to move, and settled in her eyes  
The green malignant light of coming storm.  
Sir, I was courteous, every phrase well-oil'd,  
As man's could be; yet maiden-meek I pray'd  
Concealment: she demanded who we were,  
And why we came? I fabled nothing fair,  
But, your example pilot, told her all.  
Up went the hush'd amaz of hand and eye.  
But when I dwelt upon your old affiance,  
She answer'd sharply that I talk'd astray.  
I urged the fierce inscription on the gate,  
And our three lives. True—we had limed ourselves,  
With open eyes, and we must take the chance.  
But such extremes, I told her, well might harm  
The woman's cause. 'Not more than now,' she  
said,

'So puzzled as it is with favoritism.'  
I tried the mother's heart. Shame might befall  
Melissa, knowing, saying not she knew:  
Her answer was, 'Leave me to deal with that.'  
I spoke of war to come and many deaths,  
And she replied, her duty was to speak,  
And duty duty, clear of consequences.  
I grew discouraged, Sir, but since I knew  
No rock so hard but that a little wave  
May beat admission in a thousand years,  
I recommenced: 'Decide not ere you pause.  
I find you here but in the second place,  
Some say the third—the authentic foudness you.  
I offer boldly: we will seat you highest:  
Wink at our advent: help my prince to gain  
His rightful bride, and here I promise you  
Some palace in our land, where you shall reign  
The head and heart of all our fair she-world,  
And your great name flow on with broadening time  
Forever.' Well, she balanced this a little,  
And told me she would answer us to-day,  
Meantime be mute: thus much, nor more I gain'd."

He ceasing, came a message from the Head.  
"That afternoon the Princess rode to take  
The dip of certain strata to the North.  
Would we go with her? we should find the land  
Worth seeing; and the river made a fall  
Out yonder;" then she pointed on to where  
A double hill ran up his furrowy forks  
Beyond the thick-leaved platans of the vale.

Agreed to, this, the day fled on thro' all  
Its range of duties to the appointed hour.  
Then summon'd to the porch we went. She stood  
Among her maidens, higher by the head,

Her back against a pillar, her foot on one  
Of those tame leopards. Kittenlike he roll'd  
And paw'd about her sandal. I drew near:  
I gazed. On a sudden my strange seizure came  
Upon me, the weird vision of our house:  
The Princess Ida seem'd a hollow show,  
Her gay-furr'd cats a painted fantasy,  
Her college and her maidens, empty masks,  
And I myself the shadow of a dream,  
For all things were and were not. Yet I felt  
My heart beat thick with passion and with awe:  
Then from my breast the involuntary sigh  
Broke, as she smote me with the light of eyes  
That lent my knee desire to kneel, and shook  
My pulses, till to horse we got, and so  
Went forth in long retinue following up  
The river as it narrow'd to the hills.

I rode beside her and to me she said:  
"O friend, we trust that you esteem'd us not  
Too harsh to your companion yester-morn;  
Unwillingly we spake." "No—not to her,"  
I answer'd, "but to one of whom we spake  
Your Highness might have seem'd the thing you say."  
"Again?" she cried, "are you ambassadors  
From him to me? We give you, being strange,  
A license: speak, and let the topic die."

I stammer'd that I knew him—could have wish'd—  
"Our king expects—was there no precontract?  
There is no truer-hearted—ah, you seem  
All he prefigured, and he could not see  
The bird of passage flying south but long'd  
To follow: surely, if your Highness keep  
Your purport, you will shock him ev'n to death,  
Or baser courses, children of despair."

"Poor boy," she said, "can he not read—no  
books?"

Quoit, tennis, ball—no games? nor deals in that  
Which men delight in, martial exercise?  
To nurse a blind ideal like a girl,  
Methinks he seems no better than a girl;  
As girls were once, as we ourself have been;  
We had our dreams—perhaps he mixt with them:  
We touch on our dead self, nor shun to do it,  
Being other—since we learnt our meaning here,  
To lift the woman's fall'n divinity,  
Upon an even pedestal with man."

She paused, and added with a haughtier smile:  
"And as to precontracts, we move, my friend,  
At no man's beck, but know ourself and thee,  
O Vashti, noble Vashti! Summon'd out  
She kept her state, and left the drunken king  
To brawl at Shushan underneath the palms."

"Alas your Highness breathes full East," I said,  
"On that which leans to you. I know the Prince,  
I prize his truth: and then how vast a work  
To assail this gray pre-eminence of man!  
You grant me license; might I use it? think,  
Ere half be done perchance your life may fail;  
Then comes the feebler heiress of your plan,  
And takes and ruins all; and thus your pains  
May only make that footprint upon sand  
Which old-recurring waves of prejudice  
Resmooth to nothing: might I dread that you,  
With only Fame for spouse and your great deeds  
For issue, yet may live in vain, and miss,  
Meanwhile, what every woman counts her due,  
Love, children, happiness?"

And she exclaim'd,  
"Peace, you young savage of the Northern wild!  
What! tho' your Prince's love were like a God's,  
Have we not made ourself the sacrifice?  
You are bold indeed: we are not talk'd to thus:  
Yet will we say for children, would they grew,

Like field-flowers everywhere! we like them well:  
But children die; and let me tell you, girl,  
Howe'er you babble, great deeds cannot die:  
They with the sun and moon renew their light  
Forever, blessing those that look on them.  
Children—that men may pluck them from our hearts,  
Kill us with pity, break us with ourselves—  
O—children—there is nothing upon earth  
More miserable than she that has a son  
And sees him err: nor would we work for fame;  
Tho' she perhaps might reap the applause of Great,  
Who learns the one row stro whence afterwards  
May move the world, tho' she herself effect  
But little: wherefore up and act, nor shrink  
For fear our solid aim be dissipated  
By frail successors. Would, indeed, we had been,  
In lieu of many mortal flies, a race  
Of giants living, each, a thousand years,  
That we might see our own work out, and watch  
The sandy footprint harden into stone."

I answer'd nothing, doubtful in myself  
If that strange Poet-princess with her grand  
Imaginations might at all be won.  
And she broke out interpreting my thoughts:

"No doubt we seem a kind of monster to you;  
We are used to that: for women, up till this  
Cramp'd under worse than South-sea-isle taboo,  
Dwarfs of the gynæceum, fail so far  
In high desire, they know not, cannot guess  
How much their welfare is a passion to us.  
If we could give them surer, quicker proof—  
O if our end were less achievable  
By slow approaches, than by single act  
Of immolation, any phase of death,  
We were as prompt to spring against the pikes,  
Or down the fiery gulf as talk of it,  
To compass our dear sisters' liberties."

She bow'd as if to veil a noble tear;  
And up we came to where the river sloped  
To plunge in cataract, shattering on black blocks  
A breath of thunder. O'er it shook the woods,  
And danced the color, and, below, stuck out  
The bones of some vast bulk that lived and roar'd  
Before man was. She gazed awhile and said,  
"As these rude bones to us, are we to her  
That will be." "Dare we dream of that," I ask'd,  
"Which wrought us, as the workman and his work,  
That practice betters?" "How," she cried, "you love  
The metaphysics! read and earn our prize,  
A golden brooch: beneath an emerald plane  
Sits Diotima, teaching him that died  
Of hemlock; our device; wrought to the life;  
She rapt upon her subject, he on her:  
For there are schools for all." "And yet," I said,  
"Methinks I have not found among them all  
One anatomic." "Nay, we thought of that,"  
She answer'd, "but it pleased us not: in truth  
We shudder but to dream our maids should ape  
Those monstrous males that carve the living hound,  
And cram him with the fragments of the grave,  
Or in the dark dissolving human heart,  
And holy secrets of this microcosm,  
Dabbling a shameless hand with shameful jest,  
Encarnalize their spirits: yet we know  
Knowledge is knowledge, and this matter hangs:  
Howbeit ourself, foreseeing casualty,  
Nor willing men should come among us, learnt,  
For many weary moons before we came,  
This craft of healing. Were you sick, ourself  
Would tend upon you. To your question now,  
Which touches on the workman and his work.  
Let there be light and there was light: 't is so:  
For was, and is, and will be, are but is;  
And all creation is one act at once,  
The birth of light: but we that are not all,

As parts, can see but parts, now this, now that,  
And live, perforce, from thought to thought, and  
make

One act a phantom of succession: thus  
Our weakness somehow shapes the shadow, Time;  
But in the shadow will we work, and mould  
The woman to the fuller day."

She spake  
With kindled eyes: we rode a league beyond,  
And, o'er a bridge of pinewood crossing, came  
On flowery levels underneath the crag,  
Full of all beauty. "O how sweet," I said,  
(For I was half-oblivious of my mask.)  
"To linger here with one that lov'd us." "Yea,"  
She answer'd, "or with fair philosophies  
That lift the fancy; for indeed these fields  
Are lovely, lovelier not the Elysian lawns,  
Where paced the Demigods of old, and saw  
The soft white vapor streak the crowned towers  
Built to the Sun:" then, turning to her maids,  
"Pitch our pavilion here upon the sward;  
Lay out the viands." At the word, they raised  
A tent of satin, elaborately wrought  
With fair Corinna's triumph; here she stood,  
Engirt with many a florid maiden-cheek,  
The woman-conqueror: woman-conquer'd there  
The bearded Victor of ten-thousand hymns,  
And all the men mourn'd at his side: but we  
Set forth to climb; yea, climbing, Cyril kept  
With Psyche, with Melissa Florian, I  
With mine affianced. Many a little hand  
Glanced like a touch of sunshine on the rocks,  
Many a light foot shone like a jewel set  
In the dark crag: and then we turn'd, we wound  
About the cliffs, the corpses, out and in,  
Hammering and clinking, chattering stony names  
Of shale and hornblende, rag and trap and tuff,  
Amygdaloid and trachyte, till the Sun  
Grew broader toward his death and fell, and all  
The rosy heights came out above the lawns.

The splendor falls on castle walls  
And snowy summits old in story:  
The long light shakes across the lakes  
And the wild cataract leaps in glory.  
Blow, bugle, blow, set the wild echoes flying,  
Blow, bugle; answer, echoes, dying, dying, dying.

O hark, O hear! how thin and clear,  
And thinner, clearer, farther going!  
O sweet and far from cliff and scar  
The horns of Elmland faintly blowing!  
Blow, let us hear the purple glens replying:  
Blow, bugle; answer, echoes, dying, dying, dying.

O love, they die in yon rich sky,  
They faint on hill or field or river:  
Our echoes roll from soul to soul,  
And grow forever and forever.  
Blow, bugle, blow, set the wild echoes flying,  
And answer, echoes, answer, dying, dying, dying.

## IV.

"There sinks the nebulous star we call the Sun,  
If that hypothesis of theirs be sound,"  
Said Ida; "let us down and rest:" and we  
Down from the lean and wrinkled precipices,  
By every coppice-feather'd chasm and cleft,  
Dropt thro' the ambrosial gloom to where below  
No bigger than a glow-worm shone the tent  
Lamp-lit from the inner. Once she lean'd on me,  
Descending; once or twice she lent her hand,  
And blissful palpitations in the blood,  
Stirring a sudden transport rose and fell.

But when we planted level feet, and dipt  
Beneath the satin dome and enter'd in,

There leaning deep in broider'd down we sank  
Our elbows: on a tripod in the midst  
A fragrant flame rose, and before us glow'd  
Fruit, blossom, viand, amber wine, and sang.

Then she, "Let some one sing to us: lightlier  
move  
The minutes fledged with music:" and a maid,  
Of those beside her, smote her harp, and sang.

"Tears, idle tears, I know not what they mean,  
Tears from the depth of some divine despair  
Rise in the heart, and gather to the eyes,  
In looking on the happy Autumn-fields,  
And thinking of the days that are no more.

"Fresh as the first beam glittering on a sail,  
That brings our friends up from the underworld,  
Sad as the last which reddens over one  
That sinks with all we love below the verge;  
So sad, so fresh, the days that are no more.

"Ah, sad and strange as in dark summer dawns  
The earliest pipe of half-awaken'd birds  
To dying ears, when unto dying eyes  
The casement slowly grows a glimmering square;  
So sad, so strange, the days that are no more.

"Dear as remember'd kisses after death,  
And sweet as those by hopeless fancy feign'd  
On lips that are for others; deep as love,  
Deep as first love, and wild with all regret;  
O Death in Life, the days that are no more."

She ended with such passion that the tear,  
She sang of, shook and fell, an erring pearl  
Lost in her bosom: but with some disdain  
Answer'd the Princess: "If indeed there haunt  
About the moulder'd lodges of the Past  
So sweet a voice and vague, fatal to men,  
Well needs it we should cram our ears with wool  
And so pace by: but thine are fancies hatch'd  
In silken-folded idleness; nor is it  
Wiser to weep a true occasion lost,  
But trim our sails, and let old by-gones be,  
While down the streams that float us each and all  
To the issue, goes, like glittering bergs of ice,  
Throne after throne, and molten on the waste  
Becomes a cloud: for all things serve their time  
Toward that great year of equal nights and rights,  
Nor would I fight with iron laws, in the end  
Found golden: let the past be past; let be  
Their cancell'd Babels: tho' the rough kex break  
The starr'd mosaic, and the wild goat hang  
Upon the shaft, and the wild fig-tree split  
Their monstrous idols, care not while we hear  
A trumpet in the distance pealing news  
Of better, and Hope, a poisoning eagle, burns  
Above the unrisen morrow:" then to me,  
"Know you no song of your own land," she said,  
"Not such as moans about the retrospect,  
But deals with the other distance and the hues  
Of promise; not a death's-head at the wine."

Then I remember'd one myself had made,  
What time I watch'd the swallow winging south  
From mine own land, part made long since, and  
part  
Now while I sang, and maidenlike as far  
As I could ape their treble, did I sing.

"O Swallow, Swallow, flying, flying South,  
Fly to her, and fall upon her gilded eaves,  
And tell her, tell her what I tell to thee.

"O tell her, Swallow, thou that knowest each,  
That bright and fierce and fickle is the South,  
And dark and true and tender is the North.

"O Swallow, Swallow, if I could follow and light  
Upon her lattice, I would pipe and trill,  
And cheep and twitter twenty million loves.

"O were I thou that she might take me in,  
And lay me on her bosom, and her heart  
Would rock the snowy cradle till I died.

"Why lingereth she to clothe her heart with love,  
Delaying as the tender ash delays  
To clothe herself, when all the woods are green ?

"O tell her, Swallow, that thy brood is flown :  
Say to her, I do but wanton in the South,  
But in the North long since my nest is made.

"O tell her, brief is life, but love is long,  
And brief the sun of summer in the North,  
And brief the moon of beauty in the South.

"O Swallow, flying from the golden woods,  
Fly to her, and pipe and woo her, and make her  
mine,  
And tell her, tell her, that I follow thee."

I ceased, and all the ladies, each at each,  
Like the Ithacensian suitors in old time,  
Stared with great eyes, and laugh'd with alien lips,  
And knew not what they meant; but still my voice  
Rang false: but smiling, "Not for thee," she said,  
"O Bulbul, any rose of Gulistan  
Shall burst her veil: marsh-divers, rather, maid,  
Shall croak thee sister, or the meadow-crake  
Grate her harsh kindred in the grass: and this  
A mere love poem! O for such, my friend,  
We hold them slight: they mind us of the time  
When we made bricks in Egypt. Knaves are men,  
That lute and flute fantastic tenderness,  
And dress the victim to the offering up,  
And paint the gates of Hell with Paradise,  
And play the slave to gain the tyranny.  
Poor soul! I had a maid of honor once;  
She wept her true eyes blind for such a one,  
A rogue of canzonets and serenades.  
I loved her. Peace be with her. She is dead.  
So they blaspheme the muse! but great is song  
Used to great ends: ourself have often tried  
Valkyrian hymns, or into rhythm have dash'd  
The passion of the prophetic; for song  
Is due unto freedom, force and growth  
Of spirit, than to junketing and love.  
Love is it? Would this same mock-love, and this  
Mock-Hymen were laid up like winter bats,  
Till all men grew to rate us at our worth,  
Not vassals to be beat, nor pretty babes  
To be dandled, no, but living wills, and sphered  
Whole in ourselves and owed to none. Enough!  
But now to leaveen play with profit, you,  
Know you no song, the true growth of your soil,  
That gives the manners of your countrywomen?"

She spoke and turn'd her sumptuous head with  
eyes  
Of shining expectation fixt on mine.  
Then while I dragg'd my brains for such a song,  
Cyril, with whom the bell-mouth'd flask had wrought,  
Or master'd by the sense of sport, began  
To troll a careless, careless tavern-catch  
Of Moll and Meg, and strange experiences  
Unmeet for ladies. Florian nodded at him,  
I frowning; Psyche flush'd and wann'd and shook;  
The lilylike Melissa droop'd her brows;  
"Forbear," the Princess cried; "Forbear, Sir," I;  
And heate'd thro' and thro' with wrath and love,  
I smote him on the breast; he started up;  
There rose a shriek as of a city sack'd;  
Melissa clamor'd, "Flee the death;" "To horse,"  
Said Ida; "home! to horse!" and fled, as flies

A troop of snowy doves athwart the dnsk,  
When some one batters at the dovecote doors,  
Disorderly the women. Alone I stood  
With Florian, cursing Cyril, vext at heart,  
In the pavilion: there like parting hopes  
I heard them passing from me: hoof by hoof,  
And every hoof a knell to my desires,  
Clang'd on the bridge; and then another shriek,  
"The Head, the Head, the Princess, O the Head!"  
For blind with rage she miss'd the plank, and roll'd  
In the river. Out I sprang from glow to gloom:  
There whirl'd her white robe like a blossom'd branch  
Rapt to the horrible fall: a glance I gave,  
No more; but woman-vested as I was  
Plunged; and the flood drew; yet I caught her:  
then

Oaring one arm, and bearing in my left  
The weight of all the hopes of half the world,  
Strove to buffet to land in vain. A tree  
Was half-disrooted from his place and stoop'd  
To drench his dark locks in the gurgling wave  
Mid-channel. Right on this we drove and caught,  
And grasping down the boughs I gain'd the shore.

There stood her maidens glimmeringly group'd  
In the hollow bank. One reaching forward drew  
My burthen from mine arms; they cried, "She  
lives!"

They bore her back into the tent; but I,  
So much a kind of shame within me wrought,  
Not yet endured to meet her opening eyes,  
Nor found my friends; but push'd alone on foot  
(For since her horse was lost I left her mine)  
Across the woods, and less from Indian craft  
Than beelike instinct biveward, found at length  
The garden portals. Two great statues, Art  
And Science, Caryatids, lifted up  
A weight of emblem, and betwixt were valves  
Of open-work in which the hunter rued  
His rash intrusion, manlike, but his brows  
Had sprouted, and the branches thereupon  
Spread out at top, and grimly spiked the gates.

A little space was left between the horns,  
Thro' which I clamber'd o'er at top with pain,  
Dropt on the sward, and up the linden walks,  
And, tost on thoughts that changed from hue to hue,  
Now poring on the glow-worm, now the star,  
I paced the terrace till the bear had wheel'd  
Thro' a great arc his seven slow suns.

A step  
Of lightest echo, then a loftier form  
Than female, moving thro' the uncertain gloom,  
Disturb'd me with the doubt "if this were she,"  
But it was Florian. "Hist, O hist," he said,  
"They seek us: out so late is out of rules.  
Moreover 'Seize the strangers' is the cry.  
How came you here?" I told him: "I," said he,  
"Last of the train, a moral leper, I,  
To whom none spake, half-sick at heart, return'd,  
Arriving all confused among the rest  
With hooded brows I crept into the hall,  
And, couch'd behind a Judith, underneath  
The head of Holofernes peep'd and saw.  
Girl after girl was call'd to trial: each  
Disclaim'd all knowledge of us: last of all,  
Melissa: trust me, Sir, I pitied her.  
She, question'd if she knew us men, at first  
Was silent; closer prest, denied it not:  
And then, demanded if her mother knew,  
Or Psyche, she affirm'd not, or denied:  
From whence the Royal mind, familiar with her,  
Easily gather'd either guilt. She sent  
For Psyche, but she was not there; she call'd  
For Psyche's child to cast it from the doors;  
She sent for Blanche to accuse her face to face:  
And I slept out: but whither will you now?  
And where are Psyche, Cyril? both are fled:

What, if together? that were not so well.  
Would rather we had never come! I dread  
His wildness, and the chances of the dark."

"And yet," I said, "you wrong him more than I  
That struck him: this is proper to the clown,  
Tho' smock'd, or furr'd and purpled, still the clown,  
To harm the thing that trusts him, and to shame  
That which he says he loves: for Cyril, howe'er  
He deal in frolic, as to-night—the song  
Might have been worse and sinn'd in grosser lips  
Beyond all pardon—as it is, I hold  
These flashes on the surface are not he.  
He has a solid base of temperament:  
But as the water-lily starts and slides  
Upon the level in little puffs of wind,  
Tho' anchor'd to the bottom, such is he."

Scarce had I ceased when from a tamarisk near  
Two Proctors leapt upon us, crying, "Names,"  
He, standing still, was clutch'd; but I began  
To thrid the musky-circled mazes, wind  
And double in and out the boles, and race  
By all the fountains: fleet I was of foot:  
Before me shower'd the rose in flakes; behind  
I heard the puff'd pursuer; at mine ear  
Bubbled the nightingale and heeded not,  
And secret laughter tickled all my soul.  
At last I hook'd my ankle in a vine,  
That claspt the feet of a Mnemosyne,  
And falling on my face was caught and known.

They haled us to the Princess where she sat  
High in the hall: above her droop'd a lamp,  
And made the single jewel on her brow  
Burn like the mystic fire on a mast-head,  
Prophet of storm: a handmaid on each side  
Bow'd toward her, combing out her long black hair  
Damp from the river; and close behind her stood  
Eight daughters of the plough, stronger than men,  
Huge women blowz'd with health, and wind, and  
rain,  
And labor. Each was like a Druid rock;  
Or like a spire of land that stands apart  
Cleft from the main, and wall'd about with mews.

Then, as we came, the crowd dividing clove  
An advent to the throne; and there-beside,  
Half-naked, as if caught at once from bed  
And tumbled on the purple footcloth, lay  
The lily-shining child; and on the left,  
Bow'd on her palms and folded up from wrong,  
Her round white shoulder shaken with her sobs,  
Melissa knelt; but Lady Blanche erect  
Stood up and spake, an affluent orator.

"It was not thus, O Princess, in old days:  
You prized my counsel, lived upon my lips:  
I led you then to all the Castalies;  
I fed you with the milk of every Muse;  
I loved you like this kneeler, and you me  
Your second mother: those were gracious times.  
Then came your new friend: you began to change—  
I saw it and grieved—to slacken and to cool;  
Till taken with her seeming openness  
You turned your warmer currents all to her,  
To me you froze: this was my need for all.  
Yet I bore up in part from ancient love,  
And partly that I hoped to win you back,  
And partly conscious of my own deserts,  
And partly that you were my civil head,  
And chiefly you were born for something great,  
In which I might your fellow-worker be,  
When time should serve; and thus a noble scheme  
Grew up from seed we two long since had sown;  
In us true growth, in her a Jonah's gourd,  
Up in one night and due to sudden sun:  
We took this palace; but even from the first

You stood in your own light and darken'd mine.  
What student came but that you planed her path  
To Lady Psyche, younger, not so wise,  
A foreigner, and I your countrywoman,  
I your old friend and tried, she new in all?  
But still her lists were swell'd and mine were lean;  
Yet I bore up in hope she would be known:  
Then came these wolves: they knew her: they en-  
dured,  
Long-closeted with her the yester-morn,  
To tell her what they were, and she to hear:  
And me none told: not less to an eye like mine,  
A lidless watcher of the public weal,  
Last night, their mask was patent, and my foot  
Was to you: but I thought again: I fear'd  
To meet a cold 'We thank you, we shall hear of it  
From Lady Psyche: you had gone to her,  
She told, perforce; and winning easy grace,  
No doubt, for slight delay, remain'd among us  
In our young nursery still unknown, the stem  
Less grain than touchwood, while my honest heat  
Were all miscounted as malignant haste  
To push my rival out of place and power.  
But public use required she should be known;  
And since my oath was ta'en for public use,  
I broke the letter of it to keep the sense.  
I spoke not then at first, but watch'd them well,  
Saw that they kept apart, no mischief done;  
And yet this day (tho' you should hate me for it)  
I came to tell you: found that you had gone,  
Ridd'n to the hills, she likewise: now, I thought,  
That surely she will speak; if not, then I:  
Did she? These monsters blazon'd what they were,  
According to the coarseness of their kind,  
For thus I hear; and known at last (my work)  
And full of cowardice and guilty shame,  
I grant in her some sense of shame, she flies;  
And I remain on whom to wreak your rage,  
I, that have lent my life to build up yours,  
That have wasted here health, wealth, and time,  
And talents, I—you know it—I will not boast:  
Dismiss me, and I prophesy your plan,  
Divorced from my experience, will be chaff  
For every gust of chance, and men will say  
We did not know the real light, but chased  
The wisp that flickers where no foot can tread."

She ceased: the Princess answer'd coldly "Good:  
Your oath is broken: we dismiss you: go.  
For this lost lamb (she pointed to the child)  
Our mind is changed: we take it to ourself."

Thereat the Lady stretch'd a vulture throat,  
And shot from crooked lips a haggard smile.  
"The plan was mine. I built the nest," she said,  
"To hatch the cuckoo. Rise!" and stoop'd to updrag  
Melissa: she, half on her mother propt,  
Half-drooping from her, turn'd her face, and cast  
A liquid look on Ida, full of prayer,  
Which melted Florian's fancy as she hung,  
A Niobean daughter, one arm out,  
Appealing to the bolts of Heaven; and while  
We gazed upon her came a little stir  
About the doors, and on a sudden rush'd  
Among us, out of breath, as one pursued,  
A woman-post in flying raiment. Fear  
Stared in her eyes, and chalk'd her face, and wing'd  
Her transit to the throne, whereby she fell  
Delivering seal'd despatches which the Head  
Took half-amazed, and in her lion's mood  
Tore open, silent we with blind surmise  
Regarding, while she read, till over brow  
And cheek and bosom brake the wrathful bloom  
As of some fire against a stormy cloud,  
When the wild peasant rights himself, the rick  
Flames, and his anger reddens in the heavens;  
For anger most it seem'd, while now her breast,  
Beaten with some great passion at her heart,

Palpitated, her hand shook, and we heard  
 In the dead hush the papers that she held  
 Rattle: at once the lost lamb at her feet  
 Sent out a bitter bleating for its dam;  
 The plaintive cry jarr'd on her ire; she crush'd  
 The scrolls together, made a sudden turn  
 As if to speak, but, utterance failing her,  
 She whirl'd them on to me, as who should say  
 "Read," and I read—two letters—one her sire's.

"Fair daughter, when we sent the Prince your way  
 We knew not your ungracious laws, which learnt,  
 We, conscious of what temper you are built,  
 Came all in haste to hinder wrong, but fell  
 Into his father's hands, who has this night,  
 You lying close upon his territory,  
 Slept round and in the dark invested you,  
 And here he keeps me hostage for his son."

The second was my father's, running thus:  
 "You have our son: touch not a hair of his head:  
 Render him up unscathed: give him your hand:  
 Cleave to your contract: tho' indeed we hear  
 You hold the woman is the better man;  
 A rampant heresy, such as if it spread  
 Would make all women kick against their lords  
 Thro' all the world, and which might well deserve  
 That we this night should pluck your palace down;  
 And we will do it, unless you send us back  
 Our son, on the instant, whole."

So far I read;  
 And then stood up and spoke impetuously.

"O not to pry and peer on your reserve,  
 But led by golden wishes, and a hope  
 The child of regal compact, did I break  
 Your precinct; not a scorner of your sex  
 But venerator, zealous it should be  
 All that it might be; hear me, for I bear,  
 Tho' man, yet human, whatsoever your wrongs,  
 From the flaxen curl to the gray lock a life  
 Less mine than yours: my nurse would tell me of  
 you;

I vagued for you, as babies for the moon,  
 Vague brightness: when a boy, you stoop'd to me  
 From all high places, lived in all fair lights,  
 Came in long breezes rapt from inmost south  
 And blown to inmost north; at eve and dawn  
 With Ida, Ida, Ida, rang the woods;  
 The leader wildswan in among the stars  
 Would clang it, and lapt in wreaths of glow-worm  
 light

The mellow breaker murmur'd Ida. Now,  
 Because I would have reach'd you, had you been  
 Spher'd up with Cassiopeia, or the enthroned  
 Persephone in Hades, now at length,  
 Those winters of abeyance all worn out,  
 A man I came to see you: but, indeed,  
 Not in this frequency can I lend full tongue,  
 O noble Ida, to those thoughts that wait  
 On you, their centre: let me say but this,  
 That many a famous man and woman, town  
 And landskip, have I heard of, after seen  
 The dwarfs of prestige; tho' when known, there grew  
 Another kind of beauty in detail  
 Made them worth knowing; but in you I found  
 My boyish dream involved and dazzled down  
 And master'd, while that after-beauty makes  
 Such head from act to act, from hour to hour,  
 Within me, that except you slay me here,  
 According to your bitter statute-book,  
 I can not cease to follow you, as they say  
 The seal does music: who desire you more  
 Than growing boys their manhood; dying lips,  
 With many thousand matters left to do,  
 The breath of life; O more than poor men wealth,  
 Than sick men health—yours, yours, not mine—but  
 half

Without you, with you, whole; and of those halves  
 You worthiest; and however you block and har  
 Your heart with system out from mine, I hold  
 That it becomes no man to nurse despair,  
 But in the teeth of clenched antagonisms  
 To follow up the worthiest till he die:  
 Yet that I came not all unauthorized  
 Behold your father's letter."

On one knee  
 Kneeling, I gave it, which she caught, and dash'd  
 Unopen'd at her feet: a tide of fierce  
 Invective seem'd to wait behind her lips,  
 As waits a river level with the dam  
 Ready to burst and flood the world with foam;  
 And so she would have spoken, but there rose  
 A hubbub in the court of half the maids  
 Gather'd together: from the illumined hall  
 Long lanes of splendor slanted o'er a press  
 Of snowy shoulders, thick as herded ewes,  
 And rainbow robes, and gems and gem-like eyes,  
 And gold and golden heads; they to and fro  
 Fluctuated, as flowers in storm, some red, some pale,  
 All open-mouth'd, all gazing to the light,  
 Some crying there was an army in the land,  
 And some that men were in the very walls,  
 And some they cared not; till a clamor grew  
 As of a new-world Babel, woman-built,  
 And worse confounded: high above them stood  
 The placid marble Muses, looking peace.

Not peace she look'd, the Head: but rising up  
 Robed in the long night of her deep hair, so  
 To the open window moved, remaining there  
 Fixt like a beacon-tower above the waves  
 Of tempest, when the crimson-rolling eye  
 Glares ruin, and the wild birds on the light  
 Dash themselves dead. She stretch'd her arms and  
 call'd  
 Across the tumult and the tumult fell.

"What fear ye brawlers? am not I your Head?  
 On me, me, me, the storm first breaks: I dare  
 All these male thunderbolts: what is it ye fear?  
 Peace! there are those to avenge us and they come:  
 If not,—myself were like enough, O girls,  
 To unfurl the maiden banner of our rights,  
 And clad in iron burst the ranks of war,  
 Or, falling, protomartyr of our cause,  
 Die: yet I blame ye not so much for fear;  
 Six thousand years of fear have made ye that  
 From which I would redeem ye: but for those  
 That stir this hubbub—you and you—I know  
 Your faces there in the crowd—to-morrow morn  
 We hold a great convention: then shall they  
 That love their voices more than duty, learn  
 With whom they deal, dismiss'd in shame to live  
 No wiser than their mothers, household stuff,  
 Live chattels, mincers of each other's fame,  
 Full of weak poison, turnspits for the clown,  
 The drunkard's football, laughing-stocks of Time,  
 Whose brains are in their hands and in their heels,  
 But fit to flaunt, to dress, to dance, to thrum,  
 To tramp, to scream, to burnish, and to scour,  
 Forever slaves at home and fools abroad."

She, ending, waved her hands: thereat the crowd  
 Muttering dissolved: then with a smile, that look'd  
 A stroke of cruel sunshine on the cliff,  
 When all the glens are drown'd in azure gloom  
 Of thunder-shower, she floated to us and said:

"You have done well and like a gentleman,  
 And like a prince: you have our thanks for all:  
 And you look well too in your woman's dress:  
 Well have you done and like a gentleman.  
 You saved our life: we owe you bitter thanks:  
 Better have died and spilt our bones in the flood—  
 Than men had said—but now—What hinders me

To take such bloody vengeance on you both?—  
 Yet since our father—Wasps in our good hive,  
 You would-be quenchers of the light to be,  
 Barbarians, grosser than your native bears—  
 O would I had his sceptre for one hour!  
 You that have dared to break our bound, and gull'd  
 Our servants, wrong'd and lied and thwarted us—  
 I wed with thee! I bound by precontract  
 Your bride, your bonds slave! not tho' all the gold  
 That veins the world were pack'd to make your  
 crown,  
 And every spoken tongue should lord you. Sir,  
 Your falsehood and yourself are hateful to us:  
 I trample on your offers and on you:  
 Begone: we will not look upon you more.  
 Here, push them out at gates."

In wrath she spake.  
 Then those eight mighty daughters of the plough  
 Bent their broad faces toward us and address'd  
 Their motion: twice I sought to plead my cause,  
 But on my shoulder hung their heavy hands,  
 The weight of destiny: so from her face  
 They push'd us, down the steps, and thro' the court,  
 And with grim laughter thrust us out at gates.

We cross'd the street and gain'd a petty mound  
 Beyond it, whence we saw the lights and heard  
 The voices murmuring. While I listen'd, came  
 On a sudden the weird seizure and the doubt:  
 I seem'd to move among a world of ghosts;  
 The Princess with her monstrous woman-guard,  
 The jest and earnest working side by side,  
 The cataract and, the tumult and the kings  
 Were shadows; and the long fantastic night  
 With all its doings had and had not been,  
 And all things were and were not.

This went by  
 As strangely as it came, and on my spirits  
 Settled a gentle cloud of melancholy;  
 Not long; I shook it off; for spite of doubts  
 And sudden ghostly shadowings I was one  
 To whom the touch of all mischance but came  
 As night to him that sitting on a hill  
 Sees the midsummer, midnight, Norway sun  
 Set into sunrise: then we moved away.

Thy voice is heard thro' rolling drums,  
 That beat to battle where he stands;  
 Thy face across his fancy comes,  
 And gives the battle to his hands:  
 A moment, while the trumpets blow,  
 He sees his brood about thy knee;  
 The next, like fire he meets the foe,  
 And strikes him dead for thine and thee.

So Lilla sang: we thought her half-possess'd,  
 She struck such warbling fury thro' the words;  
 And, after, feigning pique at what she call'd  
 The rallery, or grotesque, or false sublime—  
 Like one that wishes at a dance to change  
 The music—clapt her hands and cried for war,  
 Or some grand fight to kill and make an end:  
 And he that next inherited the tale  
 Half turning to the broken statue said,  
 "Sir, Ralph has got your colors: if I prove  
 Your knight, and fight your battle, what for me?"  
 It chanced, her empty glove upon the tomb  
 Lay by her like a model of her hand.  
 She took it and she flung it. "Fight," she said,  
 "And make us all we would be, great and good."  
 He knightlike in his cap instead of casque,  
 A cap of Tyrol borrow'd from the hall,  
 Arranged the favor, and assumed the Prince.

V.

Now, scarce three paces measured from the mound,  
 We stumbled on a stationary voice,  
 And "Stand, who goes?" "Two from the palace," I

"The second two: they wait," he said, "pass on:  
 His Highness wakes:" and one, that clash'd in arms,  
 By glimmering lanes and walls of canvas, led  
 Threading the soldier-city, till we heard  
 The drowsy folds of our great ensign shake  
 From blazon'd lions o'er the imperial tent  
 Whispers of war.

Entering, the sudden light  
 Dazed me half-blind: I stood and seem'd to hear,  
 As in a poplar grove when a light wind wakes  
 A lisp of the innumerable leaf and dies,  
 Each hissing in his neighbor's ear; and then  
 A strangled titter, out of which there brake  
 On all sides, clamoring etiquette to death,  
 Unmeasured mirth: while now the two old kings  
 Began to wag their baldness up and down,  
 The fresh young captains flash'd their glittering teeth,  
 The huge bush-bearded Barons heaved and blew,  
 And slain with laughter roll'd the gilded Squire.  
 At length my Sire, his rough cheek wet with tears,  
 Panted from weary sides, "King, you are free!  
 We did but keep you surety for our son,  
 If this be he,—or a dragged mawkin, thou,  
 That tends her bristled grunters in the sludge:"  
 For I was drench'd with ooze, and torn with briars,  
 More crumpled than a poppy from the sheath,  
 And all one rag, disprinc'd from head to heel.  
 Then some one sent beneath his vaulted palm  
 A whisper'd jest to some one near him "Look,  
 He has been among his shadows." "Satan take  
 The old women and their shadows!" (thus the King  
 Roar'd) make yourself a man to fight with men.  
 Go: Cyril told us all."

As boys that slink  
 From fern and the trespass-chiding eye,  
 Away we stole, and transient in a trice  
 From what was left of faded woman-slough  
 To sheathing splendors and the golden scale  
 Of harness, issued in the sun, that now  
 Leapt from the dewy shoulders of the Earth,  
 And hit the northern hills. Here Cyril met us,  
 A little shy at first, but by and by  
 We twain, with mutual pardon ask'd and given  
 For stroke and song, resolder'd peace, whereon  
 Follow'd his tale. Amazed he fled away  
 Thro' the dark land, and later in the night  
 Had come on Psyche weeping: "then we fell  
 Into your father's hand, and there she lies,  
 But will not speak, nor stir."

He show'd a tent  
 A stone-shot off: we enter'd in, and there  
 Among piled arms and rough accoutrements,  
 Piteful sight, wrapt in a soldier's cloak,  
 Like some sweet sculpture draped from head to foot,  
 And push'd by rude hands from its pedestal,  
 All her fair length upon the ground she lay:  
 And at her head a follower of the camp,  
 A charr'd and wrinkled piece of womanhood,  
 Sat watching like a watcher by the dead.

Then Florian knelt, and "Come," he whisper'd to  
 her,  
 "Lift up your head, sweet sister: lie not thus.  
 What have you done, but right? you could not slay  
 Me, nor your prince: look up: be comforted:  
 Sweet is it to have done the thing one ought,  
 When fall'n in darker ways." And likewise I:  
 "Be comforted: have I not lost her too,  
 In whose least act abides the nameless charm  
 That none has else for me?" She heard, she moved,  
 She moan'd, a folded voice; and up she sat,  
 And raised the cloak from brows as pale and smooth  
 As those that mourn half-shrouded over death  
 In deathless marble. "Her," she said, "my friend—  
 Parted from her—betray'd her cause and mine—  
 Where shall I breathe? why kept ye not your faith?  
 O base and bad! what comfort? none for me!"  
 To whom remorseful Cyril, "Yet I pray

Take comfort: live, dear lady, for your child!"  
At which she lifted up her voice and cried.

"Ah me, my babe, my blossom, ah my child,  
My one sweet child, whom I shall see no more!  
For now will cruel, Ida keep her back;  
And either she will die for want of care,  
Or sicken with ill usage, when they say  
The child is hers—for every little fault,  
The child is hers; and they will beat my girl  
Remembering her mother: O my flower!  
Or they will take her, they will make her hard,  
And she will pass me by in after-life  
With some cold reverence worse than were she dead.  
Ill mother that I was to leave her there,  
To lag behind, scared by the cry they made,  
The horror of the shame among them all:  
But I will go and sit beside the doors,  
And make a wild petition night and day,  
Until they hate to hear me like a wind  
Wailing forever, till they open to me,  
And lay my little blossom at my feet,  
My babe, my sweet Aglala, my one child:  
And I will take her up and go my way,  
And satisfy my soul with kissing her:  
Ah! what might that man not deserve of me,  
Who gave me back my child?" "Be comforted,"  
Said Cyril, "you shall have it," but again  
She veil'd her brows, and prone she sank, and so  
Like tender things that being caught feign death,  
Spoke not, nor stirr'd.

By this a murmur ran  
Thro' all the camp and inward raced the scouts  
With rumor of Prince Arac hard at hand.  
We left her by the woman, and without  
Found the gray kings at parle: and "Look you,"  
cried

My father, "that our compact be fulfill'd  
You have spoilt this child; she laughs at you and  
man:

She wrongs herself, her sex, and me, and him:  
But red-faced war has rods of steel and fire;  
She yields, or war."

Then Gama turn'd to me:  
"We fear, indeed, you spent a stormy time  
With our strange girl: and yet they say that still  
You love her. Give us, then, your mind at large:  
How say you, war or not?"

"Not war, if possible,  
O king," I said, "lest from the abuse of war,  
The desecrated shrine, the trampled year,  
The smouldering homestead, and the household flower  
Torn from the lintel—all the common wrong—  
A smoke go up thro' which I loom to her  
Three times a monster: now she lightens scorn  
At him that mars her plan, but then would hate  
(And every voice she talk'd with ratify it,  
And every face she look'd on justify it)  
The general foe. More soluble is this knot,  
By gentleness than war. I want her love.  
What were I nigher this altho' we dash'd  
Your cities into shards with catapults,  
She would not love;—or brought her chain'd, a slave,  
The lifting of whose eyelash is my lord,  
Not ever would she love; but brooding turn  
The book of scorn till all my little chance  
Were caught within the record of her wrongs,  
And crush'd to death: and rather, Sire, than this  
I would the old god of war himself were dead,  
Forgotten, rusting on his iron hills,  
Rotting on some wild shore with ribs of wreck,  
Or like an old-world mammoth bulk'd in ice,  
Not to be molten out."

And roughly spake  
My father, "Tut, you know them not, the girls.  
Boy, when I hear you prate I almost think  
That idiot legend credible. Look you, Sir!  
Man is the hunter; woman is his game:

The sleek and shining creatures of the chase,  
We hunt them for the beauty of their skins;  
They love us for it, and we ride them down.  
Wheeling and siding with them! Out! for shame!  
Boy, there's no rose that's half so dear to them  
As he that does the thing they dare not do,  
Breathing and sounding beauteous battle, comes  
With the air of the trumpet round him, and leaps in  
Among the women, snares them by the score  
Flatter'd and fluster'd, wins, though dash'd with death  
He reddens what he kisses: thus I won  
Your mother, a good mother, a good wife,  
Worth winning; but this firebrand—gentleness  
To such as her! if Cyril spake her true,  
To catch a dragon in a cherry net,  
To trip a tigress with a gossamer,  
Were wisdom to it."

"Yea, but Sire," I cried,  
"Wild natures need wise curbs. The soldier? No:  
What dares not Ida do that she should prize  
The soldier? I beheld her, when she rose  
The yester-night, and storming in extremes  
Stood for her cause, and flung defiance down  
Gagelike to man, and had not shunn'd the death,  
No, not the soldier's: yet I hold her, king,  
True woman: but you clash them all in one,  
That have as many differences as we.  
The violet varies from the lily as far  
As oak from elm: one loves the soldier, one  
The silken priest of peace, one this, one that,  
And some unworthily; their sinless faith,  
A maiden moon that sparkles on a sty,  
Glorifying clown and satyr; whence they need  
More breadth of culture: is not Ida right?  
They worth it? truer to the law within?  
Severer in the logic of a life?  
Twice as magnetic to sweet influences  
Of earth and heaven? and she of whom you speak,  
My mother, looks as whole as some serene  
Creation minted in the golden moods  
Of sovereign artists; not a thought, a touch,  
But pure as lines of green that streak the white  
Of the first snowdrop's inner leaves; I say,  
Not like the picbald miscellany, man,  
Bursts of great heart and slips in sensual mire,  
But whole and one: and take them all-in-all,  
Were we ourselves but half as good, as kind,  
As truthful, much that Ida claims as right  
Had ne'er been mooted, but as frankly theirs  
As dues of Nature. To our point: not war:  
Least I lose all."

"Nay, nay, you spake but sense,"  
Said Gama. "We remember love ourselves  
In our sweet youth; we did not rate him then  
This red-hot iron to be shaped with blows.  
You talk almost like Ida: *she* cau talk;  
And there is something in it as you say:  
But you talk kindlier: we esteem you for it.—  
He seems a gracious and a gallant Prince,  
I would he had our daughter: for the rest,  
Our own detention, why the causes weigh'd,  
Fatherly fears—you used us courteously—  
We would do much to gratify your Prince—  
We pardon it; and for your ingress here  
Upon the skirt and fringe of our fair land,  
You did but come as goblins in the night,  
Nor in the furrow broke the ploughman's head,  
Nor burnt the grange, nor buss'd the milkingmaid,  
Nor robb'd the farmer of his bowl of cream:  
But let your Prince (our royal word upon it,  
He comes back safe) ride with us to our lines,  
And speak with Arac: Arac's word is thrice  
As ours with Ida: something may be done—  
I know not what—and ours shall see us friends.  
You, likewise, our late guests, if so you will,  
Follow us: who knows? we four may build some  
plan  
Foursquare to opposition."



Here he reach'd  
White hands of farewell to my sire, who growl'd  
An answer which, half-muffled in his beard,  
Let so much out as gave us leave to go.

Then rode we with the old king across the lawns  
Beneath huge trees, a thousand rings of Spring  
In every bole, a song on every spray  
Of birds that piped their Valentines, and woke  
Desire in me to infuse my tale of love  
In the old king's ears, who promised help, and oozed  
All o'er with honey'd answer as we rode;  
And blossom-fragrant slipt the heavy dews  
Gather'd by night and peace, with each light air  
On our mail'd heads: but other thoughts than Peace  
Burnt in us, when we saw the embattled squares,  
And squadrons of the Prince, trampling the flowers  
With clamor: for among them rose a cry  
As if to greet the king: they made a halt;  
The horses yell'd; they clash'd their arms; the drum  
Beat; merrily-blowing shrill'd the martial fife;  
And in the blast and bray of the long horn  
And serpent-throated bugle, undulated  
The banner: anon to meet us lightly pranced  
Three captains out; nor ever had I seen  
Such thews of men: the midmost and the highest  
Was Arac: all about his motion clung  
The shadow of his sister, as the beam  
Of the East, that play'd upon them, made them glance  
Like those three stars of the airy Giant's zone,  
That glitter burnish'd by the frosty dark;  
And as the fiery Sirius alters hue,  
And bickers into red and emerald, shone  
Their motions, wash'd with morning, as they came.

And I that prated peace, when first I heard  
War-music, felt the blind wildbeast of force,  
Whose home is in the sinews of a man,  
Stir in me as to strike: then took the king  
His three broad sons; with now a wandering hand  
And now a pointed finger, told them all:  
A common light of smites at our disguise  
Broke from their lips, and, ere the windy jest  
Had labor'd down within his ample lungs,  
The genial giant, Arac, roll'd himself  
Thrice in the saddle, then burst out in words.

"Our land invaded, 'sdeath! and he himself  
Your captive, yet my father wills not war:  
And, 'sdeath! myself, what care I, war or no?  
But then this question of your troth remains:  
And there 's a downright honest meaning in her;  
She flies too high, she flies too high! and yet  
She ask'd but space and fairplay for her scheme:  
She prest and prest it on me—I myself,  
What know I of these things? but, life and soul!  
I thought her half-right talking of her wrongs:  
I say she flies too high, 'sdeath! what of that?  
I take her for the flower of womankind,  
And so I often told her, right or wrong,  
And, Prince, she can be sweet to those she loves,  
And, right or wrong, I care not: this is all,  
I stand upon her side: she made me swear it—  
'Sdeath,—and with solemn rites by candlelight—  
Swear by St. something—I forget her name—  
Her that talk'd down the fifty wisest men:  
She was a princess too; and so I swore.  
Come, this is all; she will not: waive your claim,  
If not, the foughten field, what else, at once  
Decides it, 'sdeath! against my father's will."

I lagg'd in answer loath to render up  
My precontract, and loath by brainless war  
To cleave the rift of difference deeper yet;  
Till one of those two brothers, half aside  
And fingering at the hair about his lip,  
To prick us on to combat "Like to like!  
The woman's garment hid the woman's heart."

A taunt that clench'd his purpose like a blow!  
For fiery-short was Cyril's counter-scoff,  
And sharp I answer'd, touch'd upon the point  
Where idle boys are cowards to their shame,  
"Decide it here: why not? we are three to three."

Then spake the third, "But three to three? no  
more?"

No more, and in our noble sister's cause?  
More, more, for honor: every captain waits  
Hungry for honor, angry for his king.  
More, more, some fifty on a side, that each  
May breathe himself, and quick! by overthrow  
Of these or those, the question settled die."

"Yea," answer'd I, "for this wild wreath of air,  
This flake of rainbow flying on the highest  
Foam of men's deeds—this honor, if ye will.  
It needs must be for honor if at all:  
Since, what decision? if we fail, we fail,  
And if we win, we fail: she would not keep  
Her compact." "'Sdeath! but we will send to her,"  
Said Arac, "worthy reasons why she should  
Bide by this issue: let our missive thro',  
And you shall have her answer by the word."

"Boys!" shriek'd the old king, but vaillier than  
a hen

To her false daughters in the pool; for none  
Regarded; neither seem'd there more to say:  
Back rode we to my father's camp, and found  
He thrice had sent a herald to the gates,  
To learn if Ida yet would cede our claim,  
Or by denial flush her babbling wells  
With her own people's life: three times he went:  
The first, he blew and blew, but none appear'd:  
He batter'd at the doors; none came: the next,  
An awful voice within had warn'd him thence:  
The third, and those eight daughters of the plough  
Came sallying thro' the gates, and caught his hair,  
And so belabor'd him on rib and cheek  
They made him wild: not less one glance he caught  
Thro' open doors of Ida station'd there  
Unshaken, clinging to her purpose, firm  
Tho' compass'd by two armies and the noise  
Of arms; and standing like a stately Pine  
Set in a cataract on an island-crag,  
When storm is on the heights, and right and left  
Suck'd from the dark heart of the long hills roll  
The torrents, dash'd to the vale: and yet her will  
Bred will in me to overcome it or fall.

But when I told the king that I was pledged  
To fight in tourney for my bride, he clash'd  
His iron palms together with a cry;  
Himself would tilt it out among the lads:  
But overborne by all his bearded lords  
With reasons drawn from age and state, perforce  
He yielded, wroth and red, with fierce demur:  
And many a bold knight started up in heat,  
And sware to combat for my claim till death.

All on this side the palace ran the field  
Flat to the garden wall: and likewise here,  
Above the garden's glowing blossom-belts,  
A column'd entry shone and marble stairs,  
And great bronze valves, emboss'd with Tomryis  
And what she did to Cyrus after fight,  
But now fast barr'd: so here upon the flat  
All that long morn the lists were hammer'd up,  
And all that morn the heralds to and fro,  
With message and defiance, went and came;  
Last, Ida's answer, in a royal hand,  
But shaken here and there, and rolling words  
Oration-like. I kiss'd it and I read.

"O brother, you have known the pangs we felt,  
What heats of indignation when we heard

Of those that iron-cramp'd their women's feet ;  
 Of lands in which at the altar the poor bride  
 Gives her harsh groom for bridal-gift a scourge ;  
 Of living hearts that crack within the fire  
 Where smoulder their dead despots ; and of those,—  
 Mothers,—that, all prophetic pity, fling  
 Their pretty maids in the running flood, and swoops  
 The vulture, beak and talon, at the heart  
 Made for all noble motion : and I saw  
 That equal baseness lived in sleeker times  
 With smoother men : the old leaven leaven'd all :  
 Millions of throats would bawl for civil rights,  
 No woman named : therefore I set my face  
 Against all men, and lived but for mine own.  
 Far off from men I built a fold for them :  
 I stored it full of rich memorial :  
 I fenced it round with gallant institutes,  
 And biting laws to scare the beasts of prey,  
 And prosper'd ; till a rout of saucy boys  
 Brake on us at our books, and marr'd our peace,  
 Mask'd like our maids, blustering I know not what  
 Of insolence and love, some pretext held  
 Of baby troth, invalid, since my will  
 Seal'd not the bond—the striplings!—for their sport!—  
 I tamed my leopards : shall I not tame these ?  
 Or you ? or I ? for since you think me touch'd  
 In honor—what, I would not aught of false—  
 Is not our cause pure ? and whereas I know  
 Your prowess, Arac, and what mother's blood  
 You draw from, fight ; you failing, I abide  
 What end soever : fail you will not. Still  
 Take not his life : he risk'd it for my own ;  
 His mother lives : yet whatso'er you do,  
 Fight and fight well ; strike and strike home. O dear  
 Brothers, the woman's Angel guards you, you  
 The sole men to be mingled with our cause,  
 The sole men we shall prize in the after-time,  
 Your very armor hallow'd, and your statues  
 Rear'd, sung to, when this gad-fly brush'd aside,  
 We plant a solid foot into the Time,  
 And mould a generation strong to move  
 With claim on claim from right to right, till she  
 Whose name is yoked with children's, know herself ;  
 And Knowledge in our own land make her free,  
 And, ever following those two crowned twins,  
 Commerce and conquest, shower the fiery grain  
 Of freedom broadcast over all that orbs  
 Between the Northern and the Southern morn."

Then came a postscript dash'd across the rest.  
 "See that there be no traitors in your camp :  
 We seem a nest of traitors—none to trust :  
 Since our arms fail'd—this Egypt plague of men !  
 Almost our maids were better at their homes,  
 Than thus man-girdled here : indeed I think  
 Our chiefest comfort is the little child  
 Of one unworthy mother ; which she left :  
 She shall not have it back : the child shall grow  
 To prize the authentic mother of her mind.  
 I took it for an hour in mine own bed  
 This morning : there the tender orphan hands  
 Felt at my heart, and seem'd to charm from thence  
 The wrath I nursed against the world : farewell."

I ceased ; he said : "Stubborn, but she may sit  
 Upon a king's right hand in thunder-storms,  
 And breed up warriors ! See now, tho' yourself  
 Be dazzled by the wildfire Love to sloughs  
 That swallow common sense, the spindling king,  
 This Gama swamp'd in lazy tolerance.  
 When the man wants weight, the woman takes it up,  
 And topples down the scales ; but this is fixt  
 As are the roots of earth and base of all ;  
 Man for the field and woman for the hearth ;  
 Man for the sword and for the needle she ;  
 Man with the head and woman with the heart :  
 Man to command and woman to obey ;

All else confusion. Look you ! the gray mare  
 Is ill to live with, when her whinny shrills  
 From tile to scullery, and her small Goodman  
 Shrinks in his arm-chair while the fires of Hell  
 Mix with his hearth : but you—she's yet a colt—  
 Take, break her : strongly groom'd and straitly curb'd  
 She might not rank with those detestable  
 That let the bantling scald at home, and brawl  
 Their rights or wrongs like potherbs in the street.  
 They say she's comely ; there's the fairer chance :  
 I like her none the less for rating at her !  
 Besides, the woman wed is not as we,  
 But snuffers change of frame. A lusty brace  
 Of twins may weed her of her folly. Boy,  
 The bearing and the training of a child  
 Is woman's wisdom."

Thus the hard old king :  
 I took my leave, for it was nearly noon :  
 I pored upon her letter which I held,  
 And on the little clause "take not his life :"  
 I mused on that wild morning in the woods,  
 And on the "Follow, follow, thou shalt win :"  
 I thought on all the wrathful king had said,  
 And how the strange betrothment was to end :  
 Then I remember'd that burnt sorcerer's curse  
 That one should fight with shadows and should fall ;  
 And like a flash the weird affection came :  
 King, camp and college turn'd to hollow shaws ;  
 I seem'd to move in old memorial tilts,  
 And doing battle with forgotten ghosts,  
 To dream myself the shadow of a dream :  
 And ere I woke it was the point of noon,  
 The lists were ready. Empanoplied and plumed  
 We enter'd in, and waited, fifty there  
 Opposed to fifty, till the trumpet blared  
 At the barrier like a wild horn in a land  
 Of echoes, and a moment, and once more  
 The trumpet, and again : at which the storm  
 Of galloping hoofs bare on the ridge of spears  
 And riders front to front, until they closed  
 In conflict with the crash of shivering points,  
 And thunder. Yet it seem'd a dream ; I dream'd  
 Of fighting. On his haunches rose the steed,  
 And into fiery splinters leapt the lance,  
 And out of stricken helmets sprang the fire.  
 A noble dream ! what was it else I saw ?  
 Part sat like rocks ; part reel'd but kept their seats :  
 Part roll'd on the earth and rose again and drew :  
 Part stumbled mixt with floundering horses. Down  
 From those two bulks at Arac's side, and down  
 From Arac's arm, as from a giant's flail,  
 The large blows rain'd, as here and everywhere  
 He rode the mellay, lord of the ringing lists,  
 And all the plain—brand, mace, and shaft, and  
 shield—

Shock'd, like an iron-clanging anvil bang'd  
 With hammers ; till I thought, can this be he  
 From Gama's dwarfish loins ? if this be so,  
 The mother makes us most—and in my dream  
 I glanced aside, and saw the palace-front  
 Alive with fluttering scarfs and ladies' eyes,  
 And highest, among the statues, statue-like,  
 Between a cymbal'd Miriam and a Jael,  
 With Psyche's babe, was Ida watching us,  
 A single band of gold about her hair,  
 Like a Saint's glory up in heaven : but she  
 No saint—inexorable—no tenderness—  
 Too hard, too cruel : yet she sees me fight,  
 Yea, let her see me fall ! with that I drave  
 Among the thickest and bore down a Prince,  
 And Cyril, one. Yea, let me make my dream  
 All that I would. But that large-moulded man,  
 His visage all agrin as at a wake,  
 Made at me thro' the press, and, staggering back  
 With stroke on stroke the horse and horseman, came  
 As comes a pillar of electric cloud,  
 Flaying the roofs and sucking up the drains,  
 And shadowing down the champaign till it strikes

On a wood, and takes, and breaks, and cracks, and splits,  
 And twists the grain with such a roar that Earth  
 Reels, and the herdsmen cry; for everything  
 Gave way before him: only Florian, he  
 That loved me closer than his own right eye,  
 Thrust in between; but Arac rode him down:  
 And Cyril seeing it, push'd against the Prince,  
 With Psyche's color round his helmet, tough,  
 Strong, supple, sinew-corded, apt at arms;  
 But tougher, heavier, stronger, he that smote  
 And threw him: last I spur'd; I felt my veins  
 Stretch with fierce heat; a moment hand to hand,  
 And sword to sword, and horse to horse we hung,  
 Till I struck out and shouted; the blade glanced;  
 I did but shear a feather, and dream and truth  
 Flow'd from me; darkness closed me; and I fell.

Home they brought her warrior dead:  
 She nor swoon'd, nor utter'd cry:  
 All her maidens, watching, said,  
 "She must weep or she will die."

Then they praised him, soft and low,  
 Call'd him worthy to be loved,  
 Truest friend and noblest foe;  
 Yet she neither spoke nor moved.

Stole a maiden from her place,  
 Lightly to the warrior stept,  
 Took the face-cloth from the face;  
 Yet she neither moved nor wept.

Rose a nurse of ninety years,  
 Set his child upon her knee—  
 Like summer tempest came her tears—  
 "Sweet my child, I live for thee."

## VI.

My dream had never died or lived again.  
 As in some mystic middle state I lay  
 Seeing I saw not, hearing not I heard:  
 Tho', if I saw not, yet they told me all  
 So often that I spake as having seen.

For so it seem'd, or so they said to me,  
 That all things grew more tragic and more strange;  
 That when our side was vanquish'd and my cause  
 Forever lost, there went up a great cry,  
 The Prince is slain. My father heard and ran  
 In on the lists, and there unlaced my casque  
 And grovell'd on my body, and after him  
 Came Psyche, sorrowing for Aglafa.

But high upon the palace Ida stood  
 With Psyche's babe in arm: there on the roofs  
 Like that great dame of Laphoth she sang.

"Our enemies have fall'n, have fall'n: the seed  
 The little seed they laugh'd at in the dark,  
 Has risen and cleft the soil, and grown a bulk  
 Of spanless girth, that lays on every side  
 A thousand arms and rushes to the Sun.

"Our enemies have fall'n, have fall'n: they came:  
 The leaves were wet with women's tears: they heard  
 A noise of songs they would not understand:  
 They mark'd it with the red cross to the fall,  
 And would have strown it, and are fall'n themselves.

"Our enemies have fall'n, have fall'n: they came,  
 The woodmen with their axes: lo the tree!  
 But we will make it fagots for the hearth,  
 And shape it plank and beam for roof and floor,  
 And boats and bridges for the use of men.

"Our enemies have fall'n, have fall'n: they struck;  
 With their own blows they hurt themselves, nor  
 knew

There dwelt an iron nature in the grain:  
 The glittering axe was broken in their arms,  
 Their arms were shatter'd to the shoulder blade.

"Our enemies have fall'n, but this shall grow  
 A night of Summer from the heat, a breadth  
 Of Autumn, dropping fruits of power; and roll'd  
 With music in the growing breeze of Time,  
 The tops shall strike from star to star, the fangs  
 Shall move the stony bases of the world.

"And now, O maids, behold our sanctuary  
 Is violate, our laws broken: fear we not  
 To break them more in their behoof, whose arms  
 Champion'd our cause and wou it with a day  
 Blanch'd in our annals, and perpetual feast,  
 When dames and heroines of the golden year  
 Shall strip a hundred hollows bare of Spring,  
 To rain an April of ovation round  
 Their statues, borne aloft, the three: but come,  
 We will be liberal, since our rights are won.  
 Let them not lie in the tents with coarse mankind,  
 Ill nurses; but descend, and proffer these  
 The brethren of our blood and cause, that there  
 Lie bruised and maim'd, the tender ministries  
 Of female hands and hospitality."

She spoke, and with the babe yet in her arms,  
 Descending, burst the great bronze valves, and led  
 A hundred maids in train across the Park.  
 Some cowl'd, and some bare-headed, on they came,  
 Their feet in flowers, her loveliest: by them went  
 The enamor'd air sighing, and on their curls  
 From the high tree the blossom wavering fell,  
 And over them the tremulous isles of light,  
 Slided, they moving under shade: but Blanche  
 At distance follow'd: so they came: anon  
 Thro' open field into the lists they wound  
 Timorously; and as the leader of the herd  
 That holds a stately fretwork to the Sun,  
 And follow'd up by a hundred airy does,  
 Steps with a tender foot, light as on air,  
 The lovely, lordly creature floated on  
 To where her wounded brethren lay; there stay'd;  
 Kneel on one knee,—the child on one,—and prest  
 Their hands, and call'd them dear deliverers,  
 And happy warriors and immortal names,  
 And said, "You shall not lie in the tents but here,  
 And nursed by those for whom you fought, and  
 served  
 With female hands and hospitality."

Then, whether moved by this, or was it chance,  
 She past my way. Up started from my side  
 The old lion, glaring with his whelpless eye,  
 Silent; but when she saw me lying stark,  
 Disheilm'd and mute, and motionlessly pale,  
 Cold ev'n to her, she sigh'd; and when she saw  
 The haggard father's face and reverend beard  
 Of grisly twine, all dabbled with the blood  
 Of his own son, shudder'd, a twitch of pain  
 Tortured her mouth, and o'er her forehead past  
 A shadow, and her hue changed, and she said:  
 "He saved my life: my brother slew him for it."  
 No more: at which the king in bitter scorn  
 Drew from my neck the painting and the tress,  
 And held them up: she saw them, and a day  
 Rose from the distance on her memory,  
 When the good Queen, her mother, shore the tress  
 With kisses, ere the days of Lady Blanche:  
 And then once more she look'd at my pale face:  
 Till understanding all the foolish work  
 Of Fancy, and the bitter close of all,  
 Her iron will was broken in her mind;  
 Her noble heart was molten in her breast;  
 She bow'd, she set the child on the earth; she laid  
 A feeling finger on my brows, and presently

"O Sire," she said, "he lives: he is not dead: O let me have him with my brethren here In our own palace: we will tend on him Like one of these; if so, by any means, To lighten this great clog of thanks, that make Our progress falter to the woman's goal."

She said: but at the happy word "he lives," My father stoop'd, re-father'd o'er my wounds. So those two foes above my fallen life, With brow to brow like night and evening mixt Their dark and gray, while Psyche ever stole A little nearer, till the babe that by us, Half-lapt in glowing gauze and golden brede, Lay like a new-fall'n meteor on the grass, Uncared for, spied its mother and began A blind and babbling langhter, and to dance Its body, and reach its falling innocent arms And lazy lingering fingers. She the appeal Brook'd not, but clamoring out "Mine—mine—not yours,

It is not yours, but mine: give me the child," Ceased all on tremble: piteous was the cry: So stood the unhappy mother open-mouth'd, And turn'd each face her way: wan was her cheek With hollow watch, her blooming mantle torn, Red grief and mother's hunger in her eye, And down dead-heavy sank her curls, and half The sacred mother's bosom, panting, burst The laces toward her babe; but she nor cared Nor knew it, clamoring on, till Ida heard, Look'd up, and rising slowly from me, stood Erect and silent, striking with her glance The mother, me, the child; but he that lay Beside us, Cyril, batter'd as he was, Trail'd himself up on one knee: then he drew Her robe to meet his lips, and down she look'd At the arm'd man sideways, pitying, as it seem'd, Or self-involved; but when she learnt his face, Remembering his ill-omen'd song, arose Once more thro' all her height, and o'er him grew Tall as a figure lengthen'd on the sand When the tide ebbs in sunshine, and he said:

"O fair and strong and terrible! Lioness That with your long locks play the Lion's mane! But Love and Nature, these are two more terrible And stronger. See, your foot is on our necks, We vanquish'd, you the Victor of your will. What would you more? give her the child! remain Orb'd in your isolation: he is dead, Or all as dead: henceforth we let you be: Win you the hearts of women; and beware Lest, where you seek the common love of these, The common hate with the revolving wheel Should drag you down, and some great Nemesis Break from a darken'd future, crown'd with fire, And tread you out forever: but howso'er Fix'd in yourself, never in your own arms To hold your own, deny not hers to her, Give her the child! O if, I say, you keep One pulse that beats true woman, if you loved The breast that fed or arm that dandled you, Or own one part of sense not flint to prayer, Give her the child! or if you scorn to lay it, Yourself, in hands so lately clasp't with yours, Or speak to her, your dearest, her one fault The tenderness, not yours, that could not kill, Give me it; I will give it her."

He said:

At first her eye with slow dilation roll'd Dry flame, she listening: after sank and sank And, into mournful twilight mellowing, dwelt Full on the child; she took it: "Pretty bud! Lily of the vale: half-open'd bell of the woods! Sole comfort of my dark hour, when a world Of traitorous friend and broken system made No purple in the distance, mystery,

Pledge of a love not to be mine, farewell; These men are hard upon us as of old, We two must part: and yet how fain was I To dream thy cause embrac'd in mine, to think I might be something to thee, when I felt Thy helpless warmth about my barren breast In the dead prime: but may thy mother prove As true to thee as false, false, false to me! And, if thou needs must bear the yoke, I wish it Gentle as freedom"—here she kissed it: then—"All good go with thee! take it, Sir," and so Laid the soft babe in his hard-mailed hands, Who turn'd half-round to Psyche as she sprang To meet it, with an eye that swum in thanks; Then felt it sound and whole from head to foot, And hugg'd and never hugg'd it close enough, And in her hunger mouth'd it and mumbled it, And hid her bosom with it; after that Put on more calm and added suppliantly:

"We two were friends: I go to mine own land Forever: find some other: as for me I scarce am fit for your great plans: yet speak to me, Say one soft word and let me part forgiven."

But Ida spoke not, rapt upon the child. Then Arac. "Ida—'sdeath! you blame the man; You wrong yourselves—the woman is so hard Upon the woman. Come, a grace to me! I am your warrior; I and mine have fought Your battle: kiss her; take her hand, she weeps: 'Sdeath! I would sooner fight thrice o'er than see it."

But Ida spoke not, gazing on the ground, And reddening in the furrows of his chin, And moved beyond his custom, Gana said:

"I've heard that there is iron in the blood, And I believe it. Not one word? not one? Whence drew you this steel temper? not from me, Not from your mother now a saint with saints. She said you had a heart—I heard her say it—'Our Ida has a heart'—just ere she died—'But see that some one with authority Be near her still,' and I—I sought for one—All people said she had authority—The Lady Blanche: much profit! Not one word; No! tho' your father snees: see how you stand Stiff as Lot's wife, and all the good knights maim'd, I trust that there is no one hurt to death, For your wild whim: and was it then for this, Was it for this we gave our palace up, Where we withdrew from summer heats and state, And had our wine and chess beneath the planes, And many a pleasant hour with her that's gone, Ere you were born to vex us? Is it kind? Speak to her I say: is this not she of whom, When first she came, all flush'd you said to me Now had you got a friend of your own age, Now could you share your thought; now should men see

Two women faster welded in one love Than pairs of wedlock; she you walk'd with, she You talk'd with, whole nights long, up in the tower, Of sine and arc, spheroid and azimuth, And right ascension, Heaven knows what; and now A word, but one, one little kindly word, Not one to spare her: out upon you, flint! You love nor her, nor me, nor any; nay, You shame your mother's judgment too. Not one? You will not? well—no heart have you, or such As fancies like the vermin in a nut Have fretted all to dust and bitterness." So said the small king moved beyond his wont.

But Ida stood nor spoke, drain'd of her force By many a varying influence and so long.

Down thro' her limbs a drooping languor wept:  
Her head a little bent; and on her mouth  
A doubtful smile dwelt like a clouded moon  
In a still water: then brake out my sire  
Lifting his grim head from my wounds. "O you,  
Woman, whom we thought woman even now,  
And were half fool'd to let you tend our son,  
Because he might have wish'd it—but we see  
The accomplice of your madness unforgiven,  
And think that you might mix his draught with  
death,

When your skies change again: the rougher hand  
Is safer: on to the tents: take up the Prince."

He rose, and while each ear was prick'd to attend  
A tempest, thro' the cloud that dimm'd her broke  
A genial warmth and light once more, and shone  
Thro' glittering drops on her sad friend.

"Come hither,  
O Psyche," she cried out, "embrace me, come,  
Quick while I melt; make a reconciliation sure  
With one that cannot keep her mind an hour:  
Come to the hollow heart they slander so!  
Kiss and be friends, like children being chid!  
I seem no more: I want forgiveness too:  
I should have had to do with none but maids,  
That have no links with men. Ah false but dear,  
Dear traitor, too much loved, why?—why? Yet see  
Before these kings we embrace you yet once more  
With all forgiveness, all oblivion,  
And trust, not love, you less.

And now, O Sire,  
Grant me your son, to nurse, to wait upon him,  
Like mine own brother. For my debt to him,  
This nightmare weight of gratitude, I know it;  
Taunt me no more: yourself and yours shall have  
Free adit; we will scatter all our maids  
Till happier times eath to her proper hearth:  
What use to keep them here now? grant my prayer.  
Help, father, brother, help; speak to the king:  
Thaw this male nature to some touch of that  
Which kills me with myself, and drags me down  
From my fixt height to mob me up with all  
The soft and milky rabble of womankind,  
Poor weakling ev'n as they are."

Passionate tears  
Follow'd: the king replied not: Cyril said:  
"Your brother, Lady,—Florian,—ask for him  
Of your great head—for he is wounded too—  
That you may tend upon him with the prince."  
"Ay so," said Ida with a bitter smile,  
"Our laws are broken: let him enter too."  
Then Violet, she that sang the mournful song,  
And had a cousin tumbled on the plain,  
Petition'd too for him. "Ay so," she said,  
"I stagger in the stream: I cannot keep  
My heart an eddy from the brawling hour:  
We break our laws with ease, but let it be."  
"Ay so?" said Blanche: "Amazed am I to hear  
Your Highness: but your Highness breaks with ease  
The law your Highness did not make: 'twas I.  
I had been wedded wife, I knew mankind,  
And block'd them out; but these men came to woo  
Your Highness—verily I think to win."

So she, and turn'd askance a wintry eye:  
But Ida with a voice, that like a bell  
Toll'd by an earthquake in a trembling tower,  
Rang ruin, answer'd full of grief and scorn.

"Fling our doors wide! all, all, not one, but all,  
Not only he, but by my mother's soul,  
Whatever man lies wounded, friend or foe,  
Shall enter, if he will. Let our girls fit,  
Till the storm die! but had you stood by us,  
The roar that breaks the Pharos from his base  
Had led us rock. She fain would sting us too,

But shall not. Pass, and mingle with your likes.  
We brook no further insult but are gone."

She turn'd; the very nape of her white neck  
Was rosed with indignation: but the Prince  
Her brother came; the king her father charm'd  
Her wounded soul with words: nor did mine own  
Refuse her proffer, lastly gave his hand.

Then us they lifted up, dead weights, and bare  
Straight to the doors: to them the doors gave way  
Groaning, and in the Vestal entry shriek'd  
The virgin marble under iron heels:  
And on they moved and gain'd the hall, and there  
Rested: but great the crush was, and each base,  
To left and right, of those tall columns drown'd  
In silken fluctuation and the swarm  
Of female whisperers: at the further end  
Was Ida by the throne, the two great cats  
Close by her, like supporters on a shield,  
Bow-back'd with fear: but in the centre stood  
The common men with rolling eyes; amazed  
They glared upon the women, and aghast  
The women stared at these, all silent, save  
When armor clash'd or jingled, while the day,  
Descending, struck athwart the hall, and shot  
A flying splendor out of brass and steel,  
That o'er the statues leapt from head to head,  
Now fired an angry Pallas on the helm,  
Now set a wrathful Dian's moon on flame,  
And now and then an echo started up,  
And shuddering fled from room to room, and died  
Of fright in far apartments.

Then the voice  
Of Ida sounded, issuing ordinance:  
And me they bore up the broad stairs, and thro'  
The long-laid galleries past a hundred doors  
To one deep chamber shut from sound, and due  
To languid limbs and sickness; left me in it;  
And others elsewhere they laid; and all  
That afternoon a sound arose of hoof  
And chariot, many a maiden passing home  
Till happier times; but some were left of those  
Held sagest, and the great lords out and in,  
From those two hosts that lay beside the walls,  
Walk'd at their will, and everything was changed.

Ask me no more: the moon may draw the sea;  
The cloud may stoop from heaven and take the  
shape,

With fold to fold, of mountain or of cape;  
But O too fond, when have I answer'd thee?  
Ask me no more.

Ask me no more: what answer should I give?  
I love not hollow cheek or faded eye:  
Yet, O my friend, I will not have thee die!  
Ask me no more, lest I should bid thee live;  
Ask me no more.

Ask me no more: thy fate and mine are seal'd:  
I strove against the stream and all in vain:  
Let the great river take me to the main:  
No more, dear love, for at a touch I yield;  
Ask me no more.

## VII.

So was their sanctuary violated,  
So their fair college turn'd to hospital;  
At first with all confusion: by and by  
Sweet order lived again with other laws:  
A kandler influence reign'd; and everywhere  
Low voices with the ministering hand  
Hung round the sick: the maidens came, they talk'd,  
They sang, they read: till she not fair, began  
To gather light, and she that was, became  
Her former beauty treble; and to and fro

With books, with flowers, with Angel offices,  
Like creatures native unto gracious act,  
And in their own clear element, they moved.

But sadness on the soul of Ida fell,  
And hatred of her weakness, blent with shame.  
Old studies fail'd; seldom she spoke; but oft  
Clomb to the roofs, and gazed alone for hours  
On that disastrous leaguer, swarms of men  
Darkening her female field: void was her use;  
And she as one that climbs a peak to gaze  
O'er land and main, and sees a great black cloud  
Drag inward from the deeps, a wall of night,  
Blot out the slope of sea from verge to shore,  
And suck the blinding splendor from the sand,  
And quenching lake by lake and tarn by tarn  
Expunge the world: so fared she gazing there;  
So blacken'd all her world in secret, blank  
And waste it seem'd and vain; till down she came,  
And found fair peace once more among the sick.

And twilight dawn'd; and morn by morn the lark  
Shot up and shrill'd in flickering gyres, but I  
Lay silent in the muffled cage of life:  
And twilight gloom'd; and broader-grown the bowers  
Drew the great night into themselves, and Heaven,  
Star after star, arose and fell; but I,  
Deeper than those weird doubts could reach me, lay  
Quite sunder'd from the moving Universe,  
Nor knew what eye was on me, nor the hand  
That nursed me, more than infants in their sleep.

But Psyche tended Florian: with her oft  
Melissa came; for Blanche had gone, but left  
Her child among us, willing she should keep  
Court-favor: here and there the small bright head,  
A light of healing glanced about the couch,  
Or thro' the parted silks the tender face  
Peep'd, shining in upon the wounded man  
With blush and smile, a medicine in themselves  
To wile the length from languorous hours, and draw  
The sting from pain; nor seem'd it strange that soon  
He rose up whole, and those fair charities  
Join'd at her side; nor stranger seem'd that hearts  
So gentle, so employ'd, should close in love,  
Than when two dew-drops on the petal shake  
To the same sweet air, and tremble deeper down,  
And slip at once all-fragrant into one.

Less prosperously the second suit obtain'd  
At first with Psyche. Not though Blanche had sworn  
That after that dark night among the fields,  
She needs must wed him for her own good name;  
Not tho' he built upon the babe restored;  
Nor tho' she liked him, yielded she, but fear'd  
To incense the Head once more; till on a day  
When Cyril pleaded, Ida came behind  
Seen but of Psyche: on her foot she hung  
A moment, and she heard, at which her face  
A little flush'd, and she past on; but each  
Assumed from thence, a half-consent involved  
In stillness, plighted troth, and were at peace.

Nor only these: Love in the sacred halls  
Held carnival at will, and flying struck  
With showers of random sweet on maid and man.  
Nor did her father cease to press my claim,  
Nor did mine own now reconciled; nor yet  
Did those twin brothers, risen again and whole;  
Nor Arac, satiate with his victory.

But I lay still, and with me oft she sat:  
Then came a change; for sometimes I would catch  
Her hand in wild delirium, gripe it hard,  
And fling it like a viper off, and shriek  
"You are not Ida;" clasp it once again,  
And call her Ida, tho' I knew her not,  
And call her sweet, as if in irony,

And call her hard and cold which seem'd a truth:  
And still she fear'd that I should lose my mind,  
And often she believed that I should die:  
Till out of long frustration of her care,  
And pensive tendance in the all-weary noons,  
And watches in the dead, the dark, when clocks  
Throb'd thunder thro' the palace floors, or call'd  
On flying Time from all their silver tongues—  
And out of memories of her kindlier days,  
And sidelong glances at my father's grief,  
And at the happy lovers heart in heart—  
And out of hauntings of my spoken love,  
And lonely listenings to my mutter'd dream,  
And often feeling of the helpless hands,  
And wordless broodings on the wasted cheek—  
From all a closer interest flourish'd up,  
Tenderness touch by touch, and last, to these,  
Love, like an Alpine harebell hung with tears  
By some cold morning glacier; frail at first  
And feeble, all unconscious of itself,  
But such as gather'd color day by day.

Last I woke sane, but wellnigh close to death  
For weakness: it was evening: silent light  
Slept on the painted walls, wherein were wrought  
Two grand designs: for on one side arose  
The women up in wild revolt, and storm'd  
At the Oppian law. Titanic shapes, they cramm'd  
The forum, and half-crush'd among the rest  
A dwarflike Cato cower'd. On the other side  
Hortensia spoke against the tax; behind,  
A train of dames: by axe and eagle sat,  
With all their foreheads drawn in Roman scowls,  
And half the wolf's-milk curdled in their veins,  
The fierce triumvirs; and before them paused  
Hortensia, pleading: angry was her face.

I saw the forms: I knew not where I was:  
They did but seem as hollow shows; nor more  
Sweet Ida: palm to palm she sat: the dew  
Dwelt in her eyes, and softer all her shape  
And rounder show'd: I moved: I sigh'd: a touch  
Came round my wrist, and tears upon my hand:  
Then all for languor and self-pity ran  
Mine down my face, and with what life I had,  
And like a flower that cannot all unfold,  
So drench'd it is with tempest, to the sun,  
Yet, as it may, turns toward him, I on her  
Fixt my faint eyes, and utter'd whisperingly:

"If you be, what I think you, some sweet dream,  
I would but ask you to fulfil yourself:  
But if you be that Ida whom I knew,  
I ask you nothing: only, if a dream,  
Sweet dream, be perfect. I shall die to-night.  
Stoop down and seem to kiss me ere I die."

I could no more, but lay like one in trance,  
That hears his burial talk'd of by his friends,  
And cannot speak, nor move, nor make one sign,  
But lies and dreads his doom. She turn'd; she  
paused;  
She stoop'd; and out of languor leapt a cry;  
Leapt fiery Passion from the brinks of death;  
And I believed that in the living world  
My spirit closed with Ida's at the lips;  
Till back I fell, and from mine arms she rose  
Glowing all over noble shame; and all  
Her falser self slip from her like a robe,  
And left her woman, lovelier in her mood  
Than in her mould that other, when she came  
From barren deeps to conquer all with love:  
And down the streaming crystal dropt; and she  
Far-fleeted by the purple island-sides,  
Naked, a double light in air and wave,  
To meet her Graces, where they deck'd her out  
For worship without end; nor end of mine,  
Stateliest, for thee! but mute she glided forth,

Nor glanced behind her, and I sank and slept,  
Fill'd thro' and thro' with Love, a happy sleep.

Deep in the night I woke: she, near me, held  
A volume of the Poets of her land:  
There to herself, all in low tones, she read.

"Now sleeps the crimson petal, now the white;  
Nor waves the cypress in the palace walk;  
Nor winks the gold fin in the porphyry font:  
The firefly wakens: waken thou with me.

"Now droops the milkwhite peacock like a ghost,  
And like a ghost she glimmers on to me.

"Now lies the Earth all Danaë to the stars,  
And all thy heart lies open unto me.

"Now slides the silent meteor on, and leaves  
A shining furrow, as thy thoughts in me.

"Now folds the lily all her sweetness up,  
And slips into the bosom of the lake:  
So fold thyself, my dearest, thou, and slip  
Into my bosom and be lost in me."

I heard her turn the page: she found a small  
Sweet Idyl, and once more, as low, she read:

"Come down, O maid, from yonder mountain  
height:

What pleasure lives in height (the shepherd sang),  
In height and cold, the splendor of the hills?  
But cease to move so near the Heavens, and cease  
To glide a sunbeam by the blasted Pine,  
To sit a star upon the sparkling spire;  
And come, for Love is of the valley, come,  
For Love is of the valley, come thou down  
And find him; by the happy threshold, he,  
Or hand in hand with Plenty in the maize,  
Or red with spirted purple of the vats,  
Or foxlike in the vine; nor cares to walk  
With Death and Morning on the Silver Horns,  
Nor wilt thou snare him in the white ravine,  
Nor find him dropt upon the firchs of ice,  
That huddling slant in furrow-cloven falls  
To roll the torrent out of dusky doors:  
But follow; let the torrent dance thee down  
To find him in the valley; let the wild  
Lean-headed Eagles yelp alone, and leave  
The monstrous ledges there to slope, and spill  
Their thousand wreaths of dangling water-smoke,  
That like a broken purpose waste in air:  
So waste not thou; but come; for all the vales  
Await thee; azure pillars of the hearth  
Arise to thee: the children call, and I  
Thy shepherd pipe, and sweet is every sound,  
Sweeter thy voice, but every sound is sweet;  
Myriads of rivulets hurrying thro' the lawn,  
The moan of doves in immemorial elms,  
And murmuring of innumerable bees."

So she low-toned; while with shut eyes I lay  
Listening; then look'd. Pale was the perfect face:  
The bosom with long sighs labor'd; and meek  
Seem'd the full lips, and mild the luminous eyes,  
And the voice trembled and the hand. She said  
Brokenly, that she knew it, she had fail'd  
In sweet humility; had fail'd in all;  
That all her labor was but as a block  
Left in the quarry; but she still were loath,  
She still were loath to yield herself to one,  
That wholly scorn'd to help their equal rights  
Against the sons of men, and barbarous laws.  
She pray'd me not to judge their cause from her  
That wrong'd it, sought far less for truth than  
power

In knowledge: something wild within her breast,

A greater than all knowledge, beat her down.  
And she had nurs'd me there from week to week:  
Much had she learnt in little time. In part  
It was ill counsel had misled the girl  
To vex true hearts: yet was she but a girl—  
"Ah fool, and made myself a Queen of farce!  
When comes another such? never, I think  
Till the Sun drop dead from the signs."

Her voice  
Choked, and her forehead sank upon her hands,  
And her great heart through all the faultful P.<sup>st</sup>  
Went sorrowing in a pause I dared not break;  
Till notice of a change in the dark world  
Was lis'd about the acacias, and a bird,  
That early woke to feed her little ones,  
Sent from a dewy breast a cry for light:  
She moved, and at her feet the volume fell.

"Blame not thyself too much," I said, "nor blame  
Too much the sons of men and barbarous laws;  
These were the rough ways of the world till now.  
Henceforth thou hast a helper, me, that know  
The woman's cause is man's: they rise or sink  
Together, dwarf'd or godlike, bond or free:  
For she that out of Lethe scales with man  
The shining steps of Nature, shares with man  
His nights, his days, moves with him to one goal,  
Stays all the fair young planet in her hands—  
If she be small, slight-natured, miserable,  
How shall men grow? but work no more alone!  
Our place is much: as far as in us lies  
We two will serve them both in aiding her—  
Will clear away the parasitic forms  
That seem to keep her up but drag her down—  
Will leave her space to burgeon out of all  
Within her—let her make herself her own  
To give or keep, to live and learn and be  
All that not harms distinctive womanhood.  
For woman is not undevelop't man,  
But diverse: could we make her as the man,  
Sweet love were slain: his dearest bond is this,  
Not like to like, but like in difference.  
Yet in the long years liker must they grow;  
The man be more of woman, she of man;  
He gain in sweetness and in moral height,  
Nor lose the wrestling thews that throw the world;  
She mental breadth, nor fail in childward care,  
Nor lose the childlike in the larger mind;  
Till at the last she set herself to man,  
Like perfect music unto noble words;  
And so these twain, upon the skirts of Time,  
Sit side by side, full-summ'd in all their powers,  
Dispensing harvest, sowing the To-be,  
Self-reverent each and reverencing each,  
Distinct in individualities,  
But like each other ev'n as those who love.  
Then comes the statelier Eden back to men:  
Then reign the world's great bridals, chaste and  
calm:  
Then springs the crowning race of humankind.  
May these things be!"

Sighing she spoke, "I fear  
They will not."

"Dear, but let us type them now  
In our own lives, and this proud watchword rest  
Of equal; seeing either sex alone  
Is half itself, and in true marriage lies  
Nor equal, nor unequal: each fulfils  
Defect in each, and always thought in thought,  
Purpose in purpose, will in will, they grow,  
The single pure and perfect animal,  
The two-cell'd heart beating, with one full stroke,  
Life."

And again sighing she spoke: "A dream  
That once was mine! what woman taught you this?"

"Alone," I said, "from earlier than I know,  
Immersed in rich foreshadowings of the world,

I loved the woman: he, that doth not, lives  
 A drowning life, besotted in sweet self,  
 Or pines in sad experience worse than death,  
 Or keeps his wing'd affections clipt with crime:  
 Yet was there one thro' whom I loved her, one  
 Not learned, save in gracious household ways,  
 Not perfect, nay, but full of tender wants.  
 No Angel, but a dearer being, all dipt  
 In Angel instincts, breathing Paradise,  
 Interpreter between the Gods and men,  
 Who look'd all native to her place, and yet  
 On tiptoe seem'd to touch upon a sphere  
 Too gross to tread, and all male minds perforce  
 Sway'd to her from their orbits as they moved,  
 And girded her with music. Happy he  
 With such a mother! faith in womankind  
 Beats with his blood, and trust in all things high  
 Comes easy to him, and tho' he tript and fall  
 He shall not blind his soul with clay."

"But I,"

Said Ida, tremulously, "so all unlike—  
 It seems you love to cheat yourself with words:  
 This mother is your model. I have heard  
 Of your strange doubts: they well might be: I  
 seem

A mockery to my own self. Never, Prince;  
 You cannot love me."

"Nay but thee," I said,  
 "From yearlong poring on thy pictured eyes,  
 Ere seen I loved, and loved thee seen, and saw  
 These woman thro' the crust of iron moods  
 That mask'd thee from men's reverence up, and  
 forced

Sweet love on pranks of saucy boyhood: now,  
 Giv'n back to life, to life indeed, thro' thee,  
 Indeed I love: the new day comes, the light  
 Dearer for night, as dearer thou for faults  
 Lived over: lift thine eyes; my doubts are dead,  
 My haunting sense of hollow shows: the change,  
 This truthful change in thee has kill'd it. Dear,  
 Look up, and let thy nature strike on mine,  
 Like yonder morning on the blind half-world:  
 Approach and fear not; breathe upon my brows;  
 In that fine air I tremble, all the past  
 Melts mist-like into this bright hour, and this  
 Is morn to more, and all the rich to-come  
 Reels, as the golden Autumn woodland reels  
 Athwart the smoke of burning weeds. Forgive me,  
 I waste my heart in signs: let be. My bride,  
 My wife, my life. O we will walk this world,  
 Yoked in all exercise of noble end.  
 And so thro' those dark gates across the wild  
 That no man knows. Indeed I love thee: come,  
 Yield thyself up: my hopes and thine are one:  
 Accomplish thou my manhood and thyself;  
 Lay thy sweet hands in mine and trust to me."

#### CONCLUSION.

So closed our tale, of which I give you all  
 The random scheme as wildly as it rose:  
 The words are mostly mine; for when we ceased  
 There came a minute's pause, and Walter said,  
 "I wish she had not yielded!" then to me,  
 "What, if you drest it up poetically!"  
 So pray'd the men, the women: I gave assent:  
 Yet how to bind the scatter'd scheme of seven  
 Together in one sheaf? What style could suit?  
 The men required that I should give throughout  
 The sort of mock-heroic gigantesque,  
 With which we banter'd little Lilia first:  
 The women—and perhaps they felt their power,  
 For something in the ballads which they sang,  
 Or in their silent influence as they sat,  
 Had ever seem'd to wrestle with burlesque,  
 And drove us, last, to quite a solemn close—  
 They hated banter, wish'd for something real,

A gallant fight, a noble princess—why  
 Not make her true-heroic—true-sublime?  
 Or all, they said, as earnest as the close?  
 Which yet with such a framework scarce could be.  
 Then rose a little feud betwixt the two,  
 Betwixt the mockers and the realists;  
 And I, betwixt them both, to please them both,  
 And yet to give the story as it rose,  
 I moved as in a strange diagonal,  
 And maybe neither pleased myself nor them.

But Lilia pleased me, for she took no part  
 In our dispute: the sequel of the tale  
 Had touch'd her; and she sat, she pluck'd the grass,  
 She flung it from her, thinking: last, she fixt  
 A showery glance upon her aunt, and said,  
 "You—tell us what we are" who might have told,  
 For she was cramm'd with theories out of books,  
 But that there rose a shout: the gates were closed  
 At sunset, and the crowd were swarming now,  
 To take their leave, about the garden rails.

So I and some went out to these: we climb'd  
 The slope to Vivian-place, and turning saw  
 The happy valleys, half in light, and half  
 Far-shadowing from the west, a land of peace;  
 Gray halls alone among the massive groves;  
 Trim hamlets; here and there a rustic tower  
 Half-lost in belts of hop and breadths of wheat;  
 The shimmering glimpses of a stream; the seas;  
 A red sail, or a white; and far beyond,  
 Imagined more than seen, the skirts of France.

"Look there, a garden!" said my college friend,  
 The Tory member's elder son, "and there!  
 God bless the narrow sea which keeps her off,  
 And keeps our Britain, whole within herself,  
 A nation yet, the rulers and the ruled—  
 Some sense of duty, something of a faith,  
 Some reverence for the laws ourselves have made,  
 Some patient force to change them when we will,  
 Some civic manhood firm against the crowd—  
 But yonder, whiff! there comes a sudden head,  
 The gravest citizen seems to lose his head,  
 The king is scared, the soldier will not fight,  
 The little boys begin to shoot and stab,  
 A kingdom topples over with a shriek  
 Like an old woman, and down rolls the world  
 In mock heroics stranger than our own;  
 Revolts, republics, revolutions, most  
 No graver than a school-boys' barring out;  
 Too comic for the solemn things they are,  
 Too solemn for the comic touches in them,  
 Like our wild Princess with as wise a dream  
 As some of theirs—God bless the narrow seas!  
 I wish they were a whole Atlantic broad."

"Have patience," I replied, "ourselves are full  
 Of social wrong; and maybe wildest dreams  
 Are but the needful preludes of the truth:  
 For me, the genial day, the happy crowd,  
 The sport half-science, fill me with a faith.  
 This fine old world of ours is but a child  
 Yet in the go-cart. Patience! Give it time  
 To learn its limbs: there is a hand that guides."

In such discourse we gain'd the garden rails,  
 And there we saw Sir Walter where he stood,  
 Before a tower of crimson holly-oaks,  
 Among six boys, head under head, and look'd  
 No little lily-handed Baronet he,  
 A great broad-shoulder'd genial Englishman,  
 A lord of fat prize-oxen and of sheep,  
 A raiser of huge melons and of pine,  
 A patron of some thirty charities,  
 A pamphleteer on guano and on grain,  
 A quarter-sessions chairman, abler none;



Fair-hair'd and redder than a windy morn;  
 Now shaking hands with him, now him, of those  
 That stood the nearest—now address'd to speech—  
 Who spoke few words and pithy, such as closed  
 Welcome, farewell, and welcome for the year  
 To follow: a shout rose again, and made  
 The long line of the approaching rookery swerve  
 From the elms, and shook the branches of the deer  
 From slope to slope thro' distant ferns, and rang  
 Beyond the bourn of sunset; O, a shout  
 More joyful than the city-roar that hails  
 Premier or king! Why should not these great Sirs  
 Give up their parks some dozen times a year  
 To let the people breathe? So thrice they cried,  
 I likewise, and in groups they stream'd away.

But we went back to the Abbey, and sat on,  
 So much the gathering darkness charm'd: we sat  
 But spoke not, rapt in nameless reverie,  
 Perchance upon the futur' man: the walls  
 Blacken'd about us, bats wheel'd, and owls whoop'd,  
 And gradually the powers of the night,  
 That range above the region of the wind,  
 Deepening the courts of twilight broke them up  
 Thro' all the silent spaces of the worlds,  
 Beyond all thought into the Heaven of Heavens.

Last little Lilia, rising quietly,  
 Disrobed the glimmering statue of Sir Ralph  
 From those rich silks, and home well-pleas'd we  
 went.

---

 IN MEMORIAM.

STRONG SON of God, immortal Love,  
 Whom we, that have not seen thy face,  
 By faith, and faith alone, embrace,  
 Believing where we cannot prove;

Thine are these orbs of light and shade;  
 Thou madest life in man and brute;  
 Thou madest Death; and lo, thy foot  
 Is on the skull which thou hast made.

Thou wilt not leave us in the dust;  
 Thou madest man, he knows not why;  
 He thinks he was not made to die;  
 And thou hast made him: thou art just.

Thou seemest human and divine,  
 The highest, holiest manhood, thou:  
 Our wills are ours, we know not how;  
 Our wills are ours, to make them thine.

Our little systems have their day;  
 They have their day and cease to be:  
 They are but broken lights of thee,  
 And thou, O Lord, art more than they.

We have but faith: we cannot know;  
 For knowledge is of things we see;  
 And yet we trust it comes from thee,  
 A beam in darkness: let it grow.

Let knowledge grow from more to more,  
 But more of reverence in us dwell;  
 That mind and soul according well,  
 May make one music as before,

But vaster. We are fools and slight;  
 We mock thee when we do not fear:  
 But help thy foolish ones to bear;  
 Help thy vain worlds to bear thy light.

Forgive what seem'd my sin in me;  
 What seem'd my worth since I began;  
 For merit lives from man to man,  
 And not from man, O Lord, to thee.

Forgive my grief for one removed,  
 Thy creature, whom I found so fair.  
 I trust he lives in thee, and there  
 I find him worthier to be loved.

Forgive these wild and wandering cries,  
 Confusions of a wasted youth;  
 Forgive them where they fail in truth,  
 And in thy wisdom make me wise.

## IN MEMORIAM.

A. H. H.

OBITU MDCCLXXXIII.

## I.

I HELD it truth, with him who sings  
 To one clear harp in divers tones,  
 That men may rise on stepping-stones  
 Of their dead selves to higher things.

But who shall so forecast the years,  
 And find in loss a gain to match?  
 Or reach a hand thro' time to catch  
 The far-off interest of tears?

Let Love clasp Grief lest both be drown'd,  
 Let darkness keep her raven gloss:  
 Ah, sweeter to be drunk with loss,  
 To dance with death, to beat the ground,

Than that the victor Hours should scuru  
 The long result of love, and boast,  
 "Behold the man that loved and lost  
 But all he was is overworn."

## II.

OLD Yew, which graspest at the stones  
 That name the underlying dead,  
 Thy fibres net the dreamless head,  
 Thy roots are wrapt about the bones.

The seasons bring the flower again,  
 And bring the firstling to the flock;  
 And in the dusk of thee, the clock  
 Beats out the little lives of men.

O not for thee the glow, the bloom,  
 Who changest not in any gale,  
 Nor branding summer suns avail  
 To touch thy thousand years of gloom:

And gazing on thee, sullen tree,  
 Sick for thy stubborn hardihood,  
 I seem to fall from out my blood  
 And grow incorporate into thee.

## III.

O sorrow, cruel fellowship,  
 O Priestess in the vaults of Death,  
 O sweet and bitter in a breath,  
 What whispers from thy lying lip?

"The stars," she whispers, "blindly run;  
A web is wov'n across the sky;  
From out waste places comes a cry,  
And murmurs from the dying sun:

"And all the phantom, Nature, stands,—  
With all the music in her tone,  
A hollow echo of my own,—  
A hollow form with empty hands."

And shall I take a thing so blind,  
Embrace her as my natural good;  
Or crush her, like a vice of blood,  
Upon the threshold of the mind?

## IV.

To Sleep I give my powers away;  
My will is bondsman to the dark;  
I sit within a helmless bark,  
And with my heart I muse and say:

O heart, how fares it with thee now,  
That thou shouldst fail from thy desire,  
Who scarcely darest to inquire  
"What is it makes me beat so low?"

Something it is which thou hast lost,  
Some pleasure from thine early years.  
Break, thou deep vase of chilling tears,  
That grief hath shaken into frost!

Such clouds of nameless trouble cross  
All night below the darken'd eyes;  
With morning wakes the will, and cries,  
"Thou shalt not be the fool of loss."

## V.

I SOMETIMES hold it half a sin  
To put in words the grief I feel;  
For words, like Nature, half reveal  
And half conceal the Soul within.

But, for the unquiet heart and brain,  
A use in measured language lies;  
The sad mechanic exercise,  
Like dull narcotics, numbing pain.

In words, like weeds, I'll wrap me o'er,  
Like coarsest clothes against the cold;  
But that large grief which these enfold  
Is given in outline and no more.

## VI.

ONE writes, that "Other friends remain,"  
That "Loss is common to the race,"—  
And common is the commonplace,  
And vacant chaff well meant for grain.

That loss is common would not make  
My own less bitter, rather more:  
Too common! Never morning wore  
To evening, but some heart did break.

O father, wheresoe'er thou be,  
Who pledgedst now thy gallant son;  
A shot, ere half thy draught be done,  
Hath still'd the life that beat from thee.

O mother, praying God will save  
Thy sailor,—while thy head is bow'd,  
His heavy-shotted hammock-shroud  
Drops in his vast and wandering grave.

Ye know no more than I who wrought  
At that last hour to please him well;  
Who mused on all I had to tell,  
And something written, something thought:

Expecting still his advent home:  
And ever met him on his way  
With wishes, thinking, here to-day,  
Or here to-morrow will be come.

O somewhere, meek unconscious dove,  
That sittest ranging golden hair;  
And glad to find thyself so fair,  
Poor child, that waitest for thy love!

For now her father's chimney glows  
In expectation of a guest;  
And thinking "This will please him best,"  
She takes a riband or a rose;

For he will see them on to-night;  
And with the thought her color burns;  
And, having left the glass, she turns  
Once more to set a ringlet right;

And, ev'n when she turn'd, the curse  
Had fallen, and her future lord  
Was drown'd in passing thro' the ford,  
Or kill'd in falling from his horse.

O what to her shall be the end?  
And what to me remains of good?  
To her, perpetual maidenhood,  
And unto me no second friend.

## VII.

DARK house, by which once more I stand  
Here in the long unlovely street,  
Doors, where my heart was used to beat  
So quickly, waiting for a hand,

A hand that can be clasp'd no more,—  
Behold me, for I cannot sleep,  
And like a guilty thing I creep  
At earliest morning to the door.

He is not here; but far away  
The noise of life begins again,  
And ghastly thro' the drizzling rain  
On the bald street breaks the blank day.

## VIII.

A HAPPY lover who has come  
To look on her that loves him well,  
Who lights and rings the gateway bell,  
And learns her gone and far from home:

He saddens, all the magic light  
Dies off at once from bower and hall,  
And all the place is dark, and all  
The chambers emptied of delight:

So find I every pleasant spot  
In which we two were wont to meet,  
The field, the chamber, and the street,  
For all is dark where thou art not.

Yet as that other, wandering there  
In those deserted walks, may find  
A flower beat with rain and wind,  
Which once she foster'd up with care;

So seems it in my deep regret,  
O my forsaken heart, with thee  
And this poor flower of poesy  
Which little cared for fades not yet.

But since it pleased a vanish'd eye,  
I go to plant it on his tomb,  
That if it can it there may bloom,  
Or dying, there at least may die.

## IX.

FAIR ship, that from the Italian shore  
Sailed the placid ocean-plains  
With my lost Arthur's loved remains,  
Spread thy full wings, and waft him o'er.

So draw him home to those that mourn  
In vain; a favorable speed  
Ruffle thy mirror'd mast, and lead  
Thro' prosperous floods his holy urn.

All night no ruder air perplex  
Thy sliding keel, till Phosphor, bright  
As our pure love, thro' early light  
Shall glimmer on the dewy decks.

Sphere all your lights around, above;  
Sleep, gentle heavens, before the prow;  
Sleep, gentle winds, as he sleeps now,  
My friend, the brother of my love;

My Arthur, whom I shall not see  
Till all my widow'd race be run;  
Dear as the mother to the son,  
More than my brothers are to me.

## X.

I HEAR the noise about thy keel;  
I hear the bell struck in the night;  
I see the cabin-window bright;  
I see the sailor at the wheel.

Thou bringest the sailor to his wife,  
And travell'd men from foreign lands;  
And letters unto trembling hands;  
And, thy dark freight, a vanish'd life.

So bring him: we have idle dreams:  
This look of quiet flatters thus  
Our home-bred fancies: O to us,  
The fools of habit, sweeter seems

To rest beneath the clover sod,  
That takes the sunshine and the rains,  
Or where the kneeling hamlet drains  
The chalice of the grapes of God;

Than if with thee the roaring wells  
Should gulf him fathom-deep in brine;  
And hands so often clasp'd in mine  
Should toss with tangle and with shells.

## XI.

CALM is the morn without a sound,  
Calm as to suit a calmer grief,  
And only thro' the faded leaf  
The chestnut pattering to the ground:

Calm and deep peace on this high wold  
And on these dews that drench the furze,  
And all the silvery gossamers  
That twinkle into green and gold:

Calm and still light on yon great plain  
That sweeps with all its autumn bowers,  
And crowded farms and lessening towers,  
To mingle with the bounding main:

Calm and deep peace in this wide air,  
These leaves that redden to the fall;  
And in my heart, if calm at all,  
If any calm, a calm despair:

Calm on the seas, and silver sleep,  
And waves that sway themselves in rest,  
And dead calm in that noble breast  
Which heaves but with the heaving deep.

## XII.

Lo, as a dove when up she springs  
To bear thro' Heaven a tale of woe,  
Some dolorous message knit below  
The wild pulsation of her wings;

Like her I go; I cannot stay;  
I leave this mortal ark behind,  
A weight of nerves without a mind,  
And leave the cliffs, and haste away

O'er ocean-mirrors rounded large,  
And reach the glow of southern skies,  
And see the sails at distance rise,  
And linger weeping on the marge,

And saying, "Comes he thus, my friend?  
Is this the end of all my care?"  
And circle moaning in the air:  
"Is this the end? Is this the end?"

And forward dart again, and play  
About the prow, and back return  
To where the body sits, and learn  
That I have been an hour away.

## XIII.

TEARS of the widower, when he sees  
A late-lost form that sleep reveals,  
And moves his doubtful arms, and feels  
Her place is empty, fall like these;

Which weep a loss forever new,  
A void where heart on heart reposed;  
And, where warm hands have prest and clos'd,  
Silence, till I be silent too.

Which weep the comrade of my choice,  
An awful thought, a life removed,  
The human-hearted man I loved,  
A Spirit, not a breathing voice.

Come Time, and teach me, many years,  
I do not suffer in a dream;  
For now so strange do these things seem,  
Mine eyes have leisure for their tears;

My fancies time to rise on wing,  
And glance about the approaching sails,  
As tho' they brought but merchants' bales,  
And not the burthen that they bring.

## XIV.

If one should bring me this report,  
That thou hadst touch'd the land to-day,  
And I went down unto the quay,  
And found thee lying in the port;

And standing, muffled round with woe,  
Should see thy passengers in rank  
Come stepping lightly down the plank,  
And beckoning unto those they know;

And if along with these should come  
The man I held as half-divine;  
Should strike a sudden hand in mine,  
And ask a thousand things of home;

And I should tell him all my pain,  
And how my life had droop'd of late,  
And he should sorrow o'er my state  
And marvel what possess'd my brain;

And I perceived no touch of change,  
No hint of death in all his frame,  
But found him all in all the same,  
I should not feel it to be strange.

## XV.

To-night the winds begin to rise  
 And roar from yonder dropping day:  
 The last red leaf is whirl'd away,  
 The rooks are blown about the skies;

The forest crack'd, the waters curl'd,  
 The cattle huddled on the lea;  
 And wildly dash'd on tower and tree  
 The sunbeam strikes along the world:

And but for fancies, which aver  
 That all thy motions gently pass  
 Athwart a plane of molten glass,  
 I scarce could brook the strain and stir

That makes the barren branches loud;  
 And but for fear it is not so,  
 The wild unrest that lives in woe  
 Would dote and pore on yonder cloud

That rises upward always higher,  
 And onward drags a laboring breast,  
 And topples round the dreary west,  
 A looming bastion fringed with fire.

## XVI.

WHAT words are these have fall'n from me?  
 Can calm despair and wild unrest  
 Be tenants of a single breast,  
 Or sorrow such a changeling be?

Or doth she only seem to take  
 The touch of change in calm or storm;  
 But knows no more of transient form  
 In her deep self, than some dead lake

That holds the shadow of a lark  
 Hung in the shadow of a heaven?  
 Or has the shock, so harshly given,  
 Confused me like the unhappy bark

That strikes by night a craggy shelf,  
 And staggers blindly ere she sink?  
 And stunn'd me from my power to think  
 And all my knowledge of myself;

And made me that delirious man  
 Whose fancy fuses old and new,  
 And flashes into false and true,  
 And mingles all without a plan?

## XVII.

THOU comest, much wept for: such a breeze  
 Compell'd thy canvas, and my prayer  
 Was as the whisper of an air  
 To breathe thee over lonely seas.

For I in spirit saw thee move  
 Thro' circles of the bounding sky,  
 Week after week: the days go by:  
 Come quick, thou bringest all I love.

Henceforth, wherever thou may'st roam,  
 My blessing, like a line of light,  
 Is on the waters day and night,  
 And like a beacon guards thee home.

So may whatever tempest mars  
 Mid-ocean spare thee, sacred bark;  
 And balmy drops in summer dark  
 Slide from the bosom of the stars.

So kind an office hath been done,  
 Such precious relics brought by thee;  
 The dust of him I shall not see  
 Till all my widow'd race be run.

## XVIII.

'T is well; 't is something; we may stand  
 Where he in English earth is laid,  
 And from his ashes may be made  
 The violet of his native land.

'T is little: but it looks in truth  
 As if the quiet bones were blest  
 Among familiar names to rest  
 And in the places of his youth.

Come then, pure hands, and bear the head  
 That sleeps or wears the mask of sleep,  
 And come, whatever loves to weep,  
 And hear the ritual of the dead.

Ah yet, ev'n yet, if this might be,  
 I, falling on his faithful heart,  
 Would breathing through his lips impart  
 The life that almost dies in me;

That dies not, but endures with pain,  
 And slowly forms the firmer mind,  
 Treasuring the look it cannot find,  
 The words that are not heard again.

## XIX.

THE Danube to the Severn gave  
 The darken'd heart that beat no more:  
 They laid him by the pleasant shore,  
 And in the hearing of the wave.

There twice a day the Severn fills;  
 The salt sea-water passes by,  
 And hushes half the babbling Wye,  
 And makes a silence in the hills.

The Wye is hush'd nor moved along,  
 And hush'd my deepest grief of all,  
 When fill'd with tears that cannot fall,  
 I brim with sorrow drowning song.

The tide flows down, the wave again  
 Is vocal in its wooded walls;  
 My deeper anguish also falls,  
 And I can speak a little then.

## XX.

THE lesser griefs that may be said,  
 That breathe a thousand tender vows,  
 Are but as servants in a house  
 Where lies the master newly dead;

Who speak their feeling as it is,  
 And weep the fulness from the mind:  
 "It will be hard," they say, "to find  
 Another service such as this."

My lighter moods are like to these,  
 That out of words a comfort win;  
 But there are other griefs within,  
 And tears that at their fountain freeze:

For by the hearth the children sit  
 Cold in that atmosphere of Death,  
 And scarce endure to draw the breath,  
 Or like to noiseless phantoms fit:

But open converse is there none,  
 "So much the vital spirits sink  
 To see the vacant chair, and think,  
 "How good! how kind! and he is gone."

## XXI.

I SING to him that rests below,  
 And, since the grasses round me wave,  
 I take the grasses of the grave,  
 And make them pipes whereon to blow.

The traveller hears me now and then,  
 And sometimes harshly will he speak:  
 "This fellow would make weakness weak,  
 And melt the waxen hearts of men."

Another answers, "Let him be,  
 He loves to make parade of pain,  
 That with his piping he may gain  
 The praise that comes to constancy."

A third is wroth, "Is this an hour  
 For private sorrow's barren song,  
 When more and more the people throng  
 The chairs and thrones of civil power?"

"A time to sicken and to swoon,  
 When Science reaches forth her arms  
 To feel from world to world, and charms  
 Her secret from the latest moon?"

Behold, ye speak an idle thing:  
 Ye never knew the sacred dust:  
 I do but sing because I must,  
 And pipe but as the linnets sing:

And one is glad, her note is gay,  
 For now her little ones have ranged;  
 And one is sad; her note is changed,  
 Because her brood is stol'n away.

## XXII.

THE path by which we twain did go,  
 Which led by tracts that pleased us well,  
 Thro' four sweet years arose and fell,  
 From flower to flower, from snow to snow:

And we with singing cheer'd the way,  
 And crown'd with all the season lent,  
 From April on to April went,  
 And glad at heart from May to May:

But where the path we walk'd began  
 To slant the fifth autumnal slope,  
 As we descended, following Hope,  
 There sat the Shadow fear'd of man:

Who broke our fair companionship,  
 And spread his mantle dark and cold,  
 And wrapt thee formless in the fold,  
 And dull'd the murmur on thy lip,

And bore thee where I could not see  
 Nor follow, tho' I walk in haste,  
 And think that somewhere in the waste  
 The Shadow sits and waits for me.

## XXIII.

Now, sometimes in my sorrow shut,  
 Or breaking into song by fits,  
 Alone, alone, to where he sits,  
 The Shadow cloak'd from head to foot,

Who keeps the keys of all the creeds,  
 I wander, often falling lame,  
 And looking back to whence I came,  
 Or on to where the pathway leads;

And crying, "How changed from where it ran  
 Thro' lands where not a leaf was dumb;  
 But all the lavish hills would hum  
 The murmur of a happy Pan:

"When each by turns was guide to each,  
 And Fancy light from Fancy caught,  
 And Thought leapt out to wed with Thought  
 Ere Thought could wed itself with Speech;

"And all we met was fair and good,  
 And all was good that Time could bring,  
 And all the secret of the Spring  
 Moved in the chambers of the blood;

"And many an old philosophy  
 On Argive heights divinely sang,  
 And round us all the thicket rang  
 To many a flute of Aready."

## XXIV.

AND was the day of my delight  
 As sure and perfect as I say?  
 The very source and font of Day  
 Is dash'd with wandering isles of night.

If all was good and fair we met,  
 This earth had been the Paradise  
 It never look'd to human eyes  
 Since Adam left his garden yet.

And is it that the haze of grief  
 Makes former gladness loom so great?  
 The lowness of the present state,  
 That sets the past in this relief?

Or that the past will always win  
 A glory from its being far;  
 And orb into the perfect star  
 We saw not, when we moved therein?

## XXV.

I KNOW that this was Life,—the track  
 Whereon with equal feet we fared:  
 And then, as now, the day prepared  
 The daily burden for the back.

But this it was that made me move  
 As light as carrier-birds in air;  
 I loved the weight I had to bear,  
 Because it needed help of love;

Nor could I weary, heart or limb,  
 When mighty Love would cleave in twain  
 The lading of a single pain,  
 And part it, giving half to him.

## XXVI.

STILL onward winds the dreary way;  
 I with it: for I long to prove  
 No lapse of moons can cauter Love,  
 Whatever fickle tongues may say.

And if that eye which watches guilt  
 And goodness, and hath power to see  
 Within the green the moulder'd tree,  
 And towers fall'n as soon as built,—

O, if indeed that eye foresee  
 Or see (in Him is no before)  
 In more of life true life no more,  
 And Love the indifference to be,

Then might I find, ere yet the morn  
 Breaks hither over Indian seas,  
 That Shadow waiting with the keys,  
 To shroud me from my proper scorn.

## XXVII.

I ENVY not in any moods  
 The captive void of noble rage,  
 The linnets born within the cage,  
 That never knew the summer woods;

I envy not the beast that takes  
 His license in the field of time,  
 Unfetter'd by the sense of crime,  
 To whom a conscience never wakes:

Nor, what may count itself as blest,  
The heart that never plighted troth,  
But stagnates in the weeds of sloth;  
Nor any want-begotten rest.

I hold it true, whate'er befall;  
I feel it, when I sorrow most;  
'T is better to have loved and lost  
Than never to have loved at all.

## XXVIII.

THE time draws near the birth of Christ:  
The moon is hid; the night is still;  
The Christmas bells from hill to hill  
Answer each other in the mist.

Four voices of four hamlets round,  
From far and near, on mead and moor,  
Swell out and fail, as if a door  
Were shut between me and the sound:

Each voice four changes on the wind,  
That now dilate, and now decrease,  
Peace and good-will, good-will and peace,  
Peace and good-will, to all mankind.

This year I slept and woke with pain,  
I almost wish'd no more to wake,  
And that my hold on life would break  
Before I heard those bells again:

But they my troubled spirit rule,  
For they controll'd me when a boy;  
They bring me sorrow touch'd with joy,  
The merry, merry bells of Yule.

## XXIX.

WITH such compelling cause to grieve  
As daily vexes household peace,  
And chains regret to his decease,  
How dare we keep our Christmas-eve;

Which brings no more a welcome guest  
To enrich the threshold of the night  
With shower'd largess of delight,  
In dance and song and game and jest.

Yet go, and while the holly-boughs  
Entwine the cold baptismal font,  
Make one wreath more for Use and Wont  
That guard the portals of the house;

Old sisters of a day gone by,  
Gray nurses, loving nothing new;  
Why should they miss their yearly due  
Before their time? They too will die.

## XXX.

WITH trembling fingers did we weave  
The holly round the Christmas hearth;  
A rainy cloud possess'd the earth,  
And sadly fell our Christmas-eve.

At our old pastimes in the hall  
We gamboll'd, making vain pretence  
Of gladness, with an awful sense  
Of one mute Shadow watching all.

We paused: the winds were in the beech:  
We heard them sweep the winter land;  
And in a circle hand-in-hand  
Sat silent, looking each at each.

Then echo-like our voices rang;  
We sung, tho' every eye was dim,  
A merry song we sang with him  
Last year: impetuously we sang:

We ceased: a gentler feeling crept  
Upon us: surely rest is meet:  
"They rest," we said, "their sleep is sweet,"  
And silence follow'd, and we wept.

Our voices took a higher range;  
Once more we sang: "They do not die  
Nor lose their mortal sympathy,  
Nor change to us, although they change;

"Rapt from the fickle and the frail  
With gather'd power, yet the same,  
Pierces the keen seraphic flame  
From orb to orb, from veil to veil."

Rise, happy morn, rise, holy morn,  
Draw forth the cheerful day from night:  
O Father, touch the east, and light  
The light that shone when Hope was born.

## XXXI.

WHEN LAZARUS left his charnel-cave,  
And home to Mary's house return'd,  
Was this demanded,—if he yearn'd  
To hear her weeping by his grave?

"Where wert thou, brother, those four days?"  
There lives no record of reply,  
Which telling what it is to die  
Had surely added praise to praise.

From every house the neighbors met,  
The streets were fill'd with joyful sound,  
A solemn gladness even crown'd  
The purple brows of Olivet.

Behold a man raised up by Christ!  
The rest remaineth unreveal'd;  
He told it not: or something seal'd  
The lips of that Evangelist.

## XXXII.

HIS eyes are homes of silent prayer,  
Nor other thought her mind admits  
But, he was dead, and there he sits,  
And he that brought him back is there.

Then one deep love doth supersede  
All other, when her ardent gaze  
Roves from the living brother's face,  
And rests upon the Life indeed.

All subtle thought, all curious fears,  
Borne down by gladness so complete,  
She bows, she bathes the Saviour's feet  
With costly spikenard and with tears.

Thrice blest whose lives are faithful prayers,  
Whose loves in higher love endure;  
What souls possess themselves so pure,  
Or is there blessedness like theirs?

## XXXIII.

O THOU that after toil and storm  
Mayst seem to have reach'd a purer air,  
Whose faith has centre everywhere,  
Nor cares to fix itself to form,

Leave thou thy sister, when she prays,  
Her early Heaven, her happy views;  
Nor thou with shadow'd hint confuse  
A life that leads melodious days.

Her faith thro' form is pure as thine,  
Her hands are quicker unto good:  
O, sacred be the flesh and blood  
To which she links a truth divine!

See thou, that countest reason ripe  
 In holding by the law within,  
 Thou fail not in a world of sin,  
 And ev'n for want of such a type.

## XXXIV.

My own dim life should teach me this,  
 That life shall live forevermore,  
 Else earth is darkness at the core,  
 And dust and ashes all that is;

This round of green, this orb of flame,  
 Fantastic beauty; such as lurks  
 In some wild Poet, when he works  
 Without a conscience or an aim.

What then were God to such as I?  
 'T were hardly worth my while to choose  
 Of things all mortal, or to use  
 A little patience ere I die;

'T were best at once to sink to peace,  
 Like birds the charming serpent draws,  
 To drop head-foremost in the jaws  
 Of vacant darkness, and to cease.

## XXXV.

Yet if some voice that man could trust  
 Should murmur from the narrow house,  
 "The cheeks drop in; the body bows;  
 Man dies: nor is there hope in dust:"

Might I not say, "Yet even here,  
 But for one hour, O Love, I strive  
 To keep so sweet a thing alive?"  
 But I should turn mine ears and hear

The moanings of the homeless sea,  
 The sound of streams that swift or slow  
 Draw down Æonian hills, and sow  
 The dust of continents to be;

And Love would answer with a sigh,  
 "The sound of that forgetful shore  
 Will change my sweetness more and more,  
 Half-dead to know that I shall die."

O me! what profits it to put  
 An idle case? If Death were seen  
 At first as Death, Love had not been,  
 Or been in narrowest working shut,

Mere fellowship of sluggish moods,  
 Or in his coarsest Satyr-shape  
 Had bruised the herb and crush'd the grape,  
 And bask'd and batten'd in the woods.

## XXXVI.

Two' truths in manhood darkly join,  
 Deep-seated in our mystic frame,  
 We yield all blessing to the name  
 Of Him that made them current coin;

For Wisdom dealt with mortal powers,  
 Where truth in closest words shall fall,  
 When truth embodied in a tale  
 Shall enter in at lowly doors.

And so the Word had breath, and wrought  
 With human hands the creed of creeds  
 In loveliness of perfect deeds,  
 More strong than all poetic thought;

Which he may read that binds the sheaf,  
 Or builds the house, or digs the grave,  
 And those wild eyes that watch the wave  
 In roarings round the coral reef.

## XXXVII.

URANIA speaks with darken'd brow;  
 "Thou pratest here where thou art least;  
 This faith has many a purer priest,  
 And many an abler voice than thou.

"Go down beside thy native rill,  
 On thy Parnassus set thy feet,  
 And hear thy laurel whisper sweet  
 About the ledges of the hill."

And my Melpomene replies,  
 A touch of shame upon her cheek:  
 "I am not worthy ev'n to speak  
 Of thy prevailing mysteries;

"For I am but an earthly Muse,  
 And owing but a little art  
 To lull with song an aching heart,  
 And render human love his dues;

"But brooding on the dear one dead,  
 And all he said of things divine,  
 (And dear to me as sacred wine  
 To dying lips is all he said,)

"I murmur'd, as I came along,  
 Of comfort clasp'd in truth reveal'd;  
 And loiter'd in the Master's field,  
 And darken'd sanctities with song."

## XXXVIII.

With weary steps I loiter on,  
 Tho' always under alter'd skies  
 The purple from the distance dies,  
 My prospect and horizon gone.

No joy the blowing season gives,  
 The herald melodies of spring,  
 But in the songs I love to sing  
 A doubtful gleam of solace lives.

If any care for what is here  
 Survive in spirits render'd free,  
 Then are these songs I sing of thee  
 Not all ungrateful to thine ear.

## XXXIX.

Could we forget the widow'd hour,  
 And look on Spirits breathed away,  
 As on a maiden in the day  
 When first she wears her orange-flower!

When crown'd with blessing she doth rise  
 To take her latest leave of home,  
 And hopes and light regrets that come  
 Make April of her tender eyes:

And doubtful joys the father move,  
 And tears are on the mother's face,  
 As parting with a long embrace  
 She enters other realms of love:

Her office there to rear, to teach,  
 Becoming, as is meet and fit,  
 A link among the days, to knit  
 The generations each with each;

And, doubtless, unto thee is given  
 A life that bears immortal fruit  
 In such great offices as suit  
 The full-grown energies of heaven.

Ay me, the difference I discern!  
 How often shall her old fireside  
 Be cheer'd with tidings of the bride,  
 How often she herself return,

And tell them all they would have told,  
And bring her babe, and make her boast,  
Till even those that miss'd her most  
Shall count new things as dear as old:

But thou and I have shaken hands,  
Till growing winters lay me low;  
My paths are in the fields I know,  
And thine in undiscover'd lands.

## XL.

Thy spirit ere our fatal loss  
Did ever rise from high to higher;  
As mounts the heavenward altar-fire,  
As flies the lighter thro' the gross.

But thou art turn'd to something strange,  
And I have lost the links that bound  
Thy changes; here upon the ground,  
No more partaker of thy change.

Deep folly! yet that this could be,—  
That I could wing my will with might  
To leap the grades of life and light,  
And flash at once, my friend, to thee:

For tho' my nature rarely yields  
To that vague fear implied in death;  
Nor shudders at the gulfs beneath,  
The howlings from forgotten fields:

Yet oft when sundown skirts the moor  
An inner trouble I behold,  
A spectral doubt which makes me cold,  
That I shall be thy mate no more,

Tho' following with an upward mind  
The wonders that have come to thee,  
Thro' all the secular to-be,  
But evermore a life behind.

## XLI.

I vex my heart with fancies dim:  
He still outstript me in the race;  
It was but unity of place  
That made me dream I rank'd with him.

And so may Place retain us still,  
And he the much-beloved again,  
A lord of large experience, train  
To ripen growth the mind and will:

And what delights can equal those  
That stir the spirit's inner deeps,  
When one that loves, but knows not, reaps  
A truth from one that loves and knows?

## XLII.

If Sleep and Death be truly one,  
And every spirit's folded bloom  
Thro' all its interval gloom  
In some long trance should slumber on;

Unconscious of the sliding hour,  
Bare of the body, might it last,  
And silent traces of the past  
Be all the color of the flower:

So then were nothing lost to man;  
So that still garden of the souls  
In many a figured leaf enrolls  
The total world since life began;

And love will last as pure and whole  
As when he loved me here in Time,  
And at the spiritual prime  
Rewaken with the dawning soul.

## XLIII.

How fares it with the happy dead?  
For here the man is more and more;  
But he forgets the days before  
God shut the doorways of his head.

The days have vanish'd, tone and tint,  
And yet perhaps the hoarding sense  
Gives out at times (he knows not whence)  
A little flash, a mystic hint;

And in the long harmonious years  
(If Death so taste Lethean springs)  
May some dim touch of earthly things  
Surprise thee ranging with thy peers.

If such a dreamy touch should fall,  
O turn thee round, resolve the doubt;  
My guardian angel will speak out  
In that high place, and tell thee all.

## XLIV.

The baby new to earth and sky,  
What time his tender palm is prest  
Against the circle of the breast,  
Has never thought that "this is I:"

But as he grows he gathers much,  
And learns the use of "I," and "me,"  
And finds "I am not what I see,  
And other than the things I touch."

So rounds he to a separate mind  
From whence clear memory may begin,  
As thro' the frame that binds him in  
His isolation grows defined.

This use may lie in blood and breath,  
Which else were fruitless of their due,  
Had man to learn himself anew  
Beyond the second birth of Death.

## XLV.

We ranging down this lower track,  
The path we came by, thorn and flower,  
Is shadow'd by the growing hour,  
Lest life should fail in looking back.

So be it: there no shade can last  
In that deep dawn behind the tomb,  
But clear from marge to marge shall bloom  
The eternal landscape of the past:

A lifelong tract of time reveal'd;  
The fruitful hours of still increase;  
Days order'd in a wealthy peace,  
And those five years its richest field.

O Love, thy province were not large,  
A bounded field, nor stretching far;  
Look also, Love, a brooding star,  
A rosy warmth from marge to marge.

## XLVI.

That each, who seems a separate whole,  
Should move his rounds, and fusing all  
The skirts of self again, should fall  
Remerging in the general Soul,

Is faith as vague as all unsweet:  
Eternal form shall still divide  
The eternal soul from all beside;  
And I shall know him when we meet:

And we shall sit at endless feast,  
Enjoying each the other's good:  
What vaster dream can hit the mood  
Of Love on earth? He seeks at least



Upon the last and sharpest height,  
 Before the spirits fade away,  
 Some landing-place to clasp and say,  
 "Farewell! We lose ourselves in light."

## XLVII.

If these brief lays of Sorrow born,  
 Were taken to be such as closed  
 Grave doubts and answers here proposed,  
 Then these were such as men might scorn:

Her care is not to part and prove:  
 She takes, when harsher moods remit,  
 What slender shade of doubt may flit,  
 And makes it vassal unto love:

And hence, indeed, she sports with words,  
 But better serves a wholesome law,  
 And holds it sin and shame to draw  
 The deepest measure from the chords:

Nor dare she trust a larger lay,  
 But rather loosens from the lip  
 Short swallow-flights of song, that dip  
 Their wings in tears, and skim away.

## XLVIII.

From art, from nature, from the schools,  
 Let random influences glance,  
 Like light in many a shiver'd lance  
 That breaks about the dappled pools:

The lightest wave of thought shall lisp,  
 The fancy's tenderest eddy breathe,  
 The slightest air of song shall breathe  
 To make the sullen surface crisp.

And look thy look, and go thy way,  
 But blame not thou the winds that make  
 The seeming-wanton ripple break,  
 The tender-pencil'd shadow play.

Beneath all fancied hopes and fears,  
 Ay me! the sorrow deepens down,  
 Whose muffled motions blindly drown  
 The bases of my life in tears.

## XLIX.

Be near me when my light is low,  
 When the blood creeps, and the nerves prick  
 And tingle; and the heart is sick,  
 And all the wheels of Being slow.

Be near me when the sensuous frame  
 Is rack'd with pangs that conquer trust:  
 And Time, a maniac scattering dust,  
 And Life, a Fury slinging flame.

Be near me when my faith is dry,  
 And men the flies of latter spring,  
 That lay their eggs, and sting and sing,  
 And weave their petty cells and die.

Be near me when I fade away,  
 To point the term of human strife,  
 And on the low dark verge of life  
 The twilight of eternal day.

## L.

Do we indeed desire the dead  
 Should still be near us at our side?  
 Is there no baseness we would hide?  
 No inner vileness that we dread?

Shall he for whose applause I strove,  
 I had such reverence for his blame,  
 See with clear eye some hidden shame,  
 And I be lessen'd in his love?

I wrong the grave with fears untrue:  
 Shall love be blamed for want of faith?  
 There must be wisdom with great Death:  
 The dead shall look me thro' and thro'.

Be near us when we climb or fall:  
 Ye watch, like God, the rolling hours  
 With larger other eyes than ours,  
 To make allowance for us all.

## LI.

I CANNOT love thee as I ought,  
 For love reflects the thing beloved:  
 My words are only words, and moved  
 Upon the topmost froth of thought.

"Yet blame not thou thy plaintive song,"  
 The Spirit of true love replied;  
 "Thou canst not move me from thy side,  
 Nor human frailty do me wrong.

"What keeps a spirit wholly true  
 To that ideal which he bears?  
 What record? not the sinless years  
 That breathed beneath the Syrian blue:

"So fret not, like an idle girl,  
 That life is dash'd with flecks of sin.  
 Abide: thy wealth is gather'd in,  
 When Time hath sunder'd shell from pearl."

## LII.

How many a father have I seen,  
 A sober man among his boys,  
 Whose youth was full of foolish noise,  
 Who wears his manhood hale and green:

And dare we to this fancy give,  
 That had the wild-oot not been sown,  
 The soil, left barren, scarce had grown  
 The grain by which a man may live?

O, if we held the doctrine sound  
 For life outliving heats of youth,  
 Yet who would preach it as a truth  
 To those that eddy round and round?

Hold thou the good: define it well:  
 For fear divine Philosophy  
 Should push beyond her mark, and be  
 Procress to the Lords of Hell.

## LIII.

O YET we trust that somehow good  
 Will be the final goal of ill,  
 To pangs of nature, sins of will,  
 Defects of doubt, and taints of blood;

That nothing walks with aimless feet;  
 That not one life shall be destroy'd,  
 Or cast as rubbish to the void,  
 When God hath made the pile complete;

That not a worm is cloven in vain;  
 That not a moth with vain desire  
 Is shrivell'd in a fruitless fire,  
 Or but subserves another's gain.

Behold we know not anything;  
 I can but trust that good shall fall  
 At last—far off—at last, to all,  
 And every winter change to spring.

So runs my dream: but what am I?  
 An infant crying in the night:  
 An infant crying for the light:  
 And with no language but a cry.

## LIV.

THE wish, that of the living whole  
No life may fail beyond the grave,  
Derives it not from what we have  
The likest God within the soul?

Are God and Nature then at strife,  
That Nature lends such evil dreams?  
So careful of the type she seems,  
So careless of the single life;

That I, considering everywhere  
Her secret meaning in her deeds,  
And finding that of fifty seeds  
She often brings but one to hear,

I falter where I firmly trod,  
And falling with my weight of cares  
Upon the great world's altar-stairs  
That slope thro' darkness up to God,

I stretch lame hands of faith, and grope,  
And gather dust and chaff, and call  
To what I feel is Lord of all,  
And faintly trust the larger hope.

## LV.

"So careful of the type?" but no.  
From scarp'd cliff and quarried stone  
She cries, "A thousand types are gone:  
I care for nothing, all shall go.

"Thou makest thine appeal to me:  
I bring to life, I bring to death:  
The spirit does but mean the breath:  
I know no more." And he, shall he,

Man, her last work, who seem'd so fair,  
Such splendid purpose in his eyes,  
Who roll'd the psalm to wintry skies,  
Who built him fanes of fruitless prayer,

Who trusted God was love indeed,  
And love Creation's final law,—  
Tho' Nature, red in tooth and claw  
With ravine, shriek'd against his creed,—

Who loved, who suffer'd countless ills,  
Who battled for the True, the Just,  
Be blown about the desert dust,  
Or seal'd within the iron hills?

No more? A monster then, a dream,  
A discord. Dragons of the prime,  
That tare each other in their slime,  
Were mellow music match'd with him.

O life as futile, then, as frail!  
O for thy voice to soothe and bless!  
What hope of answer, or redress?  
Behind the veil, behind the veil.

## LVI.

PEACE; come away: the song of woe  
Is after all an earthly song:  
Peace; come away: we do him wrong  
To sing so wildly: let us go.

Come; let us go: your cheeks are pale;  
But half my life I leave behind:  
Methinks my friend is richly shined:  
But I shall pass; my work will fail.

Yet in these ears, till hearing dies,  
One set slow bell will seem to toll  
The passing of the sweetest soul  
That ever look'd with human eyes.

I hear it now, and o'er and o'er,  
Eternal greetings to the dead;  
And "Ave, Ave, Ave," said,  
"Adieu, adieu," forevermore.

## LVII.

IN those sad words I took farewell:  
Like echoes in sepulchral halls,  
As drop by drop the water falls  
In vaults and catacombs, they fell;

And, falling, idly broke the peace  
Of hearts that beat from day to day,  
Half conscious of their dying clay,  
And those cold crypts where they shall cease.

The high Muse answer'd: "Wherefore grieve  
Thy brethren with a fruitless tear?  
Abide a little longer here,  
And thou shalt take a nobler leave."

## LVIII.

O Sorrow, wilt thou live with me,  
No casual mistress, but a wife,  
My bosom-friend and half of life;  
As I confess it needs must be;

O Sorrow, wilt thou rule my blood,  
Be sometimes lovely like a bride,  
And put thy harsher moods aside,  
If thou wilt have me wise and good.

My centred passion cannot move,  
Nor will it lessen from to-day;  
But I'll have leave at times to play  
As with the creature of my love;

And set thee forth, for thou art mine,  
With so much hope for years to come,  
That, howsoe'er I know thee, some  
Could hardly tell what name were thine.

## LIX.

HE past; a soul of nobler tone:  
My spirit loved and loves him yet,  
Like some poor girl whose heart is set  
On one whose rank exceeds her own.

He mixing with his proper sphere,  
She finds the baseness of her lot,  
Half jealous of she knows not what,  
And envying all that meet him there.

The little village looks forlorn;  
She sighs amid her narrow days,  
Moving about the household ways,  
In that dark house where she was born.

The foolish neighbors come and go,  
And tease her till the day draws by:  
At night she weeps, "How vain am I!  
How should he love a thing so low?"

## LX.

IF, in thy second state sublime,  
Thy ransom'd reason change replies  
With all the circle of the wise,  
The perfect flower of human time;

And if thou cast thine eyes below,  
How dimly character'd and slight,  
How dwarf'd a growth of cold and night,  
How blanch'd with darkness must I grow!

Yet turn thee to the doubtful shore,  
Where thy first form was made a man:  
I loved thee, Spirit, and love, nor can  
The soul of Shakespeare love thee more.

## LXI.

Tuo' if an eye that 's downward cast  
 Could make thee somewhat blench or fail,  
 Then be my love an idle tale,  
 And fading legend of the past;

And thou, as one that once declined  
 When he was little more than boy,  
 On some unworthy heart with joy,  
 But lives to wed an equal mind;

And breathes a novel world, the while  
 His other passion wholly dies,  
 Or in the light of deeper eyes  
 Is matter for a flying smile.

## LXII.

Yet pity for a horse o'er-driven,  
 And love in which my hound has part,  
 Can hang no weight upon my heart  
 In its assumptions up to heaven;

And I am so much more than these,  
 As thou, perchance, art more than I,  
 And yet I spare them sympathy,  
 And I would set their pains at ease.

So mayst thou watch me where I weep,  
 As, unto vaster motions bound,  
 The circuits of thine orbit round  
 A higher height, a deeper deep.

## LXIII.

Doest thou look back on what hath been,  
 As some divinely gifted man,  
 Whose life in low estate began  
 And on a simple village green;

Who breaks his birth's invidious bar,  
 And grasps the skirts of happy chance,  
 And breasts the blows of circumstance,  
 And grapples with his evil star;

Who makes by force his merit known,  
 And lives to clutch the golden keys,  
 To mould a mighty state's decrees,  
 And shape the whisper of the throne;

And moving up from high to higher,  
 Becomes on Fortune's crowning slope  
 The pillar of a people's hope,  
 The centre of a world's desire;

Yet feels, as in a pensive dream,  
 When all his active powers are still,  
 A distant dearness in the hill,  
 A secret sweetness in the stream,

The limit of his narrower fate,  
 While yet beside its vocal springs  
 He play'd at counsellors and kings,  
 With one that was his earliest mate;

Who ploughs with pain his native lea  
 And reaps the labor of his hands,  
 Or in the furrow musing stands:  
 "Does my old friend remember me?"

## LXIV.

SWEET soul, do with me as thou wilt;  
 I lull a fancy trouble-tost  
 With "Love's too precious to be lost,  
 A little grain shall not be spilt."

And in that solace can I sing,  
 Till out of painful phases wrought  
 There flutters up a happy thought,  
 Self-balanced on a lightsome wing:

Since we deserved the name of friends,  
 And thine effect so lives in me,  
 A part of mine may live in thee,  
 And move thee on to noble ends.

## LXV.

You thought my heart too far diseased;  
 You wonder when my fancies play  
 To find me gay among the gay,  
 Like one with any trifle pleased.

The shade by which my life was crost,  
 Which makes a desert in the mind,  
 Has made me kindly with my kind,  
 And like to him whose sight is lost;

Whose feet are guided thro' the land,  
 Whose jest among his friends is free,  
 Who takes the children on his knee,  
 And winds their curls about his hand:

He plays with threads, he beats his chair  
 For pastime, dreaming of the sky;  
 His inner day can never die,  
 His night of loss is always there."

## LXVI.

WHEN on my bed the moonlight falls,  
 I know that in thy place of rest,  
 By that broad water of the west,  
 There comes a glory on the walls:

Thy marble bright in dark appears,  
 As slowly steals a silver flame  
 Along the letters of thy name,  
 And o'er the number of thy years.

The mystic glory swims away:  
 From off my bed the moonlight dies—  
 And, closing eaves of wearied eyes,  
 I sleep till dusk is dipt in gray:

And then I know the mist is drawn  
 A lucid veil from coast to coast,  
 And in the dark church, like a ghost,  
 Thy tablet glimmers to the dawn.

## LXVII.

WHEN in the down I sink my head,  
 Sleep, Death's twin-brother, times my breath:  
 Sleep, Death's twin-brother, knows not Death,  
 Nor can I dream of thee as dead:

I walk as ere I walk'd forlorn,  
 When all our path was fresh with dew,  
 And all the bugle breezes blew  
 Reveillé to the breaking morn.

But what is this? I turn about,  
 I find a trouble in thine eye,  
 Which makes me sad, I know not why,  
 Nor can my dream resolve the doubt:

But ere the lark hath left the lea  
 I wake, and I discern the truth:  
 It is the trouble of my youth  
 That foolish sleep transfers to thee.

## LXVIII.

I DREAM'd there would be Spring no more,  
 That Nature's ancient power was lost:  
 The streets were black with smoke and frost,  
 They chatter'd trifles at the door:

I wander'd from the noisy town,  
 I found a wood with thorny boughs:  
 I took the thorns to bind my brows,  
 I wore them like a civic crown:

I met with scoffs, I met with scorns  
 From youth and babe and hoary hairs:  
 They call'd me in the public squares  
 The fool that wears a crown of thorns:

They call'd me fool, they call'd me child:  
 I found an angel of the night;  
 The voice was low, the look was bright;  
 He look'd upon my crown and smiled:

He reach'd the glory of a hand,  
 That seem'd to touch it into leaf:  
 The voice was not the voice of grief;  
 The words were hard to understand.

## LXIX.

I CANNOT see the features right,  
 When on the gloom I strive to paint  
 The face I know: the hues are faint  
 And mix with hollow masks of night;

Cloud-towers by ghostly masons wrought,  
 A gulf that ever shuts and gapes,  
 A hand that points, and palled shapes  
 In shadowy thoroughfares of thought;

And crowds that stream from yawning doors,  
 And shoals of pucker'd faces drive;  
 Dark bulks that tumble half alive,  
 And lazy lengths on boundless shores:

Till all at once beyond the will  
 I hear a wizard music roll,  
 And thro' a lattice on the soul  
 Looks thy fair face and makes it still.

## LXX.

SLEEP, kinsman thou to death and trance  
 And madness, thou hast forged at last  
 A night-long Present of the Past  
 In which we went thro' summer France.

Hadst thou such credit with the soul?  
 Then bring an opiate trebly strong,  
 Drug down the blindfold sense of wrong  
 That so my pleasure may be whole;

While now we talk as once we talk'd  
 Of men and minds, the dust of change,  
 The days that grow to something strange,  
 In walking as of old we walk'd

Beside the river's wooded reach,  
 The fortress, and the mountain ridge,  
 The cataract flashing from the bridge,  
 The breaker breaking on the beach.

## LXXI.

RISEST thou thus, dim dawn, again,  
 And howlest, issuing out of night,  
 With blasts that blow the poplar white,  
 And lash with storm the streaming pane?

Day, when my crown'd estate begun  
 To pine in that reverse of doom,  
 Which sicken'd every living bloom,  
 And blurr'd the splendor of the sun;

Who usherest in the dolorous hour  
 With thy quick tears that make the rose  
 Pull sideways, and the daisy close  
 Her crimson fringes to the shower;

Who might'st have heaved a windless flame  
 Up the deep East, or, whispering, play'd  
 A chequer-work of beam and shade  
 Along the hills, yet looked the same,

As wan, as chill, as wild as now;  
 Day, mark'd as with some hideous crime  
 When the dark hand struck down thro' time,  
 And cancell'd nature's best: but thou,

Lift as thou mayst thy burthen'd brows  
 Thro' clouds that drench the morning star,  
 And whirl the ungarner'd sheaf afar,  
 And sow the sky with flying boughs,

And up thy vault with roaring sound  
 Climb thy thick noon, disastrous day;  
 Touch thy dull goal of joyless gray,  
 And hide thy shame beneath the ground.

## LXXII.

So many worlds, so much to do,  
 So little done, such things to be,  
 How know I what had need of thee,  
 For thou wert strong as thou wert true?

The fame is quench'd that I foresaw,  
 The head hath miss'd an earthly wreath:  
 I curse not nature, no, nor death;  
 For nothing is that errs from law.

We pass; the path that each man trod  
 Is dim, or will be dim, with weeds:  
 What fame is left for human deeds  
 In endless age? It rests with God.

O hollow wraith of dying fame,  
 Fade wholly, while the soul exults,  
 And self-infolds the large results  
 Of force that would have forged a name.

## LXXIII.

As sometimes in a dead man's face,  
 To those that watch it more and more,  
 A likeness, hardly seen before,  
 Comes out—to some one of his race:

So, dearest, now thy brows are cold,  
 I see thee what thou art, and know  
 Thy likeness to the wise below,  
 Thy kindred with the great of old.

But there is more than I can see,  
 And what I see I leave unsaid,  
 Nor speak it, knowing Death has made  
 His darkness beautiful with thee.

## LXXIV.

I LEAVE thy praises unexpress'd  
 In verse that brings myself relief,  
 And by the measure of my grief  
 I leave thy greatness to be guess'd;

What practice howsoever expert  
 In fitting aptest words to things,  
 Or voice the richest-toned that sings  
 Hath power to give thee as thou wert?

I care not in these fading days  
 To raise a cry that lasts not long,  
 And round thee with the breeze of song  
 To stir a little dust of praise.

Thy leaf has perish'd in the green,  
 And, while we breathe beneath the sun,  
 The world which credits what is done  
 Is cold to all that might have been.

So here shall silence guard thy fame:  
 But somewhere, out of human view,  
 Whate'er thy hands are set to do  
 Is wrought with tumult of acclaim.

## LXXV.

TAKE wings of fancy, and ascend,  
And in a moment set thy face  
Where all the starry heavens of space  
Are sharpen'd to a needle's end;

Take wings of foresight; lighten thro'  
The secular abyss to come,  
And lo, thy deepest lays are dumb  
Before the mouldering of a yew;

And if the matin songs, that woke  
The darkness of our planet, last,  
Thine own shall wither in the vast,  
Ere half the lifetime of an oak.

Ere these have clothed their branchy bowers  
With fifty Mays, thy songs are vain;  
And what are they when these remain  
The ruin'd shells of hollow towers?

## LXXVI.

WHAT hope is here for modern rhyme  
To him who turns a musing eye  
On songs, and deeds, and lives, that lie  
F'eshorten'd in the tract of time?

These mortal lullabies of pain  
May bind a book, may line a box,  
May serve to curl a maiden's locks;  
Or when a thousand moons shall wane

A man upon a stall may find,  
And, passing, turn the page that tells  
A grief, then changed to something else,  
Sung by a long-forgotten mind.

But what of that? My darken'd ways  
Shall ring with music all the same;  
To breathe my loss is more than fame,  
To utter love more sweet than praise.

## LXXVII.

AGAIN at Christmas did we weave  
The holly round the Christmas cheer;  
The silent snow possess'd the earth,  
And calmly fell our Christmas-eve.

The yule-clog sparkled keen with frost,  
No wing of wind the region swept,  
But over all things brooding slept  
The quiet sense of something lost.

As in the winters left behind,  
Again our ancient games had place,  
The mimic picture's breathing grace,  
And dance and song and hoodman-blind.

Who show'd a token of distress?  
No single tear, no mark of pain:  
O sorrow, then can sorrow wane?  
O grief, can grief be changed to less?

O last regret, regret can die!  
No,—mixt with all this mystic frame,  
Her deep relations are the same,  
But with long use her tears are dry.

## LXXVIII.

"MORE than my brothers are to me,"  
Let this not vex thee, noble heart!  
I know thee of what force thou art  
To hold the costliest love in fee.

But thou and I are one in kind,  
As moulded like in nature's mint;  
And hill and wood and field did print  
The same sweet forms in either mind.

For us the same cold streamlet curl'd  
Thro' all his eddying coves; the same  
All winds that roam the twilight came  
In whispers of the beauteous world.

At one dear knee we proffer'd vows,  
One lesson from one book we learn'd,  
Ere childhood's flaxen ringlet turn'd  
To black and brown on kindred brows.

And so my wealth resembles thine,  
But he was rich where I was poor,  
And he supplied my want the more  
As his unlikeness fitted mine.

## LXXIX.

IF any vague desire should rise,  
That holy Death ere Arthur died  
Had moved me kindly from his side,  
And dropt the dust on tearless eyes;

Then fancy shapes, as fancy can,  
The grief my loss in him had wrought,  
A grief as deep as life or thought,  
But stay'd in peace with God and man.

I make a picture in the brain;  
I hear the sentence that he speaks;  
He bears the burthen of the weeks;  
But turns his burthen into gain.

His credit thus shall set me free;  
And, influence-rich to soothe and save,  
Unused example from the grave  
Reach out dead hands to comfort me.

## LXXX.

COULD I have said while he was here,  
"My love shall now no further range;  
There cannot come a mellow change,  
For now is love mature in ear."

Love, then, had hope of richer store:  
What end is here to my complaint?  
This haunting whisper makes me faint,  
"More years had made me love thee more."

But Death returns an answer sweet:  
"My sudden frost was sudden gain,  
And gave all ripeness to the grain  
It might have drawn from after-heat."

## LXXXI.

I WAGE not any feud with Death  
For changes wrought on form and face;  
No lower life that earth's embrace  
May breed with him can fright my faith.

Eternal process moving on,  
From state to state the spirit walks;  
And these are but the shatter'd stalks,  
Or ruin'd chrysalis of one.

Nor blame I Death, because he bare  
The use of virtue out of earth:  
I know transplanted human worth  
Will bloom to profit, elsewhere.

For this alone on Death I wreak  
The wrath that garners in my heart;  
He put our lives so far apart  
We cannot hear each other speak.

## LXXXII.

DRY down upon the northern shore,  
O sweet new-year, delaying long;  
Thou doest expectant nature wrong;  
Delaying long, delay no more.

What stays thee from the clouded noons,  
Thy sweetness from its proper place?  
Can trouble live with April days,  
Or sadness in the summer moons?

Bring orchis, bring the foxglove spire,  
The little speedwell's darling blue,  
Deep tulips dash'd with fiery dew,  
Laburnums, dropping-wells of fire.

O thou, new-year, delaying long,  
Delayest the sorrow in my blood,  
That longs to burst a frozen bud,  
And flood a fresher throat with song.

## LXXXIII.

WHEN I contemplate all alone  
The life that had been thine below,  
And fix my thoughts on all the glow  
To which thy crescent would have grown;

I see thee sitting crown'd with good,  
A central warmth diffusing bliss  
In glance and smile, and clasp and kiss,  
On all the branches of thy blood;

Thy blood, my friend, and partly mine;  
For now the day was drawing on  
When thou shouldst link thy life with one  
Of mine own house, and boys of thine

Had babbled "Uncle" on my knee;  
But that remorseless iron hour  
Made cypress of her orange-flower,  
Despair of Hope, and earth of thee.

I seem to meet their least desire,  
To clap their cheeks, to call them mine.  
I see their unborn faces shine  
Beside the never-lighted fire.

I see myself an honor'd guest,  
Thy partner in the flowery walk  
Of letters, genial table-talk,  
Or deep dispute, and graceful jest;

While now thy prosperous labor fills  
The lips of men with honest praise,  
And sun by sun the happy days  
Descend below the golden hills

With promise of a morn as fair;  
And all the train of bounteous hours  
Conduct by paths of growing powers  
To reverence and the silver hair;

Till slowly worn her earthly robe,  
Her lavish mission richly wrought,  
Leaving great legacies of thought,  
Thy spirit should fall from off the globe;

What time mine own might also flee,  
As link'd with thine in love and fate,  
And, hovering o'er the dolorous strait  
To the other shore, involved in thee,

Arrive at last the blessed goal,  
And He that died in Holy Land  
Would reach us out the shining hand,  
And take us as a single soul.

What reed was that on which I leant?  
Ah, backward fancy, wherefore wake  
The old bitterness again, and break  
The low beginnings of content?

## LXXXIV.

This truth came borne with bier and pall,  
I felt it, when I sorrow'd most,  
'T is better to have loved and lost,  
Than never to have loved at all —

O true in word, and tried in deed,  
Demanding so to bring relief  
To this which is our common grief,  
What kind of life is that I lead;

And whether trust in things above  
Be dimm'd of sorrow or sustain'd;  
And whether love for him have drain'd  
My capabilities of love;

Your words have virtue such as draws  
A faithful answer from the breast,  
Thro' light reproaches, half exprest,  
And loyal unto kindly laws.

My blood an even tenor kept,  
Till on mine ear this message falls,  
That in Vienna's fatal walls  
God's finger touch'd him, and he slept.

The great Intelligences fair  
That range above our mortal state,  
In circle round the blessed gate,  
Received and gave him welcome there;

And led him thro' the blissful climes,  
And show'd him in the fountain fresh  
All knowledge that the sons of flesh  
Shall gather in the cycléd times.

But I remain'd, whose hopes were dim,  
Whose life, whose thoughts were little worth,  
To wander on a darken'd earth,  
Where all things round me breathed of him.

O friendship, equal-poised control,  
O heart, with kindest motion warm,  
O sacred essence, other form,  
O solemn ghost, O crowned soul!

Yet none could better know than I,  
How much of act at human hands  
The sense of human will demands,  
By which we dare to live or die.

Whatever way my days decline,  
I felt and feel, tho' left alone,  
His being working in mine own,  
The footsteps of his life in mine;

A life that all the Muses deck'd  
With gifts of grace, that might express  
All-comprehensive tenderness,  
All-subtilizing intellect:

And so my passion hath not swerved  
To works of weakness, but I find  
An image comforting the mind,  
And in my grief a strength reserved.

Likewise the imaginative woe,  
That loved to handle spiritual strife,  
Diffused the shock thro' all my life,  
But in the present broke the blow.

My pulses therefore beat again  
For other friends that once I met;  
Nor can it suit me to forget  
The mighty hopes that make us men.

I woo your love : I count it crime  
To mourn for any overmuch ;  
I, the divided half of such  
A friendship as had master'd Time ;

Which masters Time indeed, and is  
Eternal, separate from fears :  
The all-assuming months and years  
Can take no part away from this :

But Summer on the steaming floods,  
And Spring that swells the narrow brooks,  
And Autumn, with a noise of rooks,  
That gather in the waning woods,

And every pulse of wind and wave  
Recalls, in change of light or gloom,  
My old affection of the tomb,  
And my prime passion in the grave :

My old affection of the tomb,  
A part of stillness, yearns to speak :  
"Arise, and get thee forth and seek  
A friendship for the years to come.

"I watch thee from the quiet shore ;  
Thy spirit up to mine can reach ;  
But in dear words of human speech  
We two communicate no more."

And I, "Can clouds of nature stain  
The starry clearness of the free ?  
How is it ? Canst thou feel for me  
Some painless sympathy with pain ?"

And lightly does the whisper fall :  
"T is hard for thee to fathom this :  
I triumph in conclusive bliss,  
And that serene result of all."

So hold I commerce with the dead ;  
Or so methinks the dead would say ;  
Or so shall grief with symbols play,  
And pining life be fancy-fed.

Now looking to some settled end,  
That these things pass, and I shall prove  
A meeting somewhere, love with love,  
I crave your pardon, O my friend ;

If not so fresh, with love as true,  
I, clasping brother-hands, aver  
I could not, if I would, transfer  
The whole I felt for him to you.

For which be they that hold apart  
The promise of the golden hours ?  
First love, first friendship, equal powers,  
That marry with the virgin heart.

Still mine, that cannot but deplore,  
That beats within a lonely place,  
That yet remembers his embrace,  
But at his footstep leaps no more,

My heart, tho' widow'd, may not rest  
Quite in the love of what is gone,  
But seeks to beat in time with one  
That warms another living breast.

Ah, take the imperfect gift I bring,  
Knowing the primrose yet is dear,  
The primrose of the later year,  
As not unlike to that of Spring.

## LXXXV.

SWEET after showers, ambrosial air,  
That rollest from the gorgeous gloom  
Of evening over brake and bloom  
And meadow, slowly breathing bare

The round of space, and rapt below  
Thro' all the dewy-tassell'd wood,  
And shadowing down the horned flood  
In ripples, fan my brows and blow

The fever from my cheek, and sigh  
The full new life that feeds thy breath  
Throughout my frame, till Doubt and Death,  
Ill brethren let the fancy fly

From belt to belt of crimson seas  
On leagues of odor streaming far,  
To where in yonder orient star  
A hundred spirits whisper "Peace."

## LXXXVI.

I PAST beside the reverend walls  
In which of old I wore the gown ;  
I roved at random thro' the town,  
And saw the tumult of the halls ;

And heard once more in college fanes  
The storm their high-built organs make,  
And thunder-music, rolling, shake  
The prophets blazon'd on the panes ;

And caught once more the distant shout,  
The measured pulse of racing oars  
Among the willows ; paced the shores  
And many a bridge, and all about

The same gray flats again, and felt  
The same, but not the same ; and last  
Up that long walk of limes I past  
To see the rooms in which he dwelt.

Another name was on the door :  
I linger'd ; all within was noise  
Of songs, and clapping hands, and boys  
That crash'd the glass and beat the floor ;

Where once we held debate, a band  
Of youthful friends, on mind and art,  
And labor, and the changing mart,  
And all the framework of the land ;

When one would aim an arrow fair,  
But send it slacker from the string :  
And one would pierce an outer ring,  
And one an inner, here and there ;

And last the master-bowman, he  
Would cleave the mark. A willing ear  
We lent him. Who, but hung to hear  
The rapt oration flowing free

From point to point, with power and grace  
And music in the bounds of law,  
To those conclusions when we saw  
The God within him light his face,

And seem to lift the form, and glow  
In azure orbits heavenly-wise ;  
And over those ethereal eyes  
The bar of Michael Angelo.

## LXXXVII.

WILD bird, whose warble, liquid sweet,  
Rings Eden thro' the budded quicks,  
O tell me where the senses mix,  
O tell me where the passions meet,

Whence radiate : fierce extremes employ  
Thy spirits in the darkening leaf,  
And in the midmost heart of grief  
Thy passion clasps a secret joy :

And I—my harp would prelude woe—  
I cannot all command the strings:  
The glory of the sum of things  
Will flash along the chords and go.

## LXXXVIII.

WITCH-ELMS that counterchange the floor  
Of this flat lawn with dusk and bright;  
And thou, with all thy breadth and height  
Of foliage, towering sycamore;

How often, hither wandering down,  
My Arthur found your shadows fair,  
And shook to all the liberal air  
The dust and din and steam of town:

He brought an eye for all he saw;  
He mixt in all our simple sports;  
They pleased him, fresh from broiling courts  
And dusty purlieus of the law.

O joy to him in this retreat,  
Immantled in ambrosial dark,  
To drink the cooler air, and mark  
The landscape winking thro' the heat:

O sound to rout the brood of cares,  
The sweep of scythe in morning dew,  
The gust that round the garden flew,  
And tumbled half the mellowing pears!

O bliss, when all in circle drawn  
About him, heart and ear were fed  
To hear him, as he lay and read  
The Tuscan poet on the lawn:

Or in the all-golden afternoon  
A guest, or happy sister, sung,  
Or here she brought the harp and flung  
A ballad to the brightening moon:

Nor less it pleased in livelier moods,  
Beyond the bounding hill to stray,  
And break the livelong summer day  
With banquet in the distant woods;

Whereat we glanced from theme to theme,  
Discuss'd the books to love or hate,  
Or touch'd the changes of the state,  
Or threaded some Socratic dream;

But if I praised the busy town,  
He loved to rail against it still,  
For "ground in yonder social mill,  
We rub each other's angles down,

"And merge," he said, "in form and gloss  
The picturesque of man and man."  
We talk'd: the stream beneath us ran,  
The wine-flask lying couch'd in moss,

Or cool'd within the glooming wave;  
And last, returning from afar,  
Before the crimson-circled star  
Had fall'n into her father's grave,

And brushing ankle-deep in flowers,  
We heard behind the woodbine veil  
The milk that bubbled in the pail,  
And buzzings of the honeyed hours.

## LXXXIX.

HE tasted love with half his mind,  
Nor ever drank the inviolate spring  
Where highest heaven, who first could fling  
This bitter seed among mankind;

That could the dead, whose dying eyes  
Were closed with wail, resume their life,  
They would but find in child and wife  
An iron welcome when they rise:

'T was well, indeed, when warm with wine,  
To pledge them with a kindly tear,  
To talk them o'er, to wish them here,  
To count their memories half divine;

But if they came who passed away,  
Behold their brides in other hands;  
The hard heir strides about their lands,  
And will not yield them for a day.

Yea, tho' their sons were none of these,  
Not less the yet-loved sire would make  
Confusion worse than death, and shake  
The pillars of domestic peace.

Ah dear, but come thou back to me:  
Whatever change the years have wrought,  
I find not yet one lonely thought  
That cries against my wish for thee.

## XC.

WHEN rosy plumelets tuft the larch,  
And rarely pipes the mounted thrush;  
Or underneath the barren bush  
Flits by the sea-blue bird of March:

Come, wear the form by which I know  
Thy spirit in time among thy peers;  
The hope of unaccomplish'd years  
Be large and lucid round thy brow.

When summer's hourly-mellowing change  
May breathe, with many roses sweet,  
Upon the thousand waves of wheat,  
That ripple round the lonely grange;

Come: not in watches of the night,  
But where the sunbeam broodeth warm,  
Come, beauteous in thine after form,  
And like a finer light in light.

## XCI.

IF any vision should reveal  
Thy likeness, I might count it vain,  
As but the canker of the brain;  
Yea, tho' it spake and made appeal

To chances where our lots were cast  
Together in the days behind.  
I might but say, I hear a wind  
Of memory murmuring the past.

Yea, tho' it spake and bared to view  
A fact within the coming year;  
And tho' the months, revolving near,  
Should prove the phantom-warning true,

They might not seem thy prophecies,  
But spiritual presentiments,  
And such refraction of events  
As often rises ere they rise.

## XCII.

I SHALL not see thee. Dare I say  
No spirit ever brake the band  
That stays him from the native land,  
Where first he walk'd when claspt in clay?

No visual shade of some one lost,  
But he, the Spirit himself, may come  
Where all the nerve of sense is numb;  
Spirit to Spirit, Ghost to Ghost.



O, therefore from thy sightless range  
With gods in un conjectured bliss,  
O, from the distance of the abyss  
Of tenfold-complicated change,

Descend, and touch, and enter; hear  
The wish too strong for words to name;  
That in this blindness of the frame  
My Ghost may feel that thine is near.

## XCIII.

How pure at heart and sound in head,  
With what divine affections bold,  
Should be the man whose thought would hold  
An hour's communion with the dead.

In vain shalt thou, or any, call  
The spirits from their golden day,  
Except, like them, thou too canst say,  
My spirit is at peace with all.

They haunt the silence of the breast,  
Imaginations calm and fair,  
The memory like a cloudless air,  
The conscience as a sea at rest:

But when the heart is full of din,  
And doubt beside the portal waits,  
They can but listen at the gates,  
And hear the household jar within.

## XCIV.

By night we linger'd on the lawn,  
For underfoot the herb was dry;  
And genial warmth; and o'er the sky  
The silvery haze of summer drawn;

And calm that let the tapers burn  
Unwavering: not a cricket chirr'd:  
The brook alone far-off was heard,  
And on the board the fluttering urn:

And bats went round in fragrant skies,  
And wheel'd or lit the filmy shapes  
That haunt the dusk, with ermine capes  
And woolly breasts and beaded eyes;

While now we sang old songs that peal'd  
From knoll to knoll, where, couch'd at ease,  
The white kine glimmer'd, and the trees  
Laid their dark arms about the field.

But when those others, one by one,  
Withdrew themselves from me and night,  
And in the house light after light  
Went out, and I was all alone,

A hunger seized my heart; I read  
Of that glad year that once had been,  
In those fall'n leaves which kept their green,  
The noble letters of the dead:

And strangely on the silence broke  
The silent-speaking words, and strange  
Was love's dumb cry defying change  
To test his worth; and strangely spoke

The faith, the vigor, bold to dwell  
On doubts that drive the coward back,  
And keen thro' wordy snares to track  
Suggestion to her inmost cell.

So word by word, and line by line,  
The dead man touch'd me from the past,  
And all at once it seem'd at last  
His living soul was flash'd on mine,

And mine in his was wound, and whirl'd  
About empyreal heights of thought,  
And came on that which is, and caught  
The deep pulsations of the world,

Æonian music measuring out  
The steps of Time, the shocks of Chance,  
The blows of Death. At length my trance  
Was cancell'd, stricken thro' with doubt.

Vague words! but ah, how hard to frame  
In-matter-moulded forms of speech,  
Or ev'n for intellect to reach  
Thro' memory that which I became:

Till now the doubtful dusk reveal'd  
The knoll once more where, couch'd at ease,  
The white kine glimmer'd, and the trees  
Laid their dark arms about the field:

And, suck'd from out the distant gloom,  
A breeze began o'er  
The large leaves of the sycamore,  
And fluctuate all the still perfume,

And gathering freshlier overhead,  
Rock'd the full-foiled elms, and swung  
The heavy-folded rose, and flung  
The lilies to and fro, and said,

"The dawn, the dawn," and died away;  
And East and West, without a breath,  
Mixt their dim lights, like life and death,  
To broaden into boundless day.

## XCV.

You say, but with no touch of scorn,  
Sweet-hearted, you, whose light-blue eyes  
Are tender over drowning flies,  
You tell me, doubt is Devil-born.

I know not: one indeed I knew  
In many a subtle question versed,  
Who touch'd a jarring lyre at first,  
But ever strove to make it true:

Perplex in faith, but pure in deeds,  
At last he beat his music out.  
There lives more faith in honest doubt,  
Believe me, than in half the creeds.

He fought his doubts and gather'd strength,  
He would not make his judgment blind,  
He faced the spectres of the mind  
And laid them: thus he came at length

To find a stronger faith his own;  
And Power was with him in the night,  
Which makes the darkness and the light,  
And dwells not in the light alone,

But in the darkness and the cloud,  
As over Sinai's peaks of old,  
While Israel made their gods of gold,  
Altho' the trumpet blew so loud.

## XCVI.

My love has talk'd with rocks and trees;  
He finds on misty mountain-ground  
His own vast shadow glory-crown'd;  
He sees himself in all he sees.

Two partners of a married life,—  
I look'd on these, and thought of thee  
In vastness and in mystery,  
And of my spirit as of a wife.

These two—they dwelt with eye on eye,  
 Their hearts of old have beat in tune,  
 Their meetings made December June,  
 Their every parting was to die.

Their love has never past away;  
 The days she never can forget  
 Are earnest that he loves her yet,  
 Whate'er the faithless people say.

Her life is lone, he sits apart,  
 He loves her yet, she will not weep,  
 Tho' rapt in matters dark and deep  
 He seems to slight her simple heart.

He thrids the labyrinth of the mind,  
 He reads the secret of the star,  
 He seems so near and yet so far,  
 He looks so cold: she thinks him kind.

She keeps the gift of years before,  
 A wither'd violet is her bliss;  
 She knows not what his greatness is:  
 For that, for all, she loves him more.

For him she plays, to him she sings  
 Of early faith and plighted vows;  
 She knows but matters of the house,  
 And he, he knows a thousand things.

Her faith is fixt and cannot move,  
 She darkly feels him great and wise,  
 She dwells on him with faithful eyes,  
 "I cannot understand: I love."

## XCVII.

You leave us: you will see the Rhine,  
 And those fair hills I sail'd below,  
 When I was there with him; and go  
 By summer belts of wheat and vine

To where he breathed his latest breath,  
 That City. All her splendor seems  
 No livelier than the wisp that gleams  
 On Lethe in the eyes of Death.

Let her great Danube rolling fair  
 Enwind her isles, unmark'd of me:  
 I have not seen, I will not see  
 Vienna; rather dream that there,

A treble darkness, Evil haunts  
 The birth, the bridal; friend from friend  
 Is oftener parted, fathers bend  
 Above more graves, a thousand wants

Gnarr at the heels of men, and prey  
 By each cold hearth, and sadness flings  
 Her shadow on the blaze of kings:  
 And yet myself have heard him say,

That not in any mother town  
 With statelier progress to and fro  
 The double tides of chariots flow  
 By park and suburb under brown

Of lustier leaves; nor more content,  
 He told me, lives in any crowd,  
 When all is gay with lamps, and loud  
 With sport and song, in booth and tent,

Imperial halls, or open plain;  
 And wheels the circled dance, and breaks  
 The rocket molten into flakes  
 Of crimson or in emerald rain.

## XCVIII.

Risest thou thus, dim dawn, again,  
 So loud with voices of the birds,  
 So thick with lovings of the herds,  
 Day, when I lost the flower of men;

Who tremblest thro' thy darkling red  
 On yon swoll'n brook that bubbles fast  
 By meadows breathing of the past,  
 And woodlands holy to the dead;

Who murmurest in the folliaged eaves  
 A song that slights the coming care,  
 And Autumn laying here and there  
 A fiery finger on the leaves;

Who wakenest with thy balmy breath,  
 To myriads on the genial earth,  
 Memories of bridal, or of birth,  
 And unto myriads more, of death.

O, wheresoever those may be,  
 Betwixt the slumber of the poles,  
 To-day they count as kindred souls;  
 They know me not, but mourn with me.

## XCIX.

I CLIMB the hill: from end to end  
 Of all the landscape underneath,  
 I find no place that does not breathe  
 Some gracious memory of my friend;

No gray old grange, or lonely fold,  
 Or low morass and whispering reed,  
 Or simple stile from mead to mead,  
 Or sheepwalk up the windy wold;

No hoary knoll of ash and haw  
 That hears the latest linnet trill,  
 Nor quarry trench'd along the hill,  
 And haunted by the wrangling daw;

Nor runlet tinkling from the rock;  
 Nor pastoral rivulet that swerves  
 To left and right thro' meadowy curves,  
 That feed the mothers of the flock;

But each has pleased a kindred eye,  
 And each reflects a kindlier day;  
 And, leaving these, to pass away,  
 I think once more he seems to die.

## C.

UNWATON'D, the garden bough shall sway,  
 The tender blossom flutter down,  
 Unloved, that beech will gather brown,  
 This maple burn itself away;

Unloved, the sun-flower, shining fair,  
 Ray round with flames her disk of seed,  
 And many a rose-carnation feed  
 With summer spice the humming air;

Unloved, by many a sandy bar,  
 The brook shall babble down the plain,  
 At noon, or when the lesser wain  
 Is twisting round the polar star;

Uncared for, gird the windy grove,  
 And flood the haunts of fern and crake;  
 Or into silver arrows break  
 The sailing moon in creek and cove;

Till from the garden and the wild  
 A fresh association blow,  
 And year by year the landscape grow  
 Familiar to the stranger's child;

As year by year the laborer tills  
His wonted glebe, or lops the glades;  
And year by year our memory fades  
From all the circle of the hills.

## CI.

We leave the well-beloved place  
Where first we gazed upon the sky;  
The roofs, that heard our earliest cry,  
Will shelter one of stranger race.

We go, but ere we go from home,  
As down the garden-walks I move,  
Two spirits of a diverse love  
Contend for loving masterdom.

One whispers, here thy boyhood sung  
Long since its matin song, and heard  
The low love-language of the bird  
In native hazels tassel-hung.

The other answers, "Yea, but here  
Thy feet have strayed in after hours  
With thy lost friend among the bowers,  
And this hath made them trebly dear."

These two have striven half the day,  
And each prefers his separate claim,  
Poor rivals in a losing game,  
That will not yield each other way.

I turn to go: my feet are set  
To leave the pleasant fields and farms;  
They mix in one another's arms  
To one pure image of regret.

## CII.

On that last night before we went  
From out the doors where I was bred,  
I dream'd a vision of the dead,  
Which left my after-morn content.

Methought I dwelt within a hall,  
And maidens with me: distant hills  
From hidden summits fed with rills  
A river sliding by the wall.

The hall with harp and carol rang.  
They sang of what is wise and good  
And graceful. In the centre stood  
A statue veill'd, to which they sang;

And which, tho' veill'd, was known to me,  
The shape of him I loved, and love  
Forever: then flew in a dove  
And brought a summons from the sea:

And when they learnt that I must go,  
They wept and wail'd, but led the way  
To where a little shallop lay  
At anchor in the flood below;

And on by many a level mead,  
And shadowing bluff that made the banks,  
We glided winding under ranks  
Of iris, and the golden reed;

And still as vaster grew the shore,  
And roll'd the floods in grander space,  
The maidens gather'd strength and grace  
And presence, lordlier than before;

And I myself, who sat apart  
And watch'd them, wax'd in every limb;  
I felt the thews of Anakim,  
The pulses of a Titan's heart;

As one would sing the death of war,  
And one would chant the history  
Of that great race, which is to be,  
And one the shaping of a star;

Until the forward-creeping tides  
Began to foam, and we to draw,  
From deep to deep, to where we saw  
A great ship lift her shining sides.

The man we loved was there on deck,  
But thrice as large as man he bent  
To greet us. Up the side I went,  
And fell in silence on his neck:

Whereat those maidens with one mind  
Bewail'd their lot; I did them wrong:  
"We served thee here," they said, "so long,  
And wilt thou leave us now behind?"

So rapt I was, they could not win  
An answer from my lips, but he  
Replying, "Enter likewise ye  
And go with us:" they enter'd in.

And while the wind began to sweep  
A music out of sheet and shroud,  
We steer'd her toward a crimson cloud  
That landlike slept along the deep.

## CIII.

The time draws near the birth of Christ:  
The moon is hid, the night is still;  
A single church below the hill  
Is pealing, folded in the mist.

A single peal of bells below,  
That wakens at this hour of rest  
A single murmur in the breast,  
That these are not the bells I know.

Like strangers' voices here they sound,  
In lands where not a memory strays,  
Nor landmark breathes of other days,  
But all is new unhallow'd ground.

## CIV.

Thus holly by the cottage-eave,  
To-night, ungather'd, shall it stand:  
We live within the stranger's land,  
And strangely falls our Christmas-eve.

Our father's dust is left alone  
And silent under other snows;  
There in due time the woodbine blows,  
The violet comes, but we are gone.

No more shall wayward grief abuse  
The genial hour with mask and mime;  
For change of place, like growth of time,  
Has broke the bond of dying use.

Let cares that petty shadows cast,  
By which our lives are chiefly proved,  
A little spare the night I loved,  
And hold it solemn to the past.

But let no footstep beat the floor,  
Nor bowl of vassail mantle warm;  
For who would keep an ancient form  
Thro' which the spirit breathes no more?

Be neither song, nor game, nor feast;  
Nor harp be touch'd, nor flute be blown;  
No dance, no motion, save alone  
What lightens in the lucid east

Of rising worlds by yonder wood.  
 Long sleeps the summer in the seed ;  
 Run out your measured arcs, and lead  
 The closing cycle rich in good.

## CV.

Rise out wild bells to the wild sky,  
 The flying cloud, the frosty light :  
 The year is dying in the night ;  
 Ring out, wild bells, and let him die.

Ring out the old, ring in the new,  
 Ring, happy bells, across the snow :  
 The year is going, let him go ;  
 Ring out the false, ring in the true.

Ring out the grief that saps the mind,  
 For those that here we see no more ;  
 Ring out the feud of rich and poor,  
 Ring in redress to all mankind.

Ring out a slowly dying cause,  
 And ancient forms of party strife ;  
 Ring in the nobler modes of life,  
 With sweeter manners, purer laws.

Ring out the want, the care, the sin,  
 The faithless coldness of the times ;  
 Ring out, ring out my mournful rhymes,  
 But ring the fuller minstrel in.

Ring out false pride in place and blood,  
 The civic slander and the spite ;  
 Ring in the love of truth and right,  
 Ring in the common love of good.

Ring out old shapes of foul disease ;  
 Ring out the narrowing lust of gold ;  
 Ring out the thousand wars of old,  
 Ring in the thousand years of peace.

Ring in the valiant man and free,  
 The larger heart, the kindlier hand ;  
 Ring out the darkness of the land,  
 Ring in the Christ that is to be.

## CVI.

It is the day when he was born,  
 A bitter day that early sank  
 Behind a purple-frosty bank  
 Of vapor, leaving night forlorn.

The time admits not flowers or leaves  
 To deck the banquet. Fiercely flies  
 The blast of North and East, and ice  
 Makes daggers at the sharpen'd eaves,

And bristles all the brakes and thorns  
 To yon hard crescent, as she hangs  
 Above the wood which grides and clangs  
 Its leafless ribs and iron horns

Together, in the drifts that pass  
 To darken on the rolling brine  
 That breaks the coast. But fetch the wine,  
 Arrange the board and brim the glass ;

Bring in great logs and let them lie,  
 To make a solid core of heat ;  
 Be cheerful-minded, talk and treat  
 Of all things ev'n as he were by ;

We keep the day. With festal cheer,  
 With books and music, surely we  
 Will drink to him whate'er he be,  
 And sing the songs he loved to hear.

## CVII.

I WILL not shut me from my kind,  
 And, lest I stiffen into stone,  
 I will not eat my heart alone,  
 Nor feed with sighs a passing wind :

What profit lies in barren place,  
 And vacant yearning, tho' with might  
 To scale the heaven's highest height,  
 Or dive below the wells of Death ?

What find I in the highest place,  
 But mine own phantom chanting hymns ?  
 And on the depths of death there swims  
 The reflex of a human face.

I 'll rather take what fruit may be  
 Of sorrow under human skies :  
 'T is held that sorrow makes us wise,  
 Whatever wisdom sleep with thee.

## CVIII.

HEART-AFFLUENCE in discursive talk  
 From household fountains never dry ;  
 The critic clearness of an eye,  
 That saw thro' all the Muses' walk ;

Seraphic intellect and force  
 To seize and throw the doubts of man ;  
 Impassion'd logic, which outran  
 The hearer in its fiery course ;

High nature amorous of the good,  
 But touch'd with no ascetic gloom ;  
 And passion pure in snowy bloom  
 Thro' all the years of April blood ;

A love of freedom rarely felt,  
 Of freedom in her regal seat  
 Of England ; not the school-boy heat,  
 The blind hysterics of the Celt ;

And manhood fused with female grace  
 In such a sort, the child would twine  
 A trustful hand, unask'd, in thine,  
 And find his comfort in thy face ;

All these have been, and thee mine eyes  
 Have look'd on : if they look'd in vain,  
 My shame is greater who remain,  
 Nor let thy wisdom make me wise.

## CIX.

Thy converse drew us with delight,  
 The men of rathe and riper years :  
 The feeble soul, a haunt of fears,  
 Forgot his weakness in thy sight.

On thee the loyal-hearted hung,  
 The proud was half disarm'd of pride,  
 Nor cared the serpent at thy side  
 To flicker with his double tongue.

The stern were mild when thou wert by,  
 The flippant put himself to school  
 And heard thee, and the brazen fool  
 Was soften'd, and he knew not why ;

While I, thy dearest, sat apart,  
 And felt thy triumph was as mine ;  
 And loved them more, that they were thine,  
 The graceful tact, the Christian art ;

Not mine the sweetness or the skill  
 But mine the love that will not tire,  
 And, born of love, the vague desire  
 That spurs an imitative will.

## CX.

The churl in spirit, up or down  
 Along the scale of ranks, thro' all,  
 To him who grasps a golden ball,  
 By blood a king, at heart a clown;

The churl in spirit, howe'er he veil  
 His want in forms for fashion's sake,  
 Will let his coltish nature break  
 At seasons thro' the gilded pale:

For who can always act? but he,  
 To whom a thousand memories call,  
 Not being less but more than all  
 The gentleness he seem'd to be,

Best seem'd the thing he was, and join'd  
 Each office of the social hour  
 To noble manners, as the flower  
 And native growth of noble mind:

Nor ever narrowness or spite,  
 Or villain fancy fleeting by,  
 Drew in the expression of an eye,  
 Where God and Nature met in light:

And thus he bore without abuse  
 The grand old name of gentleman,  
 Defamed by every charlatan,  
 And soil'd with all ignoble use.

## CXI.

High wisdom holds my wisdom less,  
 That I, who gaze with temperate eyes  
 On glorious insufficiencies,  
 Set light by narrower perfectness.

But thou, that fillest all the room  
 Of all my love, art reason why  
 I seem to cast a careless eye  
 On souls, the lesser lords of doom.

For what wert thou? some novel power  
 Sprang up forever at a touch,  
 And hope could never hope too much,  
 In watching thee from hour to hour,

Large elements in order brought,  
 And tracts of calm from tempest made,  
 And world-wide fluctuation sway'd  
 In vassal tides that follow'd thought.

## CXII.

'T is held that sorrow makes us wise:  
 Yet how much wisdom sleeps with thee  
 Which not alone had guided me,  
 But served the seasons that may rise;

For can I doubt who knew thee keen  
 In intellect, with force and skill  
 To strive, to fashion, to fulfil—  
 I doubt not what thou wouldst have been:

A life in civic action warm,  
 A soul on highest mission sent,  
 A potent voice of Parliament,  
 A pillar steadfast in the storm,

Should licensed boldness gather force,  
 Becoming, when the time has birth.  
 A lever to uplift the earth  
 And roll it in another course,

With thousand shocks that come and go,  
 With agonies, with energies,  
 With overthrowings, and with cries,  
 And undulations to and fro.

## CXIII.

Who loves not Knowledge? Who shall rail  
 Against her beauty? May she mix  
 With men and prosper! Who shall fix  
 Her pillars? Let her work prevail.

But on her forehead sits a fire:  
 She sets her forward countenance  
 And leaps into the future chance,  
 Submitting all things to desire.

Half-grown as yet, a child, and vain,  
 She cannot fight the fear of death.  
 What is she, cut from love and faith,  
 But some wild Pallas from the brain

Of Demons? fiery-hot to burst  
 All barriers in her onward race  
 For power. Let her know her place:  
 She is the second, not the first.

A higher hand must make her mild,  
 If all be not in vain: and guide  
 Her footsteps, moving side by side  
 With wisdom, like the younger child:

For she is earthly of the mind,  
 But Wisdom heavenly of the soul.  
 O friend, who camest to thy goal  
 So early, leaving me behind,

I would the great world grew like thee,  
 Who grestest not alone in power  
 And knowledge, but by year and hour  
 In reverence and in charity.

## CXIV.

Now fades the last long streak of snow,  
 Now bourgeons every maze of quick  
 About the flowering squares, and thick  
 By ashen roots the violets blow.

Now rings the woodland loud and long,  
 The distance takes a lovelier hue,  
 And drown'd in yonder living blue  
 The lark becomes a sightless song.

Now dance the lights on lawn and lea,  
 The flocks are whiter down the vale,  
 And milkier every milky sail  
 On winding stream or distant sea;

Where now the seamew pipes, or dives  
 In yonder gleaming green, and fly  
 The happy birds, that change their sky  
 To build and brood; that live their lives

From land to land; and in my breast  
 Spring wakens too, and my regret  
 Becomes an April violet,  
 And buds and blossoms like the rest.

## CXV.

Is it, then, regret for buried time  
 That keener in sweet April wakes,  
 And meets the year, and gives and takes  
 The colors of the crescent prime?

Not all: the songs, the stirring air,  
 The life re-orient out of dust,  
 Cry thro' the sense to hearten trust  
 In that which made the world so fair.

Not all regret: the face will shine  
 Upon me, while I muse alone;  
 And that dear voice I once have known  
 Still speak to me of me and mine:

Yet less of sorrow lives in me  
 For days of happy commune dead,  
 Less yearning for the friendship fled,  
 Than some strong bond which is to be.

## CXVI.

O DAYS and hours, your work is this,  
 To hold me from my proper place,  
 A little while from his embrace,  
 For fuller gain of after bliss;

That out of distance might ensue  
 Desire of nearness doubly sweet:  
 And unto meeting when we meet,  
 Delight a hundred-fold accrue,

For every grain of sand that runs,  
 And every span of shade that steals,  
 And every kiss of toothed wheels,  
 And all the courses of the suns.

## CXVII.

CONTEMPLATE all this work of Time,  
 The giant laboring in his youth;  
 Nor dream of human love and truth,  
 As dying Nature's earth and lime;

But trust that those we call the dead  
 Are breathers of an ampler day,  
 Forever nobler ends. They say,  
 The solid earth whereon we tread

In tracts of fluent heat began,  
 And grew to seeming-random forms,  
 The seeming prey of cyclic storms,  
 Till at the last arose the man;

Who throve and branch'd from clime to clime  
 The herald of a higher race,  
 And of himself in higher place  
 If so he type this work of time

Within himself, from more to more:  
 Or, crown'd with attributes of woe  
 Like glories, move his course, and show  
 That life is not as idle ore,

But iron dug from central gloom,  
 And heated hot with burning fears,  
 And dipt in baths of hissing tears,  
 And batter'd with the shocks of doom

To shape and use. Arise and fly  
 The reeling Faun, the sensual feast;  
 Move upward, working out the beast,  
 And let the ape and tiger die.

## CXVIII.

Doors, where my heart was used to beat  
 So quickly, not as one that weeps  
 I come once more: the city sleeps;  
 I smell the meadow in the street;

I hear a chirp of birds; I see  
 Betwixt the black fronts long-withdrawn  
 A light-blue lane of early dawn,  
 And think of early days and thee,

And bless thee, for thy lips are bland,  
 And bright the friendship of thine eye:  
 And in my thoughts with scarce a sigh  
 I take the pressure of thine hand.

## CXIX.

I TRUST I have not wasted breath;  
 I think we are not wholly brain,  
 Magnetic mockeries; not in vain,  
 Like Paul with beasts, I fought with Death;

Not only cunning casts in clay:  
 Let Science prove we are, and then  
 What matters Science unto men,  
 At least to me? I would not stay.

Let him, the wiser man who springs  
 Hereafter, up from childhood shape  
 His action, like the greater ape,  
 But I was born to other things.

## CXX.

SAD Hesper o'er the buried sun,  
 And ready, thou, to die with him,  
 Thou watchest all things ever dim  
 And dimmer, and a glory done:

The team is loosen'd from the wain,  
 The boat is drawn upon the shore:  
 Thou listenest to the closing door,  
 And life is darken'd in the brain.

Bright Phosphor, fresher for the night,  
 By thee the world's great work is heard  
 Beginning, and the wakeful bird:  
 Behind thee comes the greater light:

The market boat is on the stream,  
 And voices hail it from the brink;  
 Thou hear'st the village hammer clink,  
 And see'st the moving of the team.

Sweet Hesper-Phosphor, double name  
 For what is one, the first, the last,  
 Thou, like my present and my past,  
 Thy place is changed; thou art the same.

## CXXI.

O, WAST thou with me, dearest, then,  
 While I rose up against my doom,  
 And yearn'd to burst the folded gloom,  
 To bare the eternal Heavens again,

To feel once more, in placid awe,  
 The strong imagination roll  
 A sphere of stars about my soul,  
 In all her motion one with law.

If thou wert with me, and the grave  
 Divide us not, be with me now,  
 And enter in at breast and brow,  
 Till all my blood, a fuller wave,

Be quicken'd with a livelier breath,  
 And like an inconsiderate boy,  
 As in the former flash of joy,  
 I slip the thoughts of life and death:

And all the breeze of Fancy blows,  
 And every dew-drop paints a bow,  
 The wizard lightnings deeply glow,  
 And every thought breaks out a rose.

## CXXII.

THERE rolls the deep where grew the tree.  
 O earth, what changes thou hast seen!  
 There where the long street roars, hath been  
 The stillness of the central sea.

The hills are shadows, and they flow  
 From form to form, and nothing stands;  
 They melt like mist, the solid lands,  
 Like clouds they shape themselves and go.

But in my spirit will I dwell,  
 And dream my dream, and hold it true:  
 For tho' my lips may breathe adieu,  
 I cannot think the thing farewell.

## CXXIII.

THAT which we dare invoke to bless;  
Our dearest faith; our ghastliest doubt;  
He, They, One, All; with, without;  
The Power in darkness whom we guess;

I found Him not in world or sun,  
Or eagle's wing, or insect's eye:  
Nor thro' the questions men may try,  
The petty cobwebs we have spun:

If e'er, when faith had fall'n asleep,  
I heard a voice, "Believe no more,"  
And heard an ever-breaking shore  
That tumbled in the Godless deep;

A warmth within the breast would melt  
The freezing reason's colder part,  
And like a man in wrath the heart  
Stood up and answer'd, "I have felt."

No, like a child in doubt and fear:  
But that blind clamor made me wise:  
Then was I as a child that cries,  
But, crying, knows his father near;

And what I am beheld again  
What is, and no man understands;  
And out of darkness came the hands  
That reach thro' nature, moulding men.

## CXXIV.

WHATEVER I have said or sung,  
Some bitter notes my harp would give,  
Yea, tho' there often seem'd to live  
A contradiction on the tongue,

Yet Hope had never lost her youth;  
She did but look thro' dimmer eyes;  
Or Love but play'd with gracious lies  
Because he felt so fix'd in truth:

And if the song were full of care,  
He breathed the spirit of the song;  
And if the words were sweet and strong,  
He set his royal signet there;

Abiding with me till I sail  
To seek thee on the mystic deeps,  
And this electric force, that keeps  
A thousand pulses dancing, fail.

## CXXV.

LOVE is and was my Lord and King,  
And in his presence I attend  
To hear the tidings of my friend,  
Which every hour his couriers bring.

Love is and was my King and Lord,  
And will be, tho' as yet I keep  
Within his court on earth, and sleep  
Encompass'd by his faithful guard,

And hear at times a sentinel  
Who moves about from place to place,  
And whispers to the worlds of space,  
In the deep night, that all is well.

## CXXVI.

AND all is well, tho' faith and form  
Be sunder'd in the night of fear:  
Well roars the storm to those that hear  
A deeper voice across the storm,

Proclaiming social truth shall spread,  
And justice, ev'n tho' thrice again  
The red fool-fury of the Seine  
Should pile her barricades with dead.

But ill for him that wears a crown,  
And him, the lazar, in his rags:  
They tremble, the sustaining crags;  
The spires of ice are toppled down,

And molten up, and roar in flood;  
The fortress crashes from on high,  
The brute earth lightens to the sky,  
And the great Æon sinks in blood,

And compass'd by the fires of Hell;  
While thou, dear spirit, happy star,  
O'erlook'st the tumult from afar,  
And smilest, knowing all is well.

## CXXVII.

THE love that rose on stronger wings,  
Unpalsied when we met with Death,  
Is comrade of the lesser faith  
That sees the course of human things.

No doubt vast eddies in the flood  
Of onward time shall yet be made,  
And throned races may degrade;  
Yet, O ye mysteries of good,

Wild Hours that fly with Hope and Fear,  
If all your office had to do  
With old results that look like new;  
If this were all your mission here,

To draw, to sheathe a useless sword,  
To fool the crowd with glorious lies,  
To cleave a creed in sects and cries,  
To change the bearing of a word,

To shift an arbitrary power,  
To cramp the student at his desk,  
To make old bareness picturesque  
And tuft with grass a feudal tower;

Why then my scorn might well descend  
On you and yours. I see in part  
That all, as in some piece of art,  
Is toil coöperant to an end.

## CXXVIII.

DEAR friend, far off, my lost desire,  
So far, so near in woe and weal;  
O loved the most, when most I feel  
There is a lower and a higher;

Known and unknown; human, divine;  
Sweet human hand and lips and eye;  
Dear heavenly friend that canst not die,  
Mine, mine, forever, ever mine;

Strange friend, past, present, and to be;  
Love deeper, darker understood;  
Behold, I dream a dream of good,  
And mingle all the world with thee.

## CXXIX.

THY voice is on the rolling air;  
I hear thee where the waters run;  
Thou standest in the rising sun,  
And in the setting thou art fair.

What art thou then? I cannot guess;  
But tho' I seem in star and flower  
To feel thee some diffusive power,  
I do not therefore love thee less:

My love involves the love before;  
My love is vaster passion now;  
Tho' mix'd with God and Nature thow,  
I seem to love thee more and more.

Far off thou art, but ever nigh;  
I have thee still, and I rejoice;  
I prosper, circled with thy voice;  
I shall not lose thee tho' I die.

## CXXX.

O LIVING will that shalt endure  
When all that seems shall suffer shock,  
Rise in the spiritual rock,  
Flow thro' our deeds and make them pure,

That we may lift from out of dust  
A voice as unto him that hears,  
A cry above the conquer'd years  
To one that with us works, and trusts,

With faith that comes of self-control,  
The truths that never can be proved  
Until we close with all we loved,  
And all we flow from, soul in soul.



O TRUE and tried, so well and long,  
Demand not thou a marriage lay;  
In that it is thy marriage day  
Is music more than any song.

Nor have I felt so much of bliss  
Since first he told me that he loved  
A daughter of our house; nor proved  
Since that dark day a day like this;

Tho' I since then have number'd o'er  
Some thrice three years: they went and came,  
Remade the blood and changed the frame,  
And yet is love not less, but more;

No longer caring to embalm  
In dying songs a dead regret,  
But like a statue solid-set,  
And moulded in colossal calm.

Regret is dead, but love is more  
Than in the summers that are flown,  
For I myself with these have grown  
To something greater than before;

Which makes appear the songs I made  
As echoes out of weaker times,  
As half but idle brawling rhymes,  
The sport of random sun and shade.

But where is she, the bridal flower,  
That must be made a wife ere noon?  
She enters, glowing like the moon  
Of Eden on its bridal bower:

On me she bends her blissful eyes,  
And then on thee; they meet thy look  
And brighten like the star that shook  
Betwixt the palms of paradise.

O when her life was yet in bud,  
He too foretold the perfect rose.  
For thee she grew, for thee she grows  
Forever, and as fair as good.

And thou art worthy; full of power;  
As gentle; liberal-minded, great,  
Consistent; wearing all that weight  
Of learning lightly like a flower.

But now set out: the noon is near,  
And I must give away the bride;  
She fears not, or with thee beside  
And me behind her, will not fear:

For I that danced her on my knee,  
That watch'd her on her nurse's arm,  
That shielded all her life from harm,  
At last must part with her to thee;

Now waiting to be made a wife,  
Her feet, my darling, on the dead;  
Their pensive tablets round her head,  
And the most living words of life

Breathed in her ear. The ring is on,  
The "wilt thou," answer'd, and again  
The "wilt thou" ask'd, till out of twain  
Her sweet "I will" has made ye one.

Now sign your names, which shall be read,  
Mute symbols of a joyful morn,  
By village eyes as yet unborn;  
The names are sign'd, and overhead

Begins the clash and clang that tells  
The joy to every wandering breeze;  
The blind wall rocks, and on the trees  
The dead leaf trembles to the bells.

O happy hour, and happier hours  
Await them. Many a merry face  
Salutes them—maidens of the place,  
That pelt us in the porch with flowers.

O happy hour, behold the bride  
With him to whom her hand I gave.  
They leave the porch, they pass the grave  
That has to-day its sunny side.

To-day the grave is bright for me,  
For them the light of life increased,  
Who stay to share the morning feast,  
Who rest to-night beside the sea.

Let all my genial spirits advance  
To meet and greet a whiter sun;  
My drooping memory will not shun  
The foaming grape of eastern France.

It circles round, and fancy plays,  
And hearts are warm'd, and faces bloom,  
As drinking health to bride and groom  
We wish them store of happy days.

Nor count me all to blame if I  
Conjecture of a stiller guest,  
Perchance, perchance, among the rest,  
And, tho' in silence, wishing joy.

But they must go, the time draws on,  
And those white-favor'd horses wait;  
They rise, but linger; it is late;  
Farewell, we kiss, and they are gone.

A shade falls on us like the dark  
From little cloudlets on the grass,  
But sweeps away as out we pass  
To range the woods, to roam the park,

Discussing how their courtship grew,  
And talk of others that are wed,  
And how she look'd, and what he said,  
And back we come at fall of dew.

Again the feast, the speech, the glee,  
The shade of passing thought, the wealth  
Of words and wit, the double health,  
The crowning cup, the three-times-three,



And last the dance:—till I retire:  
 Dumb is that tower which spake so loud,  
 And high in heaven the streaming cloud,  
 And on the downs a rising fire;

And rise, O moon, from yonder down,  
 Till over down and over dale  
 All night the shining vapor sail  
 And pass the silent-lighted town,

The white-faced halls, the glancing rills,  
 And catch at every mountain head,  
 And o'er the friths that branch and spread  
 Their sleeping silver thro' the hills;

And touch with shade the bridal doors,  
 With tender gloom the roof, the wall;  
 And breaking let the splendor fall  
 To spangle all the happy shores

By which they rest, and ocean sounds,  
 And, star and system rolling past,  
 A soul shall draw from out the vast  
 And strike his being into bounds,

And, moved thro' life of lower phase,  
 Result in man, be born and think,  
 And act and love, a closer link  
 Betwixt us and the crowning race

Of those that, eye to eye, shall look  
 On knowledge; under whose command  
 Is Earth and Earth's, and in their hand  
 Is Nature like an open book;

No longer half-akin to brute,  
 For all we thought and loved and did,  
 And hoped, and suffer'd, is but seed  
 Of what in them is flower and fruit;

Whereof the man, that with me trod  
 This planet, was a noble type  
 Appearing ere the times were ripe,  
 That friend of mine who lives in God,

That God, which ever lives and loves,  
 One God, one law, one element,  
 And one far-off divine event,  
 To which the whole creation moves.

---

## MAUD, AND OTHER POEMS.

---

### MAUD.

I.

1.

I HATE the dreadful hollow behind the little wood,  
 Its lips in the field above are dabbled with blood-red heath,  
 The red-ribb'd ledges drip with a silent horror of blood,  
 And Echo there, whatever is ask'd her, answers "Death."

2.

For there in the ghastly pit long since a body was found,  
 His who had given me life—O father! O God! was it well?—  
 Mangled, and flatten'd, and crush'd, and dinted into the ground:  
 There yet lies the rock that fell with him when he fell.

3.

Did he fling himself down? who knows? for a vast speculation had fail'd,  
 And ever he mutter'd and madden'd, and ever wann'd with despair,  
 And out he walk'd when the wind like a broken worldling wail'd,  
 And the flying gold of the ruin'd woodlands drove thro' the air.

4.

I remember the time, for the roots of my hair were stirr'd  
 By a shuffled step, by a dead weight trail'd, by a whisper'd fright,  
 And my pulses closed their gates with a shock on my heart as I heard  
 The shrill-edged shriek of a mother divide the shuddering night.

5.

Villany somewhere! whose? One says, we are villains all.  
 Not he: his honest fame should at least by me be maintain'd:  
 But that old man, now lord of the broad estate and the Hall,  
 Drove off gorged from a scheme that had left us flaccid and drain'd.

6.

Why do they prate of the blessings of Peace? we have made them a curse,  
 Pickpockets, each hand lusting for all that is not its own;  
 And lust of gain, in the spirit of Cain, is it better or worse  
 Than the heart of the citizen hissing in war on his own hearthstone?

7.

But these are the days of advance, the works of the men of mind,  
 When who but a fool would have faith in a tradesman's ware or his word?  
 Is it peace or war? Civil war, as I think, and that of a kind  
 The viler, as underhand, not openly bearing the sword.

8.

Sooner or later I too may passively take the print  
 Of the golden age—why not? I have neither hope nor trust;  
 May make my heart as a millstone, set my face as a flint,  
 Cheat and be cheated, and die: who knows? we are ashes and dust.

9.

Peace sitting under her olive, and slurring the days gone by,  
 When the poor are hovell'd and hustled together, each sex, like swine,  
 When only the ledger lives, and when only not all men lie;  
 Peace in her vineyard—yes!—but a company forges the wine.

10.

And the vitriol madness flushes up in the ruffian's head,  
 Till the filthy hy-lane rings to the yell of the trampled wife,  
 While chalk and alum and plaster are sold to the poor for bread,  
 And the spirit of murder works in the very means of life.

11.

And Sleep must lie down arm'd, for the villanous centre-bits  
 Grind on the wakeful ear in the hush of the moonless nights,  
 While another is cheating the sick of a few last gasps, as he sits  
 To pestle a poison'd poison behind his crimson lights.

12.

When a Mammonite mother kills her babe for a burial fee,  
 And Timour-Mammon grins on a pile of children's bones,  
 Is it peace or war? better, war! loud war by land and by sea,  
 War with a thousand battles, and shaking a hundred thrones.

13.

For I trust if an enemy's fleet came yonder round by the hill,  
 And the rushing battle-bolt sang from the three-decker out of the foam,  
 That the smooth-faced snub-nosed rogue would leap from his counter and fill,  
 And strike, if he could, were it but with his cheating yardwand, home.—

14.

What! am I raging alone as my father raged in his mood?  
 Must I too creep to the hollow and dash myself down and die  
 Rather than hold by the law that I made, nevermore to brood  
 On a horror of shatter'd limbs and a wretched swindler's lie?

15.

Would there be sorrow for *me*? there was *love* in the passionate shriek,  
 Love for the silent thing that had made false haste to the grave—  
 Wrapt in a cloak, as I saw him, and thought he would rise and speak  
 And rave at the lie and the liar, ah God, as he used to rave.

16.

I am sick of the Hall and the hill, I am sick of the moor and the main.  
 Why should I stay? can a sweeter chante ever come to me here?  
 O, having the nerves of motion as well as the nerves of pain,  
 Were it not wise if I fled from the place and the pit and the fear?

17.

There are workmen up at the Hall: they are coming back from abroad;  
 The dark old place will be gilt by the touch of a millionaire:  
 I have heard, I know not whence, of the singular beauty of Maud;  
 I play'd with the girl when a child; she promised then to be fair.

18.

Maud with her venturous climbings and tumbles and childish escapes,  
 Maud the delight of the village, the ringing joy of the Hall,  
 Maud with her sweet purse-mouth when my father dangled the grapes,  
 Maud the beloved of my mother, the moon-faced darling of all,—

## 19.

What is she now? My dreams are bad. She may bring me a curse.  
 No, there is fatter game on the moor; she will let me alone.  
 Thanks, for the fiend best knows whether woman or man be the worse.  
 I will bury myself in my books, and the Devil may pipe to his own.

## II.

LONG have I sigh'd for a calm: God grant I may find it at last!  
 It will never be broken by Maud, she has neither savor nor salt,  
 But a cold and clear-cut face, as I found when her carriage past,  
 Perfectly beautiful: let it be granted her: where is the fault?  
 All that I saw (for her eyes were downcast, not to be seen)  
 Faultily faultless, icily regular, splendidly null,  
 Dead perfection, no more; nothing more, if it had not been  
 For a chance of travel, a paleness, an hour's defect of the rose,  
 Or an underlip, you may call it a little too ripe, too full,  
 Or the least little delicate aquiline curve in a sensitive nose,  
 From which I escaped heart-free, with the least little touch of spleen.

## III.

COLD and clear-cut face, why come you so cruelly meek,  
 Breaking a slumber in which all spleenful folly was drown'd,  
 Pale with the golden beam of an eyelash dead on the cheek,  
 Passionless, pale, cold face, star-sweet on a gloom profound;  
 Womanlike, taking revenge too deep for a transient wrong  
 Done but in thought to your beauty, and ever as pale as before  
 Growing and fading and growing upon me without a sound,  
 Luminous, gemlike, ghostlike, deathlike, half the night long  
 Growing and fading and growing, till I could bear it no more,  
 But arose, and all by myself in my own dark garden ground,  
 Listening now to the tide in its broad-flung shipwrecking roar,  
 Now to the scream of a madden'd beach dragg'd down by the wave,  
 Walk'd in a wintry wind by a ghastly glimmer, and found  
 The shining daffodil dead, and Orion low in his grave.

## IV.

## 1.

A MILLION emeralds break from the ruby-budded lime  
 In the little grove where I sit—ah, wherefore cannot I be  
 Like things of the season gay, like the bountiful season bland,  
 When the far-off sail is blown by the breeze of a softer climate,  
 Half-lost in the liquid azure bloom of a crescent of sea,  
 The silent sapphire-spangled marriage ring of the land?

## 2.

Below me, there, is the village, and looks how quiet and small!  
 And yet bubbles o'er like a city, with gossip, scandal, and spite;  
 And Jack on his alehouse bench has as many lies as a Czar;  
 And here on the landward side, by a red rock, glimmers the Hall;  
 And up in the high Hall-garden I see her pass like a light:  
 But sorrow seize me if ever that light be my leading star!

## 3.

When have I bow'd to her father, the wrinkled head of the race?  
 I met her to-day with her brother, but not to her brother I bow'd;  
 I bow'd to his lady-sister as she rode by on the moor;  
 But the fire of a foolish pride flash'd over her beautiful face.  
 O child, you wrong your beauty, believe it, in being so proud:  
 Your father has wealth well-gotten, and I am nameless and poor.

## 4.

I keep but a man and a maid, ever ready to slander and steal;  
 I know it, and smile a hard-set smile, like a stoic, or like  
 A wiser epicurean, and let the world have its way:  
 For nature is one with rapine, a harm no preacher can heal;  
 The Mayfly is torn by the swallow, the sparrow spear'd by the shriek,  
 And the whole little wood where I sit is a world of plunder and prey.

## 5.

We are puppets, Man in his pride, and Beauty fair in her flower;  
 Do we move ourselves, or are moved by an unseen hand at a game  
 That pushes us off from the board, and others ever succeed?  
 Ah yet, we cannot be kind to each other here for an hour;  
 We whisper, and hint, and chuckle, and grin at a brother's shame;  
 However we brave it out, we men are a little breed.

## 6.

A monstrous eft was of old the Lord and Master of Earth,  
 For him did his high sun flame, and his river billowing ran,  
 And he felt himself in his force to be Nature's crowning race.  
 As nine months go to the shaping an infant ripe for his birth,  
 So many a million of ages have gone to the making of man:  
 He now is first, but is he the last? is he not too base?

## 7.

The man of science himself is fonder of glory, and vain,  
 An eye well-practised in nature, a spirit bounded and poor;  
 The passionate heart of the poet is whirl'd into folly and vice.  
 I would not marvel at either, but keep a temperate brain;  
 For not to desire or admire, if a man could learn it, were more  
 Than to walk all day like the sultan of old in a garden of spice.

## 8.

For the drift of the Maker is dark, an Isis hid by the veil.  
 Who knows the ways of the world, how God will bring them about?  
 Our planet is one, the suns are many, the world is wide.  
 Shall I weep if a Poland fall? shall I shriek if a Hungary fail?  
 Or an infant civilization be ruled with rod or with knout?  
 I have not made the world, and He that made it will guide.

## 9.

Be mine a philosopher's life in the quiet woodland ways,  
 Where if I cannot be gay let a passionless peace be my lot,  
 Far-off from the clamor of liars belied in the hubbub of lies;  
 From the long-neck'd geese of the world that are ever hissing dispraise,  
 Because their natures are little, and, whether he heed it or not,  
 Where each man walks with his head in a cloud of poisonous flics.

## 10.

And most of all would I flee from the cruel madness of love,  
 The honey of poison-flowers and all the measureless ill.  
 Ah Maud, you milk-white fawn, you are all unmeet for a wife.  
 Your mother is mute in her grave as her image in marble above;  
 Your father is ever in London, you wander about at your will;  
 You have but fed on the roses, and lain in the lilies of life.

## V.

## 1.

A voice by the cedar-tree,  
 In the meadow under the Hall!  
 She is singing an air that is known to me,  
 A passionate ballad gallant and gay,  
 A martial song like a trumpet's call!  
 Singing alone in the morning of life,  
 In the happy morning of life and of May,  
 Singing of men that in battle array,  
 Ready in heart and ready in hand,  
 March with banner and bugle and fife  
 To the death, for their native land.

## 2.

Maud with her exquisite face,  
 And wild voice pealing up to the sunny sky,  
 And feet like sunny gems on an English green,  
 Maud in the light of her youth and her grace,  
 Singing of Death, and of Honor that cannot die,  
 Till I well could weep for a time so sordid and mean,  
 And myself so languid and base.

## 3.

Silence, beautiful voice!  
 Be still, for you only trouble the mind  
 With a joy in which I cannot rejoice,  
 A glory I shall not find.  
 Still! I will hear you no more,  
 For your sweetness hardly leaves me a choice  
 But to move to the meadow and fall before  
 Her feet on the meadow grass, and adore,  
 Not her, who is neither courtly nor kind,  
 Not her, not her, but a voice.

## VI.

## 1.

MOENING arises stormy and pale,  
 No sun, but a wannish glare  
 In fold upon fold of hueless cloud,  
 And the budded peaks of the wood are bow'd  
 Caught and cuff'd by the gale:  
 I had fancied it would be fair.

## 2.

Whom but Maud should I meet  
 Last night, when the sunset burn'd  
 On the blossom'd gable-ends  
 At the head of the village street,  
 Whom but Maud should I meet?  
 And she touch'd my hand with a smile so sweet  
 She made me divine amends  
 For a courtesy not return'd.

## 3.

And thus a delicate spark  
 Of glowing and growing light  
 Thro' the livelong hours of the dark  
 Kept itself warm in the heart of my dreams,  
 Ready to burst in a color'd flame;  
 Till at last, when the morning came  
 In a cloud, it faded, and seems  
 But an ashen-gray delight.

## 4.

What if with her sunny hair,  
 And smile as sunny as cold,  
 She meant to weave me a snare  
 Of some coquettish deceit,

Cleopatra-like as of old  
To entangle me when we met,  
To have her lion roll in a silken net,  
And fawn at a victor's feet.

## 5.

Ah, what shall I be at fifty  
Should Nature keep me alive,  
If I find the world so bitter  
When I am but twenty-five?  
Yet, if she were not a cheat,  
If Maud were all that she seem'd,  
And her smile were all that I dream'd,  
Then the world were not so bitter  
But a smile could make it sweet.

## 6.

What if tho' her eye seem'd full  
Of a kind intent to me,  
What if that dandy-despot, he,  
That jewell'd mass of millinery,  
That oil'd and curl'd Assyrian Bull  
Smelling of musk and of insolence,  
Her brother, from whom I keep aloof,  
Who wants the finer politic sense  
To mask, tho' but in his own behoof,  
With a glassy smile his brutal scorn,—  
What if he had told her yesternorn  
How prettily for his own sweet sake  
A face of tenderness might be feign'd,  
And a moist mirage in desert eyes,  
That so, when the rotten hustings shake  
In another month to his brazen lies,  
A wretched vote may be gain'd.

## 7.

For a raven ever croaks, at my side,  
Keep watch and ward, keep watch and ward,  
Or thou wilt prove their tool.  
Yea too, myself from myself I guard,  
For often a man's own angry pride  
Is cap and bells for a fool.

## 8.

Perhaps the smile and tender tone  
Came out of her pitying womanhood,  
For am I not, am I not, here alone  
So many a summer since she died,  
My mother, who was so gentle and good?  
Living alone in an empty house,  
Here half-hid in the gleaming wood,  
Where I hear the dead at midday moan,  
And the shrieking rush of the wainscot mouse,  
And my own sad name in corners cried,  
When the shiver of dancing leaves is thrown  
About its echoing chambers wide,  
Till a morbid hate and horror have grown  
Of a world in which I have hardly mixt,  
And a morbid eating lichen fixt  
On a heart half-turn'd to stone.

## 9.

O heart of stone, are you flesh, and caught  
By that you swore to withstand?  
For what was it else within me wrought  
But, I fear, the new strong wine of love,  
That made my tongue so stammer and trip  
When I saw the treasured splendor, her hand,  
Come sliding out of her sacred glove,  
And the sunlight broke from her lip?

## 10.

I have play'd with her when a child;  
She remembers it now we meet.  
Ah well, well, well, I may be beguiled  
By some coquettish deceit.  
Yet, if she were not a cheat,

If Maud were all that she seem'd,  
And her smile had all that I dream'd,  
Then the world were not so bitter  
But a smile could make it sweet.

## VII.

## 1.

Did I hear it half in a doze  
Long since, I know not where?  
Did I dream it an hour ago,  
When asleep in this arm-chair?

## 2.

Men were drinking together,  
Drinking and talking of me;  
"Well, if it prove a girl, the boy  
Will have plenty: so let it be."

## 3.

Is it an echo of something  
Read with a boy's delight,  
Viziers nodding together  
In some Arabian night?

## 4.

Strange, that I hear two men,  
Somewhere, talking of me;  
"Well, if it prove a girl, my boy  
Will have plenty: so let it be."

## VIII.

SHE came to the village church,  
And sat by a pillar alone;  
An angel watching an urn  
Wept over her, carved in stone;  
And once, but once, she lifted her eyes,  
And suddenly, sweetly, strangely blush'd  
To find they were met by my own;  
And suddenly, sweetly, my heart beat stronger  
And thicker, until I heard no longer  
The snowy-banded, dilettante,  
Delicate-handed priest intone;  
And thought, is it pride, and mused and sigh'd  
"No surely, now it cannot be pride."

## IX.

I was walking a mile,  
More than a mile from the shore,  
The sun look'd out with a smile  
Betwixt the cloud and the moor,  
And riding at set of day  
Over the dark moor land,  
Rapidly riding far away,  
She waved to me with her hand.  
There were two at her side,  
Something flash'd in the sun,  
Down by the hill I saw them ride,  
In a moment they were gone:  
Like a sudden spark  
Struck vainly in the night,  
And back returns the dark  
With no more hope of light.

## X.

## 1.

SICK, am I sick of a jealous dread?  
Was not one of the two at her side  
This new-made lord, whose splendor plucks  
The slavish hat from the villager's head?  
Whose old grandfather has lately died,  
Gone to a blacker pit, for whom  
Grimy nakedness dragging his trucks  
And laying his trams in a poison'd gloom  
Wrought, till he crept from a gutted mine  
Master of half a servile shire,

And left his coal all turn'd into gold  
To a grandson, first of his noble line,  
Rich in the grace all women desire,  
Strong in the power that all men adore,  
And simper and set their voices lower,  
And soften as if to a girl, and hold  
Awe-stricken breaths at a work divine,  
Seeing his gewgaw castle shine,  
New as his title, built last year,  
There amid perky larches and pine,  
And over the sullen-purple moor  
(Look at it) pricking a cockney ear.

2.

What, has he found my jewel out?  
For one of the two that rode at her side  
Bound for the Hall, I am sure was he:  
Bound for the Hall, and I think for a bride.  
Blithe would her brother's acceptance be.  
Maud could be gracious too, no doubt,  
To a lord, a captain, a padded shape,  
A bought commission, a waxen face,  
A rabbit mouth that is ever agape—  
Bought? what is it he cannot buy?  
And therefore splenetic, personal, base,  
A wounded thing with a rancorous cry,  
At war with myself and a wretched race,  
Sick, sick to the heart of life, am I.

3.

Last week came one to the county town,  
To preach our poor little army down,  
And play the game of the despot kings,  
Tho' the state has done it and thrice as well:  
This broad-brim'd hawk of holy things,  
Whose ear is stuff'd with his cotton, and rings  
Even in dreams to the chink of his pence,  
This huckster put down war! can he tell  
Whether war be a cause or a consequence?  
Put down the passions that make earth Hell!  
Down with ambition, avarice, pride,  
Jealousy, down! cut off from the mind  
The bitter springs of anger and fear;  
Down too, down at your own fireside,  
With the evil tongue and the evil ear,  
For each is at war with mankind.

4.

I wish I could hear again  
The chivalrous battle-song  
That she warbled alone in her joy!  
I might persuade myself then  
She would not do herself this great wrong  
To take a wanton, dissolute boy  
For a man and leader of men.

5.

Ah God, for a man with heart, head, hand,  
Like some of the simple great ones gone  
For ever and ever by,  
One still strong man in a blatant land,  
Whatever they call him, what care I,  
Aristocrat, democrat, autocrat,—one  
Who can rule and dare not lie.

6.

And ah for a man to arise in me,  
That the man I am may cease to be!

## XI.

1.

O LET the solid ground  
Not fail beneath my feet  
Before my life has found  
What some have found so sweet;

Then let come what come may,  
What matter if I go mad,  
I shall have had my day.

2.

Let the sweet heavens endure,  
Not close and darken above me  
Before I am quite quite sure  
That there is one to love me;  
Then let come what come may  
To a life that has been so sad,  
I shall have had my day.

## XII.

1.

BIRDS in the high Hall-garden  
When twilight was falling,  
Maud, Maud, Maud, Maud,  
They were crying and calling.

2.

Where was Maud? in our wood;  
And I, who else, was with her,  
Gathering woodland lilies,  
Myriads blow together.

3.

Birds in our woods sang  
Ringing thro' the valleys,  
Maud is here, here, here  
In among the lilies.

4.

I kiss'd her slender hand,  
She took the kiss sedately;  
Maud is not seventeen,  
But she is tall and stately.

5.

I to cry out on pride  
Who have won her favor!  
O Maud were sure of Heaven  
If lowliness could save her.

6.

I know the way she went  
Home with her maiden posy,  
For her feet have touch'd the meadows  
And left the daisies rosy.

7.

Birds in the high Hall-garden  
Were crying and calling to her,  
Where is Maud, Maud, Maud,  
One is come to woo her.

8.

Look, a horse at the door,  
And little King Charles is snarling,  
Go back, my lord, across the moor,  
You are not her darling.

## XIII.

1.

SCORN'D, to be scorn'd by one that I scorn,  
Is that a matter to make me fret?  
That a calamity hard to be borne?  
Well, he may live to hate me yet.  
Fool that I am to be vext with his pride!  
I past him, I was crossing his lands;  
He stood on the path a little aside;  
His face, as I grant, in spite of spite,  
Has a broad-blown comeliness, red and white,

And six feet two, as I think, he stands ;  
But his essences turn'd the live air sick,  
And barbarous opulence jewel-thick  
Sunn'd itself on his breast and his hands.

## 2.

Who shall call me ungentle, unfair,  
I long'd so heartily then and there  
To give him the grasp of fellowship ;  
But while I past he was humming an air,  
Stopt, and then with a riding whip  
Leisurely tapping a glossy boot,  
And curving a contumelious lip,  
Gorgonized me from head to foot  
With a stony British stare.

## 3.

Why sits he here in his father's chair ?  
That old man never comes to his place :  
Shall I believe him ashamed to be seen ?  
For only once, in the village street,  
Last year, I caught a glimpse of his face,  
A gray old wolf and a lean.  
Scarcely, now, would I call him a cheat ;  
For then, perhaps, as a child of deceit,  
She might by a true descent be untrue ;  
And Maud is as true as Maud is sweet ;  
Tho' I fancy her sweetness only due  
To the sweeter blood by the other side ;  
Her mother has been a thing complete,  
However she came to be so allied,  
And fair without, faithful within,  
Maud to him is nothing akin :  
Some peculiar mystic grace  
Made her only the child of her mother,  
And heap'd the whole inherited sin  
On that huge scapegoat of the race,  
All, all upon the brother.

## 4.

Peace, angry spirit, and let him be !  
Has not his sister smiled on me ?

## XIV.

## 1.

MAUD has a garden of roses  
And lilies fair on a lawn ;  
There she walks in her state  
And tends upon bed and bower  
And thither I climb'd at dawn  
And stood by her garden gate ;  
A lion ramps at the top,  
He is claspt by a passion-flower.

## 2.

Maud's own little oak-room  
(Which Maud, like a precious stone  
Set in the heart of the carven gloom,  
Lights with herself, when alone  
She sits by her music and books,  
And her brother lingers late  
With a roystering company) looks  
Upon Maud's own garden gate :  
And I thought as I stood, if a hand, as white  
As ocean-foam in the moon, were laid  
On the hasp of the window, and my Delight  
Had a sudden desire, like a glorious ghost, to glide,  
Like a beam of the seventh Heaven, down to my side,  
There were but a step to be made.

## 3.

The fancy flatter'd my mind,  
And again seem'd overbold ;  
Now I thought that she cared for me,  
Now I thought she was kind  
Only because she was cold.

## 4.

I heard no sound where I stood  
But the rivulet on from the lawn  
Running down to my own dark wood ;  
Or the voice of the long sea-wave as it swell'd  
Now and then in the dim-gray dawn ;  
But I look'd, and round, all round the house I be-  
held  
The death-white curtain drawn ;  
Felt a horror over me creep,  
Prickle my skin and catch my breath,  
Knew that the death-white curtain meant but sleep,  
Yet I shudder'd and thought like a fool of the sleep  
of death.

## XV.

So dark a mind within me dwells,  
And I make myself such evil cheer,  
That if I be dear to some one else,  
Then some one else may have much to fear ;  
But if I be dear to some one else,  
Then I should be to myself more dear.  
Shall I not take care of all that I think,  
Yea ev'n of wretched meat and drink,  
If I be dear,  
If I be dear to some one else ?

## XVI.

## 1.

Thus lump of earth has left his estate  
The lighter by the loss of his weight ;  
And so that he find what he went to seek,  
And fulsome Pleasure clog him, and drown  
His heart in the gross mud-honey of town,  
He may stay for a year who has gone for a week :  
But this is the day when I must speak,  
And I see my Oread coming down,  
O this is the day !  
O beautiful creature, what am I  
That I dare to look her way ;  
Think I may hold dominion sweet,  
Lord of the pulse that is lord of her breast,  
And dream of her beauty with tender dread,  
From the delicate Arab arch of her feet  
To the grace that, bright and light as the crest  
Of a peacock, sits on her shining head,  
And she knows it not : O, if she knew it,  
To know her beauty might half undo it.  
I know it the one bright thing to save  
My yet young life in the wilds of Time,  
Perhaps from madness, perhaps from crime  
Perhaps from a selfish grave.

## 2.

What, if she were fasten'd to this fool lord,  
Dare I bid her abide by her word ?  
Should I love her so well if she  
Had given her word to a thing so low ?  
Shall I love her as well if she  
Can break her word were it even for me ?  
I trust that it is not so.

## 3.

Catch not my breath, O clamorous heart,  
Let not my tongue be a thral to my eye,  
For I must tell her before we part,  
I must tell her, or die.

## XVII.

Go not, happy day,  
From the shining fields,  
Go not, happy day,  
Till the maiden yields.

Rosy is the West,  
 Rosy is the South,  
 Roses are her cheeks,  
 And a rose her mouth.  
 When the happy Yes  
 Falters from her lips,  
 Pass and blush the news  
 O'er the blowing ships,  
 Over blowing seas,  
 Over seas at rest,  
 Pass the happy news,  
 Blush it thro' the West,  
 Till the red man dance  
 By his red cedar-tree,  
 And the red man's babe  
 Leap, beyond the sea.  
 Blush from West to East,  
 Blush from East to West,  
 Till the West is East,  
 Blush it thro' the West.  
 Rosy is the West,  
 Rosy is the South,  
 Roses are her cheeks,  
 And a rose her mouth.

## XVIII.

## 1.

I HAVE led her home, my love, my only friend.  
 There is none like her, none,  
 And never yet so warmly ran my blood  
 And sweetly, on and on  
 Calming itself to the long-wish'd-for end,  
 Full to the banks, close on the promised good.

## 2.

None like her, none.  
 Just now the dry-tongued laurel's pattering talk  
 Seem'd her light foot along the garden walk,  
 And shook my heart to think she comes once more;  
 But even then I heard her close the door,  
 The gates of heaven are closed, and she is gone.

## 3.

There is none like her, none.  
 Nor will be when our summers have deceased.  
 O, art thou sighing for Lebanon  
 In the long breeze that streams to thy delicious  
 East,  
 Sighing for Lebanon,  
 Dark cedar, tho' thy limbs have here increased,  
 Upon a pastoral slope as fair,  
 And looking to the South, and fed  
 With honey'd rain and delicate air,  
 And haunted by the starry head  
 Of her whose gentle will has changed my fate,  
 And made my life a perfumed altar-flame;  
 And over whom thy darkness must have spread  
 With such delight as theirs of old, thy great  
 Forefathers of the thornless garden, there  
 Shadowing the snow-limb'd Eve from whom she  
 came.

## 4.

Here will I lie, while these long branches sway,  
 And you fair stars that crown a happy day  
 Go in and out as if at merry play,  
 Who am no more so all forlorn,  
 As when it seem'd far better to be born  
 To labor and the mattock-harden'd hand,  
 Than nursed at ease and brought to understand  
 A sad astrology, the boundless plan  
 That makes you tyrants in your iron skies,  
 Innumerable, pitiless, passionless eyes,  
 Cold fires, yet with power to burn and brand  
 His nothingness into man.

## 5.

But now shine on, and what care I,  
 Who in this stormy gulf have found a pearl  
 The countercharm of space and hollow sky,  
 And do accept my madness and would die  
 To save from some slight shame one simple girl.

## 6.

Would die; for sullen-seeming Death may give  
 More life to Love than is or ever was  
 In our low world, where yet 't is sweet to live.  
 Let no one ask me how it came to pass;  
 It seems that I am happy, that to me  
 A livelier emerald twinkles in the grass,  
 A purer sapphire melts into the sea.

## 7.

Not die; but live a life of truest breath,  
 And teach true life to fight with mortal wrongs.  
 O, why should Love, like men in drinking-songs,  
 Spice his fair banquet with the dust of death?  
 Make answer, Maud my bliss.  
 Maud made my Maud by that long lover's kiss,  
 Life of my life, wilt thou not answer this?  
 "The dusky strand of Death invoven here  
 With dear Love's tie, makes Love himself more dear."

## 8.

Is that enchanted moan only the swell  
 Of the long waves that roll in yonder bay?  
 And hark the clock within, the silver knell  
 Of twelve sweet hours that past in bridal white,  
 And died to live, long as my pulses play;  
 But now by this my love has closed her sight  
 And given false death her hand, and stol'n away  
 To dreamful wastes where footless fancies dwell  
 Among the fancies of the golden day.  
 May nothing there her maiden grace affright!  
 Dear heart, I feel with thee the drowsy spell.  
 My bride to be, my evermore delight,  
 My own heart's heart and ownest own farewell;  
 It is but for a little space I go  
 And ye meanwhile far over moor and fell  
 Beat to the noiseless music of the night!  
 Has our whole earth gone nearer to the glow  
 Of your soft splendors that you look so bright?  
 I have climb'd nearer out of lonely Hell.  
 Beat, happy stars, timing with things below,  
 Beat with my heart more blest than heart can tell,  
 Blest, but for some dark undercurrent woe  
 That seems to draw—but it shall not be so:  
 Let all be well, be well.

## XIX.

## 1.

HER brother is coming back to-night,  
 Breaking up my dream of delight.

## 2.

My dream? do I dream of bliss?  
 I have walk'd awake with Truth.  
 O when did a morning shine  
 So rich in atonement as this  
 For my dark dawning youth,  
 Darken'd watching a mother decline  
 And that dead man at her heart and mine:  
 For who was left to watch her but I?  
 Yet so did I let my freshness die.

## 3.

I trust that I did not talk  
 To gentle Maud in our walk  
 (For often in lonely wanderings  
 I have cursed him even to lifeless things)



But I trust that I did not talk,  
Not touch on her father's sin:  
I am sure I did but speak  
Of my mother's faded cheek  
When it slowly grew so thin,  
That I felt she was slowly dying  
Vext with lawyers and harass'd with debt:  
For how often I caught her with eyes all wet,  
Shaking her head at her son and sighing  
A world of trouble within!

## 4.

And Maud too, Maud was moved  
To speak of the mother she loved  
As one scarce less forlorn,  
Dying abroad and it seems apart  
From him who had ceased to share her heart,  
And ever mourning over the feud,  
The household Fury sprinkled with blood  
By which our houses are torn;  
How strange was what she said,  
When only Maud and the brother  
Hung over her dying bed,—  
That Maud's dark father and mine  
Had bound us one to the other,  
Betrothed us over their wine  
On the day when Maud was born;  
Seal'd her mine from her first sweet breath.  
Mine, mine by a right, from birth till death,  
Mine, mine—our fathers have sworn.

## 5.

But the true blood spilt had in it a heat  
To dissolve the precious seal on a bond,  
That, if left uncancell'd, had been so sweet:  
And none of us thought of a something beyond,  
A desire that awoke in the heart of the child,  
As it were a duty done to the tomb,  
To be friends for her sake, to be reconciled;  
And I was cursing them and my doom,  
And letting a dangerous thought run wild  
While often abroad in the fragrant gloom  
Of foreign churches,—I see her there,  
Bright English lily, breathing a prayer  
To be friends, to be reconciled!

## 6.

But then what a flint is he!  
Abroad, at Florence, at Rome,  
I find whenever she touch'd on me  
This brother had laugh'd her down,  
And at last, when each came home,  
He had darken'd into a frown,  
Chid her, and forbid her to speak  
To me, her friend of the years before;  
And this was what had reddend her cheek,  
When I bow'd to her on the moor.

## 7.

Yet Maud, altho' not blind  
To the faults of his heart and mind,  
I see she cannot but love him,  
And says he is rough but kind,  
And wishes me to approve him,  
And tells me, when she lay  
Sick once, with a fear of worse,  
That he left his wine and horses and play,  
Sat with her, read to her, night and day,  
And tended her like a nurse.

## 8.

Kind? but the death-bed desire  
Spurn'd by this heir of the liar—  
Rough but kind? yet I know  
He has plotted against me in this,

That he plots against me still.  
Kind to Maud? that were not amiss.  
Well, rough but kind; why, let it be so:  
For shall not Maud have her will?

## 9.

For, Maud, so tender and true,  
As long as my life endures  
I feel I shall owe you a debt,  
That I never can hope to pay;  
And if ever I should forget  
That I owe this debt to you  
And for your sweet sake to yours;  
O then, what then shall I say?—  
If ever I *should* forget,  
May God make me more wretched  
Than ever I have been yet!

## 10.

So now I have sworn to bury  
All this dead body of hate,  
I feel so free and so clear  
By the loss of that dead weight,  
That I should grow light-headed, I fear,  
Fantastically merry;  
But that her brother comes, like a blight  
On my fresh hope, to the Hall to-night.

## XX.

## 1.

STRANGE, that I felt so gay,  
Strange that I tried to-day  
To beguile her melancholy;  
The Sultan, as we name him,—  
She did not wish to blame him—  
But he vext her and perplexed her  
With his worldly talk and folly:  
Was it gentle to reprove her  
For stealing out of view  
From a little lazy lover  
Who but claims her as his due?  
Or for chilling his caresses  
By the coldness of her manners,  
Nay, the plainness of her dresses?  
Now I know her but in two,  
Nor can pronounce upon it  
If one should ask me whether  
The habit, hat, and feather,  
Or the frock and gypsy bonnet  
Be the neater and completer;  
For nothing can be sweeter  
Than maiden Maud in either.

## 2.

But to-morrow, if we live,  
Our ponderous squire will give  
A grand political dinner  
To half the squirelings near;  
And Maud will wear her jewels,  
And the bird o. prey will hover,  
And the titmouse hope to win her  
With his chirup at her ear.

## 3.

A grand political dinner  
To the men of many acres,  
A gathering of the Tory,  
A dinner and then a dance  
For the maids and marriage-makers,  
And every eye but mine will glance  
At Maud in all her glory.

## 4.

For I am not invited,  
But, with the Sultan's pardo  
I am all as well delighted,  
For I know her own rose-garden,

And mean to linger in it  
Till the dancing will be over;  
And then, O then, come out to me  
For a minute, but for a minute,  
Come out to your own true lover,  
That your true lover may see  
Your glory also, and render  
All homage to his own darling,  
Queen Maud in all her splendor.

## XXI.

RIVULET crossing my ground,  
And bringing me down from the Hall  
This garden-rose that I found,  
Forgetful of Maud and me,  
And lost in trouble and moving round  
Here at the head of a tinkling fall,  
And trying to pass to the sea;  
O Rivulet, born at the Hall,  
My Maud has sent it by thee  
(If I read her sweet will right)  
On a blushing mission to me,  
Saying in odor and color, "Ah, be  
Among the roses to-night."

## XXII.

## 1.

COME into the garden, Maud,  
For the black bat, night, has flown,  
Come into the garden, Maud,  
I am here at the gate alone;  
And the woodbine spices are wafted abroad,  
And the musk of the roses blown.

## 2.

For a breeze of morning moves,  
And the planet of Love is on high,  
Beginning to faint in the light that she loves  
On a bed of daffodil sky,  
To faint in the light of the sun that she loves,  
To faint in his light, and to die.

## 3.

All night have the roses heard  
The flute, violin, bassoon;  
All night has the casement jessamine stirr'd  
To the dancers dancing in tune;  
Till a silence fell with the waking bird,  
And a hush with the setting moon.

## 4.

I said to the lily, "There is but one  
With whom she has heart to be gay.  
When will the dancers leave her alone?  
She is weary of dance and play."  
Now half to the setting moon are gone,  
And half to the rising day;  
Low on the sand and loud on the stone  
The last wheel echoes away.

## 5.

I said to the rose, "The brief night goes  
In babble and revel and wine.  
O young lord-lover, what sighs are those,  
For one that will never be thine?  
But mine, but mine," so I swear to the rose,  
"For ever and ever, mine."

## 6.

And the soul of the rose went into my blood,  
As the music clash'd in the hall;  
And long by the garden lake I stood,  
For I heard your rivulet fall  
From the lake to the meadow and on to the wood,  
Our wood, that is dearer than all;

## 7.

From the meadow your walks have left so sweet  
That whenever a March-wind sighs  
He sets the jewel-print of your feet,  
In violets blue as your eyes,  
To the woody hollows in which we meet  
And the valleys of Paradise.

## 8.

The slender acacia would not shake  
One long milk-bloom on the tree;  
The white lake-blossom fell into the lake,  
As the pimpernel dozed on the lee;  
But the rose was awake all night for your sake,  
Knowing your promise to me;  
The lilies and roses were all awake,  
They sigh'd for the dawn and thee.

## 9.

Queen rose of the rosebud garden of girls,  
Come hither, the dances are done,  
In gloss of satin and glimmer of pearls,  
Queen lily and rose in one;  
Shine, out, little head, sunning over with curls,  
To the flowers, and be their sun.

## 10.

There has fallen a splendid tear  
From the passion-flower at the gate.  
She is coming, my dove, my dear;  
She is coming, my life, my fate;  
The red rose cries, "She is near, she is near;"  
And the white rose weeps, "She is late;"  
The larkspur listens, "I hear, I hear;"  
And the lily whispers, "I wait."

## 11.

She is coming, my own, my sweet;  
Were it ever so airy a tread,  
My heart would hear her and beat,  
Were it earth in an earthy bed;  
My dust would hear her and beat,  
Had I lain for a century dead;  
Would start and tremble under her feet,  
And blossom in purple and red.

## XXIII.

## 1.

"The fault was mine, the fault was mine"—  
Why am I sitting here so stunn'd and still,  
Plucking the harmless wild-flower on the hill?—  
It is this guilty hand!—  
And there rises ever a passionate cry  
From underneath in the darkening land—  
What is it, that has been done?  
O dawn of Eden bright over earth and sky,  
The fires of Hell brake out of thy rising sun,  
The fires of Hell and of Hate;  
For she, sweet soul, had hardly spoken a word,  
When her brother ran in his rage to the gate,  
He came with the babe-faced lord;  
Heap'd on her terms of disgrace,  
And while she wept, and I strove to be cool,  
He fiercely gave me the lie,  
Till I with as fierce an anger spoke,  
And he struck me, madman, over the face,  
Struck me before the languid fool,  
Who was gaping and grinning by:  
Struck for himself an evil stroke:  
Wrought for his house an irredeemable woe;  
For front to front in an hour we stood,  
And a million horrible bellowing echoes broke  
From the red-ribb'd hollow behind the wood,  
And thunder'd up into Heaven the Christless code,  
That must have life for a blow.

Ever and ever afresh they seem'd to grow.  
 Was it he lay there with a fading eye?  
 "The fault was mine," he whisper'd, "fly!"  
 Then glided out of the joyous wood  
 The ghastly Wraith of one that I know;  
 And there rang on a sudden a passionate cry,  
 A cry for a brother's blood:  
 It will ring in my heart and my ears, till I die, till  
 I die.

2.

Is it gone? my pulses beat—  
 What was it? a lying trick of the brain?  
 Yet I thought I saw her stand,  
 A shadow there at my feet,  
 High over the shadowy land.  
 It is gone; and the heavens fall in a gentle rain,  
 When they should burst and drown with deluging  
 storms  
 The feeble vassals of wine and anger and lust,  
 The little hearts that know not how to forgive:  
 Arise, my God, and strike, for we hold Thee just,  
 Strike dead the whole weak race of venomous worms,  
 That sting each other here in the dust;  
 We are not worthy to live.

## XXIV.

1.

SEE what a lovely shell,  
 Small and pure as a pearl,  
 Lying close to my foot,  
 Frail, but a work divine,  
 Made so fairly well  
 With delicate spire and whorl,  
 How exquisitely minute,  
 A miracle of design!

2.

What is it? a learned man  
 Could give it a clumsy name.  
 Let him name it who can,  
 The beauty would be the same.

3.

The tiny cell is forlorn,  
 Void of the little living will  
 That made it stir on the shore.  
 Did he stand at the diamond door  
 Of his house in a rainbow frill?  
 Did he push, when he was uncurl'd,  
 A golden foot or a fairy horn  
 Thro' his dim water-world?

4.

Slight, to be crush'd with a tap  
 Of my finger-nail on the sand,  
 Small, but a work divine,  
 Frail, but of force to withstand,  
 Year upon year, the shock  
 Of cataract seas that snap  
 The three-decker's oaken spine  
 Athwart the ledges of rock,  
 Here on the Breton strand!

5.

Breton, not Briton; here  
 Like a shipwreck'd man on a coast  
 Of ancient fable and fear,—  
 Plagued with a flitting and fro,  
 A disease, a hard mechanic ghost  
 That never came from on high  
 Nor ever arose from below,  
 But only moves with the moving eye,  
 Flying along the land and the main,—

Why should it look like Maud?  
 Am I to be overawed  
 By what I cannot but know  
 Is a juggle born of the brain?

6.

Back from the Breton coast,  
 Sick of a nameless fear,  
 Back to the dark sea-line  
 Looking, thinking of all I have lost;  
 An old song vexes my ear;  
 But that of Lamech is mine.

7.

For years, a measureless ill,  
 For years, forever, to part,—  
 But she, she would love me still;  
 And as long, O God, as she  
 Have a grain of love for me,  
 So long, no doubt, no doubt,  
 Shall I nurse in my dark heart,  
 However weary, a spark of will  
 Not to be trampled out.

8.

Strange, that the mind, when fraught  
 With a passion so intense  
 One would think that it well  
 Might drown all life in the eye,—  
 That it should, by being so overwrought,  
 Suddenly strike on a sharper sense  
 For a shell, or a flower, little things  
 Which else would have been past by!  
 And now I remember, I,  
 When he lay dying there,  
 I noticed one of his many rings  
 (For he had many, poor worm) and thought  
 It is his mother's hair.

9.

Who knows if he be dead?  
 Whether I need have fled?  
 Am I guilty of blood?  
 However this may be,  
 Comfort her, comfort her, all things good,  
 While I am over the sea!  
 Let me and my passionate love go by,  
 But speak to her all things holy and high,  
 Whatever happen to me!  
 Me and my harmful love go by;  
 But come to her waking, find her asleep,  
 Powers of the height, Powers of the deep,  
 And comfort her tho' I die.

## XXV.

COURAGE, poor heart of stone!  
 I will not ask thee why  
 Thou canst not understand  
 That thou art left forever alone:  
 Courage, poor stupid heart of stone.—  
 Or if I ask thee why,  
 Care not thou to reply:  
 She is but dead, and the time is at hand  
 When thou shalt more than die.

## XXVI.

1.

O THAT 't were possible  
 After long grief and pain  
 To find the arms of my true love  
 Round me once again!

2.

When I was wont to meet her  
 In the silent woody places

By the home that gave me birth,  
We stood tranced in long embraces  
Mixt with kisses sweeter  
Than anything on earth.

## 3.

A shadow flits before me,  
Not thou, but like to thee;  
Ah Christ, that it were possible  
For one short hour to see  
The souls we loved, that they might tell us  
What and where they be.

## 4.

It leads me forth at evening,  
It lightly winds and steals  
In a cold white robe before me,  
When all my spirit reels  
At the shouts, the leagues of lights,  
And the roaring of the wheels.

## 5.

Half the night I waste in sighs,  
Half in dreams I sorrow after  
The delight of early skies;  
In a wakeful doze I sorrow  
For the hand, the lips, the eyes,  
For the meeting of the morrow,  
The delight of happy laughter,  
The delight of low replies.

## 6.

'T is a morning pure and sweet,  
And a dewy splendor falls  
On the little flower that clings  
To the turrets and the walls;  
'T is a morning pure and sweet,  
And the light and shadow fleet;  
She is walking in the meadow,  
And the woodland echo rings;  
In a moment we shall meet;  
She is singing in the meadow,  
And the rivulet at her feet  
Ripples on in light and shadow  
To the ballad that she sings.

## 7.

Do I hear her sing as of old,  
My bird with the shining head,  
My own dove with the tender eye?  
But there rings on a sudden a passionate cry,  
There is some one dying or dead,  
And a sullen thunder is roll'd;  
For a tumult shakes the city,  
And I wake, my dream is fled;  
In the shuddering dawn, behold,  
Without knowledge, without pity,  
By the curtains of my bed  
That abiding phantom cold.

## 8.

Get thee hence, nor come again,  
Mix not memory with doubt,  
Pass, thou deathlike type of pain,  
Pass and cease to move about,  
'T is the blot upon the brain  
That *will* show itself without.

## 9.

Then I rise, the cavedrops fall,  
And the yellow vapors choke  
The great city sounding wide;  
The day comes, a dull red ball  
Wrapt in drifts of lurid smoke  
On the misty river-tide.

## 10.

Thro' the hubbub of the market  
I steal, a wasted frame,  
It crosses here, it crosses there,  
Thro' all that crowd confused and loud,  
The shadow still the same;  
And on my heavy eyelids  
My anguish hangs like shame.

## 11.

Alas for her that met me,  
That heard me softly call,  
Came glimmering thro' the laurels  
At the quiet evenfall,  
In the garden by the turrets  
Of the old manorial hall.

## 12.

Would the happy spirit descend,  
From the realms of light and song,  
In the chamber or the street,  
As she looks among the blest,  
Should I fear to greet my friend  
Or to say "forgive the wrong,"  
Or to ask her, "take me sweet,  
To the regions of thy rest?"

## 13.

But the broad light glares and beats,  
And the shadow flits and fleets  
And will not let me be;  
And I loathe the squares and streets,  
And the faces that one meets,  
Hearts with no love for me:  
Always I long to creep  
Into some still cavern deep,  
There to weep, and weep, and weep  
My whole soul out to thee.

## XXVII

## 1.

DEAD, long dead,  
Long dead!  
And my heart is a handful of dust,  
And the wheels go over my head,  
And my bones are shaken with pain,  
For into a shallow grave they are thrust,  
Only a yard beneath the street,  
And the hoofs of the horses beat, beat,  
The hoofs of the horses beat,  
Beat into my scalp and my brain,  
With never an end to the stream of passing feet,  
Driving, hurrying, marrying, burying,  
Clamor and rumble, and ringing and clatter,  
And here beneath it is all as bad,  
For I thought the dead had peace, but it is not so;  
To have no peace in the grave, is that not sad?  
But up and down and to and fro,  
Ever about me the dead men go;  
And then to hear a dead man chatter  
Is enough to drive one mad.

## 2.

Wretchedest age, since Time began,  
They cannot even bury a man;  
And tho' we paid our tithes in the days that are gone,  
Not a bell was rung, not a prayer was read;  
It is that which makes us loud in the world of the  
dead;  
There is none that does his work, not one;  
A touch of their office might have sufficed,  
But the churchmen fain would kill their church,  
As the churches have kill'd their Christ.

3.

See, there is one of us sobbing,  
No limit to his distress;  
And another, a lord of all things, praying  
To his own great self, as I guess;  
And another, a statesman there, betraying  
His party-secret, fool, to the press;  
And yonder a vile physician, blabbing  
The case of his patient,—all for what?  
To tickle the maggot born in an empty head,  
And wheedle a world that loves him not,  
For it is but a world of the dead.

4.

Nothing but idiot gabble!  
For the prophecy given of old  
And then not understood,  
Has come to pass as foretold;  
Not let any man think for the public good,  
But babble, merely for babble.  
For I never whisper'd a private affair  
Within the hearing of cat or mouse,  
No, not to myself in the closet alone,  
But I heard it shouted at once from the top of the  
house;  
Everything came to be known:  
Who told *him* we were there?

5.

Not that gray old wolf, for he came not back  
From the wilderness, full of wolves, where he used  
to lie;  
He has gather'd the bones for his o'ergrown whelp  
to crack;  
Crack them now for yourself, and howl, and die.

6.

Prophet, curse me the blabbing lip,  
And curse me the British vermin, the rat;  
I know not whether he came in the Hanover ship,  
But I know that he lies and listens mute  
In an ancient mansion's crannies and holes:  
Arsenic, arsenic, sure, would do it,  
Except that now we poison our babes, poor souls?  
It is all used up for that.

7.

Tell him now: she is standing here at my head;  
Not beautiful now, not even kind;  
He may take her now; for she never speaks her  
mind,  
But is ever the one thing silent here.  
She is not of us, as I divine;  
She comes from another stiller world of the dead,  
Stiller, not fairer than mine.

8.

But I know where a garden grows,  
Fairer than aught in the world beside,  
All made up of the lily and rose  
That blow by night, when the season is good,  
To the sound of dancing music and flutes:  
It is only flowers, they had no fruits,  
And I almost fear they are not roses, but blood;  
For the keeper was one, so full of pride,  
He linkt a dead man there to a spectral bride;  
For he, if he had not been a Sultan of brutes,  
Would he have that hole in his side?

9.

But what will the old man say?  
He laid a cruel snare in a pit  
To catch a friend of mine one stormy day;  
Yet now I could even weep to think of it;  
For what will the old man say  
When he comes to the second corpse in the pit?

10.

Friend, to be struck by the public foe,  
Then to strike him and lay him low,  
That were a public merit, far,  
Whatever the Quaker holds, from sin;  
But the red life spilt for a private blow—  
I swear to you, lawful and lawless war  
Are scarcely even akin.

11.

O me, why have they not buried me deep enough?  
Is it kind to have made me a grave so rough,  
Me, that was never a quiet sleeper?  
Maybe still I am but half-dead;  
Then I cannot be wholly dumb;  
I will cry to the steps above my head,  
And somebody, surely, some kind heart will come  
To bury me, bury me  
Deeper, ever so little deeper.

XXVIII.

1.

My life has crept so long on a broken wing  
Thro' cells of madness, haunts of horror and fear,  
That I come to be grateful at last for a little thing:  
My mood is changed, for it fell at a time of year  
When the face of night is fair on the dewy downs,  
And the shining daffodil dies, and the Charioteer  
And stary Gemini hang like glorious crowns  
Over Orion's grave low down in the west,  
That like a silent lightning under the stars  
She seem'd to divide in a dream from a band of the  
blest,  
And spoke of a hope for the world in the coming  
wars—  
"And in that hope, dear soul, let trouble have rest,  
Knowing I tarry for thee," and pointed to Mars  
As he glow'd like a ruddy shield on the Lion's  
breast.

2.

And it was but a dream, yet it yielded a dear de-  
light  
To have look'd, tho' but in a dream, upon eyes so  
fair,  
That had been in a weary world my one thing bright;  
And it was but a dream, yet it lighten'd my despair  
When I thought that a war would arise in defence  
of the right,  
That an iron tyranny now should bend or cease,  
The glory of manhood stand on his ancient height,  
Nor Britain's one sole God be the millionaire:  
No more shall commerce be all in all, and Peace  
Pipe on her pastoral hillock a languid note,  
And watch her harvest ripen, her herd increase,  
Nor the cannon-bullet rust on a slothful shore,  
And the cobweb woven across the cannon's throat  
Shall shake its threaded tears in the wind no more.

3.

And as months ran on and rumor of battle grew,  
"It is time, it is time, O passionate heart," said I  
(For I cleaved to a cause that I felt to be pure and  
true),  
"It is time, O passionate heart and morbid eye,  
That old hysterical mock-disease should die."  
And I stood on a giant deck and mix'd my breath  
With a loyal people shouting a battle cry,  
Till I saw the dreary phantom arise and fly  
Far into the North, and battle, and seas of death.

4.

Let it go or stay, so I wake to the higher aims  
Of a land that has lost for a little her best of gold,  
And love of a peace that was full of wrongs and  
shames,

Horrible, hateful, monstrous, not to be told;  
 And hail once more to the banner of battle unroll'd!  
 Tho' many a light shall darken, and many shall weep  
 For those that are crush'd in the clash of jarring  
 claims,  
 Yet God's just wrath shall be wreak'd on a giant  
 liar;  
 And many a darkness into the light shall leap  
 And shine in the sudden making of splendid names,  
 And noble thought be freer under the sun,  
 And the heart of a people beat with one desire;  
 For the peace, that I deem'd no peace, is over and  
 done,  
 And now by the side of the Black and the Baltic  
 deep,  
 And deathful-grinning mouths of the fortress, flames  
 The blood-red blossom of war with a heart of fire.

5.

Let it flame or fade, and the war roll down like a  
 wind,  
 We have proved we have hearts in a cause, we are  
 noble still,  
 And myself have awaked, as it seems, to the better  
 mind;  
 It is better to fight for the good, than to rail at the  
 ill;  
 I have felt with my native land, I am one with my  
 kind,  
 I embrace the purpose of God, and the doom as-  
 sign'd.



## THE BROOK;

## AN IDYL.

"HERE, by this brook, we parted; I to the East  
 And he for Italy—too late—too late:  
 One whom the strong sons of the world despise;  
 For lucky rhymes to him were scrip and share,  
 And mellow metres more than cent for cent;  
 Nor could he understand how money breeds,  
 Thought it a dead thing: yet himself could make  
 The thing that is not as the thing that is.  
 O had he lived! In our school-books we say,  
 Of those that held their heads above the crowd,  
 They flourish'd then or then; but life in him  
 Could scarce be said to flourish, only touch'd  
 On such a time as goes before the leaf,  
 When all the wood stands in a mist of green,  
 And nothing perfect: yet the brook he loved,  
 For which, in branding summers of Bengal,  
 Or ev'n the sweet half-English Neilgherry air,  
 I panted, seems, as I re-listen to it,  
 Prattling the primrose fancies of the boy,  
 To me that loved him; for 'O brook,' he says,  
 'O babbling brook,' says Edmund in his rhyme,  
 'Whence come you?' and the brook, why not? re-  
 plies.

I come from haunts of coot and hern,  
 I make a sudden sally  
 And sparkle out among the fern,  
 To bicker down a valley.

By thirty hills I hurry down,  
 Or slip between the ridges,  
 By twenty thorps, a little town,  
 And half a hundred bridges.

Till last by Philip's farm I flow  
 To join the brimming river,  
 For men may come and men may go,  
 But I go on forever.

"Poor lad, he died at Florence, quite worn out,  
 Travelling to Naples. There is Darnley bridge,  
 It has more ivy; there the river; and there  
 Stands Philip's farm where brook and river meet.

I chatter over stony ways,  
 In little sharps and trebles,  
 I bubble into eddying bays,  
 I babble on the pebbles.

With many a curve my banks I fret  
 By many a field and fallow,  
 And many a fairy foreland set  
 With willow-weed and mallow.

I chatter, chatter, as I flow  
 To join the brimming river,  
 For men may come and men may go,  
 But I go on forever.

"But Philip chatter'd more than brook or bird:  
 Old Philip; all about the fields you caught  
 His weary daylong chirping, like the dry  
 High-elbow'd grigs that leap in summer grass.

I wind about, and in and out,  
 With here a blossom sailing,  
 And here and there a lusty trout,  
 And here and there a grayling,

And here and there a foamy flake  
 Upon me, as I travel  
 With many a silvery waterbreak  
 Above the golden gravel,

And draw them all along, and flow  
 To join the brimming river,  
 For men may come and men may go,  
 But I go on forever.

"O darling Katie Willows, his one child!  
 A maiden of our century, yet most meek;  
 A daughter of our meadows, yet not coarse;  
 Straight, but as lissome as a hazel wand;  
 Her eyes a bashful azure, and her hair  
 In gloss and hue the chestnut, when the shell  
 Divides threefold to show the fruit within.

"Sweet Katie, once I did her a good turn,  
 Her and her far-off cousin and betrothed,  
 James Willows, of one name and heart with her.  
 For here I came, twenty years back,—the week  
 Before I parted with poor Edmund; crost  
 By that old bridge which, half in ruins then,  
 Still makes a hoary eyebrow for the gleam  
 Beyond it, where the waters marry—crost,  
 Whistling a random bar of Bonny Doon,  
 And push'd at Philip's garden-gate. The gate,  
 Half-parted from a weak and scolding hinge,  
 Stuck; and he clamor'd from a casement, 'run'  
 To Katie somewhere in the walks below,  
 'Run, Katie!' Katie never ran: she moved  
 To meet me, winding under woodbine bowers,  
 A little flutter'd with her eyelids down,  
 Fresh apple-blossom, blushing for a boon.

"What was it? less of sentiment than sense  
 Had Katie; not illiterate; neither one  
 Who babbling in the fount of fictive tears,  
 And nursed by mealy-mouthed philanthropies,  
 Divorce the Feeling from her mate the Deed.

"She told me. She and James had quarrell'd.  
 Why?

What cause of quarrel? None, she said, no cause;  
 James had no cause: but when I prest the cause,  
 I learnt that James had flickering jealousies  
 Which anger'd her. Who anger'd James? I said.  
 But Katie snatch'd her eyes at once from mine,  
 And sketching with her slender-pointed foot  
 Some figure like a wizard's pentagram  
 On garden gravel, let my query pass  
 Unclaim'd, in flushing silence, till I ask'd

If James were coming. 'Coming every day,'  
 She answer'd, 'ever longing to explain,  
 But evermore her father came across  
 With some long-winded tale, and broke him short;  
 And James departed vext with him and her.'  
 How could I help her? 'Would I—was it wrong?'  
 (Claspt hands and that petitionary grace  
 Of sweet seventeen subdued me ere she spoke)  
 'O would I take her father for one hour,  
 For one half-hour, and let him talk to me!  
 And even while she spoke, I saw where James  
 Made towards us, like a wader in the surf,  
 Beyond the brook, waist-deep in meadow-sweet.

"O Katie, what I suffer'd for your sake!  
 For in I went and call'd old Philip out  
 To show the farm: full willingly he rose:  
 He led me thro' the short sweet-smelling lanes  
 Of his wheat suburb, babbling as he went.  
 He praised his land, his horses, his machiues;  
 He praised his ploughs, his cows, his hogs, his dogs;  
 He praised his hens, his geese, his guinea-hens;  
 His pigeons, who in session on their roofs  
 Approved him, bowing at their own deserts:  
 Then from the plaintive mother's teat, he took  
 Her blind and shuddering puppies, naming each,  
 And naming those, his friends, for whom they were:  
 Then crost the common into Darnley chase  
 To show Sir Arthur's deer. In copse and fern  
 Twinkled the innumerable ear and tail.  
 Then, seated on a serpent-rooted beech,  
 He pointed out a pasturing colt, and said:  
 'That was the four-year-old I sold the squire.'  
 And there he told a long, long-winded tale  
 Of how the squire had seen the colt at grass,  
 And how it was the thing his daughter wish'd,  
 And how he sent the bailiff to the farm  
 To learn the price, and what the price he ask'd,  
 And how the bailiff swore that he was mad,  
 But he stood firm; and so the matter hung;  
 He gave them line: and five days after that  
 He met the bailiff at the Golden Fleece,  
 Who then and there had offer'd something more,  
 But he stood firm; and so the matter hung;  
 He knew the man; the colt would fetch its price;  
 He gave them line: and how by chance at last  
 (It might be May or April, he forgot,  
 The last of April or the first of May)  
 He found the bailiff riding by the farm,  
 And, talking from the point, he drew him in,  
 And there he mellow'd all his heart with ale,  
 Until they closed a bargain, hand in hand.

"Then, while I breathed in sight of haven, he,  
 Poor fellow, could he help it? recommenced,  
 And ran thro' all the coltish chronicle,  
 Wild Will, Black Bess, Tantivy, Tallyho,  
 Reform, White Rose, Bellerophon, the Jilt,  
 Arbaces and Phenomenon, and the rest,  
 Till, not to die a listener, I arose,  
 And with me Philip, talking still; and so  
 We turn'd our foreheads from the falling sun,  
 And following our own shadows thrice as long  
 As when they follow'd us from Philip's door,  
 Arrived, and found the sun of sweet content  
 Re-risen in Katie's eyes, and all things well.

I steal by lawns and grassy plots,  
 I slide by hazel covers;  
 I move the sweet forget-me-nots  
 That grow for happy lovers.

I slip, I slide, I gloom, I glance,  
 Among my skimming swallows;  
 I make the netted sunbeam dance  
 Against my sandy shallows.

I murmur under moon and stars  
 In brambly wildernesses;

I linger by my shingly bars;  
 I loiter round my cresses;

And out again I curve and flow  
 To join the brimming river,  
 For men may come and men may go,  
 But I go on forever.

Yes, men may come and go; and these are gone,  
 All gone. My dearest brother, Edmund, sleeps,  
 Not by the well-known stream and rustic spire,  
 But unfamiliar Arno, and the dome  
 Of Brunelleschi; sleeps in peace: and he,  
 Poor Philip, of all his lavish waste of words  
 Remains the lean P. W. on his tomb:  
 I scraped the lichen from it: Katie walks  
 By the long wash of Australasian seas  
 Far off, and holds her head to other stars,  
 And breathes in converse seasons. All are gone."

So Lawrence Aylmer, seated on a stile  
 In the long hedge, and rolling in his mind  
 Old waifs of rhyme, and bowing o'er the brook  
 A tansured head in middle age forlorn,  
 Mused, and was mute. On a sudden a low breath  
 Of tender air made tremble in the hedge  
 The fragile bindweed-bells and briony rings;  
 And he look'd up. There stood a maiden near,  
 Waiting to pass. In much amaze he stared  
 On eyes a bashful azure, and on hair  
 In gloss and hue the chestnut, when the shell  
 Divides threefold to show the fruit within:  
 Then, wondering, ask'd her, "Are you from the  
 farm?"

"Yes," answer'd she. "Pray stay a little: pardon  
 me;

What do they call you?" "Katie." "That were  
 strange.

What surname?" "Willows." "No!" "That is  
 my name."

"Indeed!" and here he look'd so self-perplexed,  
 That Katie laugh'd, and laughing blush'd, till he  
 Laugh'd also, but as one before he wakes,  
 Who feels a glimmering strangeness in his dream.  
 Then looking at her; "Too happy, fresh and fair,  
 Too fresh and fair in our sad world's best bloom,  
 To be the ghost of one who bore your name  
 About these meadows, twenty years ago."

"Have you not heard?" said Katie, "we came  
 back.

We bought the farm we tenanted before.  
 Am I so like her? so they said on board.  
 Sir, if you knew her in her English days,  
 My mother, as it seems you did, the days  
 That most she loves to talk of, come with me.  
 My brother James is in the harvest-field:  
 But she—you will be welcome—O, come in!"

## THE LETTERS.

### 1.

STILL on the tower stood the vane,  
 A black yew gloom'd the stagnant air,  
 I peer'd athwart the chancel pane  
 And saw the altar cold and bare.  
 A clog of lead was round my feet,  
 A band of pain across my brow;  
 "Cold altar, Heaven and earth shall meet  
 Before you hear my marriage vow."

### 2.

I turn'd and humm'd a bitter song  
 That mock'd the wholesome human heart,  
 And then we met in wrath and wrong,  
 We met, but only meant to part.

Full cold my greeting was and dry ;  
She faintly smiled, she hardly moved ;  
I saw with half-unconscious eye  
She wore the colors I approved.

## 3.

She took the little ivory chest,  
With half a sigh she turn'd the key,  
Then raised her head with lips compress'd,  
And gave my letters back to me.  
And gave the trinkets and the rings,  
My gifts, when gifts of mine could please ;  
As looks a father on the things  
Of his dead son, I look'd on these.

## 4.

She told me all her friends had said ;  
I raged against the public liar ;  
She talk'd as if her love were dead,  
But in my words were seeds of fire.  
"No more of love ; your sex is known :  
I never will be twice deceived.  
Henceforth I trust the man alone,  
The woman cannot be believed.

## 5.

"Thro' slander, meanest spawn of Hell  
(And women's slander is the worst),  
And you, whom once I lov'd so well,  
Thro' you, my life will be accurst."  
I spoke with heart, and heat and force,  
I shook her breast with vague alarms—  
Like torrents from a mountain source  
We rush'd into each other's arms.

## 6.

We parted: sweetly gleam'd the stars,  
And sweet the vapor-braided blue,  
Low breezes fann'd the belfry bars,  
As homeward by the church I drew.  
The very graves appear'd to smile,  
So fresh they rose in shadow'd swells ;  
"Dark porch," I said, "and silent aisle,  
There comes a sound of marriage bells."



## ODE ON THE DEATH OF THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON.

## 1.

BURY the Great Duke  
With an empire's lamentation,  
Let us bury the Great Duke  
To the noise of the mourning of a mighty nation,  
Mourning when their leaders fall,  
Warriors carry the warrior's pall,  
And sorrow darkens hamlet and hall.

## 2.

Where shall we lay the man whom we deplore ?  
Here, in streaming London's central roar.  
Let the sound of those he wrought for,  
And the feet of those he fought for,  
Echo round his bones forevermore.

## 3.

Lead out the pageant: sad and slow,  
As fits an universal woe,  
Let the long long procession go,  
And let the sorrowing crowd about it grow,  
And let the mournful martial music blow ;  
The last great Englishman is low.

## 4.

Mourn, for to us he seems the last,  
Remembering all his greatness in the Past.  
No more in soldier fashion will he greet  
With lifted hand the gazer in the street.  
O friends, our chief state-oracle is dead:  
Mourn for the man of long-enduring blood,  
The statesman-warrior, moderate, resolute,  
Whole in himself, a common good.  
Mourn for the man of amplest influence,  
Yet clearest of ambitious crime,  
Our greatest yet with least pretence,  
Great in council and great in war,  
Foremost captain of his time,  
Rich in saving common-sense,  
And, as the greatest only are,  
In his simplicity sublime.  
O good gray head which all men knew,  
O voice from which their omens all men drew,  
O iron nerve to true occasion true,  
O fall'n at length that tower of strength  
Which stood four-square to all the winds that blew !  
Such was he whom we deplore.  
The long self-sacrifice of life is o'er.  
The great World-victor's victor will be seen no more.

## 5.

All is over and done :  
Render thanks to the Giver,  
England, for thy son.  
Let the bell be toll'd.  
Render thanks to the Giver,  
And render him to the mould.  
Under the cross of gold  
That shines over city and river,  
There he shall rest forever  
Among the wise and the bold.  
Let the bell be toll'd :  
And a reverent people behold  
The towering car, the sable steeds :  
Bright let it be with his blazon'd deeds,  
Dark in its funeral foid.  
Let the bell be tolled :  
And a deeper knell in the heart be knoll'd ;  
And the sound of the sorrowing anthem roll'd  
Thro' the dome of the golden cross ;  
And the volleying cannon thunder his loss ;  
He knew their voices of old.  
For many a time in many a clime  
His captain's-ear has heard them boom  
Bellowing victory, bellowing doom ;  
When he with those deep voices wrought,  
Guarding realms and kings from shame ;  
With those deep voices our dead captain taught  
The tyrant, and asserts his claim  
In that dread sound to the great name,  
Which he has worn so pure of blame,  
In praise and in dispraise the same,  
A man of well-attemper'd frame.  
O civic muse, to such a name,  
To such a name for ages long,  
To such a name,  
Preserve a broad approach of fame,  
And ever-ringing avenues of song.

## 6.

Who is he that cometh, like an honor'd guest,  
With banner and with music, with soldier and with  
priest,  
With a nation weeping, and breaking on my rest ?  
Mighty seaman, this is he  
Was great by land as thou by sea.  
Thine island loves thee well, thou famous man,  
The greatest sailor since our world began.  
Now, to the roll of muffled drums,  
To thee the greatest soldier comes ;  
For this is he



Was great by land as thou by sea;  
 His foes were thine; he kept us free  
 O give him welcome, this is he,  
 Worthy of our gorgeous rites,  
 And worthy to be laid by thee;  
 For this is England's greatest son,  
 He that gain'd a hundred fights,  
 Nor ever lost an English gun;  
 This is he that far away  
 Against the myriads of Assaye  
 Clash'd with his fiery few and won;  
 And underneath another sun,  
 Warring on a later day,  
 Round affrighted Lisbon drew  
 The treble works, the vast designs  
 Of his labor'd rampart-lines,  
 Where he greatly stood at bay,  
 Whence he issued forth anew,  
 And ever great and greater grew,  
 Beating from the wasted vines  
 Back to France her banded swarms,  
 Back to France with countless blows,  
 Till o'er the hills her eagles flew  
 Past the Pyrenean pines,  
 Follow'd up in valley and glen  
 With blare of bugle, clamor of men,  
 Roll of cannon and clash of arms,  
 And England pouring on her foes.  
 Such a war had such a close.  
 Again their ravening eagle rose  
 In anger, wheel'd on Europe-shadowing wings,  
 And barking for the thrones of kings;  
 Till one that sought but Duty's iron crown  
 On that loud sabbath shook the spoiler down;  
 A day of onsets of despair!  
 Dash'd on every rocky square  
 Their surging charges foam'd themselves away;  
 Last, the Prussian trumpet blew;  
 Thro' the long-tormented air  
 Heaven flash'd a sudden jubilant ray.  
 And down we swept and charged and overthrew.  
 So great a soldier taught us there,  
 What long-enduring hearts could do  
 In that world's-earthquake, Waterloo!  
 Mighty seaman, tender and true,  
 And pure as he from taint of craven guile,  
 O saviour of the silver-coasted isle,  
 O shaker of the Baltic and the Nile,  
 If aught of things that here befall  
 Touch a spirit among things divine,  
 If love of country move thee there at all,  
 Be glad, because his bones are laid by thine!  
 And thro' the centuries let a people's voice  
 In full acclaim,  
 A people's voice,  
 The proof and echo of all human fame,  
 A people's voice, when they rejoice  
 At civic revel and pomp and game,  
 Attest their great commander's claim  
 With honor, honor, honor to him,  
 Eternal honor to his name.

## 7.

A people's voice! we are a people yet.  
 Tho' all men else their nobler dreams forget  
 Confused by brainless mobs and lawless Powers;  
 Thank Him who isled us here, and roughly set  
 His Saxon in blown seas and storming showers,  
 We have a voice, with which to pay the debt  
 Of boundless love and reverence and regret  
 To those great men who fought, and kept it ours.  
 And keep it ours, O God, from brute control;  
 O Statesmen, guard us, guard the eye, the soul  
 Of Europe, keep our noble England whole,  
 And save the one true seed of freedom sown  
 Betwixt a people and their ancient throne,  
 That sober freedom out of which there springs  
 Our loyal passion for our temperate kings;

## 10

For, saving that, ye help to save mankind  
 Till public wrong be crumbled into dust,  
 And drill the raw world for the march of mind,  
 Till crowds at length be sane and crowns be just.  
 But wink no more in slothful overtrust.  
 Remember him who led your hosts;  
 He bade you guard the sacred coasts.  
 Your cannons moulder on the seaward wall;  
 His voice is silent in your council-hall  
 Forever; and whatever tempests lower  
 Forever silent; even if they broke  
 In thunder, silent: yet remember all  
 He spoke among you, and the Man who spoke;  
 Who never sold the truth to serve the hour,  
 Nor palter'd with Eternal God for power;  
 Who let the turbid streams of rumor flow  
 Thro' either babbling world of high and low;  
 Whose life was work, whose language rife  
 With rugged maxims hewn from life;  
 Who never spoke against a foe:  
 Whose eighty winters freeze with one rebuke  
 All great self-seekers trampling on the right:  
 Truth-teller was our England's Alfred named;  
 Truth-lover was our English Duke;  
 Whatever record leap to light  
 He never shall be shamed.

## 8.

Lo, the leader in these glorious wars  
 Now to glorious burial slowly borne,  
 Follow'd by the brave of other lands,  
 He, on whom from both her open hands  
 Lavish Honor shower'd all her stars,  
 And affluent Fortune emptied all her horn.  
 Yea, let all good things await  
 Him who cares not to be great,  
 But as he saves or serves the state.  
 Not once or twice in our rough island-story,  
 The path of duty was the way to glory:  
 He that walks it, only thirsting  
 For the right, and learns to deaden  
 Love of self, before his journey closes,  
 He shall find the stubborn thistle bursting  
 Into glossy purples, which outred den  
 All voluptuous garden-roses.  
 Not once or twice in our fair island-story,  
 The path of duty was the way to glory:  
 He, that ever following her commands,  
 On with toil of heart and knees and hands,  
 Thro' the long gorge to the far light has won  
 His path upward, and prevail'd,  
 Shall find the toppling crags of Duty scaled  
 Are close upon the shining table-lands  
 To which our God Himself is moon and sun.  
 Such was he: his work is done.  
 But while the races of mankind endure,  
 Let his great example stand  
 Colossal, seen of every land,  
 And keep the soldier firm, the statesman pure;  
 Till in all lands and thro' all human story  
 The path of duty be the way to glory:  
 And let the land whose hearths he saved from shame  
 For many and many an age proclaim  
 At civic revel and pomp and game,  
 And when the long-illuminated cities flame,  
 Their ever-loyal iron leader's fame,  
 With honor, honor, honor, honor to him,  
 Eternal honor to his name.

## 9.

Peace, his triumph will be sung  
 By some yet un moulded tongue  
 Far on in summers that we shall not see:  
 Peace, it is a day of pain  
 For one about whose patriarchal knee  
 Late the little children clung:  
 O peace, it is a day of pain

For one upon whose hand and heart and brain  
 Once the weight and fate of Enrope hung,  
 Ours the pain, be his the gain!  
 More than is of man's degree  
 Must be with us, watching here  
 At this, our great solemnity,  
 Whom we see not we revere.  
 We revere, and we refrain  
 From talk of battles loud and vain,  
 And brawling memories all too free  
 For such a wise humility  
 As befits a solemn fane:  
 We revere, and while we hear  
 The tides of Music's golden sea  
 Setting toward eternity,  
 Uplifted high in heart and hope are we,  
 Until we doubt not that for one so true  
 There must be other nobler work to do  
 Than when he fought at Waterloo,  
 And Victor he must ever be.  
 For tho' the Giant Ages heave the hill  
 And break the shore, and evermore  
 Make and break, and work their will;  
 Tho' world on world in myriad myriads roll  
 Round us, each with different powers,  
 And other forms of life than ours,  
 What know we greater than the soul?  
 On God and Godlike men we build our trust.  
 Hush, the Dead March wails in the people's ears:  
 The dark crowd moves, and there are sobs and tears:  
 The black earth yawns: the mortal disappears;  
 Ashes to ashes, dust to dust:  
 He is gone who seem'd so great.—  
 Gone; but nothing can bereave him  
 Of the force he made his own  
 Being here, and we believe him  
 Something far advanced in state,  
 And that he wears a truer crown  
 Than any wreath that man can weave him.  
 But speak no more of his renown,  
 Lay your earthly fancies down,  
 And in the vast cathedral leave him.  
 God accept him, Christ receive him.

1852.

—◆—

## THE DAISY.

WRITTEN AT EDINBURGH.

O Love, what hours were thine and mine,  
 In lands of palm and southern pine;  
 In lands of palm, of orange-blossom,  
 Of olive, aloe, and maize and vine.

What Roman strength Turbia show'd  
 In ruin, by the mountain road;  
 How like a gem, beneath, the city  
 Of little Monaco, basking, glow'd.

How richly down the rocky dell  
 The torrent vineyard streaming fell  
 To meet the sun and sunny waters,  
 That only heaved with a summer swell.

What slender campanili grew  
 By bays, the peacock's neck in hue;  
 Where, here and there, on sandy beaches  
 A milky-bell'd amaryllis blew.

How young Columbus seem'd to rove,  
 Yet present in his natal grove,  
 Now watching high on mountain cornice,  
 And steering, now, from a purple cove,

Now pacing mute by ocean's rim;  
 Till, in a narrow street and dim,  
 I stay'd the wheels at Cogoletto,  
 And drank, and loyally drank to him.

Nor knew we well what pleased us most,  
 Not the clipt palm of which they boast;  
 But distant color, happy haulet,  
 A moulder'd citadel on the coast,

Or tower, or high hill-convent, seen  
 A light amid its olives green;  
 Or olive-hoary cape in ocean;  
 Or rosy blossom in hot ravine,

Where oleanders flush'd the bed  
 Of silent torrents, gravel-spread;  
 And, crossing, oft we saw the glisten  
 Of ice, far up on a mountain head.

We loved that hall, tho' white and cold,  
 Those niched shapes of noble mould,  
 A princely people's awful princes,  
 The grave, severe Genovese of old.

At Florence too what golden hours,  
 In those long galleries, were ours;  
 What drives about the fresh Cascine,  
 Or walks in Boboli's ducal bowers.

In bright vignettes, and each complete,  
 Of tower or duomo, sunny-sweet,  
 Or palace, how the city glitter'd,  
 Thro' cypress avenues, at our feet.

But when we crost the Lombard plain  
 Remember what a plague of rain:  
 Of rain at Reggio, rain at Parma;  
 At Lodi, rain, Piacenza, rain.

And stern and sad (so rare the smiles  
 Of sunlight) look'd the Lombard piles;  
 Porch-pillars on the lion resting,  
 And sombre, old, colonnaded aisles.

O Milan, O the chanting quires,  
 The giant windows' blazon'd fires,  
 The height, the space, the gloom, the glory!  
 A mount of marble, a hundred spires!

I climb'd the roofs at break of day;  
 Sun-smitten Alps before me lay.  
 I stood among the silent statues,  
 And statted pinnacles, mute as they.

How faintly-flush'd, how phantom-fair,  
 Was Monte Rosa, hanging there  
 A thousand shadowy-pencil'd valleys  
 And snowy dells in a golden air.

Remember how we came at last  
 To Como; shower and storm and blast  
 Had clown the lake beyond his limit,  
 And all was flooded; and how we past

From Como, when the light was gray,  
 And in my head, for half the day,  
 The rich Virgilian rustic measure  
 Of Lari Maxume, all the way,

Like ballad-burthen music, kept,  
 As on the Lariano crept  
 To that fair port below the castle  
 Of Queen Theodolind, where we slept;

Or hardly slept, but watch'd awake  
 A cypress in the moonlight shake,  
 The moonlight touching o'er a terrace  
 One tall Agavè above the lake.

What more? we took our last adieu,  
 And up the snowy Splügen drew,  
 But ere we reach'd the highest summit  
 I pluck'd a daisy, I gave it you.

It told of England then to me,  
And now it tells of Italy.

O love, we two shall go no longer  
To lands of summer across the sea;

So dear a life your arms enfold  
Whose crying is a cry for god:  
Yet here to-night in this dark city,  
When ill and weary, alone and cold,

I found, tho' crush'd to hard and dry,  
This nurseling of another sky  
Still in the little book you lent me,  
And where you tenderly laid it by:

And I forgot the clouded Forth,  
The gloom that saddens Heaven and Earth,  
The bitter east, the misty summer  
And gray metropolis of the North.

Perchance, to hull the throbs of pain,  
Perchance, to charm a vacant brain,  
Perchance, to dream you still beside me,  
My fancy fled to the South again.

TO THE REV. F. D. MAURICE.

Come, when no graver cares employ,  
God-father, come and see your boy:  
Your presence will be sun in winter,  
Making the little one leap for joy.

For, being of that honest few,  
Who give the Fiend himself his due,  
Should eighty thousand college councils  
Thunder "Anathema," friend, at you:

Should all our churchmen foam in spite  
At you, so careful of the right,  
Yet one lay-hearth would give you welcome  
(Take it and come) to the Isle of Wight;

Where, far from noise and smoke of town,  
I watch the twilight falling brown  
All round a careless-order'd garden  
Close to the ridge of a noble down.

You'll have no scandal while you dine,  
But honest talk and wholesome wine,  
And only hear the magpie gossip  
Garrulous under a roof of pine:

For groves of pine on either hand,  
To break the blast of winter, stand;  
And further on, the hoary Channel  
Tumbles a breaker on chalk and sand;

Where, if below the milky steep  
Some ship of battle slowly creep,  
And on thro' zones of light and shadow  
Glimmer away to the lonely deep,

We might discuss the Northern sin  
Which made a selfish war begin;  
Dispute the claims, arrange the chances;  
Emperor, Ottoman, which shall win:

Or whether war's avenging rod  
Shall lash all Europe into blood;  
Till you should turn to dearer matters,  
Dear to the man that is dear to God;

How best to help the slender store,  
How mend the dwellings, of the poor;  
How gain in life, as life advances,  
Valor and charity more and more.

Come, Maurice, come: the lawn as yet  
Is hoar with rime, or spongy-wet;  
But when the wreath of March has blossom'd,  
Crocus, anemone, violet,

Or later, pay one visit here,  
For those are few we hold as dear;  
Nor pay but one, but come for many,  
Many and many a happy year.

January, 1854.

WILL.

1.

O WELL for him whose will is strong!  
He suffers, but he will not suffer long;  
He suffers, but he cannot suffer wrong;  
For him nor moves the loud world's random mock,  
Nor all Calamity's hugest waves confound,  
Who seems a promontory of rock,  
That, compass'd round with turbulent sound,  
In middle ocean meets the surging shock,  
Tempest-buffeted, citadel-crown'd.

2.

But ill for him who, bettering not with time,  
Corrupts the strength of heaven-descended Will,  
And ever weaker grows thro' acted crime,  
Or seeming-genial venial fault,  
Recurring and suggesting still!  
He seems as one whose footsteps  
Toiling in immeasurable sand,  
And o'er a weary, sultry land,  
Far beneath a blazing vault,  
Sown in a wrinkle of the monstrous hill,  
The city sparkles like a grain of salt.

THE CHARGE OF THE LIGHT BRIGADE.

1.

HALF a league, half a league,  
Half a league onward,  
All in the valley of Death  
Rode the six hundred.  
"Forward, the Light Brigade!"  
"Charge for the guns!" he said:  
Into the valley of Death  
Rode the six hundred.

2.

"Forward, the Light Brigade!"  
Was there a man dismay'd?  
Not tho' the soldier knew  
Some one had blunder'd:  
Theirs not to make reply,  
Theirs not to reason why,  
Theirs but to do and die,  
Into the valley of Death  
Rode the six hundred.

3.

Cannon to right of them,  
Cannon to left of them,  
Cannon in front of them  
Volley'd and thunder'd,  
Storm'd at with shot and shell,  
Boldly they rode and well,  
Into the jaws of Death,  
Into the mouth of Hell  
Rode the six hundred.

4.

Flash'd all their sabres bare,  
Flash'd as they turn'd in air,  
Sabring the gunners there,  
Charging an army, while  
All the world wonder'd:  
Plunged in the battery-smoke,  
Right thro' the line they broke;  
Cossack and Russian  
Reel'd from the sabre-stroke  
Shatter'd and under'd.  
Then they rode back, but not  
Not the six hundred.

5.

Cannon to right of them,  
Cannon to left of them,

Cannon behind them  
Volley'd and thunder'd:  
Storm'd at with shot and shell,  
While horse and hero fell,  
They that had fought so well  
Came thro' the jaws of Death  
Back from the mouth of Hell,  
All that was left of them,  
Left of six hundred.

6.

When can their glory fade?  
O the wild charge they made!  
All the world wonder'd.  
Honor the charge they made!  
Honor the Light Brigade,  
Noble six hundred!

## IDYLS OF THE KING.

"Flos Regum Arthurus."

JOSEPH OF EXETER.

### DEDICATION.

THESE to His Memory—since he held them dear,  
Perchance as finding there unconsciously  
Some image of himself—I dedicate,  
I dedicate, I consecrate with tears—  
These Idyls.

And indeed He seems to me  
Scarce other than my own ideal knight,  
"Who revered his conscience as his king;  
Whose glory was, redressing human wrong;  
Who spake no slander, no, nor listen'd to it;  
Who loved one only and who clave to her—"  
Her—over all whose realms to their last isle,  
Commingled with the gloom of imminent war,  
The shadow of His loss moved like eclipse,  
Darkening the world. We have lost him: he is gone:  
We know him now: all narrow jealousies  
Are silent: and we see him as he moved,  
How modest, kindly, all accomplish'd, wise,  
With what sublime repression of himself,  
And in what limits, and how tenderly;  
Not swaying to this faction or to that;  
Not making his high place the lawless perch  
Of wing'd ambitions, nor a vantage-ground  
For pleasure: but thro' all this tract of years  
Wearing the white flower of a blameless life,  
Before a thousand peering littlenesses,  
In that fierce light which beats upon a throne,  
And blackens every blot; for where is he,  
Who dares foreshadow for an only son  
A lovelier life, a more unstain'd, than his?  
Or how should England dreaming of *his* sons  
Hope more for these than some inheritance  
Of such a life, a heart, a mind as thine,  
Thou noble Father of her Kings to be,  
Laborious for her people and her poor—  
Voice in the rich dawn of an ampler day—  
Far-sighted summoner of War and Waste  
To fruitful strifes and rivalries of peace—  
Sweet nature gilded by the gracious gleam  
Of letters, dear to Science, dear to Art,  
Dear to thy land and ours, a Prince indeed,  
Beyond all titles, and a household name,  
Hereafter, thro' all times, Albert the Good.

Break not, O woman's-heart, but still endure;  
Break not, for thou art Royal, but endure,  
Remembering all the beauty of that star

Which shone so close beside Thee, that ye made  
One light together, but has past and left  
The Crown of lonely splendor.

May all love,

His love, unseen but felt, o'ershadow Thee,  
The love of all Thy sons encompass Thee,  
The love of all Thy daughters cherish Thee,  
The love of all Thy people comfort Thee,  
Till God's love set Thee at his side again

### ENID.

THE brave Geraint, a knight of Arthur's court,  
A tributary prince of Devon, one  
Of that great order of the Table Round,  
Had wedded Enid, Yniol's only child,  
And loved her, as he loved the light of Heaven.  
And as the light of Heaven varies, now  
At sunrise, now at sunset, now by night  
With moon and trembling stars, so loved Geraint  
To make her beauty vary day by day,  
In crimsons and in purples and in gems.  
And Enid, but to please her husband's eye,  
Who first had found and loved her in a state  
Of broken fortunes, daily fronted him  
In some fresh splendor; and the Queen herself,  
Grateful to Prince Geraint for service done,  
Loved her, and often with her own white hands  
Array'd and deck'd her, as the loveliest,  
Next after her own self, in all the court.  
And Enid loved the Queen, and with true heart  
Adored her, as the stateliest and the best  
And loveliest of all women upon earth.  
And seeing them so tender and so close,  
Long in their common love rejoiced Geraint.  
But when a rumor rose about the Queen,  
Touching her guilty love for Lancelot,  
Though yet there lived no proof, nor yet was heard  
The world's loud whisper breaking into storm,  
Not less Geraint believed it; and there fell  
A horror on him, lest his gentle wife,  
Thro' that great tenderness to Guinevere,  
Had suffered or should suffer any taint  
In nature: wherefore going to the king,  
He made this pretext, that his princedom lay  
Close on the borders of a territory,  
Wherein were bandit earls, and caitiff knights,

Assassins, and all flyers from the hand  
Of Justice, and whatever loathes a law:  
And therefore, till the king himself should please  
To cleanse this common sewer of all his realm,  
He craved a fair permission to depart,  
And there defend his marches; and the king  
Mused for a little on his plea, but, last,  
Allowing it, the prince and Enid rode,  
And fifty knights rode with them, to the shores  
Of Severn, and they past to their own land;  
Where, thinking, that if ever yet was wife  
True to her lord, mine shall be so to me,  
He compassed her with sweet observances  
And worship, never leaving her, and grew  
Forgetful of his promise to the king,  
Forgetful of the falcon and the hunt,  
Forgetful of the tilt and tournament,  
Forgetful of his glory and his name,  
Forgetful of his princedom and its cares.  
And this forgetfulness was hateful to her.  
And by and by the people, when they met  
In twos and threes, or fuller companies,  
Began to scoff and jeer and babble of him  
As of a prince whose manhood was all gone,  
And molten down in mere uxoriousness.  
And this she gather'd from the people's eyes:  
This too the women who attired her head,  
To please her, dwelling on his boundless love,  
Told Enid, and they saddened her the more:  
And day by day she thought to tell Geraint,  
But could not out of bashful delicacy;  
While he that watch'd her sadden, was the more  
Suspicious that her nature had a taint.

At last, it chanced that on a summer morn  
(They sleeping each by other) the new sun  
Beat through the blindness casement of the room,  
And heated the strong warrior in his dreams;  
Who, moving, cast the coverlet aside.  
And bared the knotted column of his throat,  
The massive square of his heroic breast,  
And arms on which the standing muscle sloped,  
As slopes a wild brook o'er a little stone,  
Running too vehemently to break upon it.  
And Enid woke and sat beside the couch,  
Admiring him, and thought within herself,  
Was ever man so grandly made as he?  
Then, like a shadow, past the people's talk  
And accusation of uxoriousness  
Across her mind, and bowing over him,  
Low to her own heart piteously, she said:

"O noble breast and all-puissant arms,  
Am I the cause, I the poor cause that men  
Reproach you, saying all your force is gone?  
I am the cause because I dare not speak  
And tell him what I think and what they say.  
And yet I hate that he should linger here;  
I cannot love my lord and not his name.  
Far liefer had I gird his harness on him,  
And ride with him to battle and stand by,  
And watch his mighty hand striking great blows  
At catiffs and at wrongers of the world.  
Far better were I laid in the dark earth,  
Not hearing any more his noble voice,  
Not to be folded any more in these dear arms,  
And darken'd from the high light in his eyes,  
Than that my lord through me should suffer shame.  
Am I so bold, and could I so stand by,  
And see my dear lord wounded in the strife,  
Or may be pierced to death before mine eyes,  
And yet not dare to tell him what I think,  
And how men slur him, saying all his force  
Is melted into mere effeminacy?  
O me, I fear that I am no true wife."

Half inwardly, half audibly she spoke,  
And the strong passion in her made her weep

True tears upon his broad and naked breast,  
And these awoke him, and by great mischance  
He heard but fragments of her later words,  
And that she fear'd she was not a true wife.  
And then he thought, "In spite of all my care,  
For all my pains, poor man, for all my pains,  
She is not faithful to me, and I see her  
Weeping for some gay knight in Arthur's hall."  
Then tho' he loved and revered her too much  
To dream she could be guilty of foul act,  
Right thro' his manful breast darted the pang  
That makes a man in the sweet face of her  
Whom he loves most, lonely and miserable.  
At this he hurl'd his huge limbs out of bed,  
And shook his drowsy squire awake and cried,  
"My charger and her palfrey," then to her,  
"I will ride forth into the wilderness;  
For tho' it seems my spurs are yet to win,  
I have not fall'n so low as some would wish.  
And you, put on your worst and meanest dress  
And ride with me." And Enid ask'd amazed,  
"If Enid errs, let Enid learn her fault."  
But he, "I charge you, ask not, but obey."  
Then she bethought her of a faded silk,  
A faded mantle and a faded veil,  
And moving toward a cedar cabinet,  
Wherein she kept them folded reverently  
With sprigs of summer laid between the folds,  
She took them, and array'd herself therein,  
Remembering when first he came on her  
Drest in that dress, and how he loved her in it,  
And all her foolish fears about the dress,  
And all his journey to her, as himself  
Had told her, and their coming to the court.

For Arthur on the Whitsuntide before  
Held court at old Caerleon upon Usk.  
There on a day, he sitting high in hall,  
Before him came a fosterer of Dean,  
Wet from the woods, with notice of a hart  
Taller than all his fellows, milky-white,  
First seen that day; these things he told the king.  
Then the good king gave order to let blow  
His horns for hunting on the morrow morn.  
And when the Queen petition'd for his leave  
To see the hunt, allow'd it easily.  
So with the morning all the court were gone.  
But Guinevere lay late into the morn,  
Lost in sweet dreams, and dreaming of her love  
For Lancelot, and forgetful of the hunt;  
But rose at last, a single maiden with her,  
Took horse, and forded Usk, and gain'd the wood;  
There, on a little knoll beside it, stay'd  
Waiting to hear the hounds; but heard instead  
A sudden sound of hoofs, for Prince Geraint,  
Late also, wearing neither hunting-dress  
Nor weapon, save a golden-hilted brand,  
Came quickly flashing thro' the shallow ford  
Behind them, and so gallop'd up the knoll.  
A purple scarf, at either end whereof  
There swung an apple of the purest gold,  
Sway'd round about him, as he gallop'd up  
To join them, glancing like a dragon-fly  
In summer suit and silks of holiday.  
Low bow'd the tributary Prince, and she,  
Sweetly and stately, and with all grace  
Of womanhood and queenhood, answer'd him:  
"Late, late, Sir Prince," she said, "later than we!"  
"Yea, noble Queen," he answer'd, "and so late  
That I but come like you to see the hunt,  
Not join it." "Therefore wait with me," she said;  
"For on this little knoll, if anywhere,  
There is good chance that we shall hear the bounds;  
Here often they break covert at our feet."

And while they listen'd for the distant hunt,  
And chiefly for the baying of Cavall,  
King Arthur's hound of deepest mouth, there rode

Full slowly by a knight, lady, and dwarf;  
Whereof the dwarf laggd latest, and the knight  
Had visor up, and show'd a youthful face,  
Imperious, and of haughtiest lineaments.  
And Guinevere, not mindful of his face  
In the king's hall, desired his name, and sent  
Her maiden to demand it of the dwarf;  
Who being vicious, old, and irritable,  
And doubling all his master's vice of pride,  
Made answer sharply that she should not know.  
"Then will I ask it of himself," she said.  
"Nay, by my faith, thou shalt not," cried the dwarf;  
"Thou art not worthy ev'n to speak of him;"  
And when she put her horse toward the knight,  
Struck at her with his whip, and she return'd  
Indignant to the Queen; at which Geraint  
Exclaiming, "Surely I will learn the name,"  
Made sharply to the dwarf, and ask'd it of him,  
Who answer'd as before; and when the Prince  
Had put his horse in motion toward the knight,  
Struck at him with his whip, and cut his cheek.  
The Prince's blood spirted upon the scarf,  
Dyeing it; and his quick, instinctive hand  
Caught at the hilt, as to abolish him:  
But he, from his exceeding manfulness  
And pure nobility of temperament,  
Wroth to be wroth at such a worm, refrain'd  
From ev'n a word, and so returning, said:

"I will avenge this insult, noble Queen,  
Done in your maiden's person to yourself:  
And I will track this vermin to their earths:  
For tho' I ride unarm'd, I do not doubt  
To find, at some place I shall come at, arms  
On loan, or else for pledge: and, being fond,  
Then will I fight him, and will break his pride,  
And on the third day will again be here,  
So that I be not fall'n in fight. Farewell."

"Farewell, fair Prince," answer'd the stately Queen.  
"Be prosperous in this journey, as in all;  
And may you light on all things that you love,  
And live to wed with her whom first you love:  
But ere you wed with any, bring your bride,  
And I, were she the daughter of a king,  
Yea, tho' she were a beggar from the hedge,  
Will clothe her for her bridals like the sun."

And Prince Geraint, now thinking that he heard  
The noble hart at bay, now the far horn,  
A little vext at losing of the hunt,  
A little at the vile occasion, rode,  
By ups and downs, thro' many a grassy glade  
And valley, with fixt eye, following the three.  
At last they issued from the world of wood,  
And climb'd upon a fair and even ridge,  
And show'd themselves against the sky, and sauk.  
And thither came Geraint, and underneath  
Beheld the long street of a little town  
In a long valley, on one side of which,  
White from the mason's hand, a fortress rose:  
And on one side a castle in decay,  
Beyond a bridge that spann'd a dry ravine:  
And out of town and valley came a noise  
As of a broad brook o'er a shingly bed  
Brawling, or like a clamor of the rooks  
At distance, ere they settle for the night.

And onward to the fortress rode the three,  
And enter'd, and were lost behind the walls.  
"So," thought Geraint, "I have track'd him to his  
earth."  
And down the long street, riding wearily,  
Found every hostel full, and everywhere  
Was hammer laid to hoof, and the hot hiss  
And bustling whistle of the youth who scour'd  
His master's armor; and of such a one  
He ask'd, "What means the tumult in the town?"

Who told him, scouring still, "The sparrow-hawk!  
Then riding close behind an ancient churl,  
Who, smitten by the dusty sloping beam,  
Went sweating underneath a sack of corn,  
Ask'd yet once more what meant the hubbub here?  
Who answer'd gruffly, "Ugh! the sparrow-hawk."  
Then, riding further past an armorer's,  
Who, with back turn'd, and bow'd above his work,  
Sat riveting a helmet on his knee,  
He put the selfsame query, but the man  
Not turning round, nor looking at him, said:  
"Friend, be that labors for the sparrow-hawk  
Has little time for idle questioners."  
Whereat Geraint flash'd into sudden spleen:  
"A thousand pips eat up your sparrow-hawk!  
Tits, wrens, and all wing'd nothings peck him dead!  
Ye think the rustic cackle of your bourg  
The murmur of the world! What is it to me?  
O wretched set of sparrows, one and all,  
Who pipe of nothing but of sparrow-hawks!  
Speak, if you be not like the rest, hawk-mad,  
Where can I get me harborage for the night?  
And arms, arms, arms to fight my enemy? Speak!"  
At this the armorer turning all amazed  
And seeing one so gay in purple silks,  
Came forward with the helmet yet in hand  
And answer'd, "Pardon me, O stranger knight;  
We hold a tourney here to-morrow morn,  
And there is scanty time for half the work.  
Arms? truth! I know not: all are wanted here,  
Harborage? truth, good truth, I know not, save,  
It may be, at Earl Yniol's, o'er the bridge  
Yonder." He spoke and fell to work again.

Then rode Geraint, a little spleenful yet,  
Across the bridge that spann'd the dry ravine.  
There musing sat the hoary-headed Earl,  
(His dress a suit of fray'd magnificence,  
Once fit for feasts of ceremony) and said:  
"Whither, fair son?" to whom Geraint replied,  
"O friend, I seek a harborage for the night."  
Then Yniol, "Enter therefore and partake  
The slender entertainment of a house  
Once rich, now poor, but ever open-door'd."  
"Thanks, venerable friend," replied Geraint;  
"So that you do not serve me sparrow-hawks  
For supper, I will enter, I will eat  
With all the passion of a twelve hours' fast."  
Then sigh'd and smiled the hoary-headed Earl,  
And answer'd, "Graver cause than yours is mine  
To curse this hedgerow thief, the sparrow-hawk:  
But in, go in; for, save yourself desire it,  
We will not touch upon him ev'n in jest."

Then rode Geraint into the castle court,  
His charger trampling many a prickly star  
Of sprouted thistle on the broken stones.  
He look'd and saw that all was ruins.  
Here stood a shatter'd archway plumed with fern;  
And here had fall'n a great part of a tower,  
Whole, like a crag that tumbles from the cliff,  
And like a crag was gay with wilding flowers:  
And high above a piece of turret stair,  
Worn by the feet that now were silent, wound  
Bare to the sun, and monstrous ivy-stems  
Claspt the gray walls with hairy-fibred arms,  
And suck'd the joining of the stones, and look'd  
A knot, beneath, of snakes, aloft, a grove.

And while he waited in the castle court,  
The voice of Enid, Yniol's daughter, rang  
Clear thro' the open casement of the Hall,  
Singing: and as the sweet voice of a bird,  
Heard by the lander in a lonely isle,  
Moves him to think what kind of bird it is  
That sings so delicately clear, and make  
Conjecture of the plumage and the form;  
So the sweet voice of Enid moved Geraint;

And made him like a man abroad at morn  
 When first the liquid note beloved of men  
 Comes flying over many a windy wave  
 To Britain, and in April suddenly  
 Breaks from a coppice gemm'd with green and red,  
 And he suspends his converse with a friend,  
 Or it may be the labor of his hands,  
 To think or say, "there is the nightingale;"  
 So fared it with Geraint, who thought and said,  
 "Here, by God's grace, is the one voice for me."

It chanced the song that Enid sang was one  
 Of Fortune and her wheel, and Enid sang:

"Turn, Fortune, turn thy wheel and lower the  
 proud;  
 Turn thy wild wheel thro' sunshine, storm, and cloud:  
 Thy wheel and thee we neither love nor hate.

"Turn, Fortune, turn thy wheel with smile or  
 frown;  
 With that wild wheel we go not up or down;  
 Our hoard is little, but our hearts are great.

"Smile and we smile, the lords of many lands;  
 Frown and we smile, the lords of our own hands.  
 For man is man and master of his fate.

"Turn, turn thy wheel above the staring crowd;  
 Thy wheel and thou are shadows in the cloud;  
 Thy wheel and thee we neither love nor hate."

"Hark, by the bird's song you may learn the nest,"  
 Said Yniol: "Enter quickly." Entering then,  
 Right o'er a mount of newly-fallen stones,  
 The dusty-rafter'd many-cobweb'd Hall,  
 He found an ancient dame in dim brocade;  
 And near her, like a blossom vermeil-white,  
 That lightly breaks a faded flower-sheath,  
 Moved the fair Enid, all in faded silk,  
 Her daughter. In a moment thought Geraint,  
 "Here by God's rood is the one maid for me."  
 But none spake word except the hoary Earl:  
 "Enid, the good knight's horse stands in the court:  
 Take him to stall, and give him corn, and then  
 Go to the town and buy us flesh and wine:  
 And we will make us merry as we may.  
 Our hoard is little, but our hearts are great."

He spake: the Prince, as Enid past him, fain  
 To follow, strode a stride, but Yniol caught  
 His purple scarf, and held, and said "Forbear!  
 Rest! the good house, tho' ruin'd, O my Son,  
 Endures not that her guest should serve himself."  
 And reverencing the custom of the house  
 Geraint, from utter courtesy, forbore.

So Enid took his charger to the stall;  
 And after went her way across the bridge,  
 And reach'd the town, and while the Prince and Earl  
 Yet spoke together, came again with one,  
 A youth, that following with a costrel bore  
 The means of goodly welcome, flesh and wine.  
 And Enid brought sweet cakes to make them cheer,  
 And in her veil enfolded, manchet bread.  
 And then, because their hall must also serve  
 For kitchen, boil'd the flesh, and spread the board,  
 And stood behind, and waited on the three.  
 And seeing her so sweet and serviceable,  
 Geraint had longing in him evermore  
 To stoop and kiss the tender little thumb,  
 That crost the trencher as she laid it down:  
 But after all had eaten, then Geraint,  
 For now the wine made summer in his veins,  
 Let his eye rove in following, or rest  
 On Enid at her lowly handmaid-work,  
 Now here, now there, about the dusky hall:  
 Then suddenly address the hoary Earl.

"Fair Host and Earl, I pray your courtesy:  
 This sparrow-hawk, what is he, tell me of him.  
 His name? but no, good faith, I will not have it:  
 For if he be the knight whom late I saw  
 Ride into that new fortress by your town,  
 White from the mason's hand, then have I sworn  
 From his own lips to have it—I am Geraint  
 Of Devon—for this morning when the Queen  
 Sent her own maiden to demand the name,  
 His dwarf, a vicious under-shapen thing,  
 Struck at her with his whip, and she return'd  
 Indignant to the Queen; and then I swore  
 That I would track this caiff to his hold,  
 And fight and break his pride, and have it of him.  
 And all unarm'd I rode, and thought to find  
 Arms in your town, where all the men are mad;  
 They take the rustic murmur of their bourg  
 For the great wave that echoes round the world:  
 They would not hear me speak: but if you know  
 Where I can light on arms, or if yourself  
 Should have them, tell me, seeing I have sworn  
 That I will break his pride and learn his name,  
 Avenging this great insult done the Queen."

Then cried Yniol: "Art thou he indeed,  
 Geraint, a name far-sounded among men  
 For noble deeds? and truly I, when first  
 I saw you moving by me on the bridge,  
 Felt you were somewhat, yea and by your state  
 And presence might have guess'd you one of those  
 That eat in Arthur's hall at Camelot.  
 Nor speak I now from foolish flattery:  
 For this dear child hath often heard me praise  
 Your feats of arms, and often when I paused  
 Hath ask'd again, and ever loved to hear;  
 So grateful is the noise of noble deeds  
 To noble hearts who see but acts of wrong:  
 O never yet had woman such a pair  
 Of suitors as this maiden; first Limours,  
 A creature wholly given to brawls and wine,  
 Drunk even when he wo'd; and be he dead  
 I know not, but he passed to the wild laud.  
 The second was your foe, the sparrow-hawk,  
 My curse, my nephew,—I will not let his name  
 Slip from my lips if I can help it,—he,  
 When I that knew him fierce and turbulent  
 Refused her to him, then his pride awoke;  
 And since the proud man often is the mean,  
 He sowed a slander in the common ear,  
 Affirming that his father left him gold,  
 And in my charge, which was not render'd to him;  
 Bribed with large promises the men who served  
 About my person, the more easily  
 Because my means were somewhat broken into  
 Thro' open doors and hospitality;  
 Raised my own town against me in the night  
 Before my Enid's birthday, sack'd my house  
 From mine own earldom foully ousted me;  
 Built that new fort to overawe my friends,  
 For truly there are those who love me yet;  
 And keeps me in this ruinous castle here,  
 Where doubtless he would put me soon to death,  
 But that his pride too much despises me:  
 And I myself sometimes despise myself:  
 For I have let men be, and have their way;  
 And much too gentle, have not used my power:  
 Nor know I whether I be very base  
 Or very manifold, whether very wise  
 Or very foolish; only this I know,  
 That whatsoever evil happen to me,  
 I seem to suffer nothing heart or limb,  
 But can endure it all most patiently."

"Well said, true heart," replied Geraint, "but  
 arms:  
 That if, as I suppose, your nephew fights  
 In next day's tourney I may break his pride."

And Yniol answer'd: "Arms, indeed, but old  
And rusty, old and rusty, Prince Geraint,  
Are mine, and therefore at your asking, yours,  
But in this tournament can no man tilt,  
Except the lady he loves best be there.  
Two forks are fixt into the meadow ground,  
And over these is laid a silver wand,  
And over that is plac'd the sparrow-hawk,  
The prize of beauty for the fairest there.  
And this, what knight soever he in field  
Lays claim to for the lady at his side,  
And tilts with my good nephew thereupon,  
Who being apt at arms and big of bone  
Has ever won it for the lady with him,  
And toppling over all antagonism  
Has earn'd himself the name of sparrow-hawk,  
But you, that have no lady, cannot fight."

To whom Geraint with eyes all bright replied,  
Leaning a little toward him, "Your leave!  
Let me lay lance in rest, O noble host,  
For this dear child, because I never saw,  
Tho' having seen all beauties of our time,  
Nor can see elsewhere, anything so fair.  
And if I fall her name will yet remain  
Untarnish'd as before; but if I live,  
So aid me Heaven when at mine uttermost,  
As I will make her truly my true wife."

Then, howsoever patient, Yniol's heart  
Danced in his bosom, seeing better days,  
And looking round he saw not Enid there,  
(Who hearing her own name had slipt away)  
But that old dame, to whom full tenderly  
And fondling all her hand in his he said,  
"Mother, a maiden is a tender thing,  
And best by her that bore her understood.  
Go thou to rest, but ere thou go to rest  
Tell her, and prove her heart toward the Prince."

So spake the kindly-hearted Earl, and she  
With frequent smile and nod departing found,  
Half disarray'd as to her rest, the girl;  
Whom first she kiss'd on either cheek, and then  
On either shining shoulder laid a hand,  
And kept her off and gazed upon her face,  
And told her all their converse in the hall,  
Proving her heart; but never light and shade  
Cours'd one another more on open ground  
Beneath a troubled heaven, than red and pale  
Across the face of Enid hearing her;  
Whilst slowly falling as a scale that falls,  
When weight is added only grain by grain,  
Sank her sweet head upon her gentle breast;  
Nor did she lift an eye nor speak a word,  
Rapt in the fear and in the wonder of it;  
So moving without answer to her rest  
She found no rest, and ever fail'd to draw  
The quiet night into her blood, but lay  
Contemplating her own unworthiness;  
And when the pale and bloodless east began  
To quicken to the sun, arose, and raised  
Her mother too, and hand in hand they mov'd  
Down to the meadow where the jousts were held,  
And waited there for Yniol and Geraint.

And thither came the twain, and when Geraint  
Beheld her first in field, awaiting him,  
He felt, were she the prize of bodily force,  
Himself beyond the rest pushing could move  
The chair of Idris. Yniol's rusted arms  
Were on his princely person, but thro' these  
Princelike his bearing shone; and errant knights  
And ladies came, and by and by the town  
Flow'd in, and settling circled all the lists.  
And there they fixt the forks into the ground,  
And over these they plac'd a silver wand,  
And over that a golden sparrow-hawk.

Then Yniol's nephew, after trumpet blown,  
Spake to the lady with him and proclaim'd,  
"Advance and take as fairest of the fair,  
For I these two years past have won it for thee,  
The prize of beauty." Loudly spake the Prince,  
"Forbear: there is a worthier," and the knight  
With some surprise and thrice as much disdain  
Turn'd, and beheld the four, and all his face  
Glow'd like the heart of a great fire at Yule,  
So burnt he was with passion, crying out,  
"Do battle for it then," no more; and thrice  
They clash'd together, and thrice they brake their  
spears.

Then each, dishorsed and drawing, lash'd at each  
So often, and with such blows, that all the crowd  
Wonder'd, and now and then from distant walls  
There came a clapping as of phantom hands,  
So twice they fought, and twice they breathed, and  
still

The dew of their great labor, and the blood  
Of their strong bodies, flowing, drain'd their force.  
But either's force was match'd till Yniol's cry,  
"Remember that great insult done the Queen,"  
Increased Geraint's, who heaved his blade aloft,  
And crack'd the helmet thro', and bit the bone,  
And fell'd him, and set foot upon his breast,  
And said, "Thy name?" To whom the fallen man  
Made answer, groaning, "Edyrn, son of Nudd!  
Ashamed am I that I should tell it thee.  
My pride is broken: men have seen my fall."

"Then, Edyrn, son of Nudd," replied Geraint,  
"These two things shalt thou do, or else thou diest.  
First, thou thyself, thy lady and thy dwarf,  
Shalt ride to Arthur's court, and being there,  
Crave pardon for that insult done the Queen,  
And shalt abide her judgment on it; next,  
Thou shalt give back their earldom to thy kin.  
These two things shalt thou do, or thou shalt die."  
And Edyrn answer'd, "These things will I do,  
For I have never yet been overthrown,  
And thou hast overthrown me, and my pride  
Is broken down, for Enid sees my fall!"  
And rising up, he rode to Arthur's court,  
And there the Queen forgave him easily.  
And being young, he chang'd himself, and grew  
To hate the sin that seem'd so like his own,  
Of Modred, Arthur's nephew, and fell at last  
In the great battle fighting for the king.

But when the third day from the hunting-morn  
Made a low splendor in the world, and wings  
Moved in her ivy, Enid, for she lay  
With her fair head in the dim-yellow light,  
Among the dancing shadows of the birds,  
Woke and bethought her of her promise given  
No later than last eve to Prince Geraint—  
So bent he seem'd on going the third day,  
He would not leave her, till her promise given—  
To ride with him this morning to the court,  
And there be made known to the stately Queen,  
And there be wedded with all ceremony.  
At this she cast her eyes upon her dress,  
And thought it never yet had look'd so mean.  
For as a leaf in mid-November is  
To what it was in mid-October, seem'd  
The dress that now she look'd on to the dress  
She look'd on ere the coming of Geraint.  
And still she look'd, and still the terror grew  
Of that strange bright and dreadful thing, a court,  
All staring at her in her faded silk:  
And softly to her own sweet heart she said:

"This noble Prince who won our earldom back,  
So splendid in his acts and his attire,  
Sweet heaven! how much I shall discredit him!  
Would he could tarry with us here awhile!  
But being so beholden to the Prince  
It were but little grace in any of us,



Bent as he seem'd on going this third day,  
To seek a second favor at his hands.  
Yet if he could but tarry a day or two,  
Myself would work eye dim, and finger lame,  
Far liefer than so much discredit him."

And Enid fell in longing for a dress  
All branch'd and flower'd with gold, a costly gift  
Of her good mother, given her on the night  
Before her birthday, three sad years ago,  
That night of fire, when Edyrn sack'd their house,  
And scatter'd all they had to all the winds:  
For while the mother show'd it, and the two  
Were turning and admiring it, the work  
To both appear'd so costly, rose a cry  
That Edyrn's men were on them, and they fled  
With little save the jewels they had on,  
Which being sold and sold had bought them bread:  
And Edyrn's men had caught them in their flight,  
And placed them in this ruin; and she wish'd  
The Prince had found her in her ancient home;  
Then let her fancy flit across the past,  
And roam the goodly places that she knew;  
And last bethought her how she used to watch,  
Near that old home, a pool of golden carp;  
And one was patch'd and blurr'd and lustreless  
Among his burnish'd brethren of the pool;  
And half asleep she made comparison  
Of that and these to her own faded self  
And the gay court, and fell asleep again;  
And dreamt herself was such a faded form  
Among her burnish'd sisters of the pool;  
But this was in the garden of a king;  
And tho' she lay dark in the pool, she knew  
That all was bright; that all about were birds  
Of sunny plume in gilded trellis-work;  
That all the turf was rich in plots that look'd  
Each like a garnet or a turkis in it;  
And lords and ladies of the high court went  
In silver tissue talking things of state;  
And children of the king in cloth of gold  
Glanced at the doors or gambol'd down the walks;  
And while she thought "they will not see me," came  
A stately queen whose name was Guinevere,  
And all the children in their cloth of gold  
Ran to her, crying, "If we have fish at all  
Let them be gold: and charge the gardeners now  
To pick the faded creature from the pool,  
And cast it on the mixen that it die."  
And therewithal one came and seized on her,  
And Enid started waking, with her heart  
All overshadow'd by the foolish dream,  
And lo! it was her mother grasping her  
To get her well awake; and in her hand  
A suit of bright apparel, which she laid  
Flat on the couch, and spoke exultingly:

"See here, my child, how fresh the colors look,  
How fast they hold, like colors of a shell  
That keeps the wear and polish of the wave.  
Why not? it never yet was worn, I trow:  
Look on it, child, and tell me if you know it."

And Enid look'd, but all confused at first,  
Could scarce divide it from her foolish dream,  
Then suddenly she knew it and rejoiced,  
And answer'd, "Yea, I know it: your good gift,  
So sadly lost on that unhappy night:  
Your own good gift!" "Yea, surely," said the dame,  
"And gladly given again this happy morn.  
For when the jousts were ended yesterday,  
Went Yniol thro' the town, and everywhere  
He found the sack and plunder of our house  
All scatter'd thro' the houses of the town:  
And gave command that all which once was ours,  
Should now be ours again: and yester-eve,  
While you were talking sweetly with your Prince,  
Came one with this and laid it in my hand,

For love or fear, or seeking favor of us,  
Because we have our earldom back again.  
And yester-eve I would not tell you of it,  
But kept it for a sweet surprise at morn.  
Yea, truly is it not a sweet surprise?  
For I myself unwillingly have worn  
My faded snit, as you, my child, have yours.  
And howsoever patient, Yniol his.  
Ah, dear, he took me from a goodly house,  
With store of rich apparel, sumptuous fare,  
And page, and maid, and squire, and seneschal,  
And pastime, both of hawk and hound, and all  
That appertains to noble maintenance.  
Yea, and he brought me to a goodly house:  
But since our fortune slipt from sun to shade,  
And all thro' that young traitor, cruel need  
Constrain'd us, but a better time has come;  
So clothe yourself in this, that better fits  
Our mended fortunes and a Prince's bride:  
For tho' you won the prize of fairest fair,  
And tho' I heard him call you fairest fair,  
Let never maiden think, however fair,  
She is not fairer in new clothes than old.  
And should some great court-lady say, the Prince  
Hath pick'd a ragged-robin from the hedge,  
And like a madman brought her to the court,  
Then were you shamed, and worse, might shame the  
Prince  
To whom we are beholden; but I know,  
When my dear child is set forth at her best,  
That neither court nor country, tho' they sought  
Thro' all the provinces like those of old  
That lighted on Queen Esther, has her match."

Here ceased the kindly mother out of breath:  
And Enid listen'd brightening as she lay;  
Then, as the white and glittering star of morn  
Parts from a bank of snow, and by and by  
Slips into golden cloud, the maiden rose,  
And left her maiden couch, and robed herself,  
Help'd by the mother's careful hand and eye,  
Without a mirror, in the gorgeous gown:  
Who, after, turn'd her daughter round, and said,  
She never yet had seen her half so fair;  
And call'd her like that maiden in the tale,  
Whom Gwydion made by glamour out of flowers,  
And sweeter than the bride of Cassivelaun,  
Flur, for whose love the Roman Caesar first  
Invaded Britain, "but we beat him back,  
As this great Prince invaded us, and we,  
Not beat him back, but welcomed him with joy.  
And I can scarcely ride with you to court,  
For old am I, and rough the ways and wild:  
But Yniol goes, and I full oft shall dream  
I see my princess as I see her now,  
Cloth'd with my gift, and gay among the gay."

But while the women thus rejoiced, Geraint  
Woke where he slept in the high hall, and call'd  
For Enid, and when Yniol made report  
Of that good mother making Enid gay  
In such apparel as might well beseem  
His princess, or indeed the stately queen,  
He answer'd, "Earl, entreat her by my love,  
Albeit I give no reason but my wish,  
That she ride with me in her faded silk."  
Yniol with that hard message went; it fell,  
Like flaws in summer laying lusty corn:  
For Enid, all abash'd, she knew not why,  
Dared not to glance at her good mother's face,  
But silently, in all obedience,  
Her mother silent too, nor helping her,  
Laid from her limbs the costly-broider'd gift,  
And robed them in her ancient snit again,  
And so descended. Never man rejoiced  
More than Geraint to greet her thus attired:  
And glancing all at once as keenly at her,  
As careful robins eye the delver's toil,

Made her cheek burn and either eyelid fall,  
But rested with her sweet face satisfied;  
Then seeing cloud upon the mother's brow,  
Her by both hands he caught, and sweetly said:

"O my new mother, be not wroth or grieved  
At your new son, for my petition to her.  
When late I left Caerleon, our great Queen,  
In words whose echo lasts, they were so sweet,  
Made promise that whatever bride I brought,  
Herself would clothe her like the sun in Heaven.  
Thereafter, when I reach'd this ruin'd hold,  
Beholding one so bright in dark estate,  
I vow'd that could I gain her, our kind Queen,  
No hand but hers, should make your Enid burst  
Sunlike from cloud—and likewise thought perhaps,  
That service done so graciously would bind  
The two together; for I wish the two  
To love each other: how should Enid find  
A nobler friend? Another thought I had;  
I came among you here so suddenly,  
That tho' her gentle presence at the lists  
Might well have served for proof that I was loved,  
I doubted whether filial tenderness,  
Or easy nature, did not let itself  
Be moulded by your wishes for her weal;  
Or whether some false sense in her own self  
Of my contrasting brightness, overbore  
Her fancy dwelling in this dusky hall;  
And such a sense might make her long for court  
And all its dangerous glories: and I thought,  
That could I somehow prove such force in her  
Link'd with such love for me, that at a word  
(No reason given her) she could cast aside  
A splendor dear to women, new to her,  
And therefore dearer; or if not so new,  
Yet therefore tenfold dearer by the power  
Of intermitted custom; then I felt  
That I could rest, a rock in ebbs and flows,  
Fixt on her faith. Now, therefore, I do rest,  
A prophet certain of my prophecy,  
That never shadow of mistrust can cross  
Between us. Grant me pardon for my thoughts:  
And for my strange petition I will make  
Amends hereafter by some gaudy-day,  
When your fair child shall wear your costly gift  
Beside your own warm hearth, with, on her knees,  
Who knows? another gift of the high God,  
Which, maybe, shall have learn'd to lisp you thanks."

He spoke: the mother smiled, but half in tears,  
Then brought a mantle down and wrapt her in it,  
And claspt and kiss'd her, and they rode away.

Now thrice that morning Guinevere had climb'd  
The giant tower, from whose high crest, they say,  
Men saw the goodly hills of Somerset,  
And white sails flying on the yellow sea;  
But not to goodly hill or yellow sea  
Look'd the fair Queen, but up the vale of Usk,  
By the fiat meadow, till she saw them come;  
And then descending met them at the gates,  
Embraced her with all welcome as a friend,  
And did her honor as the Prince's bride,  
And clothed her for her brides like the sun;  
And all that week was old Caerleon gay,  
For by the hands of Dubrie, the high saint,  
They twain were wedded with all ceremony.

And this was on the last year's Whitsuntide.  
But Enid ever kept the faded silk,  
Remembering how first he came on her,  
Drest in that dress, and how he loved her in it,  
And all her foolish fears about the dress,  
And all his journey toward her, as himself  
Had told her, and their coming to the court.

And now this morning when he said to her,  
"Put on your worst and meanest dress," she found  
And took it, and array'd herself therein.

O purblind race of miserable men,  
How many among us at this very hour  
Do forge a life-long trouble for ourselves,  
By taking true for false, or false for true:  
Here, thro' the feeble twilight of this world  
Groping, how many, until we pass and reach  
That other, where we see as we are seen!

So fared it with Geraint, who issuing forth  
That morning, when they both had got to horse,  
Perhaps because he loved her passionately,  
And felt that tempest brooding round his heart,  
Which, if he spoke at all, would break perforce  
Upon a head so dear in thunder, said:  
"Not at my side! I charge you ride before,  
Ever a good way on before; and this  
I charge you, on your duty as a wife,  
Whatever happens, not to speak to me,  
No, not a word!" and Enid was aghost;  
And forth they rode, but scarce three paces on,  
When crying out, "Effeminate as I am,  
I will not fight my way with gilded arms,  
All shall be iron;" he loosed a mighty purse,  
Hung at his belt, and hurl'd it toward the squire.  
So the last sight that Enid had of home  
Was all the marble threshold flashing, strown  
With gold and scatter'd coupage, and the squire  
Chafing his shoulder; then he cried again,  
"To the wilds:" and Enid leading down the tracks  
Thro' which he bade her lead him on, they past  
The marches, and by bandit-haunted holds,  
Gray swamps and pools, waste places of the henn,  
And wildernesses, perilous paths, they rode:  
Round was their pace at first, but slacken'd soon:  
A stranger meeting them had surely thought,  
They rode so slowly and they look'd so pale,  
That each had suffer'd some exceeding wrong.  
For he was ever saying to himself,  
"O I that wasted time to tend upon her,  
To compass her with sweet observances,  
To dress her beautifully and keep her true"—  
And there he broke the sentence in his heart  
Abruptly, as a man upon his tongue  
May break it, when his passion masters him.  
And she was ever praying the sweet heavens  
To save her dear lord whole from any wound.  
And ever in her mind she cast about  
For that unnoticed failing in herself,  
Which made him look so cloudy and so cold;  
Till the great plover's human whistle amazed  
Her heart, and glancing round the waste she fear'd  
In every wavering brake an ambuscade.  
Then thought again "If there be such in me,  
I might amend it by the grace of heaven,  
If he would only speak and tell me of it."

But when the fourth part of the day was gone,  
Then Enid was aware of three tall knights  
On horseback, wholly arm'd, behind a rock  
In shadow, waiting for them, catiffs all;  
And heard one crying to his fellow, "Look,  
Here comes a laggard banging down his head,  
Who seems no bolder than a beaten hound;  
Come, we will slay him, and will have his horse  
And armor, and his damsel shall be ours."

Then Enid ponder'd in her heart, and said:  
"I will go back a little to my lord,  
And I will tell him all their catiff talk;  
For, be he wroth even to slaying me,  
Far liefer by his dear hand had I die,  
Than that my lord should suffer loss or shame."

Then she went back some paces of return,  
Met his full frown timidly firm, and said:  
"My lord, I saw three bandits by the rock  
Waiting to fall on you, and heard them boast  
That they would slay you, and possess your horse  
And armor, and your damsel should be theirs."

He made a wrathful answer. "Did I wish  
Your warning or your silence? one command  
I laid upon you, not to speak to me,  
And thus you keep it! Well then, look—for now,  
Whether you wish me victory or defeat,  
Long for my life, or hunger for my death,  
Yourself shall see my vigor is not lost."

Then Enid waited, pale and sorrowful,  
And down upon him bare the bandit three.  
And at the midmost charging, Prince Geraint  
Drove the long spear a cubit thro' his breast  
And out beyond; and then against his brace  
Of comrades, each of whom had broken on him  
A lance that splinter'd like an icicle,  
Swung from his brand a windy buffet out  
Once, twice, to right, to left, and stunn'd the twain  
Or slew them, and dismounting like a man  
That skins the wild beast after slaying him,  
Strip'd from the three dead wolves of woman born  
The three gay suits of armor which they wore,  
And let the bodies lie, but bound the suits  
Of armor on their horses, each on each,  
And tied the bridle-reins of all the three  
Together, and said to her, "Drive them on  
Before you;" and she drove them thro' the waste.

He follow'd nearer: ruth began to work  
Against his anger in him, while he watch'd  
The being he loved best in all the world,  
With difficulty in mild obedience  
Driving them on: he fain had spoken to her,  
And loosed in words of sudden fire the wrath  
And smoulder'd wrong that burnt him all within;  
But evermore it seem'd an easier thing  
At once without remorse to strike her dead,  
Than to cry "Halt," and to her own bright face  
Accuse her of the least immodesty:  
And thus tongue-tied, it made him wroth the more  
That she *could* speak whom his own ear had heard  
Call herself false: and suffering thus he made  
Minutes an age: but in scarce longer time  
Than at Caerleon the full-tided Usk,  
Before he turn to fall seaward again,  
Pauses, did Enid, keeping watch, behold  
In the first shallow shade of a deep wood,  
Before a gloom of stubborn-shafted oaks,  
Three other horsemen waiting, wholly arm'd,  
Whereof one seem'd far larger than her lord,  
And shook her pulses, crying, "Look, a prize!  
Three horses and three goodly suits of arms,  
And all in charge of whom? a girl: set on."  
"Nay," said the second, "yonder comes a knight."  
The third, "A craven! how he hangs his head."  
The giant answer'd merrily, "Yea, but one?  
Wait here, and when he passes fall upon him."

And Enid ponder'd in her heart and said,  
"I will abide the coming of my lord,  
And I will tell him all their villany.  
My lord is weary with the fight before,  
And they will fall upon him unawares.  
I needs must disobey him for his good;  
How should I dare obey him to his harm?  
Needs must I speak, and tho' he kill me for it,  
I save a life dearer to me than mine."

And she abode his coming, and said to him  
With timid firmness, "Have I leave to speak?"  
He said, "You take it, speaking," and she spoke.

"There lurk three villains yonder in the wood,  
And each of them is wholly arm'd, and one  
Is larger-limb'd than you are, and they say  
That they will fall upon you while you pass."

To which he flung a wrathful answer back:  
"And if there were an hundred in the wood,

And every man were larger-limb'd than I,  
And all at once should sally out upon me,  
I swear it would not ruffle me so much  
As you that not obey me. Stand aside,  
And if I fall, cleave to the better man."

And Enid stood aside to wait the event,  
Not dare to watch the combat, only breathe  
Short fits of prayer, at every stroke a breath.  
And he, she dreaded most, bare down upon him.  
Aim'd at the helm, his lance err'd; but Geraint's,  
A little in the late encounter strain'd,  
Struck thro' the bulky bandit's corselet home,  
And then brake short, and down his enemy roll'd  
And there lay still; as he that tells the tale,  
Saw once a great piece of a promontory,  
That had a sapling growing on it, slip  
From the long shore-cliff's windy walls to the beach,  
And there lie still, and yet the sapling grew:  
So lay the man transfixt. His craven pair  
Of comrades, making slower at the Prince,  
When now they saw their bulwark fallen, stood;  
On whom the victor, to confound them more,  
Spurr'd with his terrible war-cry; for as one,  
That listens near a torrent mountain-brook,  
All thro' the crash of the near cataract hears  
The drumming thunder of the luger fall  
At distance, were the soldiers wont to hear  
His voice in battle, and be kindled by it,  
And foemen scared, like that false pair who turn'd  
Flying, but, overtaken, died the death  
Themselves had wrought on many an innocent.

Thereon Geraint, dismounting, pick'd the lance  
That pleased him best, and drew from those dead  
wolves  
Their three gay suits of armor, each from each,  
And bound them on their horses, each on each,  
And tied the bridle-reins of all the three  
Together, and said to her, "Drive them on  
Before you," and she drove them thro' the wood.

He follow'd nearer still; the pain she had  
To keep them in the wild ways of the wood,  
Two sets of three laden with jingling arms,  
Together, served a little to disedge  
The sharpness of that pain about her heart;  
And they themselves, like creatures gently born  
But into bad hands fall'n, and now so long  
By bandits groom'd, prick'd their light ears, and felt  
Her low firm voice and tender government.

So thro' the green gloom of the wood they past,  
And issuing under open heavens beheld  
A little town with towers, upon a rock,  
And close beneath, a meadow gemlike chased  
In the brown wild, and mowers mowing in it:  
And down a rocky pathway from the place  
There came a fair-haired youth, that in his hand  
Bare victual for the mowers; and Geraint  
Had ruth again on Enid looking pale:  
Then, moving downward to the meadow ground,  
He, when the fair-haired youth came by him, said,  
"Friend, let her eat; the damsel is so faint."  
"Yea, willingly," replied the youth; "and you,  
My lord, eat also, tho' the fare is coarse,  
And only meet for mowers;" then set down  
His basket, and dismounting on the sward  
They let the horses graze and ate themselves.  
And Enid took a little delicately,  
Less having stomach for it than desire  
To close with her lord's pleasure; but Geraint  
Ate all the mowers' victual unawares,  
And when he found all empty, was amaz'd:  
And "Boy," said he, "I have eaten all, but take  
A horse and arms for gerardon; choose the best."  
He, reddening in extremity of delight,  
"My lord, you overpay me fifty fold."

"You will be all the wealthier," cried the Prince.  
 "I take it as free gift, then," said the boy,  
 "Not gerndon; for myself can easily,  
 While your good damsel rests, return, and fetch  
 Fresh victual for these mowers of our Earl;  
 For these are his, and all the field is his,  
 And I myself am his; and I will tell him  
 How great a man you are; he loves to know  
 When men of mark are in his territory.  
 And he will have you to his palace here,  
 And serve you costlier than with mowers' fare."

Then said Geraint, "I wish no better fare:  
 I never ate with angrier appetite  
 Than when I left your mowers dinnerless.  
 And into no Earl's palace will I go.  
 I know, God knows, too much of palaces!  
 And if he want me, let him come to me.  
 But hire us some fair chamber for the night,  
 And stalling for the horses, and return  
 With victual for these men, and let us know."

"Yea, my kind lord," said the glad youth, and went,  
 Held his head high, and thought himself a knight,  
 And up the rocky pathway disappear'd,  
 Leading the horse, and they were left alone.

But when the Prince had brought his errant eyes  
 Home from the rock, sideways he let them glance  
 At Enid, where she droopt: his own false doom,  
 That shadow of mistrust should never cross  
 Betwixt them, came upon him, and he sigh'd;  
 Then with another humorous ruth remark'd  
 The lusty mowers laboring dinnerless,  
 And watch'd the sun blaze on the turning scythe,  
 And after nodded sleepily in the heat.  
 But she, remembering her old ruin'd hall,  
 And all the windy clamor of the daws  
 About her hollow turret, pluck'd the grass  
 There growing longest by the meadow's edge,  
 And into many a listless amulet,  
 Now over, now beneath her marriage ring,  
 Wove and unweave it, till the boy return'd  
 And told them of a chamber, and they went;  
 Where, after saying to her, "If you will,  
 Call for the woman of the house," to which  
 She answer'd, "Thanks, my lord?" the two remain'd  
 Apart by all the chamber's width, and mute  
 As creatures voiceless thro' the fault of birth,  
 Or two wild men supporters of a shield,  
 Painted, who stare at open space, nor glance  
 The one at other, parted by the shield.

On a sudden, many a voice along the street,  
 And heel against the pavement echoing, burst  
 Their drowse; and either started while the door,  
 Push'd from without, drove backward to the wall,  
 And midstmost of a rout of roisterers,  
 Femininely fair and dissolutely pale,  
 Her suitor in old years before Geraint,  
 Enter'd, the wild lord of the place, Limours.  
 He moving up with pliant courtliness,  
 Greeted Geraint full face, but stealthily,  
 In the mid-warmth of welcome and graspt hand,  
 Found Enid with the corner of his eye,  
 And knew her sitting sad and solitary.  
 Then cried Geraint for wine and goodly cheer  
 To feed the sudden guest, and sumptuously  
 According to his fashion, bade the host  
 Call in what men soever were his friends,  
 And feast with these in honor of their earl;  
 "And care not for the cost; the cost is mine."

And wine and food were brought, and Earl Limours  
 Drank till he jested with all ease, and told  
 Free tales, and took the word and play'd upon it,  
 And made it of two colors; for his talk,  
 When wine and free companions kindled him,

Was wont to glance and sparkle like a gem  
 Of fifty facets; thus he moved the Prince  
 To laughter and his comrades to applause.  
 Then, when the Prince was merry, ask'd Limours,  
 "Your leave, my lord, to cross the room, and speak  
 To your good damsel there who sits apart  
 And seems so lonely?" "My free leave," he said;  
 "Get her to speak: she does not speak to me."  
 Then rose Limours and looking at his feet,  
 Like him who tries the bridge he fears may fail,  
 Crost and came near, lifted adoring eyes,  
 Bow'd at her side and utter'd whisperingly:

"Enid, the pilot star of my lone life,  
 Enid my early and my only love,  
 Enid the loss of whom has turn'd me wild—  
 What chance is this? how is it I see you here?  
 You are in my power at last, are in my power.  
 Yet fear me not: I call mine own self wild,  
 But keep a touch of sweet civility  
 Here in the heart of waste and wilderness.  
 I thought, but that your father came between,  
 In former days you saw me favorably.  
 And if it were so do not keep it back:  
 Make me a little happier: let me know it:  
 Owe you me nothing for a life half-lost?  
 Yea, yea, the whole dear debt of all you are.  
 And, Enid, you and he, I see it with joy—  
 You sit apart, you do not speak to him,  
 You come with no attendance, page or maid,  
 To serve you—does he love you as of old?  
 For, call it lovers' quarrels, yet I know  
 Tho' men may bicker with the things they love,  
 They would not make them laughable in all eyes,  
 Not while they loved them; and your wretched dress,  
 A wretched insult on you, dumbly speaks  
 Your story, that this man loves you no more.  
 Your beauty is no beauty to him now:  
 A common chance—right well I know it—pall'd—  
 For I know men: nor will you win him back,  
 For the man's love once gone never returns.  
 But here is one who loves you as of old;  
 With more, exceeding passion than of old:  
 Good, speak the word: my followers ring him round:  
 He sits unarm'd: I hold a finger up;  
 They understand: no; I do not mean blood:  
 Nor need you look so scared at what I say:  
 My malice is no deeper than a moat,  
 No stronger than a wall: there is the keep;  
 He shall not cross us more; speak but the word:  
 Or speak it not; but then by Him that made me  
 The one true lover which you ever had,  
 I will make use of all the power I have.  
 O pardon me! the madness of that hour,  
 When first I parted from you, moves me yet."

At this the tender sound of his own voice  
 And sweet self-pity, or the fancy of it,  
 Made his eye moist; but Enid fear'd his eyes,  
 Moist as they were, wine-heated from the feast;  
 And answer'd with such craft as women use,  
 Guilty or guiltless, to stave off a chance  
 That breaks upon them perilously, and said:

"Earl, if you love me as in former years,  
 And do not practise on me, come with morn,  
 And snatch me from him as by violence;  
 Leave me to-night: I am weary to the death."

Low at leave-taking, with his brandish'd plume  
 Brushing his instep, bow'd the all-amorous Earl,  
 And the stout Prince bade him a loud good-night  
 He moving homeward babbled to his men,  
 How Enid never loved a man but him,  
 Nor cared a broken egg-shell for her lord.

But Enid left alone with Prince Geraint,  
 Debating his command of silence given,

And that she now perforce must violate it,  
 Held commune with herself, and while she held  
 He fell asleep, and Enid had no heart  
 To wake him, but hung o'er him, wholly pleased  
 To find him yet unwounded after fight,  
 And hear him breathing low and equally.  
 Anon she rose, and stepping lightly, heap'd  
 The pieces of his armor in one place,  
 All to be there against a sudden need;  
 Then dozed awhile herself, but overtoil'd  
 By that day's grief and travel, evermore  
 Seem'd catching at a rootless thorn, and then  
 Went slipping down horrible precipices,  
 And strongly striking out her limbs awoke;  
 Then thought she heard the wild Earl at the door,  
 With all his rout of random followers,  
 Sound on a dreadful trumpet, summoning her;  
 Which was the red cock shouting to the light,  
 As the gray dawn stole o'er the dewy world,  
 And glimmer'd on his armor in the room.  
 And once again she rose to look at it,  
 But touch'd it unawares: jangling, the casque  
 Fell, and he started up and stared at her.  
 Then breaking his command of silence given,  
 She told him all that Earl Limours had said,  
 Except the passage that he loved her not;  
 Nor left untold the craft herself had used;  
 But ended with apology so sweet,  
 Low-spoken, and of so few words, and seem'd  
 So justified by that necessity,  
 That tho' he thought "was it for him she wept  
 In Devon?" he but gave a wrathful groan,  
 Saying "your sweet faces make good fellows fools  
 And traitors. Call the host and bid him bring  
 Charger and palfrey." So she glided out  
 Among the heavy breathings of the house,  
 And like a household Spirit at the walls  
 Beat, till she woke the sleepers, and return'd:  
 Then tending her rough lord, tho' all unask'd,  
 In silence, did him service as a squire;  
 Till issuing arm'd he found the host and cried,  
 "Thy reckoning, friend?" and ere he learnt it, "Take  
 Five horses and their armors;" and the host,  
 Suddenly honest, answer'd in amaze,  
 "My lord, I scarce have spent the worth of one!"  
 "You will be all the wealthier," said the Prince,  
 And then to Enid, "Forward I and to-day  
 I charge you, Enid, more especially,  
 What thing soever you may hear or see,  
 Or fancy (tho' I count it of small use  
 To charge you), that you speak not but obey."

And Enid answer'd, "Yea, my lord, I know  
 Your wish, and would obey: but riding first,  
 I hear the violent threats you do not hear,  
 I see the danger which you cannot see;  
 Then not to give you warning, that seems hard:  
 Almost beyond me: yet I would obey."

"Yea so," said he, "do it: be not too wise;  
 Seeing that you are wedded to a man,  
 Not quite mismated with a yawning clown,  
 But one with arms to guard his head and yours,  
 With eyes to find you out however far,  
 And ears to hear you even in his dreams."

With that he turned and looked as keenly at her  
 As careful robins eye the delver's toil;  
 And that within her which a wanton fool,  
 Or hasty judger, would have called her guilt,  
 Made her cheek burn and either eyelid fall.  
 And Geraint look'd and was not satisfied.

Then forward by a way which, beaten broad,  
 Led from the territory of false Limours  
 To the waste earldom of another earl,  
 Doorn, whom his shaking vassals call'd the Bull,  
 Went Enid with her sullen follower on.  
 Once she look'd back, and when she saw him ride

More near by many a rood than yesternorn,  
 It wellnigh made her cheerful: till Geraint  
 Waving an angry hand as who should say  
 "You watch me," sadden'd all her heart again.  
 But while the sun yet beat a dewy blade,  
 The sound of many a heavily-galloping hoof  
 Smote on her ear, and turning round she saw  
 Dust, and the points of lances bicker in it.  
 Then not to disobey her lord's behest,  
 And yet to give him warning, for he rode  
 As if he heard not, moving back she held  
 Her finger up, and pointed to the dust.  
 At which the warrior in his obstinacy,  
 Because she kept the letter of his word  
 Was in a manner pleased, and turning, stood.  
 And in the moment after, wild Limours,  
 Borne on a black horse, like a thunder-cloud  
 Whose skirts are loosen'd by the breaking storm,  
 Half ridden off with by the thing he rode,  
 And all in passion uttering a dry shriek,  
 Dash'd on Geraint, who closed with him and bore  
 Down by the length of lance and arm beyond  
 The crupper, and so left him stunn'd or dead,  
 And overthrew the next that follow'd him,  
 And blindly rush'd on all the rout behind.  
 But at the flash and motion of the man  
 They vaish'd panic-stricken, like a shoal  
 Of darting fish, that on a summer morn  
 Adown the crystal dikes at Camelot  
 Come slipping o'er their shadows on the sand,  
 But if a man who stands upon the brink  
 But lift a shining hand against the sun,  
 There is not left the twinkle of a fin  
 Betwixt the cressy islets white in flower;  
 So, scared but at the motion of the man,  
 Fleed all the boon companions of the Earl,  
 And left him lying in the public way:  
 So vanish friendships only made in wine.

Then like a stormy sunlight smiled Geraint,  
 Who saw the chargers of the two that fell  
 Start from their fallen lords, and wildly fly,  
 Mixt with the flyers. "Horse and man," he said,  
 "All of one mind and all right-honest friends!  
 Not a hoof left; and I methinks till now  
 Was honest—paid with horses and with arms:  
 I cannot steal or plunder, no nor beg:  
 And so what say you, shall we strip him there  
 Your lover? has your palfrey heart enough  
 To bear his armor? shall we fast or dine?  
 No?—then do you, being right honest, pray  
 That we may meet the horsemen of Earl Doorn,  
 I too would still be honest." Thus he said:  
 And sadly gazing on her bridle-reins,  
 And answering not one word, she led the way.

But as a man to whom a dreadful loss  
 Falls in a far land and he knows it not,  
 But coming back he learns it, and the loss  
 So pains him that he sickens nigh to death:  
 So fared it with Geraint, who being prick'd  
 In combat with the follower of Limours,  
 Bled underneath his armor secretly,  
 And so rode on, nor told his gentle wife  
 What ail'd him, hardly knowing it himself,  
 Till his eye darken'd and his helmet wagg'd;  
 And at a sudden swerving of the road,  
 Tho' happily down on a bank of grass,  
 The Prince, without a word, from his horse fell.

And Enid heard the clashing of his fall,  
 Suddenly came, and at his side all pale  
 Dismounting, loosed the fastenings of his arms,  
 Nor let her true hand falter, nor blue eye  
 Moisten, till she had lighted on his wound,  
 And tearing off her veil of faded silk  
 Had bared her forehead to the blistering sun,  
 And swathed the hurt that drain'd her dear lord's life.

Then after all was done that hand could do,  
She rested, and her desolation came  
Upon her, and she wept beside the way.

And many past, but none regarded her,  
For in that realm of lawless turbulence,  
A woman weeping for her murder'd mate  
Was cared as much for as a summer shower:  
One took him for a victim of Earl Doorm,  
Nor dared to waste a perilous pity on him:  
Another hurrying past, a man-at-arms,  
Rode on a mission to the bandit Earl;  
Half whistling and half singing a coarse song,  
He drove the dust against her veiless eyes:  
Another, flying from the wrath of Doorm  
Before an ever-fancied arrow, made  
The long way smoke beneath him in his fear;  
At which her palfrey whinnying lifted heel,  
And scour'd into the coppices and was lost,  
While the great charger stood, grieved like a man.

But at the point of noon the huge Earl Doorm,  
Broad-faced with under-fringe of russet beard,  
Bound on a foray, rolling eyes of prey,  
Came riding with a hundred lances up;  
But ere he came, like one that hails a ship,  
Cried out with a big voice, "What, is he dead?"  
"No, no, not dead!" she answer'd in all haste.  
"Would some of your kind people take him up,  
And bear him hence out of this cruel sun;  
Most sure am I, quite sure, he is not dead."

Then said Earl Doorm: "Well, if he be not dead,  
Why wail you for him thus? you seem a child.  
And be he dead, I count you for a fool:  
Your wailing will not quicken him: dead or not,  
Your mar a comely face with idiot tears.  
Yet, since the face *is* comely—some of you,  
Here, take him up, and bear him to our hall:  
And if he live, we will have him of our band;  
And if he die, why earth has earth enough  
To hide him. See ye take the charger too,  
A noble one."

He spake, and past away,  
But left two brawny spearmen, who advanced,  
Each growling like a dog, when his good bone  
Seems to be pluck'd at by the village boys  
Who love to vex him eating, and he fears  
To lose his bone, and lays his foot upon it,  
Gnawing and growling; so the ruffians growl'd,  
Fearing to lose, and all for a dead man,  
Their chance of booty from the morning's raid;  
Yet raised and laid him on a litter-bier,  
Such as they brought upon their forays out  
For those that might be wounded; laid him on it  
All in the hollow of his shield, and took  
And bore him to the naked hall of Doorm,  
(His gentle charger following him unled)  
And cast him and the bier in which he lay  
Down on an oaken settle in the hall,  
And then departed, hot in haste to join  
Their luckier mates, but growling as before,  
And cursing their lost time, and the dead man,  
And their own Earl, and their own souls, and her.  
They might as well have blest her: she was deaf  
To blessing or to cursing save from one.

So for long hours sat Enid by her lord,  
There in the naked hall, propping his head,  
And chafing his pale hands, and calling to him.  
And at the last he waken'd from his swoon,  
And found his own dear bride propping his head,  
And chafing his faint hands, and calling to him;  
And felt the warm tears falling on his face;  
And said to his own heart, "She weeps for me;"  
And yet lay still, and feign'd himself as dead,  
That he might prove her to the uttermost,  
And say to his own heart, "She weeps for me."

But in the falling afternoon return'd  
The huge Earl Doorm with plunder to the hall.  
His lusty spearmen follow'd him with noise:  
Each hurling down a heap of things that rang  
Against the pavement, cast his lance aside,  
And doff'd his helm: and then there flatter'd in,  
Half-bold, half-frighted, with dilated eyes,  
A tribe of women, dress'd in many hues,  
And mingled with the spearmen: and Earl Doorm  
Struck with a knife's haft hard against the board,  
And call'd for flesh and wine to feed his spears.  
And men brought in whole hogs and quarter heaves,  
And all the hall was dim with steam of flesh:  
And none spake word, but all sat down at once,  
And ate with tumult in the naked hall,  
Feeding like horses when you hear them feed;  
Till Enid shrank far back into herself,  
To shun the wild ways of the lawless tribe.  
But when Earl Doorm had eaten all he would,  
He roll'd his eyes about the hall, and found  
A damsel drooping in a corner of it.  
Then he remember'd her, and how she wept:  
And out of her there came a power upon him:  
And rising on the sudden he said, "Eat!  
I never yet beheld a thing so pale.  
God's curse, it makes me mad to see you weep.  
Eat! Look yourself. Good luck had your good man,  
For were I dead who is it would weep for me?  
Sweet lady, never since I first drew breath,  
Have I beheld a lily like yourself.  
And so there lived some color in your cheek,  
There is not one among my gentlewomen  
Were fit to wear your slipper for a glove.  
But listen to me, and by me be ruled,  
And I will do the thing I have not done,  
For you shall share my earldom with me, girl,  
And we will live like two birds in one nest,  
And I will fetch you forage from all fields,  
For I compel all creatures to my will."

He spoke: the brawny spearman let his creak  
Bulge with the unswallow'd piece, and turning,  
stared;  
While some, whose souls the old serpent long had  
drawn  
Down, as the worm draws in the wither'd leaf  
And makes it earth, hiss'd each at other's ear  
What shall not be recorded—women they,  
Women, or what had been those gracious things,  
But now desired the humbling of their best,  
Yea, would have helped him to it; and all at once  
They hated her, who took no thought of them,  
But answer'd in low voice, her meek head yet  
Drooping, "I pray you of your courtesies,  
He being as he is, to let me be."

She spake so low he hardly heard her speak,  
But like a mighty patron, satisfied  
With what himself had done so graciously,  
Assumed that she had thanked him, adding, "Yea,  
Eat and be glad, for I account you mine."

She answer'd meekly, "How should I be glad  
Henceforth in all the world at anything,  
Until my lord arise and look upon me?"

Here the huge Earl cried out upon her talk,  
As all but empty heart and weariness  
And sickly nothing; suddenly seized on her,  
And bare her by main violence to the board,  
And thrust the dish before her, crying, "Eat."

"No, no," said Enid, vext, "I will not eat,  
Till yonder man upon the bier arise,  
And eat with me." "Drink, then," he answer'd.  
"Here!"

(And fill'd a horn with wine and held it to her),  
"Lo! I, myself, when flush'd with fight, or hot,

God's curse, with anger—often I myself,  
Before I will have drunken, scarce can eat:  
Drink therefore, and the wine will change your will."

"Not so," she cried, "by Heaven, I will not drink,  
Till my dear lord arise and bid me do it,  
And drink with me; and if he rise no more,  
I will not look at wine until I die."

At this he turn'd all red and paced his hall,  
Now guaw'd his under, now his upper lip,  
And coming up close to her, said at last:  
"Girl, for I see you scorn my courtesies,  
Take warning: yonder man is surely dead;  
And I compel all creatures to my will.  
Not eat nor drink? And wherefore wait for one,  
Who put your beauty to this flout and scorn  
By dressing it in rags? Amazed am I,  
Beholding how you butt against my wish,  
That I forbear you thus: cross me no more.  
At least put off to please me this poor gown,  
This silken rag, this beggar-woman's weed:  
I love that beauty should go beautifully:  
For see you not my gentlemen here,  
How gay, how suited to the house of one,  
Who loves that beauty should go beautifully!  
Rise therefore: robe yourself in this: obey."

He spoke, and one among his gentlewomen  
Display'd a splendid silk of foreign loom,  
Where like a shoaling sea the lovely blue  
Play'd into green, and thicker down the front  
With jewels than the sward with drops of dew,  
When all night long a cloud clings to the hill,  
And with the dawn ascending lets the day  
Strike where it clung: so thickly shone the gems.

But Enid answer'd, harder to be moyed  
Than hardest tyrants in their day of power,  
With life-long injuries burning unavenged,  
And now their hour has come; and Enid said:

"In this poor gown my dear lord found me first,  
And loved me serving in my father's hall:  
In this poor gown I rode with him to court,  
And there the Queen array'd me like the sun:  
In this poor gown he bade me clothe myself,  
When now we rode upon this fatal quest  
Of honor, where no honor can be gain'd:  
And this poor gown I will not cast aside  
Until himself arise a living man,  
And bid me cast it. I have griefs enough:  
Pray you be gentle, pray you let me be:  
I never loved, can never love but him:  
Yea, God, I pray you of your gentleness,  
He being as he is, to let me be."

Then strode the brute Earl up and down his hall,  
And took his russet beard between his teeth;  
Last, coming up quite close, and in his mood  
Crying, "I count it of no more avail,  
Dame, to be gentle than ungentle with you;  
Take my salute," unknighly with flat hand,  
However lightly, smote her on the cheek.  
Then Enid, in her utter helplessness,  
And since she thought, "he had not dared to do it,  
Except he surely knew my lord was dead,"  
Sent forth a sudden sharp and bitter cry,  
As of a wild thing taken in the trap,  
Which sees the trapper coming thro' the wood.

This heard Geraint, and grasping at his sword,  
(It lay beside him in the hollow shield,)  
Made but a single bound, and with a sweep of it  
Shore thro' the swarthy neck, and like a ball  
The russet-bearded head roll'd on the floor.  
So died Earl Doorm by him he counted dead.  
And all the men and women in the hall

Rose when they saw the dead man rise, and fled  
Yelling as from a spectre, and the two  
Were left alone together, and he said:

"Enid, I have used you worse than that dead man;  
Done you more wrong: we both have undergone  
That trouble which has left me thrice your own:  
Henceforward I will rather die than doubt.  
And here I lay this penance on myself,  
Not, tho' mine own ears heard you yesternorn—  
You thought me sleeping, but I heard you say,  
I heard you say, that you were no true wife:  
I swear I will not ask your meaning in it:  
I do believe yourself against yourself,  
And will henceforward rather die than doubt."

And Enid could not say one tender word,  
She felt so blunt and stupid at the heart:  
She only pray'd him, "Fly, they will return  
And slay you; fly, your charger is without,  
My palfrey lost." "Then, Enid, shall you ride  
Behind me." "Yea," said Enid, "let us go."  
And moving out they found the stately horse,  
Who now no more a vassal to the thief,  
But free to stretch his limbs in lawful fight,  
Neigh'd with all gladness as they came, and stoop'd  
With a low whinny toward the pair: and she  
Kiss'd the white star upon his noble front,  
Glad also; then Geraint upon the horse  
Mounted, and reach'd a hand, and on his foot  
She set her own and climb'd; he turn'd his face  
And kiss'd her climbing, and she cast her arms  
About him, and at once they rode away.

And never yet, since high in Paradise  
O'er the four rivers the first roses blew,  
Came purer pleasure unto mortal kind,  
Than lived thro' her who in that perilous hour  
Put hand to hand beneath her husband's heart,  
And felt him hers again: she did not weep,  
But o'er her meek eyes came a happy mist  
Like that which kept the heart of Eden green  
Before the useful trouble of the rain:  
Yet not so misty were her meek blue eyes  
As not to see before them on the path,  
Right in the gateway of the bandit hold,  
A knight of Arthur's court, who laid his lance  
In rest, and made as if to fall upon him.  
Then, fearing for his hurt and loss of blood,  
She, with her mind all full of what had chanced,  
Shriek'd to the stranger, "Slay not a dead man!"  
"The voice of Enid," said the knight: but she,  
Beholding it was Edyrn son of Nudd,  
Was moved so much the more, and shriek'd again,  
"O cousin, slay not him who gave you life."  
And Edyrn moving frankly forward spake:  
"My lord Geraint, I greet you with all love;  
I took you for a bandit knight of Doorm;  
And fear not, Enid, I should fall upon him,  
Who love you, Prince, with something of the love  
Wherewith we love the Heaven that chastens us.  
For once, when I was up so high in pride  
That I was half way down the slope to Hell,  
By overthrowing me you threw me higher.  
Now, made a knight of Arthur's Table Round,  
And since I knew this Earl, when I myself  
Was half a bandit in my lawless hour,  
I come the mouthpiece of our King to Doorm  
(The King is close behind me) bidding him  
Disband himself, and scatter all his powers,  
Submit, and hear the judgment of the King."

"He hears the judgment of the King of Kings,"  
Cried the wan Prince: "and lo the powers of Doorm  
Are scatter'd," and he pointed to the field  
Where, huddled here and there on mound and knoll,  
Were men and women staring and aghast,  
While some yet fled; and then he plainlier told



“He turned his face,  
And kiss’d her climbing, and she cast her arms  
About him, and at once they rode away.”

How the huge Earl lay slain within his hall.  
But when the knight besought him, “Follow me,  
Priuce, to the camp, and in the King’s own ear  
Speak what has chanced; you surely have endured  
Strange chances here alone;” that other flush’d,  
And hung his head, and halted in reply,  
Fearing the mild face of the blameless King,  
And after madness acted question ask’d:  
Till Edyrn crying, “If you will not go  
To Arthnr, then will Arthur come to you,”  
“Enough,” he said, “I follow,” and they went.  
But Enid in their going had two fears,  
One from the bandit scatter’d in the field,  
And one from Edyrn. Every now and then,  
When Edyrn rein’d his charger at her side,  
She shrank a little. In a hollow land,  
From which old fires have broken, men may fear  
Fresh fire and ruin. He, perceiving, said:

“Fair and dear cousin, you that most had cause  
To fear me, fear no longer, I am changed.  
Yourself were first the blameless cause to make

My nature’s prideful sparkle in the blood  
Break into furious flame; being repulsed  
By Yniol and yourself, I schemed and wrought  
Until I overturn’d him; then set up  
(With one main purpose ever at my heart)  
My haughty jousts, and took a paramour;  
Did her mock-honor as the fairest fair,  
And, toppling over all antagonism,  
So wax’d in pride, that I believed myself  
Unconquerable, for I was welluigh mad:  
And, but for my main purpose in these jousts,  
I should have slain your father, seized yourself.  
I lived in hope that some time you would come  
To these my lists with him whom best you loved:  
And there, poor cousin, with your meek blue eyes,  
The truest eyes that ever answer’d heaven,  
Behold me overturn and trample on him.  
Then, had you cried, or knelt, or pray’d to me,  
I should not less have killed him. And you came,—  
But once you came,—and with your own true eyes  
Beheld the man you loved (I speak as one  
Speaks of a service done him) overthrow



My proud self, and my purpose three years old,  
 And set his foot upon me, and give me life.  
 There was I broken down; there was I saved:  
 Tho' thence I rode all-shamed, hating the life  
 He gave me, meaning to be rid of it.  
 And all the penance the Queen laid upon me  
 Was but to rest awhile within her court;  
 Where first as sullen as a beast new-caged,  
 And waiting to be treated like a wolf,  
 Because I knew my deeds were known, I found,  
 Instead of scornful pity or pure scorn,  
 Such fine reserve and noble reticence,  
 Manners so kind, yet stately, such a grace  
 Of tenderest courtesy, that I began  
 To glance behind me at my former life,  
 And find that it had been the wolf's indeed:  
 And oft I talk'd with Dubric, the high saint,  
 Who, with mild heat of holy oratory,  
 Subdued me somewhat to that gentleness,  
 Which, when it weds with manhood, makes a man.  
 And you were often there about the Queen,  
 But saw me not, or marked not if you saw;  
 Nor did I care or dare to speak with you.  
 But kept myself aloof till I was changed;  
 And fear not, cousin; I am changed indeed."

He spoke, and Enid easily believed,  
 Like simple noble natures, credulous  
 Of what they long for, good in friend or foe,  
 There most in those who most have done them ill.  
 And when they reach'd the camp the king himself  
 Advanced to greet them, and beholding her  
 Tho' pale, yet happy, ask'd her not a word,  
 But went apart with Edyrn, whom he held  
 In converse for a little, and return'd,  
 And, gravely smiling, lifted her from horse,  
 And kiss'd her with all pureness, brother-like,  
 And show'd an empty tent allotted her,  
 And glancing for a minute, till he saw her  
 Pass into it, turn'd to the Prince, and said:

"Prince, when of late you pray'd me for my leave  
 To move to your own land, and there defend  
 Your marches, I was prick'd with some reproef,  
 As one that let foul wrick stagnate and be,  
 By having look'd too much thro' alien eyes,  
 And wrought too long with delegated hands,  
 Not used mine own: but now behold me come  
 To cleanse this common sewer of all my realm,  
 With Edyrn and with others: have you look'd  
 At Edyrn? have you seen how nobly changed?  
 This work of his is great and wonderful.  
 His very face with change of heart is changed.  
 The world will not believe a man repents:  
 And this wise world of ours is mainly right.  
 Full seldom *does* a man repent, or use  
 Both grace and will to pick the vicious quitch  
 Of blood and custom wholly out of him,  
 And make all clean, and plant himself afresh.  
 Edyrn has done it, weeding all his heart  
 As I will weed this land before I go.  
 I, therefore, made him of our Table Round,  
 Not rashly, but have proved him every way  
 One of our noblest, our most valourous,  
 Sanest and most obedient: and indeed  
 This work of Edyrn wrought upon himself  
 After a life of violence, seems to me  
 A thousand-fold more great and wonderful  
 Than if some knight of mine, risking his life,  
 My subject with my subjects under him,  
 Should make an onslaught single on a realm  
 Of robbers, tho' he slew them one by one,  
 And were himself nigh wounded to the death."

So spake the King; low bow'd the Prince, and felt  
 His work was neither great nor wonderful,  
 And past to Enid's tent; and thither came  
 The King's own leech to look into his hurt;

And Enid tended on him there; and there  
 Her constant motion round him, and the breath  
 Of her sweet tendance hovering over him,  
 Fill'd all the genial courses of his blood  
 With deeper and with ever deeper love,  
 As the south-west that blowing Bala lake  
 Fills all the sacred Dee. So past the days.

But while Geraint lay healing of his hurt,  
 The blameless King went forth and cast his eyes  
 On whom his father Uther left in charge  
 Long since, to guard the justice of the King:  
 He look'd and found them wanting; and as now  
 Men weed the white horse on the Berkshire hills  
 To keep him bright and clean as heretofore,  
 He rooted out the slothful officer  
 Or guilty, which for bribe had wink'd at wrong,  
 And in their chairs set up a stronger race  
 With hearts and hands, and sent a thousand men  
 To till the wastes, and moving everywhere  
 Clear'd the dark places and let in the law,  
 And broke the bandit holds and cleansed the land.

Then, when Geraint was whole again, they past  
 With Arthur to Caerleon upon Usk.  
 There the great Queen once more embraced her friend,  
 And clothed her in apparel like the day.  
 And tho' Geraint could never take again  
 That comfort from their converse which he took  
 Before the Queen's fair name was breathed upon,  
 He rested well content that all was well.  
 Thence after tarrying for a space they rode,  
 And fifty knights rode with them to the shores  
 Of Severn, and they past to their own land.  
 And there he kept the justice of the King  
 So vigorously yet mildly, that all hearts  
 Applauded, and the spiteful whisper died:  
 And being ever foremost in the chase,  
 And victor at the tilt and tournament,  
 They call'd him the great Prince and man of men.  
 But Enid, whom her ladies loved to call  
 Enid the Fair, a grateful people named  
 Enid the Good; and in their halls arose  
 The cry of children, Enids and Geraints  
 Of times to be; nor did he doubt her more  
 But rested in her fealty, till he crown'd  
 A happy life with a fair death, and fell  
 Against the heathen of the Northern Sea  
 In battle, fighting for the blameless King.

— — — — —  
 VIVIEN.

A STORM was coming, but the winds were still,  
 And in the wild woods of Broceliande,  
 Before an oak, so hollow huge and old  
 It look'd a tower of ruin'd masonwork,  
 At Merlin's feet the wily Vivien lay.

The wily Vivien stole from Arthur's court:  
 She hated all the knights, and heard in thought  
 Their lavish comment when her name was named.  
 For once, when Arthur walking all alone,  
 Vext at a rumor rife about the Queen,  
 Had met her, Vivien, being greeted fair,  
 Would fain have wrought upon his cloudy mood  
 With reverent eyes mock-loyal, shaken voice,  
 And flutter'd adoration, and at last  
 With dark sweet hints of some who prized him more  
 Than who should prize him most; at which the King  
 Had gazed upon her blankly and gone by:  
 But one had watch'd, and had not held his peace:  
 It made the laughter of an afternoon  
 That Vivien should attempt the blameless King.  
 And after that, she set herself to gain  
 Him, the most famous man of all those times,

Merlin, who knew the range of all their arts,  
 Had built the King his havens, ships, and halls,  
 Was also Bard, and knew the starry heavens;  
 The people called him Wizard; whom at first  
 She play'd about with slight and sprightly talk,  
 And vivid smiles, and faintly-venom'd points  
 Of slander, glancing here and grazing there;  
 And yielding to his kindlier moods, the Seer  
 Would watch her at her petulance, and play,  
 Ev'n when they seem'd unlovable, and laugh  
 As those that watch a kitten: thus he grew  
 Tolerant of what he half disdain'd, and she,  
 Perceiving that she was but half disdain'd,  
 Began to break her sports with graver fits,  
 Turn red or pale, would often when they met  
 Sigh fully, or all-silent gaze upon him  
 With such a fixt devotion, that the old man,  
 Tho' doubtful, felt the flattery, and at times  
 Would flatter his own wish in age for love,  
 And half believe her true: for thus at times  
 He waver'd; but that other clung to him,  
 Fixt in her will, and so the seasons went.  
 Then fell upon him a great melancholy;  
 And leaving Arthur's court he gain'd the beach;  
 There found a little boat, and step'd into it;  
 And Vivien follow'd, but he mark'd her not.  
 She took the helm and he the sail; the boat  
 Drove with a sudden wind across the deeps,  
 And touching Breton sands they disembark'd.  
 And then she follow'd Merlin all the way,  
 Ev'n to the wild woods of Broceliande.  
 For Merlin once had told her of a charm,  
 The which if any wrought on any one  
 With woven paces and with waving arms,  
 The man so wrought on ever seem'd to lie  
 Closed in the four walls of a hollow tower,  
 From which was no escape forevermore;  
 And none could find that man forevermore,  
 Nor could he see but him who wrought the charm  
 Coming and going, and he lay as dead  
 And lost to life and use and name and fame.  
 And Vivien ever sought to work the charm  
 Upon the great Enchanter of the Time,  
 As fancying that her glory would be great  
 According to his greatness whom she quench'd.

There lay she all her length and kiss'd his feet,  
 As if in deepest reverence and in love.  
 A twist of gold was round her hair; a robe  
 Of samite without price, that more exprest  
 Than hid her, clung about her lissome limbs,  
 In color like the satin-shining palm  
 On shallows in the windy gleams of March:  
 And while she kiss'd them, crying, "Trample me,  
 Dear feet, that I have follow'd thro' the world,  
 And I will pay you worship; tread me down  
 And I will kiss you for it;" he was mute:  
 So dark a forethought roll'd about his brain,  
 As on a dull day in an Ocean cave  
 The blind wave feeling round his long sea-hall  
 In silence: wherefore, when she lifted up  
 A face of sad appeal, and spake and said,  
 "O Merlin, do you love me?" and again,  
 "O Merlin, do you love me?" and once more,  
 "Great Master, do you love me?" he was mute.  
 And lissome Vivien, holding by his heel,  
 Writhed toward him, slid'd up his knee and sat,  
 Behind his ankle twined her hollow feet  
 Together, curv'd an arm about his neck,  
 Clung like a snake; and letting her left hand  
 Droop from his mighty shoulder as a leaf,  
 Made with her right a comb of pearl to part  
 The lists of such a beard as youth gone out  
 Had left in ashes: then he spoke and said,  
 Not looking at her, "Who are wise in love  
 Love most, say least," and Vivien answer'd quick,  
 "I saw the little elf-god eyesless once  
 In Arthur's arras hall at Camelot:

But neither eyes nor tongue,—O stupid child!  
 Yet you are wise who say it; let me think  
 Silence is wisdom; I am silent then  
 And ask no kiss;" then adding all at once,  
 "And lo, I clothe myself with wisdom," drew  
 The vast and shaggy mantle of his beard  
 Across her neck and bosom to her knee,  
 And call'd herself a gilded summer fly  
 Caught in a great old tyrant spider's web,  
 Who meant to eat her up in that wild wood  
 Without one word. So Vivien call'd herself,  
 But rather seem'd a lovely baleful star  
 Veil'd in gray vapor; till he sadly smiled:  
 "To what request for what strange boon," he said,  
 "Are these your pretty tricks and fooleries,  
 O Vivien, the preamble? yet my thanks,  
 For these have broken up my melancholy."

And Vivien answer'd smiling saucily,  
 "What, O my Master, have you found your voice?  
 I bid the stranger welcome. Thanks at last!  
 But yesterday you never open'd lip,  
 Except indeed to drink: no cup had we:  
 In mine own lady palms I call'd the spring  
 That gather'd trickling dropwise from the cleft,  
 And made a pretty cup of both my hands  
 And offer'd you it kneeling: then you drank  
 And knew no more, nor gave me one poor word;  
 O no more thanks than might a goat have given  
 With no more sign of reverence than a beard.  
 And when we halted at that other well,  
 And I was faint to swooning, and you lay  
 Foot-gilt with all the blossom-dust of those  
 Deep meadows we had traversed, did you know  
 That Vivien bathed your feet before her own?  
 And yet no thanks: and all thro' this wild wood  
 And all this morning when I fondled you:  
 Boon, yes, there was a boon, one not so strange—  
 How had I wrong'd you? surely you are wise,  
 But such a silence is more wise than kind."

And Merlin lock'd his hand in hers and said:  
 "O did you never lie upon the shore,  
 And watch the curl'd white of the coming wave  
 Glass'd in the slippery sand before it breaks?  
 Ev'n such a wave, but not so pleasurable,  
 Dark in the glass of some presageful mood,  
 Had I for three days seen, ready to fall.  
 And then I rose and fled from Arthur's court  
 To break the mood. You follow'd me mask'd:  
 And when I look'd, and saw you following still,  
 My mind involv'd yourself the nearest thing  
 In that mind-mist; for shall I tell you truth?  
 You seem'd that wave about to break upon me  
 And sweep me from my hold upon the world,  
 My use and name and fame. Your pardon, child.  
 Your pretty sports have brighten'd all again.  
 And ask your boon, for boon I owe you thrice,  
 Once for wrong done you by confusion, next  
 For thanks it seems till now neglected, last  
 For these your dainty gambols: wherefore ask:  
 And take this boon so strange and not so strange."

And Vivien answer'd, smiling mournfully:  
 "O not so strange as my long asking it,  
 Nor yet so strange as you yourself are strange,  
 Nor half so strange as that dark mood of yours.  
 I ever fear'd you were not wholly mine;  
 And see, yourself have own'd you did me wrong.  
 The people call you prophet: let it be:  
 But not of those that can expound themselves.  
 Take Vivien for expounder; she will call  
 That three-days-long presageful gloom of yours  
 No presage, but the same mistrustful mood  
 That makes you seem less noble than yourself,  
 Whenever I have ask'd this very boon,  
 Now ask'd again; for see you not, dear love,  
 That such a mood as that, which lately gloom'd

Your fancy when you saw me following you,  
 Must make me fear still more you are not mine,  
 Must make me yearn still more to prove you mine,  
 And make me wish still more to learn this charm  
 Of woven paces and of waving hands,  
 As proof of trust. O Merlin, teach it me.  
 The charm so taught will charm us both to rest.  
 For, your fate, me some slight power upon your fate,  
 I, feeling that you felt me worthy trust,  
 Should rest and let you rest, knowing you mine,  
 And therefore be as great as you are named,  
 Not muffled round with selfish reticence.  
 How hard you look and how denyingly!  
 O, if you think this wickedness in me,  
 That I should prove it on you unawares,  
 To make you lose your use and name and fame.  
 That makes me most indignant; then our bond  
 Had best be loosed forever: but think or not,  
 By Heaven that hears I tell you the clean truth,  
 As clean as blood of babes, as white as milk:  
 O Merlin, may this earth, if ever I,  
 If these unwitty wandering wits of mine,  
 Ev'n in the jumbled rubbish of a dream,  
 Have tript on such conjectural treachery—  
 May this hard earth cleave to the Nadir hell  
 Down, down, and close again, and nip me flat,  
 If I be such a traitress. Yield my boon,  
 Till which I scarce can yield you all I am:  
 And grant my re-iterated wish,  
 The great proof of your love: because I think,  
 However wise, you hardly know me yet."

And Merlin loosed his hand from hers and said:  
 "I never was less wise, however wise,  
 Too curious Vivien, tho' you talk of trust,  
 Than when I told you first of such a charm.  
 Yea, if you talk of trust I tell you this,  
 Too much I trusted, when I told you that,  
 And stir'd this vice in you which ruin'd man  
 Thro' woman the first hour; for howsoe'er  
 In children a great curiousness be well,  
 Who have to learn themselves and all the world,  
 In you, that are no child, for still I find  
 Your face is practised, when I spell the lines,  
 I call it,—well, I will not call it vice:  
 But since you name yourself the summer fly,  
 I well could wish a cobweb for the gnat,  
 That settles, beaten back, and beaten back  
 Settles, till one could yield for weariness:  
 But since I will not yield to give you power  
 Upon my life and use and fame and fame,  
 Why will you never ask some other boon?  
 Yea, by God's rood, I trusted you too much."

And Vivien, like the tenderest-hearted maid  
 That ever bided tryst at village stile,  
 Made answer, either eyelid wet with tears.  
 "Nay, master, be not wrathful with your maid;  
 Caress her: let her feel herself forgiven  
 Who feels no heart to ask another boon.  
 I think you hardly know the tender rhyme  
 Of 'trust me not at all or all in all.'  
 I heard the great Sir Lancelot sing it once,  
 And it shall answer for me. Listen to it.

'In Love, if Love be Love, if Love be ours,  
 Faith and unfaith can ne'er be equal powers:  
 Unfaith in aught is want of faith in all.

'It is the little rift within the lute,  
 That by and by will make the music mute,  
 And ever widening slowly silence all.

'The little rift within the lover's lute,  
 Or little pitted speck in garner'd fruit,  
 That rotting inward slowly moulders all.

'It is not worth the keeping: let it go:  
 But shall it? answer, darling, answer, no.  
 And trust me not at all or all in all.'

O master, do you love my tender rhyme?"

And Merlin look'd and half believed her true,  
 So tender was her voice, so fair her face,  
 So sweetly gleam'd her eyes behind her tears  
 Like sunlight on a plain behind a shower:  
 And yet he answer'd half indignantly:

"Far other was the song that once I heard  
 By this huge oak, sung nearly where we sit:  
 For here we met, some ten or twelve of us,  
 To chase a creature that was current then  
 In these wild woods, the hart with golden horns.  
 It was the time when first the question rose  
 About the founding of a Table Round,  
 That was to be, for love of God and men  
 And noble deeds, the flower of all the world.  
 And each incited each to noble deeds.  
 And while we waited, one, the youngest of us,  
 We could not keep him silent, out he flash'd,  
 And into such a song, such fire for fame,  
 Such trumpet-blowings in it, coming down  
 To such a stern and iron-clashing close,  
 That when he stopt we long'd to hurl together,  
 And should have done it; but the beauteous beast  
 Scared by the noise upstart at our feet,  
 And like a silver shadow slipt away  
 Thro' the dim land; and all day long we rode  
 Thro' the dim land against the rushing wind,  
 That glorious roundel echoing in our ears,  
 And chased the flashes of his golden horns  
 Until they vanish'd by the fairy well  
 That laughs at iron—as our warriors did—  
 Where children cast their pins and nails, and cry,  
 "Laugh little well," but touch it with a sword,  
 It buzzes wildly round the point; and there  
 We lost him: such a noble song was that.  
 But, Vivien, when you sang me that sweet rhyme,  
 I felt as tho' you knew this cursed charm,  
 Were proving it on me, and that I lay  
 And felt them slowly ebbing, name and fame."

And Vivien answer'd, smiling mournfully;  
 "O mine have ebb'd away forevermore,  
 And all thro' following you to this wild wood,  
 Because I saw you sad, to comfort you.  
 Lo now, what hearts have men! they never mount  
 As high as woman in her selfless mood.  
 And touching fame, howe'er you scorn my song  
 Take one verse more—the lady speaks it—this:

'My name, once mine, now thine, is closer mine.  
 For fame, could fame be mine, that fame were thine.  
 And shame, could shame be thine, that shame were  
 mine.  
 So trust me not at all or all in all.'

"Says she not well? and there is more—this rhyme  
 Is like the fair pearl necklace of the Queen,  
 That burst in dancing, and the pearls were spilt:  
 Some lost, some stolen, some as relics kept.  
 But nevermore the same two sister pearls  
 Ran down the silken thread to kiss each other  
 On her white neck—so is it with this rhyme:  
 It lives dispersedly in many hands,  
 And every minstrel sings it differently;  
 Yet is there one true line, the pearl of pearls;  
 'Man dreams of Fame while woman wakes to love.'  
 True: Love, tho' Love were of the grossest, carves  
 A portion from the solid present, eats  
 And uses, careless of the rest; but Fame,  
 The Fame that follows death is nothing to us;  
 And what is Fame in life but half-disfame)  
 And counterchanged with darkness? you yourself

Know well that Envy calls you Devil's son,  
And since you seem the Master of all Art,  
They fain would make you Master of all Vice."

And Merlin lock'd his hand in hers and said,  
"I once was looking for a magic weed,  
And found a fair young squire who sat alone,  
Had carved himself a knightly shield of wood,  
And then was painting on it fancied arms,  
Azure, an Eagle rising, or, the Sun  
In dexter chief; the scroll 'I follow fame.'  
And speaking not, but leaning over him,  
I took his brush and blotted out the bird,  
And made a Gardener putting in a graft,  
With this for motto, 'Rather use than fame.'  
You should have seen him blush: but afterwards  
He made a stalwart knight. O Vivien,  
For you, methinks you think you love me well;  
For me, I love you somewhat: rest: and Love  
Should have some rest and pleasure in himself,  
Not ever be too curious for a boon,  
Too purulent for a proof against the grain  
Of him you say you love: but Fame with me,  
Being but ampler means to serve mankind,  
Should have small rest or pleasure in herself,  
But work as vassal to the larger love,  
That dwarfs the petty love of one to one.  
Use gave me Fame at first, and Fame again  
Increasing gave me use. Lo, there my boon!  
What other? for men sought to prove me vile,  
Because I wish'd to give them greater minds;  
And then did Envy call me Devil's son;  
The sick weak beast seeking to help herself  
By striking at her better, miss'd, and brought  
Her own claw back, and wounded her own heart.  
Sweet were the days when I was all unknown,  
But when my name was lifted up, the storm  
Broke on the mountain and I cared not for it.  
Right well know I that Fame is half-disfame,  
Yet needs must work my work. That other fame,  
To one at least, who hath not children, vague,  
The cackle of the unborn about the grave,  
I cared not for it: a single misty star,  
Which is the second in a line of stars  
That seem a sword beneath a belt of three,  
I never gazed upon it but I dreamt  
Of some vast charm concluded in that star  
To make fame nothing. Wherefore, if I fear,  
Giving you power upon me thro' this charm,  
That you might play me falsely, having power,  
However well you think you love me now  
(As sons of kings loving in pupillage  
Have turn'd to tyrants when they came to power)  
I rather dread the loss of use than fame;  
If you—and not so much from wickedness,  
As some wild turn of anger, or a mood  
Of overstrain'd affection, it may be,  
To keep me all to your own self, or else  
A sudden spurt of woman's jealousy,  
Should try this charm on whom you say you love."

And Vivien answer'd, smiling as in wrath:  
"Have I not sworn? I am not trusted. Good!  
Well, hide it, hide it; I shall find it out;  
And being found take heed of Vivien.  
A woman and not trusted, doubtless I  
Might feel some sudden turn of anger born  
Of your misfaith; and your fine epithet  
Is accurate too, for this full love of mine  
Without the full heart back may merit well  
Your term of overstrain'd. So used as I,  
My daily wonder is, I love-at all.  
And as to woman's jealousy, O why not?  
O to what end, except a jealous one,  
And one to make me jealous if I love,  
Was this fair charm invented by yourself?  
I well believe that all about this world  
You cage a buxom captive here and there,

Closed in the four walls of a hollow tower  
From which is no escape forevermore."

Then the great Master merrily answer'd her;  
"Full many a love in loving youth was mine,  
I needed then no charm to keep them mine  
But youth and love; and that full heart of yours  
Whereof you prattle, may now assure you mine;  
So live uncharm'd. For those who wrought it first,  
The wrist is parted from the hand that waved,  
The feet unmortised from their ankle-bones  
Who paced it, ages back: but will you hear  
The legend as in guerdon for your rhyme?"

"There lived a King in the most Eastern East,  
Less old than I, yet older, for my blood  
Hath earnest in it of far springs to be.  
A tawny pirate anchor'd in his port,  
Whose bark had plunder'd twenty nameless isles;  
And passing one, at the high peep of dawn,  
He saw two cities in a thousand boats  
All fighting for a woman on the sea.  
And pushing his black craft among them all.  
He lightly scatter'd theirs and brought her off,  
With loss of half his people arrow-slain;  
A maid so smooth, so white, so wonderful,  
They said a light came from her when she moved:  
And since the pirate would not yield her up,  
The King impaled him for his piracy;  
Then made her Queen: but those isle-nurtur'd eyes  
Vaged such unwilling tho' successful war  
On all the youth, they sicken'd; councils thinn'd,  
And armies waned, for magnet-like she drew  
The rustiest iron of old fighters' hearts;  
And beasts themselves would worship; camels knelt  
Unbidden, and the brutes of mountain back  
That carried kings in castles, bow'd black knees  
Of homage, ringing with their serpent hands,  
To make her smile, her golden ankle-bells.  
What wonder, being jealous, that he sent  
His horns of proclamation out thro' all  
The hundred under-kingdoms that he sway'd  
To find a wizard who might teach the King  
Some charm, which being wrought upon the Queen  
Might keep her all his own: to such a one  
He promised more than ever king has given,  
A league of mountain full of golden mines,  
A province with a hundred miles of coast,  
A palace and a princess, all for him:  
But on all those who tried and fail'd, the King  
Pronounced a dismal sentence, meaning by it  
To keep the list low and pretenders back,  
Or like a king, not to be trifled with—  
Their heads should moulder on the city gates.  
And many tried and fail'd, because the charm  
Of nature in her overbore their own:  
And many a wizard brow bleach'd on the walls:  
And many weeks a troop of carrion crows  
Hung like a cloud above the gateway towers."

And Vivien, breaking in upon him, said:  
"I sit and gather honey; yet, methinks,  
Your tongue has tript a little: ask yourself.  
The lady never made *unwilling* war  
With those fine eyes: she had her pleasure in it,  
And made her good man jealous with good cause.  
And lived there neither dame nor damsel then  
Wroth at a lover's loss? were all as tame,  
I mean, as noble, as their Queen was fair?  
Not one to flirt a venom at her eyes,  
Or pluck a murderous dust into her drink,  
Or make her paler with a poison'd rose?  
Well, those were not our days; but did they find  
A wizard? Tell me, was he like to thee?"

She ceased, and made her lithe arm round his neck.  
Tighten, and then drew back, and let her eyes  
Speak for her, glowing on him, like a bride's  
On her new lord, her own, the first of men.



“And pushing his black craft among them all,  
He lightly scatter'd theirs and brought her off,  
With loss of half his people arrow-slain.”

He answer'd laughing, “Nay, not like to me.  
At last they found—his foragers for charms—  
A little glassy-headed hairless man,  
Who lived alone in a great wild on grass;  
Read but one book, and ever reading grew  
So grated down and fled away with thought,  
So lean his eyes were monstrous; while the skin  
Clung but to crate and basket, ribs and spine.  
And since he kept his mind on one sole aim,  
Nor ever touch'd fierce wine, nor tasted flesh,  
Nor own'd a sensual wish, to him the wall  
That sunders ghosts and shadow-casting men  
Became a crystal, and he saw them thro' it,  
And heard their voices talk behind the wall,  
And learnt their elemental secrets, powers  
And forces; often o'er the sun's bright eye  
Drew the vast eyelid of an inky cloud,  
And lash'd it at the base with slanting storm;  
Or in the noon of mist and driving rain,  
When the lake whiten'd and the pine-wood roar'd,  
And the cairn'd mountain was a shadow, sunn'd

The world to peace again: here was the man.  
And so by force they dragg'd him to the King.  
And then he taught the King to charm the Queen  
In such wise, that no man could see her more,  
Nor saw she save the King, who wrought the charm.  
Coming and going, and she lay as dead,  
And lost all use of life: but when the King  
Made proffer of the league of golden mines,  
The province with a hundred miles of coast,  
The palace and the princess, that old man  
Went back to his old wild, and lived on grass,  
And vanish'd, and his book came down to me.”

And Vivien answer'd, smiling saucily:  
“You have the book: the charm is written in it:  
Good: take my counsel: let me know it at once:  
For keep it like a puzzle chest in chest,  
With each chest lock'd and padlock'd thirty-fold,  
And whelm all this beneath as vast a mound  
As after furious battle turfs the slain  
On some wild down above the windy deep,

I yet should strike upon a sudden means  
To dig, pick, open, find and read the charm:  
Then, if I tried it, who should blame me then?"

And smiling as a Master smiles at one  
That is not of his school, nor any school  
But that where blind and naked Ignorance  
Delivers brawling judgments, unashamed,  
On all things all day long, he answered her:

"You read the book, my pretty Vivien!  
O ay, it is but twenty pages long,  
But every page having an ample marge,  
An every marge enclosing in the midst  
A square of text that looks a little blot,  
The text no larger than the limbs of feias;  
And every square of text an awful charm,  
Writ in a language that has long gone by.  
So long, that mountains have arisen since  
With cities on their flanks—you read the book!  
And every margin scribbled, crost and cramm'd  
With comment, densest condensation, hard  
To mind and eye; but the long sleepless nights  
Of my long life have made it easy to me.  
And none can read the text, not even I;  
And none can read the comment but myself;  
And in the comment did I find the charm.  
O, the results are simple; a mere child  
Might use it to the harm of any one,  
And never could undo it: ask no more:  
For tho' you should not prove it upon me,  
But keep that oath you swore, you might, perchance,  
Assay it on some one of the Table Round,  
And all because you dream they babble of yon."

And Vivien, frowning in true anger, said:  
"What dare the full-fed liars say of me?  
They ride abroad redressing human wrongs!  
They sit with knife in meat and wine in horn.  
They bound to holy vows of chastity!  
Were I not woman, I could tell a tale.  
But you are man, you well can understand  
The shame that cannot be explain'd for shame.  
Not one of all the drove should touch me: swiue!"

Then answer'd Merlin careless of her words,  
"You breathe but accusation vast and vague,  
Spleen-born, I think, and proofless. If you know,  
Set up the charge you know, to stand or fall!"

And Vivien answer'd, frowning wrathfully:  
"O ay, what say ye to Sir Valence, him  
Whose kinsman left him watcher o'er his wife  
And two fair babes, and went to distant lands;  
Was one year gone, and on returning found  
Not two but three: there lay the reckling, one  
But one hour old! What said the happy sire?  
A seven months' babe had 'been a truer gift.  
Those twelve sweet moons confused his fatherhood!"

Then answer'd Merlin: "Nay, I know the tale.  
Sir Valence wedded with an outland dame:  
Some cause had kept him sunder'd from his wife:  
One child they had: it lived with her: she died:  
His kinsman travelling on his own affair  
Was charged by Valence to bring home the child.  
He brought, not found it therefore: take the truth."

"O ay," said Vivien, "overttrue a tale.  
What say ye then to sweet Sir Sagramore,  
That ardent man? 'to pluck the flower in season';  
So say the song, 'I trow it is no treason.'  
O Master, shall we call him overquick  
To crop his own sweet rose before the hour?"

And Merlin answer'd: "Overquick are you  
To catch a lothly plume fall'n from the wing  
Of that foul bird of rapine whose whole prey

Is man's good name: he never wrong'd his bride.  
I know the tale. An angry gust of wind  
Puff'd out his torch among the myriad-room'd  
And many-corridor'd complexities  
Of Arthur's palace: then he found a door  
And darkling felt the sculptured ornament  
That wreathen round it made it seem his own;  
And wearied out made for the couch and slept,  
A stainless man beside a stainless maid;  
And either slept, nor knew of other there;  
Till the high dawn piercing the royal rose  
In Arthur's casement glimmer'd chastely down,  
Blushing upon them blushing, and at once  
He rose without a word and parted from her:  
But when the thing was blazed about the court,  
The brute world howling forced them into bonds,  
And as it chanced they are happy, being pure."

"O ay," said Vivien, "that were likely too.  
What say ye then to fair Sir Percivale  
And of the horrid foulness that he wrought,  
The sautly youth, the spotless lamb of Christ,  
Or some black wether of St. Satan's fold.  
What, in the precincts of the chapel-yard,  
Among the knightly brasses of the graves,  
And by the cold Hic Jacets of the dead!"

And Merlin answer'd, careless of her charge:  
"A sober man is Percivale and pure;  
But once in life was fluster'd with new wine;  
Then paced for coolness in the chapel-yard,  
Where one of Satan's shepherdesses caught  
And meant to stamp him with her master's mark  
And that he sinn'd, is not believable;  
For, look upon his face!—but if he sinn'd,  
The sin that practice burns into the blood,  
And not the oue dark hour which brings remorse.  
Will brand us, after, of whose fold we be:  
Or else were he, the holy king, whose hymns  
Are chanted in the minster, worse than all.  
But is your spleen froth'd out, or have ye more?"

And Vivien answer'd frowning yet in wrath:  
"O ay; what say ye to Sir Lancelot, friend?  
Traitor or true? that commerce with the Queen,  
I ask you, is it clamor'd by the child,  
Or whisper'd in the corner? do you know it?"

To which he answer'd sadly: "Yea, I know it.  
Sir Lancelot went ambassador, at first,  
To fetch her, and she took him for the King;  
So fixt her fancy on him: let him be,  
But have you no one word of loyal praise  
For Arthur, blameless King and stainless man?"

She answer'd with a low and chuckling laugh:  
"Him?" is he man at all, who knows and winks?  
Sees what his fair bride is and does, and winks?  
By which the good king means to blind himself,  
And blinds himself and all the Table Round  
To all the foulness that they work. Myself  
Could call him (were it not for womanhood)  
The pretty, popular name such manhood earns,  
Could call him the main cause of all their crime;  
Yea, were he not crown'd king, coward, and fool."

Then Merlin to his own heart, loathing, said:  
"O true and tender! O my liege and king!  
O selfless man and stainless gentleman,  
Who wouldst against thine own eye-witness fain  
Have all men true and leal, all women pure:  
How, in the mouths of base interpreters,  
From over-fineness not intelligible  
To things with every sense as false and foul  
As the poached filth that floods the middle street,  
Is thy white blamelessness accounted blame!"

But Vivien deeming Merlin overborne  
By instance, recommenced, and let her tongue  
Rage like a fire among the noblest names,  
Polluting, and imputing her whole self,  
Defaming and defacing, till she left  
Not even Lancelot brave, nor Galahad clean.

Her words had issue other than she will'd.  
He dragg'd his eyebrow bushes down, and made  
A snowy penthouse for his hollow eyes,  
And mutter'd in himself, "Tell her the charm!  
So, if she had it, would she rail on me  
To snare the next, and if she have it not,  
So will she rail. What did the wanton say?  
'Not mount as high;' we scarce can sink as low:  
For men at most differ as Heaven and earth,  
But women, worst and best, as Heaven and Hell.)  
I know the Table Round, my friends of old;  
All brave, and many generous, and some chaste.  
I think she cloaks the wounds of loss with lies;  
I do believe she tempted them and fail'd,  
She is so bitter: for fine plots may fail,  
Tho' harlots paint their talk as well as face  
With colors of the heart that are not theirs.  
I will not let her know: nine tithes of times  
Face-flatterers and backbiters are the same.  
And they, sweet soul, that most impute a crime  
Are prone to it, and impute themselves,  
Wanting the mental rage; or low desire  
Not to feel lowest makes them level all:  
Yea, they would pare the mountain to the plain,  
To leave an equal baseness; and in this  
Are harlots like the crowd, that if they find  
Some stain or blemish in a name of note,  
Not grieving that their greatest are so small,  
Inflate themselves with some insane delight,  
And judge all nature from her feet of clay,  
Without the will to lift their eyes, and see  
Her godlike head crown'd with spiritual fire,  
And touching other worlds. I am weary of her."

He spoke in words part heard, in whispers part,  
Half-suffocated in the hoary fell  
And many-winter'd fleece of throat and chin.  
But Vivien, gathering somewhat of his mood,  
And hearing "harlot" mutter'd twice or thrice,  
Leapt from her session on his lap, and stood  
Stiff as a viper frozen: loathsome sight,  
How from the rosy lips of life and love,  
Flash'd the bare-grinning skeleton of death!  
White was her cheek; sharp breaths of anger puff'd  
Her fairy nostril out; her hand half-clench'd  
Went faltering sideways downward to her belt,  
And feeling; had she found a dagger there  
(For in a wink the false love turns to hate)  
She would have stabb'd him; but she found it not:  
His eye was calm, and suddenly she took  
To bitter weeping like a beaten child,  
A long, long weeping, not consolable.  
Then her false voice made way broken with sobs.

"O crueller than was ever told in tale,  
Or sung in song! O vainly lavish'd love!  
O cruel, there was nothing wild or strange,  
Or seeming shameful, for what shame in love,  
So love be true, and not as yours is—nothing  
Pooi Vivien had not done to win his trust  
Who call'd her what he call'd her—all her crime,  
All—all—the wish to prove him wholly hers."

She mused a little, and then clapt her hands  
Together with a wailing shriek, and said:  
"Stabb'd through the heart's affections to the heart!  
Seeth'd like the kid in its own mother's milk!  
Kill'd with a word worse than a life of blows!  
I thought that he was gentle, being great:  
O God, that I had loved a smaller man!  
I should have found in him a greater heart.

O, I, that flattering my true passion, saw  
The knights, the court, the king, dark in your light,  
Who loved to make men darker than they are,  
Because of that high pleasure which I had  
To seat you sole upon my pedestal  
Of worship—I am answer'd, and henceforth  
The course of life that seem'd so flowery to me  
With you for guide and master, only you,  
Becomes the sea-cliff pathway broken short,  
And ending in a ruin—nothing left,  
But into some low cave to crawl, and there,  
If the wolf spare me, weep my life away,  
Kill'd with unutterable unkindness."

She paused, she turn'd away, she hung her head,  
The snake of gold slid from her hair, the braid  
Slipt and uncoil'd itself, she wept afresh,  
And the dark wood grew darker toward the storm  
In silence, while his anger slowly died  
Within him, till he let his wisdom go  
For ease of heart, and half-believed her true:  
Call'd her to shelter in the hollow oak,  
"Come from the storm," and having no reply,  
Gazed at the heaving shoulder, and the face  
Hand-hidden, as for utmost grief or shame;  
Then thrice essay'd by tenderest-touching terms  
To sleek her ruffled peace of mind, in vain.  
At last she let herself be conquer'd by him,  
And as the cageling newly fawn returns,  
The seeming-injured simple-hearted thing  
Came to her old perch back, and settled there.  
There while she sat, half-falling from his knees,  
Half-nestled at his heart, and since he saw  
The slow tear creep from her closed eyelid yet,  
About her, more in kindness than in love,  
The gentle wizard cast a shielding arm.  
But she dislik'd herself at once and rose,  
Her arms upon her breast across, and stood  
A virtuous gentlewoman deeply wrong'd,  
Upright and flush'd before him: then she said:

"There must be now no passages of love  
Betwixt us twain henceforward evermore.  
Since, if I be what I am grossly call'd,  
What should be granted which your own gross heart  
Would reckon worth the taking? I will go.  
In truth, but one thing now—better have died  
Thrice than have ask'd it once—could make me stay—  
That proof of trust—so often asked in vain!  
How justly, after that vile term of yours,  
I find with grief! I might believe you then,  
Who knows? once more. O, what was once to me  
Mere matter of the fancy, now has grown  
The vast necessity of heart and life.  
Farewell: think kindly of me, for I fear  
My fate or fault, omitting gayer youth  
For one so old, must be to love you still.  
But ere I leave you let me swear once more  
That if I schemed against your peace in this,  
May you just heaven, that darkens o'er me, send  
One flash, that, missing all things else, may make  
My scheming brain a cinder, if I lie."

Scarce had she ceased, when out of heaven a bolt  
(For now the storm was close above them) struck,  
Furrowing a giant oak, and javelling  
With darted spikes and splinters of the wood  
The dark earth round. He raised his eyes and saw  
The tree that shone white-listed thro' the gloom.  
But Vivien, fearing heaven had heard her oath,  
And dazzled by the livid-flickering fork,  
And deafen'd with the stammering cracks and claps  
That follow'd, flying back and crying out,  
"O Merlin, tho' you do not love me, save,  
Yet save me!" clung to him and hugg'd him close:  
And call'd him dear protector in her fright,  
Nor yet forgot her practice in her fright,  
But wrought upon his mood and hugg'd him close

The pale blood of the wizard at her touch  
Took gayer colors, like an opal warm'd.  
She blamed herself for telling hearsay tales:  
She shook from fear, and for her fault she wept  
Of petulancy; she call'd him lord and liege,  
Her seer, her bard, her silver star of eve,  
Her God, her Merlin, the one passionate love  
Of her whole life; and ever overhead  
Bellow'd the tempest, and the rotten branch  
Snapt in the rushing of the river-rain  
Above them; and in change of glare and gloom  
Her eyes and neck glittering went and came;  
Till now the storm, its burst of passion spent,  
Moaning and calling out of other lands,  
Had left the ravaged woodland yet once more  
To peace; and what should not have been had been,  
For Merlin, overtalk'd and overworn,  
Had yielded, told her all the charm, and slept.

Then, in one moment, she put forth the charm  
Of woven paces and of waving hands,  
And in the hollow oak he lay as dead,  
And lost to life and use and name and fame.

Then crying "I have made his glory mine,"  
And shrieking out "O fool!" the harlot leapt  
Adown the forest, and the thicket closed  
Behind her, and the forest echo'd "foel."

---

### ELAINE.

ELAINE the fair, Elaine the lovable,  
Elaine, the lily-maid of Astolat,  
High in her chamber up a tower to the east  
Guarded the sacred shield of Lancelot;  
Which first she plac'd where morning's earliest ray  
Might strike it, and awake her with the gleam;  
Then fearing rust or-seizure, fashion'd for it  
A case of silk, and braided thereupon  
All the devices blazon'd on the shield  
In their own tinct, and added, of her wit,  
A border fantasy of branch and flower,  
And yellow-throated nestling in the nest.  
Nor rested thus content, but day by day  
Leaving her household and good father climb'd  
That eastern tower, and entering barr'd her door,  
Strip'd off the case, and read the naked shield,  
Now guess'd a hidden meaning in his arms,  
Now made a pretty history to herself  
Of every dint a sword had beaten in it,  
And every scratch a lance had made upon it,  
Conjecturing when and where: this cut is fresh:  
That ten years back; this dealt him at Caerlyle;  
That at Caerleon; this at Camelot:  
And ah, God's mercy, what a stroke was there!  
And here a thrust that might have kill'd, but God  
Broke the strong lance, and roll'd his enemy down,  
And saved him: so she lived in fantasy.

How came the lily-maid by that good shield  
Of Lancelot, she that knew not ev'n his name?  
He left it with her, when he rode to tilt  
For the great diamond in the diamond jousts,  
Which Arthur had ordain'd, and by that name  
Had named them, since a diamond was the prize.

For Arthur when none knew from whence he came,  
Long ere the people chose him for their king,  
Roving the trackless realms of Lyonesse,  
Had found a glen, gray boulder and black turn.  
A horror liv'd about the tarn, and clave  
Like its own mists to all the mountain side:  
For here two brothers, one a king, had met  
And fought together: but their names were lost.  
And each had slain his brother at a blow,  
And down they fell and made the glen abhor'd:

And there they lay till all their bones were bleached,  
And lichen'd into color with the crags:  
And he that once was king had on a crown  
Of diamonds, one in front, and four aside.  
And Arthur came, and laboring up the pass  
All in a misty moonshine, unawares  
Had trodden that crown'd skeleton, and the skull  
Broke from the nape, and from the skull the crown  
Roll'd into light, and turning on its rims  
Fled like a glittering rivulet to the tarn:  
And down the shingly scaur he plunged, and caught,  
And set it on his head, and in his heart  
Heard murmurs, "Lo, thou likewise shalt be king."

Thereafter, when a king, he had the gems  
Pluck'd from the crown, and show'd them to his  
knights,

Saying "These jewels, whereupon I chanced  
Divinely, are the kingdom's, not the king's—  
For public use: henceforward let there be,  
Once every year, a joust for one of these:  
For so by nine years' proof we needs must learn  
Which is our mightiest, and ourselves shall grow  
In use of arms and manhood, till we drive  
The Heathen, who, some say, shall rule the land  
Hereafter, which God hinder." Thus he spoke:  
And eight years past, eight jousts had been, and still  
Had Lancelot won the diamond of the year,  
With purpose to present them to the Queen,  
When all were won: but meaning all at once  
To snare her royal fancy with a boon  
Worth half her realm, had never spoken word.

Now for the central diamond and the last  
And largest, Arthur, holding then his court  
Hard on the river nigh the place which now  
Is this world's hugest, let proclaim a joust  
At Camelot, and when the time drew nigh  
Spake (for she had been sick) to Guinevere,  
"Are you so sick, my Queen, you cannot move  
To these fair jousts?" "Yea, lord," she said, "you  
know it."

"Then will you miss," he answer'd "the great deeds  
Of Lancelot, and his prowess in the lists,  
A sight you love to look on." And the Queen  
Lifted her eyes, and they dwelt languidly  
On Lancelot, where he stood beside the King.  
He thinking that he read her meaning there,  
"Stay with me, I am sick, my love is more  
Than many diamonds," yielded, and a heart,  
Love-loyal to the least wish of the Queen  
(However much he yearn'd to make complete  
The tale of diamonds for his destined boon)  
Urged him to speak against the truth, and say  
"Sir King, mine ancient wound is hardly whole,  
And lets me from the saddle;" and the King  
Glanced first at him, then her, and went his way.  
No sooner gone than suddenly she began:

"To blame, my lord Sir Lancelot, much to blame.  
Why go you not to these fair jousts? the knights  
Are half of them our enemies, and the crowd  
Will murmur, to the shameless ones, who take  
Their pastime now the trustful king is gone!"  
Then Lancelot, next at having lied in vain:  
"Are you so wise? you were not once so wise,  
My Queen, that summer, when you loved me first.  
Then of the crowd you took no more account  
Than of the myriad cricket of the mead,  
When its own voice clings to each blade of grass,  
And every voice is nothing. As to knights,  
Them surely can I silence with all ease.  
But now my loyal worship is allow'd  
Of all men: many a bard, without offence,  
Has link'd our names together in his lay,  
Lancelot, the flower of bravery, Guinevere,  
The pearl of beauty: and our knights at least  
Have pledged us in this union, while the King  
Would listen smiling. How then? is there more?"



Has Arthur spoken aught? or would yourself,  
Now weary of my service and devoir,  
Henceforth be truer to your faultless lord?"

She broke into a little scornful laugh.

"Arthur, my lord, Arthur, the faultless King,  
That passionate perfection, my good lord—  
But who can gaze upon the Sun in heaven?  
He never spake word of reproach to me,  
He never had a glimpse of mine untruth,  
He cares not for me: only here to-day  
There gleam'd a vague suspicion in his eyes:  
Some meddling rogue has tamper'd with him—else  
Rapt in this fancy of his Table Round,  
And swearing men to vows impossible,  
To make them like himself: but, friend, to me  
He is all fault who hath no fault at all:  
For who loves me must have a touch of earth;  
The low sun makes the color: I am yours,  
Not Arthur's, as you know, save by the bond,  
And therefore hear my words: go to the jousts:  
The tiny-trumpeting gnat can break our dream  
When sweetest; and the vermin voices here  
May buzz so loud—we scorn them, but they sting."

Then answer'd Lancelot, the chief of knights,  
"And with what face, after my pretext made,  
Shall I appear, O Queen, at Camelot, I  
Before a king who honors his own word,  
As if it were his God's?"

"Yea," said the Queen,

"A moral child without the craft to rule,  
Else had he not lost me: but listen to me,  
If I must find you wit: we hear it said  
That men go down before your spear at a touch  
But knowing you are Lancelot; your great name,  
This conquers: hide it therefore; go unknown:  
Win! by this kiss you will: and our true king  
Will then allow your pretext, O my knight,  
As all for glory; for to speak him true,  
You know right well, how meek so e'er he seem,  
No keener hunter after glory breathes.  
He loves it in his knights more than himself:  
They prove to him his work: win and return."

Then got Sir Lancelot suddenly to horse,  
Wroth at himself: not willing to be known,  
He left the baren-beaten thoroughfare,  
Chose the green path that show'd the rarer foot,  
And there among the solitary downs,  
Full often lost in fancy, lost his way:  
Till as he traced a faintly-shadow'd track,  
That all in loops and links among the dales  
Ran to the Castle of Astolat, he saw  
Fired from the west, far on a hill, the towers.  
Thither he made and wound the gateway horn,  
Then came an old, dumb, myriad-wrinkled man;  
Who let him into lodging, and disarm'd.  
And Lancelot marvel'd at the wordless man:  
And issuing found the Lord of Astolat  
With two strong sons, Sir Torre and Sir Lavaine,  
Moving to meet him in the castle court;  
And close behind them stept the lily maid  
Elaine, his daughter: mother of the house  
There was not: some light jest among them rose  
With laughter dying down as the great knight  
Approach'd them: then the Lord of Astolat,  
"Whence comest thou, my guest, and by what name  
Livest between the lips? for by thy state  
And presence I might guess thee chief of those,  
After the king, who eat in Arthur's halls.  
Him have I seen: the rest, his Table Round,  
Known as they are, to me they are unknown."

Then answer'd Lancelot, the chief of knights,  
"Known am I, and of Arthur's hall, and known,  
What I by mere mischance have brought, my shield.  
But since I go to joust as one unknown

At Camelot for the diamond, ask me not,  
Hereafter you shall know me—and the shield—  
I pray you lend me one, if such you have,  
Blank, or at least with some device not mine."

Then said the Lord of Astolat, "Here is Torre:  
Hurt in his first tilt was my son, Sir Torre.  
And, so, God wot, his shield is blank enough.  
His you can have." Then added plain Sir Torre,  
"Yea since I cannot use it, you may have it."  
Here laugh'd the father, saying, "Fie, Sir Churl,  
Is that an answer for a noble knight?  
Allow him: but Lavaine, my younger here,  
He is so full of lustihood, he will ride  
Joust for it, and win, and bring it in an hour  
And set it in this damsel's golden hair,  
To make her thrice as wilful as before."

"Nay, father, nay, good father, shame me not  
Before this noble knight," said young Lavaine,  
"For nothing. Surely I but play'd on Torre:  
He seem'd so sullen, vext he could not go:  
A jest, no more: for, knight, the maiden dreamt  
That some one put this diamond in her hand,  
And that it was too slippery to be held,  
And slipt and fell into some pool or stream,  
The castle-well, belike: and then I said  
That if I went and if I fought and won it  
(But all was jest and joke among ourselves)  
Then must shē keep it safer. All was jest.  
But father give me leave, an if he will,  
To ride to Camelot with this noble knight:  
Win shall I not, but do my best to win:  
Young as I am, yet would I do my best."

"So you will grace me," answer'd Lancelot,  
Smiling a moment, "with your fellowship  
O'er these waste downs whereon I lost myself,  
Then were I glad of you as guide and friend;  
And you shall win this diamond—as I hear,  
It is a fair large diamond,—if you may,  
And yield it to this maiden if you will."  
"A fair large diamond," added plain Sir Torre,  
"Such be for Queens and not for simple maids."  
Then she, who held her eyes upon the ground,  
Elaine, and heard her name so tost about,  
Flush'd slightly at the slight disparagement  
Before the stranger knight, who, looking at her,  
Full courtly, yet not falsely, thus return'd:  
"If what is fair be but for what is fair,  
And only Queens are to be counted so,  
Rash were my judgment then, who deem this maid  
Might wear as fair a jewel as is on earth,  
Not violating the bond of like to like."

He spoke and ceased: the lily maid Elaine,  
Won by the mellow voice before she look'd,  
Lifted her eyes, and read his lineaments.  
The great and guilty love he bare the Queen,  
In battle with the love he bare his lord,  
Had marr'd his face, and mark'd it ere his time.  
Another sinning on such heights with one,  
The flower of all the west and all the world,  
Had been the sleeker for it: but in him  
His mood was often like a fiend, and rose  
And drove him into wastes and solitudes  
For agony, who was yet a living soul.  
Marr'd as he was, he seem'd the godliest man,  
That ever among ladies ate in Hall,  
And noblest, when she lifted up her eyes.  
However marr'd, of more than twice her years,  
Seam'd with an ancient swordcut on the cheek,  
And bruised and bronzed, she lifted up her eyes  
And loved him, with that love which was her doom.

Then the great knight, the darling of the court,  
Loved of the loveliest, into that rude hall  
Stept with all grace, and not with half disdain

Hid under grace, as in a smaller time,  
 But kindly man moving among his kind:  
 Whom they with meats and vintage of their best  
 And talk and minstrel melody entertain'd.  
 And much they ask'd of court and Table Round,  
 And ever well and readily answer'd he:  
 But Lancelot, when they glanced at Guinevere,  
 Suddenly speaking of the wordless man,  
 Heard from the Baron that, ten years before,  
 The heathen caught and reft him of his tongue.  
 "He learnt and warn'd me of their fierce design  
 Against my house, and him they caught and maim'd:  
 But I my sons and little daughter fled  
 From bonds or death, and dwelt among the woods  
 By the great river in a boatman's hut.  
 Dull days were those, till our good Arthur broke  
 The Pagan yet once more on Badon hill."

"O there, great Lord, doubtless," Lavaive said, rapt  
 By all the sweet and sudden passion of youth  
 Toward greatness in its elder, "you have fought.  
 O tell us; for we live apart, you know  
 Of Arthur's glorious wars." And Lancelot spoke  
 And answer'd him at full, as having been  
 With Arthur in the fight which all day long  
 Rang by the white mouth of the violent Glein;  
 And in the four wild battles by the shore  
 Of Douglas: that on Bassa; then the war  
 That thunder'd in and out the gloomy skirts  
 Of Ceidon the forest; and again  
 By castle Gurnion where the glorious King  
 Had on his cuirass worn our Lady's Head,  
 Carved of one emerald, centred in a sun  
 Of silver rays, that lighten'd as he breathed;  
 And at Caerleon had he help'd his lord,  
 When the strong neighings of the wild white Horse  
 Set every gilded parapet shuddering;  
 And up in Agned Cathregonion too,  
 And down the waste sand-shores of Trath Treoit,  
 Where many a heathen fell; "and on the mount  
 Of Badon I myself beheld the King  
 Charge at the head of all his Table Round,  
 And all his legions crying Christ and him,  
 And break them; and I saw him, after, stand  
 High on a heap of slain, from spur to plume  
 Red as the rising sun with heathen blood,  
 And seeing me, with a great voice he cried,  
 'They are broken, they are broken,' for the King,  
 However mild he seems at home, nor cares  
 For triumph in our mimic wars, the jousts—  
 For if his own knight cast him down, he laughs  
 Saying, his knights are better men than he—  
 Yet in this heathen war the fire of God  
 Fills him; I never saw his like; there lives  
 No greater leader."

While he utter'd this,  
 Low to her own heart said the lily maid,  
 "Save your great self, fair lord;" and when he fell  
 From talk of war to traits of pleasantry—  
 Being mirthful he but in a stately kind—  
 She still took note that when the living smile  
 Died from his lips, across him came a cloud  
 Of melancholy severe, from which again,  
 Whenever in her hovering to and fro  
 The lily maid had striven to make him cheer,  
 There brake a sudden-beaming tenderness  
 Of manners and of nature: and she thought  
 That all was nature, all, perchance, for her.  
 And all night long his face before her lived,  
 As when a painter, poring on a face,  
 Divinely thro' all hindrance finds the man  
 Behind it, and so paints him that his face,  
 The shape and color of a mind and life,  
 Lives for his children, ever at its best  
 And fullest; so the face before her lived,  
 Dark-splendid, speaking in the silence, full  
 Of noble things, and held her from her sleep.  
 Till rathe she rose, half-cheated in the thought

She needs must bid farewell to sweet Lavaive.  
 First as in fear, step after step, she stole,  
 Down the long tower-stairs, hesitating:  
 Anon, she heard Sir Lancelot cry in the court,  
 "This shield, my friend, where is it?" and Lavaive  
 Past inward, as she came from out the tower.  
 There to his proud horse Lancelot turn'd, and smooth'd  
 The glossy shoulder, humming to himself.  
 Half-envious of the flattering hand, she drew  
 Nearer and stood. He look'd, and more amazed  
 Than if seven men had set upon him, saw  
 The maiden standing in the dewy light.  
 He had not dreamed she was so beautiful.  
 Then came on him a sort of sacred fear,  
 For silent, tho' he greeted her, she stood  
 Rapt on his face as if it were a God's.  
 Suddenly flashed on her a wild desire,  
 That he should wear her favor at the tilt.  
 She braved a riotous heart in asking for it.  
 "Fair lord, whose name I know not—noble it is,  
 I well believe, the noblest—will you wear  
 My favor at this tourney?" "Nay," said he,  
 "Fair lady, since I never yet have worn  
 Favor of any lady in the lists.

Such is my wont, as those who know me, know."  
 "Yea, so," she answer'd; "then in wearing mine  
 Needs must be lesser likelihood, noble lord,  
 That those who know should know you." And he  
 turn'd  
 Her counsel up and down within his mind,  
 And found it true, and answer'd, "True, my child.  
 Well, I will wear it: fetch it out to me:  
 What is it?" and she told him "a red sleeve  
 Broider'd with pearls," and brought it: then he  
 bound

Her token on his helmet, with a smile  
 Saying, "I never yet have done so much  
 For any maiden living," and the blood  
 Sprang to her face, and fill'd her with delight;  
 But left her all the paler, when Lavaive  
 Returning brought the yet unblazon'd shield,  
 His brother's; which he gave to Lancelot,  
 Who parted with his own to fair Elaine;  
 "Do me this grace, my child, to have my shield  
 In keeping till I come." "A grace to me,"  
 She answer'd, "twice to-day. I am your Squire."  
 Whereat Lavaive said laughing, "Lily maid,  
 For fear our people call you lily maid  
 In earnest, let me bring your color back:  
 Once, twice, and thrice: now get you hence to bed:"  
 So kiss'd her, and Sir Lancelot his own hand,  
 And thus they mov'd away: she stay'd a minute,  
 Then made a sudden step to the gate, and there—  
 Her bright hair blown about the serious face  
 Yet rosy-kindled with her brother's kiss—  
 Paused in the gateway, standing by the shield  
 In silence, while she watch'd their arms far off  
 Sparkle, until they dipt below the downs.  
 Then to her tower she climb'd, and took the shield,  
 There kept it, and so lived in fantasy.

Meanwhile the new companions past away  
 Far o'er the long backs of the bushless downs,  
 To where Sir Lancelot knew there lived a knight  
 Not far from Camelot, now for forty years  
 A hermit, who had pray'd, labor'd and pray'd  
 And ever laboring had scoop'd himself  
 In the white rock a chapel and a hall  
 On massive columns, like a shorecliff cave,  
 And cells and chambers: all were fair and dry;  
 The green light from the meadows underneath  
 Struck up and lived along the milky roofs:  
 And in the meadows tremulous aspen-trees  
 And poplars made a noise of falling showers,  
 And thither wending there that night they bode.

But when the next day broke from underground,  
 And shot red fire and shadows thro' the cave,

They rose, heard mass, broke fast, and rode away :  
Then Lancelot saying, "Hear, but hold my name  
Hidden, you ride with Lancelot of the Lake,"  
Abash'd Lorraine, whose instant reverence,  
Dearer to true young hearts than their own praise,  
But left him leave to stammer, "Is it indeed?"  
And after muttering "the great Lancelot"  
At last he got his breath and answer'd, "One,  
One have I seen—that other, our liege lord,  
The dread Pendragon, Britain's king of kings,  
Of whom the people talk mysteriously,  
He will be there—then were I stricken blind  
That minute, I might say that I had seen."

So spake Lorraine, and when they reach'd the lists  
By Camelot in the meadow, let his eyes  
Run thro' the peopled gallery which half round  
Lay like a rainbow fall'n upon the grass,  
Until they found the clear-faced King, who sat  
Robed in red samite, easily to be known,  
Since to his crown the golden dragon clung,  
And down his robe the dragon writhed in gold,  
And from the carven-work behind him crept  
Two dragons gilded, sloping down to make  
Arms for his chair, while all the rest of them  
Thro' knots and loops and folds innumerable  
Fled ever thro' the woodwork, till they found  
The new design wherein they lost themselves,  
Yet with all ease, so tender was the work :  
And, in the costly canopy o'er him set,  
Blazed the last diamond of the nameless king.

Then Lancelot answer'd young Lorraine and said,  
"Me you call great : mine is the firmer seat,  
The truer lance : but there is many a youth  
Now crescent, who will come to all I am  
And overcome it : and in me there dwells  
No greatness, save it be some far-off touch  
Of greatness to know well I am not great :  
There is the man." And Lorraine gaped upon him  
As on a thing miraculous, and anon  
The trumpets blew ; and then did either side,  
They that assailed, and they that held the lists,  
Set lance in rest, strike spur, suddenly move,  
Meet in the midst, and there so furiously  
Shock, that a man far-off might well perceive,  
If any man that day were left afield,  
The hard earth shake, and a low thunder of arms.  
And Lancelot bode a little, till he saw  
Which were the weaker : then he hurl'd into it  
Against the stronger : little need to speak  
Of Lancelot in his glory : King, duke, earl,  
Count, baron—whom he smote, he overthrew,

But in the field were Lancelot's kith and kin,  
Ranged with the Table Round that held the lists,  
Strong men, and wrathful that a stranger knight  
Should do and almost overdo the deeds  
Of Lancelot ; and one said to the other, "Lo !  
What is he ? I do not mean the force alone,  
The grace and versatility of the man—  
Is it not Lancelot ?" "When has Lancelot worn  
Favor of any lady in the lists ?  
Not such his wont, as we, that know him, know."  
"How then ? who then ?" a fury seized on them,  
A fiery family passion for the name  
Of Lancelot, and a glory one with theirs.  
They couch'd their spears and prick'd their steeds  
and thus,  
Their plumes driv'n backward by the wind they made  
In moving, all together down upon him  
Bare, as a wild wave in the wild North-sea,  
Green-glimmering toward the summit, bears, with all  
Its stormy crests that smote against the skies,  
Down on a bark, and overbears the bark,  
And him that helms it, so they overbore  
Sir Lancelot and his charger, and a spear  
Down-glancing lamed the charger, and a spear

Pierced thro' his side, and there snapt, and remain'd.

Then Sir Lorraine did well and worshipfully ;  
He bore a knight of old repute to the earth,  
And brought his horse to Lancelot where he lay.  
He up the side, sweating with agony, got,  
But thought to do while he might yet endure,  
And being lustily holpen by the rest,  
His party,—tho' it seemed half-miracle  
To those he fought with—drew his kith and kin,  
And all the Table Round that held the lists,  
Back to the barrier ; then the heralds blew  
Proclaiming his the prize, who wore the sleeve  
Of scarlet, and the pearls ; and all the knights  
His party, cried "Advance, and take your prize  
The diamond ;" but he answer'd, "Diamond me  
No diamonds ! for God's love, a little air !  
Prize me no prizes, for my prize is death !  
Hence will I and I charge you, follow me not."

He spoke, and vanish'd suddenly from the field  
With young Lorraine into the poplar grove.  
There from his charger down he slid, and sat,  
Gasping to Sir Lorraine, "Draw the lance-head :"  
"Ah, my sweet lord, Sir Lancelot," said Lorraine,  
"I dread me, if I draw it, you will die."  
But he, "I die already with it : draw—  
Draw"—and Lorraine drew, and that other gave  
A marvellous great shriek and ghastly groan,  
And half his blood burst forth, and down he sank  
For the pure pain, and wholly swoon'd away.  
Then came the hermit out and bare him in,  
There stanch'd his wound ; and there, in daily doubt  
Whether to live or die, for many a week  
Lid from the wide world's rumor by the grove  
Of poplars with their noise of falling showers,  
And ever-tremulous aspen-trees, he lay.

But on that day when Lancelot fled the lists,  
His party, knights of utmost North and West,  
Lords of waste marches, kings of desolate isles,  
Came round their great Pendragon, saying to him,  
"Lo, sire, our knight thro' whom we won the day  
Hath gone sore wounded, and hath left his prize  
Untaken, crying that his prize is death."  
"Heaven hinder," said the King, "that such an one,  
So great a knight as we have seen to-day—  
He seem'd to me another Lancelot—  
Yea, twenty times I thought him Lancelot—  
He must not pass uncared for. Gawain, rise,  
My nephew, and ride forth and find the knight.  
Wounded and wearied, needs must he be near.  
I charge you that you get at once to horse.  
And, knights and kings, there breathes not one of  
you

Will deem this prize of ours is rashly given :  
His prowess was too wondrous. We will do him  
No customary honor : since the knight  
Came not to us, of us to claim the prize,  
Ourselves will send it after. Wherefore take  
This diamond, and deliver it, and return,  
And bring us what he is and how he fares,  
And cease not from your quest, until you find."

So saying from the carven flower above,  
To which it made a restless heart, he took,  
And gave, the diamond : then from where he sat  
At Arthur's right, with smiling face arose,  
With smiling face and frowning heart, a Prince  
In the mid might and flourish of his May,  
Gawain, surnamed The Courteous, fair and strong,  
And after Lancelot, Tristram, and Geraint  
And Lamorack, a good knight, but therewithal  
Sir Modred's brother, of a crafty house,  
Nor often loyal to his word, and now  
Wroth that the king's command to sally forth  
In quest of whom he knew not, made him leave  
The banquet, and concourse of knights and kings.

So all in wrath he got to horse and went;  
While Arthur to the banquet, dark in mood,  
Past, thinking, "Is it Lancelot who has come  
Despite the wound he spake of, all for gain  
Of glory, and has added wound to wound,  
And ridd'n away to die?" So fear'd the King,  
And after two days' trarriance there, return'd.  
Then when he saw the Queen, embracing, ask'd,  
"Love, are you yet so sick?" "Nay, lord," she said.  
"And where is Lancelot?" Then the Queen amazed,  
"Was he not with you? wou he not your prize?"  
"Nay, but one like him." "Why that like was he."  
And when the King demanded how she knew,  
Said, "Lord, no sooner had you parted from us,  
Than Lancelot told me of a common talk  
That men went down before his spear at a touch,  
But knowing he was Lancelot; his great name  
Conquer'd; and therefore would he hide his name  
From all men, e'eu the king, and to this end  
Had made the pretext of a hinderer wound,  
That he might joust unknown of all, and learn  
If his old prowess were in aught decay'd:  
And added, 'Our true Arthur, when he learns,  
Will well allow my pretext, as for gain  
Of purer glory.'"

Then replied the King:  
"Far lovelier in our Lancelot had it been,  
In lieu of idly dallying with the truth,  
To have trusted me as he has trusted you.  
Surely his king and most familiar friend  
Might well have kept his secret. True, indeed,  
Albeit I know my knights fantastical,  
So fine a fear in our large Lancelot  
Must needs have moved my laughter: now remains  
But little cause for laughter: his own kin—  
Ill news, my Queen, for all who love him, these!  
His kith and kin, not knowing, set upon him;  
So that he went sore wounded from the field:  
Yet good news too: for goodly hopes are mine  
That Lancelot is no more a lonely heart.  
He wore, against his wont, upon his helm  
A sleeve of scarlet, broidered with great pearls,  
Some gentle maiden's gift."

"Yea, lord," she said,  
"Your hopes are mine," and saying that she choked,  
And sharply turn'd about to hide her face,  
Moved to her chamber, and there flung herself  
Down on the great King's couch, and writhed upon  
it,  
And clench'd her fingers till they bit the palm,  
And shriek'd out "traitor" to the unhearing wall,  
Then flash'd into wild tears, and rose again,  
And moved about her palace, proud and pale.

Gawain the while thro' all the region round  
Rode with his diamond, wearied of the quest,  
Touch'd at all points, except the poplar grove,  
And came at last, tho' late, to Astolat:  
Whom glittering in enamel'd arms the maid  
Glanced at, and cried "What news from Camelot,  
lord?  
What of the knight with the red sleeve?" "He  
won."

"I knew it," she said. "But parted from the jousts  
Hurt in the side," whereat she caught her breath.  
Thro' her own side she felt the sharp lance go:  
Thereon she smote her hand: wellnigh she swoon'd:  
And while he gazed wonderingly at her, came  
The lord of Astolat out, to whom the Prince  
Reported who he was, and on what quest  
Sent, that he bore the prize and could not find  
The victor, but had ridden wildly round  
To seek him, and was wearied of the search.  
To whom the lord of Astolat, "Bide with us,  
And ride no longer wildly, noble Prince!  
Here was the knight, and here he left a shield;  
This will he send or come for: furthermore  
Our son is with him; we shall hear anon,

Needs must we hear." To this the courteous Prince  
Accorded with his wonted courtesy,  
Courtesy with a touch of traitor in it,  
And stay'd; and cast his eyes on fair Elaine:  
Where could he found face dautier? then her shape  
From forehead down to foot perfect—again  
From foot to forehead exquisitely turn'd:  
"Well—if I bide, lo! this wild flower for me!"  
And oft they met among the garden yews,  
And there he set himself to play upon her  
With sallying wit, free flashes from a height  
Above her, graces of the court, and songs,  
Sighs, and slow smiles, and golden eloquence  
And amorous adulation, till the maid  
Rebell'd against it, saying to him, "Prince,  
O loyal nephew of our noble King,  
Why ask you not to see the shield he left,  
Whence you might learn his name? Why slight  
your King,

And lose the quest he sent you on, and prove  
No surer than our falcon yesterday,  
Who lost the hen we slipt him at, and went  
To all the winds?" "Nay, by mine head," said he,  
"I lose it, as we lose the lark in heaven,  
O damsel, in the light of your blue eyes:  
But an you will it let me see the shield."  
And when the shield was brought, and Gawain saw  
Sir Lancelot's azure lions, crown'd with gold,  
Ramp in the field, he smote his thigh and mock'd;  
"Right was the King! our Lancelot! that true man!"  
"And right was I," she answer'd merrily, "I,  
Who dream'd my knight the greatest knight of all."  
"And if I dream'd?" said Gawain, "that you love  
This greatest knight, your pardon! lo, you know it!  
Speak therefore: shall I waste my love in vain?"  
Full simple was her answer: "What know I?  
My brethren have been all my fellowship,  
And I, when often they have talked of love,  
Wish'd it had been my mother, for they talk'd,  
Meseem'd, of what they knew not; so myself—  
I know not if I know what true love is,  
But if I know, then, if I love not him,  
Methinks there is none other I can love."  
"Yea, by God's death," said he, "you love him well,  
But would not, knew you what all others know,  
And whom he loves." "So be it," cried Elaine,  
And lifted her fair face and moved away:  
But he pursued her calling, "Stay a little!  
One golden minute's grace: he wore your sleeve:  
Would he break faith with one I may not name?  
Must our true man change like a leaf at last?  
May it be so? why then, far be it from me  
To cross our mighty Lancelot in his loves!  
And, damsel, for I deem you know full well  
Where your great knight is hidden, let me leave  
My quest with you; the diamond also: here!  
For if you love, it will be sweet to give it;  
And if he love, it will be sweet to have it  
From your own hand: and whether he love or not,  
A diamond is a diamond. Fare you well  
A thousand times!—a thousand times farewell!  
Yet, if he love, and his love hold, we two  
May meet at court hereafter; there, I think,  
So you will learn the courtesies of the court,  
We two shall know each other."

Then he gave,  
And slightly kiss'd the hand to which he gave,  
The diamond, and all wearied of the quest  
Leapt on his horse, and carolling as he went  
A true-love ballad, lightly rode away.

Thence to the court he past; there told the King  
What the King knew, "Sir Lancelot is the knight."  
And added, "Sire, my liege, so much I learnt;  
But fail'd to find him tho' I rode all round  
The region: but I lighted on the maid,  
Whose sleeve he wore; she loves him; and to her,  
Deeming our courtesy is the truest law,

I gave the diamond: she will render it;  
For by mine head she knows his hiding-place."

The seldom-frowning King frown'd, and replied,  
"Too courtesons truly! you shall go no more  
On quest of mine, seeing that you forget  
Obedience is the courtesy due to kings."

He spake and parted. Wroth but all in awe,  
For twenty strokes of the blood, without a word,  
Linger'd that other, staring after him;  
Then shook his hair, strode off, and buzz'd abroad  
About the maid of Astolat, and her love.  
All ears were prick'd at once, all tongues were loosed:  
"The maid of Astolat loves Sir Lancelot,  
Sir Lancelot loves the maid of Astolat."  
Some read the King's face, some the Queen's, and all  
Had marvel what the maid might be, but most  
Predoom'd her as unworthy. One old dame  
Came suddenly on the Queen with the sharp news.  
She, that had heard the noise of it before,  
But sorrowing Lancelot should have stoop'd so low,  
Marr'd her friend's point with pale tranquillity.  
So ran the tale like fire about the court,  
Fire in dry stubble a nine days' wonder flared:  
Till ev'n the knights at banquet twice or thrice  
Forgot to drink to Lancelot and the Queen,  
And pledging Lancelot and the lily maid  
Smiled at each other, while the Queen who sat  
With lips severely placid felt the knot  
Climb in her throat, and with her feet unseen  
Crush'd the wild passion out against the floor  
Beneath the banquet, where the meats became  
As wormwood, and she hated all who pledged.

But far away the maid in Astolat,  
Her guiltless rival, she that ever kept  
The one-day-seen Sir Lancelot in her heart,  
Crept to her father, while he mused alone,  
Sat on his knee, stroked his gray face and said,  
"Father, you call me wilful, and the fault  
Is yours who let me have my will, and now,  
Sweet father, will you let me lose my wits?"  
"Nay," said he, "surely." "Wherefore let me hence,"  
She answer'd, "and find out our dear Lavaine."  
"You will not lose your wits for dear Lavaine:  
Bide," answer'd he: "we needs must hear anon  
Of him, and of that other." "Ay," she said,  
"And of that other, for I needs must hence  
And find that other, wheresoe'er he be,  
And with mine own hand give his diamond to him,  
Lest I be found as faithless in the quest  
As you proud Prince who left the quest to me.  
Sweet father, I behold him in my dreams  
Gaunt as it were the skeleton of himself,  
Death-pale, for lack of gentle maiden's aid.  
The gentler-born the maiden, the more bound,  
My father, to be sweet and serviceable  
To noble knights in sickness, as you know,  
When these have worn their tokens: let me hence  
I pray you." Then her father nodding said,  
"Ay, ay, the diamond: wit you well, my child,  
Right fain were I to learn this knight were whole,  
Being our greatest: yea, and you must give it—  
And sure I think this fruit is hung too high  
For any month to gape for save a Queen's—  
Nay, I mean nothing: so then, get you gone,  
Being so very wilful you must go."

Lightly, her suit allow'd, she slept away,  
And while she made her ready for her ride,  
Her father's latest word humm'd in her ear,  
"Being so very wilful you must go,"  
And changed itself and echoed in her heart,  
"Being so very wilful you must die."  
But she was happy enough and shook it off,  
As we shake off the bee that buzzes at us,  
And in her heart she answer'd it and said,

"What matter, so I help him back to life?"  
Then far away with good Sir Torre for guide  
Rode o'er the long backs of the bushless downs  
To Camelot, and before the city-gates  
Came on her brother with a happy face  
Making a roan horse caper and curvet  
For pleasure all about a field of flowers:  
Whom when she saw, "Lavaine," she cried, "Lavaine,  
How fares my lord Sir Lancelot?" He amazed,  
"Torre and Elaine! why here? Sir Lancelot!  
How know you my lord's name is Lancelot?"  
But when the maid had told him all her tale,  
Then turn'd Sir Torre, and being in his moods  
Left them, and under the strange-statued gate,  
Where Arthur's wars were render'd mystically,  
Past up the still rich city to his kin,  
His own far blood, which dwelt at Camelot:  
And her Lavaine across the poplar grove  
Led to the caves: there first she saw the casque  
Of Lancelot on the wall: her scarlet sleeve,  
Tho' carved and cut, and half the pearls away,  
Stream'd from it still; and in her heart she laugh'd,  
Because he had not loosed it from his helm,  
But meant once more perchance to tourney in it.  
And when they gain'd the cell in which he slept,  
His battle-writhen arms and mighty hands  
Lay naked on the wolfskin, and a dream  
Of dragging down his enemy made them move.  
Then she that saw him lying unsteak, unshorn,  
Gaunt as it were the skeleton of himself,  
Utter'd a little tender dolorous cry.  
The sound not wanted in a place so still  
Woke the sick knight, and while he roll'd his eyes  
Yet blank from sleep, she started to him, saying,  
"Your prize the diamond sent you by the King:"  
His eyes glisten'd: she fancied "is it for me?"  
And when the maid had told him all the tale  
Of King and Prince, the diamond sent, the quest  
Assign'd to her not worthy of it, she knelt  
Full lowly by the corners of his bed,  
And laid the diamond in his open hand.  
Her face was near, and as we kiss the child  
That does the task assign'd, he kiss'd her face.  
At once she slept like water to the floor.  
"Alas," he said, "your ride has wearied you.  
Rest must you have." "No rest for me," she said:  
"Nay, for near you, fair lord, I am at rest."  
What might she mean by that? his large black eyes,  
Yet larger thro' his leanness, dwelt upon her,  
Till all her heart's sad secret blazed itself  
In the heart's colors on her simple face:  
And Lancelot look'd and was perplex in mind,  
And being weak in body said no more;  
But did not love the color: woman's love,  
Save one, he not regarded, and so turn'd  
Sighing, and feign'd a sleep until he slept.

Then rose Elaine and glided thro' the fields,  
And past beneath the wildly-sculptured gates  
Far up the dim rich city to her kin:  
There bode the night: but woke with dawn, and past  
Down thro' the dim rich city to the fields,  
Thence to the cave: so day by day she past  
In either twilight ghost-like to and fro  
Gliding, and every day she teuded him,  
And likewise many a night: and Lancelot  
Would, tho' he call'd his wound a little hurt  
Whereof he should be quickly whole, at times  
Brain-feverous in his heat and agony, seem  
Uncourteous, even he: but the meek maid  
Sweetly forbore him ever, being to him  
Meeker than any child to a rough nurse,  
Milder than any mother to a sick child,  
And never woman yet, since man's first fall,  
Did kindlier unto man, but her deep love  
Uphore her: till the hermit, skill'd in all  
The simples and the science of that time,  
Told him that her fine care had saved his life.

And the sick man forgot her simple blush,  
 Would call her friend and sister, sweet Elaine,  
 Would listen for her coming and regret  
 Her parting step, and held her tenderly,  
 And loved her with all love except the love  
 Of man and woman when they love their best  
 Closest and sweetest, and had died the death  
 In any knightly fashion for her sake.  
 And peradventure had he seen her first  
 She might have made this and that other world  
 Another world for the sick man; but now  
 The shackles of an old love straiten'd him,  
 His honor rooted in dishonor stood,  
 And faith unfaithful kept him falsely true.

Yet the great knight in his mid-sickness made  
 Full many a holy vow and pure resolve.  
 These, as but born of sickness, could not live:  
 For when the blood ran lustier in him again,  
 Fall often the sweet image of one face,  
 Making a treacherous quiet in his heart,  
 Dispersed his resolution like a cloud.  
 Then if the maiden, while that ghostly grace  
 Beam'd on his fancy, spoke, he answer'd not,  
 Or short and coldly, and she knew right well  
 What the rough sickness meant, but what this meant  
 She knew not, and the sorrow dimm'd her sight,  
 And drave her ere her time across the fields  
 Far into the rich city, where alone  
 She murmur'd, "Vain, in vain: it cannot be.  
 He will not love me: how then? must I die?"  
 Then as a little helpless innocent bird,  
 That has but one plain passage of few notes,  
 Will sing the simple passage o'er and o'er  
 For all an April morning, till the ear  
 Wearies to hear it, so the simple maid  
 Went half the night repeating, "Must I die?"  
 And now to right she turn'd, and now to left,  
 And found no ease in turning or in rest:  
 And "him or death" she mutter'd, "death or him,"  
 Again and like a burthen, "him or death."

But when Sir Lancelot's deadly hurt was whole,  
 To Astalot returning rode the three.  
 There morn by morn, arraying her sweet self  
 In that wherein she deem'd she look'd her best,  
 She came before Sir Lancelot, for she thought  
 "If I be loved, these are my festal robes,  
 If not, the victim's flowers before he fall."  
 And Lancelot ever prest upon the maid  
 That she should ask some goodly gift of him  
 For her own self or hers; "and do not shun  
 To speak the wish most near to your true heart;  
 Such service have you done me, that I make  
 My will of yours, and Prince and Lord am I  
 In mine own land, and what I will I can."  
 Then like a ghost she lifted up her face,  
 But like a ghost without the power to speak.  
 And Lancelot saw that she withheld her wish,  
 And bode among them yet a little space,  
 Till he should learn it; and one morn it chanced  
 He found her in among the garden yews,  
 And said, "Delay no longer, speak your wish.  
 Seeing I must go to-day:" then out she brake:  
 "Going? and we shall never see you more.  
 And I must die for want of one bold word."  
 "Speak: that I live to hear," he said, "is yours."  
 Then suddenly and passionately she spoke:  
 "I have gone mad. I love you: let me die."  
 "Ah sister," answer'd Lancelot, "what is this?"  
 And innocently extending her white arms,  
 "Your love," she said, "your love—to be your wife."  
 And Lancelot answer'd, "Had I chos'n to wed,  
 I had been wedded earlier, sweet Elaine:  
 But now there never will be wife of mine."  
 "No, no," she cried, "I care not to be wife,  
 But to be with you still, to see your face,  
 To serve you, and to follow you thro' the world."

And Lancelot answer'd, "Nay, the world, the world,  
 All ear and eye, with such a stupid heart  
 To interpret ear and eye, and such a tongue  
 To blare its own interpretation—nay,  
 Full ill then should I quit your brother's love,  
 And your good father's kindness." And she said,  
 "Not to be with you, not to see your face—  
 Alas for me then, my good days are done."  
 "Nay, noble maid," he answer'd, "ten times nay?"  
 This is not love: but love's first flash in youth,  
 Most common: yea, I know it of mine own self:  
 And you yourself will smile at your own self  
 Hereafter, when you yield your flower of life  
 To one more fitly yours, not thrice your age:  
 And then will I, for true you are and sweet  
 Beyond mine old belief in womanhood,  
 More specially should your good knight be poor,  
 Endow you with broad land and territory  
 Even to the half my realm beyond the seas,  
 So that would make you happy; furthermore,  
 Ev'n to the death, as tho' you were my blood,  
 In all your quarrels will I be your knight.  
 This will I do, dear damsel, for your sake,  
 And more than this I cannot."

While he spoke  
 She neither blush'd nor shook, but deathly-pale  
 Stood grasping what was nearest, then replied,  
 "Of all this will I nothing;" and so fell,  
 And thus they bore her swooning to her tower.

Then spake, to whom thro' those black walls of  
 yew  
 Their talk had pierc'd, her father, "Ay, a flash,  
 I fear me, that will strike my blossom dead.  
 Too courteous are you, fair Lord Lancelot.  
 I pray you, use some rough discourtesy  
 To blunt or break her passion."

Lancelot said,  
 "That were against me: what I can I will:"  
 And there that day remain'd, and toward even  
 Sent for his shield: full meekly rose the maid,  
 Strip'd off the case, and gave the naked shield;  
 Then, when she heard his horse upon the stones,  
 Unclasping flung the casement back, and look'd  
 Down on his helm, from which her sleeve had gone.  
 And Lancelot knew the little clinking sound:  
 And she by tact of love was well aware  
 That Lancelot knew that she was looking at him.  
 And yet he glanced not up, nor waved his hand,  
 Nor bade farewell, but sadly rode away.  
 This was the one discourtesy that he used.

So in her tower alone the maiden sat:  
 His very shield was gone: only the case,  
 Her own poor work, her empty labor, left.  
 But still she heard him, still his picture form'd  
 And grew between her and the pictured wall.  
 Then came her father, saying in low tones  
 "Have comfort," whom she greeted quietly.  
 Then came her brethren saying, "Peace to thee,  
 Sweet sister," whom she answer'd with all calm.  
 But when they left her to herself again,  
 Death, like a friend's voice from a distant field  
 Approaching thro' the darkness, called; the owls  
 Wailing had power upon her, and she mixt  
 Her fancies with the swallow-rifted glooms  
 Of evening, and the moanings of the wind.

And in those days she made a little song,  
 And call'd her song "The Song of Love and Death,"  
 And sang it: sweetly could she make and sing.

"Sweet is true love, tho' given in vain, in vain:  
 And sweet is death who puts an end to pain:  
 I know not which is sweeter, no, not I.

"Love, art thou sweet? then bitter death must be:  
 Love, thou art bitter; sweet is death to me.  
 O Love, if death be sweeter, let me die.

"Sweet Love, that seems not made to fade away,  
Sweet death, that seems to make us loveless clay,  
I know not which is sweeter, no, not I.

"I fain would follow love, if that could be;  
I needs must follow death, who calls for me;  
Call and I follow, I follow! let me die."

High with the last line scaled her voice, and this,  
All in a fiery dawning wild with wind  
That shook her tower, the brothers heard, and thought  
With shuddering, "Hark the Phantom of the house  
That ever shrieks before a death," and call'd  
The father, and all three in hurry and fear  
Ran to her, and lo! the blood-red light of dawn  
Flared on her face, she shrilling "Let me die!"

As when we dwell upon a word we know  
Repeating, till the word we know so well  
Becomes a wonder and we know not why,  
So dwelt the father on her face and thought  
"Is this Elaine?" till back the maiden fell,  
Then gave a languid hand to each, and lay,  
Speaking a still good-morrow with her eyes.  
At last she said, "Sweet brothers, yesternight  
I seem'd a curious little maid again,  
As happy as when we dwelt among the woods,  
And when you used to take me with the flood  
Up the great river in the boatman's boat.  
Only you would not pass beyond the cape  
That has the poplar on it: there you fixt  
Your limit, oft returning with the tide.  
And yet I cried because you would not pass  
Beyond it, and far up the shining flood  
Until we found the palace of the king.  
And yet you would not; but this night I dream'd  
That I was all alone upon the flood,  
And then I said, "Now shall I have my will."  
And there I woke, but still the wish remain'd.  
So let me hence that I may pass at last  
Beyond the poplar and far up the flood,  
Until I find the palace of the king.  
There will I enter in among them all,  
And no man there will dare to mock at me:  
But there the fine Gawain will wonder at me,  
And there the great Sir Lancelot muse at me;  
Gawain, who bade a thousand farewells to me,  
Lancelot, who coldly went nor bade me one:  
And there the King will know me and my love,  
And there the Queen herself will pity me,  
And all the gentle court will welcome me,  
And after my long voyage I shall rest!"

"Peace," said her father, "O my child, you seem  
Light-headed, for what force is yours to go,  
So far, being sick? and wherefore would you look  
On this proud fellow again, who scorns us all?"

Then the rough Torre began to heave and move,  
And bluster into stormy sobs and say,  
"I never loved him: an I meet with him,  
I care not howsoever great he be,  
Then will I strike at him and strike him down.  
Give me good fortune, I will strike him dead,  
For this discomfort he hath done the house."

To which the gentle sister made reply,  
"Fret not yourself, dear brother, nor be wroth,  
Seeing it is no more Sir Lancelot's fault  
Not to love me, than it is mine to love  
Him of all men who seems to me the highest."

"Highest?" the Father answer'd, echoing "high-  
est."

(He meant to break the passion in her.) "Nay,  
Daughter, I know not what you call the highest;  
But this I know, for all the people know it,  
He loves the Queen, and in an open shame:

And she returns his love in open shame.  
If this be high, what is it to be low?"

Then spake the lily maid of Astolat:  
"Sweet father, all too faint and sick am I  
For anger: these are slanders: never yet  
Was noble man but made ignoble talk.  
(He makes no friend who never made a foe.)  
But now it is my glory to have loved  
One peerless, without stain: so let me pass,  
My father, howso'er I seem to you,  
Not all unhappy, having loved God's best  
And greatest, tho' my love had no return:  
Yet, seeing you desire your child to live,  
Thanks, but you work against your own desire;  
For if I could believe the things you say  
I should but die the sooner: wherefore cease,  
Sweet father, and bid call the ghostly man  
Hither, and let me shrive me clean, and die."

So when the ghostly man had come and gone,  
She with a face, bright as for sin forgiven,  
Besought Lavaine to write as she devised  
A letter, word for word; and when he ask'd  
"Is it for Lancelot, is it for my dear lord?  
Then will I bear it gladly," she replied,  
"For Lancelot and the Queen and all the world,  
But I myself must bear it." Then he wrote  
The letter she devised; which being writ  
And folded, "O sweet father, tender and true,  
Deny me not," she said—"you never yet  
Denied my fancies—this, however strange,  
My latest: lay the letter in my hand  
A little ere I die, and close the hand  
Upon it; I shall guard it even in death.  
And when the heat is gone from out my heart,  
Then take the little bed on which I died  
For Lancelot's love, and deck it like the Queen's  
For richness, and me also like the Queen—  
In all I have of rich, and lay me on it.  
And let there be prepared a chariot-bier  
To take me to the river, and a barge  
Be ready on the river, clothed in black.  
I go in state to court, to meet the Queen.  
There surely I shall speak for mine own self,  
And none of you can speak for me so well.  
And therefore let our dumb old man alone  
Go with me, he can steer and row, and he  
Will guide me to that palace, to the doors."

She ceased: her father promised; whereupon  
She grew so cheerful that they deem'd her death  
Was rather in the fantasy than the blood.  
But ten slow mornings past, and on the eleventh  
Her father laid the letter in her hand,  
And closed the hand upon it, and she died.  
So that day there was dole in Astolat.

But when the next sun brake from underground,  
Then, those two brethren slowly with bent brows,  
Accompanying, the sad chariot-bier  
Past like a shadow thro' the field, that shone  
Full-summer, to that stream whereon the barge,  
Call'd all its length in blackest samite, lay.  
There sat the life long creature of the house,  
Loyal, the dumb old servitor, on deck,  
Winking his eyes, and twisted all his face.  
So those two brethren from the chariot took  
And on the black decks laid her in her bed,  
Set in her hand a lily, o'er her bang  
The silken case with braided blazouings,  
And kiss'd her quiet brows, and saying to her,  
"Sister, farewell forever," and again,  
"Farewell, sweet sister," parted all in tears.  
Then rose the dumb old servitor, and the dead  
Steer'd by the dumb went upward with the flood—  
In her right hand the lily, in her left  
The letter—all her bright hair streaming down—

And all the coverlid was cloth of gold  
 Drawn to her waist, and she herself in white  
 All but her face, and that clear-featured face  
 Was lovely, for she did not seem as dead  
 But fast asleep, and lay as tho' she smiled.

That day Sir Lancelot at the palace craved  
 Audience of Guinevere, to give at last  
 The price of half a realm, his costly gift,  
 Hard-won and hardly won with bruise and blow,  
 With deaths of others, and almost his own,  
 The nine-years-fought-for diamonds: for he saw  
 One of her house, and sent him to the Queen  
 Bearing his wish, whereto the Queen agreed  
 With such and so unmoved a majesty  
 She might have seem'd her statue, but that he,  
 Low-drooping till he wellnigh kiss'd her feet  
 For loyal awe, saw with a sideloug eye  
 The shadow of a piece of pointed lace,  
 In the Queen's shadow, vibrate on the walls,  
 And parted, laughing in his courtly heart.

All in an oriel on the summer side,  
 Vine-clad, of Arthur's palace toward the stream,  
 They met, and Lancelot kneeling utter'd, "Queen,  
 Lady, my liege, in whom I have my joy,  
 Take, what I had not won except for you,  
 These jewels, and make me happy, making them  
 An armet for the roundest arm on earth,  
 Or necklace for a neck to which the swan's  
 Is tawnier than her cygnet's: these are words:  
 Your beauty is your beauty, and I sin  
 In speaking, yet O grant my worship of it  
 Words, as we grant grief tears. Such sin in words  
 Perchance we both can pardon: but, my Queen,  
 I hear of rumors flying thro' your court.  
 Our bond, as not the bond of man and wife,  
 Should have in it an absoluter trust  
 To make up that defect: let rumors be:  
 When did not rumors fly? these, as I trust  
 That you trust me in your own nobleness,  
 I may not well believe that you believe."

While thus he spoke, half turned away, the Queen  
 Brake from the vast oriel-embowering vine  
 Leaf after leaf, and tore, and cast them off,  
 Till all the place whereon she stood was green:  
 Then, when he ceased, in one cold passive hand  
 Received at once and laid aside the gems  
 There on a table near her, and replied:

"It may be, I am quicker of belief  
 Than you believe me, Lancelot of the Lake.  
 Our bond is not the bond of man and wife.  
 This good is in it, whatso'er of ill,  
 It can be broken easier. I for you  
 This many a year have done despite and wrong  
 To one whom ever in my heart of hearts  
 I did acknowledge nobler. What are these?  
 Diamonds for me! they had been thrice their worth  
 Being your gift, had you not lost your own.  
 To loyal hearts the value of all gifts  
 Must vary as the giver's. Not for me!  
 For her! for your new fancy. Only this  
 Grant me, I pray you: have your joys apart.  
 I doubt not that however changed, you keep  
 So much of what is graceful: and myself  
 Would shun to break those bounds of courtesy  
 In which as Arthur's queen I move and rule:  
 So cannot speak my mind. An end to this!  
 A strange one! yet I take it with Amen.  
 So pray you, add my diamonds to her pearls:  
 Deck her with these; tell her, she shines me down:  
 An armet for an arm to which the Queen's  
 Is haggard, or a necklace for a neck  
 O as much fairer—as a faith once fair  
 Was richer than these diamonds—hers not mine—  
 Nay, by the mother of our Lord himself,

Or hers or mine, mine now to work my will—  
 She shall not have them."

Saying which she seized,  
 And, thro' the casement standing wide for heat,  
 Flung them, and down they flash'd, and smote the  
 stream.

Then from the smitten surface flash'd as it were,  
 Diamonds to meet them, and they past away.  
 Then while Sir Lancelot leant, in half disgust  
 At love, life, all things, on the window ledge,  
 Close underneath his eyes, and right across  
 Where these had fallen, slowly past the barge  
 Whereon the lily maid of Astolat  
 Lay smiling, like a star in blackest night.

But the wild Queen, who saw not, burst away  
 To weep and wail in secret; and the barge  
 On to the palace-doorway sliding, paused.  
 There two stood arm'd, and kept the door; to whom,  
 All up the marble stair, tier over tier,  
 Were added mouths that gaped, and eyes that ask'd  
 "What is it?" but that oarsman's haggard face,  
 As hard and still as is the face that men  
 Shape to their fancy's eye from broken rocks  
 On some cliff-side, appall'd them, and they said,  
 "He is enchanted, cannot speak—and she,  
 Look how she sleeps—the Fairy Queen, so fair!  
 Yea, but how pale! what are they? flesh and blood?  
 Or come to take the King to fairy land?  
 For some do hold our Arthur cannot die,  
 But that he passes into fairy land."

While thus they babbled of the King, the King  
 Came girt with knights: then turn'd the tongueless  
 man

From the half-face to the full eye, and rose  
 And pointed to the damsel, and the door.  
 So Arthur bade the meek Sir Percivale  
 And pure Sir Galahad to uplift the maid;  
 And reverently they bore her into hall.  
 Then came the fine Gawain and wonder'd at her,  
 And Lancelot later came and mused at her,  
 At last the Queen herself and pitied her:  
 But Arthur spied the letter in her hand,  
 Stoop'd, took, brake seal, and read it; this was all:

"Most noble lord, Sir Lancelot of the Lake,  
 I, sometimes call'd the maid of Astolat,  
 Come, for you left me taking no farewell,  
 Hither, to take my last farewell of you.  
 I loved you, and my love had no return,  
 And therefore my true love has been my death.  
 And therefore to our lady Guinevere,  
 And to all other ladies, I make moan.  
 Pray for my soul, and yield me burial.  
 Pray for my soul, thou too, Sir Lancelot,  
 As thou art a knight peerless."

Thus he read,  
 And ever in the reading lords and dames  
 Wept, looking often from his face who read  
 To hers which lay so silent, and at times,  
 So touch'd were they, half-thinking that her lips,  
 Who had devised the letter, moved again.

Then freely spoke Sir Lancelot to them all:  
 "My lord liege Arthur, and all ye that hear,  
 Know that for this most gentle maiden's death  
 Right heavy am I; for good she was and true,  
 But loved me with a love beyond all love  
 In women, whomsoever I have known.  
 Yet to be loved makes not to love again;  
 Not at my years, however it hold in youth.  
 I swear by truth and knighthood that I gave  
 No cause, not willingly, for such a love:  
 To this I call my friends in testimony,  
 Her brethren, and her father, who himself  
 Besought me to be plain and blunt, and use,  
 To break her passion, some discourtesy



Against my nature: what I could, I did.  
I left her and I had her no farewell.  
Tho' had I dreamt the damsel would have died,  
I might have put my wits to some rough use,  
And help'd her from herself."

Then said the Queen  
(Sea was her wrath, yet working after storm),  
"You might at least have done her so much grace,  
Fair lord, as would have help'd her from her death."  
He raised his head, their eyes met and hers fell,  
He adding,

"Queen, she would not be content  
Save that I wedded her, which could not be.  
Then might she follow me thro' the world, she ask'd;  
It could not be. I told her that her love  
Was but the flash of youth, would darken down  
To rise hereafter in a stiller flame  
Toward one more worthy of her—then would I,  
More specially were he, she wedded, poor,  
Estate them with large land and territory  
In mine own realm beyond the narrow seas,  
To keep them in all joyance: more than this  
I could not; this she would not, and she died."

He pausing, Arthur answer'd, "O my knight,  
It will be to your worship, as my knight,  
And mine, as head of all our Table Round,  
To see that she be buried worshipfully."

So toward that shrieve which then in all the realm  
Was richest, Arthur leading, slowly went  
The marshall'd order of their Table Round,  
And Lancelot sad beyond his wont, to see  
The maiden buried, not as one unknown,  
Nor meanly, but with gorgeous obsequies,  
And mass, and rolling music, like a Queen.  
And when the knights had laid her comely head  
Low in the dust of half-forgotten kings,  
Then Arthur spake among them, "Let her tomb  
Be costly, and her image thereupon.  
And let the shield of Lancelot at her feet  
Be carven, and her lily in her hand.  
And let the story of her dolorous voyage  
For all true hearts be blazon'd on her tomb  
In letters gold and azure!" which was wrought  
Thereafter; but when now the lords and dames  
And people, from the high door streaming, brake  
Disorderly, as homeward each, the Queen,  
Who mark'd Sir Lancelot where he moved apart,  
Drew near, and sigh'd in passing "Lancelot,  
Forgive me; mine was jealousy in love."  
He answer'd with his eyes upon the ground,  
"That is love's curse; pass on, my Queen, forgiven."  
But Arthur who beheld his cloudy brows  
Approach'd him, and with full affection flung  
One arm about his neck, and spake and said:

"Lancelot, my Lancelot, thou in whom I have  
Most joy and most affiance, for I know  
What thou hast been in battle by my side,  
And many a time have watch'd thee at the tilt  
Strike down the lusty and long-practised knight,  
And let the younger and unskill'd go by  
To win his honor and to make his name,  
And loved thy courtesies and thee, a man  
Made to be loved;—but now I would to God,  
For the wild people say wild things of thee,  
Thou couldst have loved this maiden, shaped, it  
seems,

By God for thee alone, and from her face,  
If one may judge the living by the dead,  
Delicately pure and marvellously fair,  
Who might have brought thee, now a lonely man  
Wifeless and heirless, noble issue, sons  
Born to the glory of thy name and fame,  
My knight, the great Sir Lancelot of the Lake."

Then answer'd Lancelot, "Fair she was, my King,  
Pure, as you ever wish your knights to be.

To doubt her fairness were to want an eye,  
To doubt her pureness were to want a heart,—  
Yea, to be loved, if what is worthy love  
Could bind him, but free love will not be bound."

"Free love, so bound, were freest," said the King.  
"Let love be free; free love is for the best:  
And, after heaven, on our dull side of death,  
What should be best, if not so pure a love  
Clothed in so pure a loveliness? yet thee  
She fail'd to bind, tho' being, as I think,  
Unbound as yet, and gentle, as I know."

And Lancelot answer'd nothing, but he went,  
And at the inrunning of a little brook  
Sat by the river in a cove and watch'd  
The high reed wave, and lifted up his eyes  
And saw the barge that brought her moving down,  
Far-off, a blot upon the stream, and said  
Low in himself, "Ah simple heart and sweet,  
You loved me, damsel, surely with a love  
Far tenderer than my Queen's. Pray for thy soul?  
Ay, that will I. Farewell too—now at last—  
Farewell, fair lily. 'Jealousy in love?'  
Not rather dead love's harsh heir, jealous pride?  
Queen, if I grant the jealousy as of love,  
May not your crescent fear for name and fame  
Speak, as it waxes, of a love that wanes?  
Why did the King dwell on my name to me?  
Mine own name shames me, seeming a reproach,  
Lancelot, whom the Lady of the lake  
Stole from his mother—as the story runs—  
She chanted snatches of mysterious song  
Heard on the winding waters, eve and morn  
She kiss'd me saying thou art fair, my child,  
As a king's son, and often in her arms  
She bare me, pacing on the dusky mere.  
Would she had drown'd me in it, where'er it be!  
For what am I? what profits me my name  
Of greatest knight? I fought for it, and have it:  
Pleasure to have it, none; to lose it, pain:  
Now grown a part of me: but what use in it?  
To make men worse by making my sin known?  
Or sin seem less, the sinner seeming great?  
Alas for Arthur's greatest knight, a man  
Not after Arthur's heart! I needs must break  
These bonds that so defame me: not without  
She wills it: would I, if she will'd it? nay,  
Who knows? but if I would not, then may God,  
I pray him, send a sudden Angel down  
To seize me by the hair and bear me far,  
And fling me deep in that forgotten mere,  
Among the tumbled fragments of the hills."

So groan'd Sir Lancelot in remorseful pain,  
Not knowing he should die a holy man.

## GUINEVERE.

QUEEN GUINEVERE had fled the court, and sat  
There in the holy house at Almesbury  
Weeping, none with her save a little maid,  
A novice: one low light betwixt them burn'd  
Blurr'd by the creeping mist, for all abroad,  
Beneath a moon unseen albeit at full,  
The white mist, like a face-cloth to the face,  
Clung to the dead earth, and the land was still.

For hither had she fled, her cause of flight  
Sir Modred; he the nearest to the King,  
His nephew, ever like a subtle beast  
Lay couchant with his eyes upon the throne,  
Ready to spring, waiting a chance: for this,  
He chill'd the popular praises of the King,  
With silent smiles of slow disparagement;

And tamper'd with the Lords of the White Horse,  
Heathen, the brood by Hengist left; and sought  
To make disruption in the Table Round  
Of Arthur, and to splinter it into feuds  
Serving his traitorous end; and all his aims  
Were sharpen'd by strong hate for Lancelot.

For thus it chanced one morn when all the court,  
Green-suited, but with plumes that mock'd the May,  
Had been, their wont, a-maying and return'd,  
That Modred still in green, all ear and eye,  
Climb'd to the high top of the garden wall  
To spy some secret scandal if he might,  
And saw the Queen, who sat betwixt her best  
Enid, and lissome Vivien, of her court  
The wildest and the worst; and more than this  
He saw not, for Sir Lancelot passing by  
Spied where he couch'd, and as the gardener's hand  
Picks from the colewort a green caterpillar,  
So from the high wall and the flowering grove  
Of grasses Lancelot pluck'd him by the heel,  
And cast him as a worm upon the way;  
But when he knew the Prince tho' marr'd with dust,  
He, reverencing king's blood in a bad man,  
Made such excuses as he might, and these  
Full knightly without scorn; for in those days  
No knight of Arthur's noblest dealt in scorn;  
But, if a man were halt or hunch'd, in him  
By those whom God had made full-limb'd and tall,  
Scorn was allow'd as part of his defect,  
And he was answer'd softly by the King  
And all his Table. So Sir Lancelot help  
To raise the Prince, who rising twice or thrice  
Full sharply smote his knees, and smiled, and went:  
But, ever after, the small violence done  
Rankled in him and ruffled all his heart,  
As the sharp wind that ruffles all day long  
A little bitter pool about a stone  
On the bare coast.

But when Sir Lancelot told  
This matter to the Queen, at first she laugh'd  
Lightly, to think of Modred's dusty fall,  
Then shudder'd, as the village wife who cries  
"I shudder, some one steps across my grave;"  
Then laugh'd again, but faintlier, for indeed  
She half-foresaw that he, the subtle beast,  
Would track her guilt until he found, and hers  
Would be forevermore a name of scorn.  
Henceforward rarely could she front in Hall,  
Or elsewhere, Modred's narrow frowny face,  
Heart-hiding smile, and gray persistent eye:  
Henceforward too, the Powers that tend the soul,  
To help it from the death that cannot die,  
And save it even in extremes, began  
To vex and plague her. Many a time for hours,  
Beside the placid breathings of the King,  
In the dead night, grim faces came and went  
Before her, or a vague spiritual fear—  
Like to some doubtful noise of creaking doors,  
Heard by the watcher in a haunted house,  
That keeps the rust of murder on the walls—  
Held her awake; or it she slept, she dream'd  
An awful dream; for then she seem'd to stand  
On some vast plain before a setting sun,  
And from the sun there swiftly made at her  
A ghastly something, and its shadow flew  
Before her, till it touch'd her, and she turn'd—  
When lo! her own, that broadening from her feet,  
And blackeuing, swallow'd all the land, and in it  
Far cities burnt, and with a cry she woke.  
And all this trouble did not pass but grew;  
Till ev'n the clear face of the guileless King,  
And trustful courtesies of household life,  
Became her bane; and at the last she said,  
"O Lancelot, get thee hence to thine own land,  
For if thou tarry we shall meet again,  
And if we meet again some evil chance  
Will make the smouldering scandal break and blaze

Before the people, and our lord the King."  
And Lancelot ever promised, but remain'd,  
And still they met and met. Again she said,  
"O Lancelot, if thou love me get thee hence,"  
And then they were agreed upon a night  
(When the good King should not be there) to meet  
And part forever. Passion-pale they met  
And greeted: hands in hands, and eye to eye,  
Low on the border of her couch they sat  
Stammering and staring; it was their last hour,  
A madness of farewells. And Modred brought  
His creatures to the basement of the tower  
For testimony; and crying with full voice,  
"Traitor, come out, ye are trapt at last," aroused  
Lancelot, who rushing onward lion-like  
Leapt on him, and hurl'd him headlong, and he fell  
Stunn'd, and his creatures took and bare him off  
And all was still: then she, "The end is come  
And I am shamed forever;" and he said,  
"Mine be the shame; mine was the sin; but rise,  
And fly to my strong castle overseas;  
There will I hide thee, till my life shall end,  
There hold thee with my life against the world."  
She answer'd, "Lancelot, wilt thou hold me so?  
Nay friend, for we have taken our farewells.  
Would God, that thou couldst hide me from my-  
self!

Mine is the shame, for I was wife, and thou  
Unwedded: yet rise now, and let us fly,  
For I will draw me into sanctuary,  
And bide my doom." So Lancelot got her horse,  
Set her thereon, and mounted on his own,  
And then they rode to the divided way,  
There kiss'd, and parted weeping; for he past,  
Love-loyal to the least wish of the Queen,  
Back to his land; but she to Almesbury  
Fled all night long by glimmering waste and weald,  
And heard the Spirits of the waste and weald  
Moan as she fled, or thought she heard them moan;  
And in herself she moan'd, "Too late, too late!"  
Till in the cold wind that foreruns the morn,  
A blot in heaven, the Raven, flying high,  
Croak'd, and she thought, "He spies a field of death;  
For now the heathen of the Northern Sea,  
Lured by the crimes and frailties of the court,  
Begin to slay the folk, and spoil the land."

And when she came to Almesbury she spake  
There to the nuns, and said, "Mine enemies  
Pursue me, but, O peaceful Sisterhood,  
Receive, and yield me sanctuary, nor ask  
Her name, to whom ye yield it, till her time  
To tell you:" and her beauty, grace, and power  
Wrought as a charm upon them, and they spared  
To ask it.

So the stately Queen abode  
For many a week, unknown, among the nuns;  
Nor with them mix'd, nor told her name, nor sought,  
Wrapt in her grief, for house or for shrift,  
But communed only with the little maid,  
Who pleased her with a babbling heedlessness  
Which often lured her from herself; but now,  
This night, a rumor wildly blown about  
Came, that Sir Modred had usurp'd the realm,  
And leagu'd him with the heathen, while the King  
Was waging war on Lancelot: then she thought,  
"With what a hate the people and the King  
Must hate me," and bow'd down upon her hands  
Silent, until the little maid, who brook'd  
No silence, brake it, uttering "Late! so late!  
What hour, I wonder, now?" and when she drew  
No answer, by and by began to hum  
An air the nuns had taught her; "Late so late!"  
Which when she heard, the Queen look'd up, and  
said,  
"O maiden, if indeed you list to sing,  
Sing, and unbind my heart that I may weep."  
Whereat full willingly sang the little maid.

"Late, late, so late! and dark the night and chill!  
Late, late, so late! but we can enter still.  
Too late, too late! ye cannot enter now.

"No light had we: for that we do repent;  
And learning this, the bridegroom will relent.  
Too late, too late! ye cannot enter now.

"No light: so late! and dark and chill the night!  
O let us in, that we may find the light!  
Too late, too late! ye cannot enter now.

"Have we not heard the bridegroom is so sweet?  
O let us in, tho' late, to kiss his feet!  
No, no, too late! ye cannot enter now."

So sang the novice, while, full passionately,  
Her head upon her hands, remembering  
Her thought when first she came, wept the sad Queen.  
Then said the little novice prattling to her:

"O pray you, noble lady, weep no more;  
But let my words, the words of one so small,  
Who knowing nothing knows but to obey,  
And if I do not there is penance given—  
Comfort your sorrows; for they do not flow  
From evil done; right sure am I of that,  
Who see your tender grace and stateliness.  
But weigh your sorrows with our lord the King's,  
And weighing find them less; for gone is he  
To wage grim war against Sir Lancelot there,  
Round that strong castle where he holds the Queen:  
And Modred whom he left in charge of all,  
The traitor—Ah sweet lady, the King's grief  
For his own self, and his own Queen, and realm,  
Must needs be thrice as great as any of ours.  
For me, I thank the saints I am not great.  
For if there ever come a grief to me  
I cry my cry in silence, and have done:  
None knows it, and my tears have brought me good.  
But even were the griefs of little ones  
As great as those of great ones, yet this grief  
Is added to the griefs the great must bear,  
That whatsoever much they may desire  
Silence, they cannot weep behind a cloud:  
As even here they talk at Almesbury  
About the good King and his wicked Queen,  
And were I such a King with such a Queen,  
Well might I wish to veil her wickedness,  
But were I such a King, it could not be."

Then to her own sad heart mutter'd the Queen,  
"Will the child kill me with her innocent talk?"  
But openly she answer'd, "Must not I,  
If this false traitor have displaced his lord,  
Grieve with the common grief of all the realm?"

"Yea," said the maid, "this is all woman's grief,  
That *she* is woman, whose disloyal life  
Hath wrought confusion in the Table Round  
Which good King Arthur founded, years ago,  
With signs and miracles and wonders, there  
At Camelot, ere the coming of the Queen."

Then thought the Queen within herself again,  
"Will the child kill me with her foolish prate?"  
But openly she spake and said to her,  
"O little maid, shut in by nunnery walls,  
What canst thou know of Kings and Tables Round,  
Or what of signs and wonders, but the signs  
And simple miracles of thy nunnery?"

To whom the little novice garrulously:  
"Yea, but I know: the laud was full of signs  
And wonders ere the coming of the Queen.  
So said my father, and himself was knight  
Of the great Table—at the founding of it:  
And rode thereto from Lyonesse, and he said  
That as he rode, an hour or may be twain

After the sunset, down the coast he heard  
Strange music, and he paused and turning—there,  
All down the lonely coast of Lyonesse,  
Each with a beacon-star upon his head,  
And with a wild sea-light about his feet,  
He saw them—headland after headland flame  
Far on into the rich heart of the west:  
And in the light the white mermaid swam,  
And strong man-breasted things stood from the sea,  
And sent a deep sea-voice thro' all the land,  
To which the little elves of chasm and cleft  
Made answer, sounding like a distant horn.  
So said my father—yea and furthermore,  
Next morning, while he past the dim-lit woods,  
Himself beheld three spirits mad with joy  
Come dashing down on a tall wayside flower,  
That shook beneath them, as the thistle shakes  
When three gray linnets wrangle for the seed:  
And still at evenings on before his horse  
The flickering fairy-circle wheel'd and broke  
Flying, and link'd again, and wheel'd and broke  
Flying, for all the land was full of life.  
And when at last he came to Camelot,  
A wreath of airy dancers hand-in-hand  
Swung round the lighted lantern of the hall;  
And in the hall itself was such a feast  
As never man had dream'd; for every knight  
Had whatsoever meat he long'd for served  
By hands unseen; and even as he said  
Down in the cellars merry bloated things  
Shoulder'd the spigot, straddling on the butts  
While the wine ran: so glad were spirits and men  
Before the coming of the sinful Queen."

Then spake the Queen, and somewhat bitterly,  
"Were they so glad? ill prophets were they all,  
Spirits and men: could none of them foresee,  
Not even thy wise father with his signs  
And wonders, what has fall'n upon the realm?"

To whom the novice garrulously again:  
"Yea, one, a bard: of whom my father said,  
Full many a noble war-song had he sung,  
Ev'n in the presence of an enemy's fleet,  
Between the steep cliff and the coming wave;  
And many a mystic lay of life and death  
Had chanted on the smoky mountain-tops,  
When round him bent the spirits of the hills  
With all their dewy hair blown back like flame:  
So said my father—and that night the bard  
Sang Arthur's glorious wars, and sang the King  
As wellnigh more than man, and rail'd at those  
Who call'd him the false son of Gorlois:  
For there was no man knew from whence he came;  
But after tempest, when the long wave broke  
All down the thundering shores of Bude and Bos,  
There came a day as still as heaven, and then  
They found a naked child upon the sands  
Of dark Dundagil by the Cornish sea;  
And that was Arthur; and they foster'd him  
Till he by miracle was approven king:  
And that his grave should be a mystery  
From all men, like his birth; and could he find  
A woman in her womanhood as great  
As he was in his manhood, then, he sang,  
The twain together well might change the world.  
But even in the middle of his song  
He falter'd, and his hand fell from the harp,  
And pale he turn'd and reel'd, and would have fall'n,  
But that they stay'd him up; nor would he tell  
His vision; but what doubt that he foresaw  
This evil work of Lancelot and the Queen?"

Then thought the Queen, "Lo! they have set her  
on,  
Our simple-seeming Abbess and her nuns,  
To play upon me," and bow'd her head nor spake.  
Whereat the novice crying, with clasp'd hands,



"While he past the dim-lit woods,  
Himself beheld three spirits mad with joy  
Come dashing down on a tall wayside flower."

Shame on her own garrulity garrulously,  
Said the good nuns would check her gadding tongue  
Full often, "And, sweet lady, if I seem  
To vex an ear too sad to listen to me,  
Unmannerly, with prattling and the tales  
Which my good father told me, check me too:  
Nor let me shame my father's memory, one  
Of noblest manners, tho' himself would say  
Sir Lancelot had the noblest; and he died,  
Kill'd in a tilt, come next, five summers back,  
And left me; but of others who remain,  
And of the two first-famed for courtesy—  
And pray you check me if I ask amiss—  
But pray you, which had noblest, while you moved  
Among them, Lancelot or our Lord the King?"

Then the pale Queen look'd up and answer'd her,  
"Sir Lancelot, as became a noble knight,

Was gracious to all ladies, and the same  
In open battle or the tilting-field  
Forebore his own advantage, and the King  
In open battle or the tilting-field  
Forebore his own advantage, and these two  
Were the most nobly-mannered men of all;  
For manners are not idle, but the fruit  
Of loyal nature, and of noble mind."

"Yea," said the maid, "be manners such fair fruit?  
Then Lancelot's needs must be a thousandfold  
Less noble, being, as all rumor runs,  
The most disloyal friend in all the world."

To which a mournful answer made the Queen,  
"O closed about by narrowing nunnery-walls,  
What knowest thou of the world, and all its lights  
And shadows, all the wealth and all the woe?"

If ever Lancelot, that most noble knight,  
Were for one hour less noble than himself,  
Pray for him that he scape the doom of fire,  
And weep for her who drew him to his doom."

"Yea," said the little novice, "I pray for both;  
But I should all as soon believe that his,  
Sir Lancelot's, were as noble as the King's,  
As I could think, sweet lady, yours would be  
Such as they are, were you the sinful Queen."

So she, like many another babbler, hurt  
Whom she would soothe, and harm'd where she  
would heal;

For here a sudden flush of wrathful heat  
Fired all the pale face of the Queen, who cried,  
"Such as thou art be never maiden more  
Forever! thou their tool, set on to plague  
And play upon, and harry me, petty spy  
And traitress." When that storm of anger brake  
From Guinevere, agast the maiden rose,  
White as her veil, and stood before the Queen  
As tremulously as foam upon the beach  
Stands in a wind, ready to break and fly,  
And when the Queen had added "Get thee hence!"  
Fled frightened. Then that other left alone  
Sigh'd, and began to gather heart again,  
Saying in herself, "The simple, fearful child  
Meant nothing, but my own too-fearful guilt  
Simpler than any child, betrays itself.  
But help me, heaven, for surely I repent.  
For what is true repentance but in thought—  
Not e'en in inmost thought to think again  
The sins that made the past so pleasant to us:  
And I have sworn never to see him more,  
To see him more."

And ev'n in saying this,  
Her memory from old habit of the mind  
Went slipping back upon the golden days  
In which she saw him first, when Lancelot came,  
Reputed the best knight and goodliest man,  
Ambassador, to lead her to his lord  
Arthur, and led her forth, and far ahead  
Of his and her retinue moving, they,  
Rapt in sweet thought, or lively, all on love  
And sport and tilts and pleasure, (for the time  
Was maytime, and as yet no sin was dream'd,)  
Rode under groves that look'd a paradise  
Of blossom, over sheets of hyacinth  
That seem'd the heavens unbreaking thro' the earth,  
And on from hill to hill, and every day  
Beheld at noon in some delicious dale  
The silk pavilions of King Arthur raised  
For brief repast or afternoon repose  
By courtiers gone before; and on again,  
Till yet once more ere set of sun they saw  
The dragon of the great Pendragonship,  
That crown'd the state pavilion of the King,  
Blaze by the rushing brook or silent well.

But when the Queen immersed in such a trance,  
And moving thro' the past unconsciously,  
Came to that point, when first she saw the King  
Ride toward her from the city, sigh'd to find  
Her journey done, glanced at him, thought him cold,  
High, self-contain'd, and passionless, not like him,  
"Not like my Lancelot"—while she brooded thus  
And grew half-guilty in her thoughts again,  
There rode an armed warrior to the doors.  
A murmuring whisper thro' the nunnery ran,  
Then on a sudden a cry, "The King." She sat  
Stiff-stricken, listening; but when armed feet  
Thro' the long gallery from the outer doors  
Rang coming, prone from off her seat she fell,  
And grovell'd with her face against the floor:  
There with her milkwhite arms and shadowy hair  
She made her face a darkness from the King:  
And in the darkness heard his armed feet

Pause by her; then came silence, then a voice,  
Monotonous and hollow like a Ghost's  
Denouncing judgment, but tho' changed the King's.

"Liest thou here so low, the child of one  
I honor'd, happy, dead before thy shame?  
Well is it that no child is horn of thee.  
The children born of thee are sword and fire,  
Red ruin, and the breaking up of laws,  
The craft of kindred and the Godless hosts  
Of heathen swarming o'er the Northern Sea.  
Whom I, while yet Sir Lancelot, my right arm,  
The mightiest of my knights abode with me,  
Have everywhere about this land of Christ  
In twelve great battles ruining overthrown.  
And knowest thou now from whence I come—from  
him,  
From waging bitter war with him: and he,  
That did not shun to smite me in worse way,  
Had yet that grace of courtesy in him left,  
He spared to lift his hand against the King  
Who made him knight: but many a knight was  
slain;  
And many more, and all his kith and kin  
Clave to him, and abode in his own land.  
And many more when Modred raised revolt,  
Forgetful of their troth and fealty, clave  
To Modred, and a remnant stays with me.  
And of this remnant will I leave a part,  
True men who love me still, for whom I live,  
To guard thee in the wild hour coming on,  
Lest but a hair of this low head be harm'd.  
Fear not: thou shalt be guarded till my death.  
Howbeit I know, if ancient prophecies  
Have err'd not, that I march to meet my doom.  
Thou hast not made my life so sweet to me,  
That I the King should greatly care to live;  
For thou hast spoil'd the purpose of my life.  
Bear with me for the last time while I show,  
Ev'n for thy sake, the sin which thou hast sinn'd.  
For when the Roman left us, and their law  
Relax'd its hold upon us, and the ways  
Were fill'd with rapine, here and there a deed  
Of prowess done redress'd a random wrong.  
But I was first of all the kings who drew  
The knighthood-errant of this realm and all  
The realms together under me, their Head,  
In that fair order of my Table Round,  
A glorious company, the flower of men,  
To serve as model for the mighty world,  
And be the fair beginning of a time.  
I made them lay their hands in mine and swear  
To reverence the King, as if he were  
Their conscience, and their conscience as their King,  
To break the heathen and uphold the Christ,  
To ride abroad redressing human wrongs,  
To speak no slander, no, nor listen to it,  
To lead sweet lives in purest chastity,  
To love one maiden only, cleave to her,  
And worship her by years of noble deeds,  
Until they won her; for indeed I knew  
Of no more subtle master under heaven  
Than is the maiden passion for a maid,  
Not only to keep down the base in man,  
But teach high thought, and amiable words  
And courtliness, and the desire of fame,  
And love of truth, and all that makes a man.  
And all this throve until I wedded thee!  
Believing "to mine helpmate, one to feel  
My purpose and rejoicing in my joy."  
Then came thy shameful sin with Lancelot;  
Then came the sin of Tristram and Isolt;  
Then others, following these my mightiest knights,  
And drawing foul ensample from fair names,  
Sinn'd also, till the loathsome opposite  
Of all my heart had destined did obtain,  
And all thro' thee! so that this life of mine  
I guard as God's high gift from scathe and wrong,

Not greatly care to lose; but rather think  
 How sad it were for Arthur, should he live,  
 To sit once more within his lonely hall,  
 And miss the wonted number of my knights,  
 And miss to hear high talk of noble deeds  
 As in the golden days before thy sin.  
 For which of us, who might be left, could speak  
 Of the pure heart, nor seem to glance at thee?  
 And in thy bovers of Camelot or of Usk  
 Thy shadow still would glide from room to room,  
 And I should evermore be vexed with thee  
 In hanging robe or vacant ornament,  
 Or ghostly footfall echoing on the stair.  
 For think not, tho' thou wouldst not love thy lord,  
 Thy lord has wholly lost his love for thee.  
 I am not made of so slight elements.  
 Yet must I leave thee, woman, to thy shame.  
 I hold that man the worst of public foes  
 Who either for his own or children's sake,  
 To save his blood from scandal, lets the wife  
 Whom he knows false, abide and rule the house:  
 For being thro' his cowardice allow'd  
 Her station, taken everywhere for pure,  
 She like a new disease, unknown to men,  
 Creeps, no precaution used, among the crowd,  
 Makes wicked lightnings of her eyes, and saps  
 The fealty of our friends, and stirs the pulse  
 With devil's leaps, and poisons half the young.  
 Worst of the worst were that man he that reigns!  
 Better the King's waste hearth and aching heart  
 Than thou resented in thy place of light,  
 The mockery of my people, and their bane."

He paused, and in the pause she crept an inch  
 Nearer, and laid her hands about his feet.  
 Far off a solitary trumpet blew.  
 Then waiting by the doors the war-horse neigh'd  
 As at a friend's voice, and he spake again:

"Yet think not that I come to urge thy crimes,  
 I did not come to curse thee, Guinevere,  
 I, whose vast pity almost makes me die  
 To see thee, laying there thy golden head,  
 My pride in happier summers, at my feet.  
 The wrath which forced my thoughts on that fierce  
 law,

The doom of treason and the flaming death  
 (When first I learnt thee hidden here), is past.  
 The pang—which while I weigh'd thy heart with one  
 Too wholly true to dream untruth in thee,  
 Made my tears burn—is also past, in part.  
 And all is past, the sin is sinn'd, and I,  
 Lo! I forgive thee, as Eternal God  
 Forgives: do thou for thine own soul the rest.  
 But how to take last leave of all I loved?  
 O golden hair, with which I used to play  
 Not knowing! O imperial-moulded form,  
 And beauty such as never woman wore,  
 Until it came a kingdom's curse with thee—  
 I cannot touch thy lips, they are not mine,  
 But Lancelot's: nay, they never were the King's.  
 I cannot take thy hand; that too is flesh,  
 And in the flesh thou hast sinn'd; and mine own  
 flesh,

Here looking down on thine polluted, cries  
 'I loathe thee; yet not less, O Guinevere,  
 For I was ever virgin save for thee,  
 My love thro' flesh hath wrought into my life  
 So far, that my doom is, I love thee still.  
 Let no man dream but that I love thee still.  
 Perchance, and so thou purify thy soul,  
 And so thou lean on our fair father Christ,  
 Hereafter in that world where all are pure  
 We two may meet before high God, and thou  
 Wilt spring to me, and claim me thine, and know  
 I am thine husband—not a smaller soul,  
 Nor Lancelot, nor another. Leave me that,  
 I charge thee, my last hope. Now must I hence.

Thro' the thick night I hear the trumpet blow:  
 They summon me their King to lead mine hosts  
 Far down to that great battle in the west,  
 Where I must strike against my sister's son,  
 Leagued with the lords of the White Horse and  
 knights

Once mine, and strike him dead, and meet myself  
 Death, or I know not what mysterious doom.  
 And thou remaining here wilt learn the event:  
 But hither shall I never come again,  
 Never lie by thy side, see thee no more,  
 Farewell!"

And while she grovell'd at his feet,  
 She felt the King's breath wander o'er her neck,  
 And, in the darkness o'er her fallen head,  
 Perceived the waving of his hands that blest.

Then, listening till those armed steps were gone,  
 Rose the pale Queen, and in her anguish found  
 The casement: "Peradventure," so she thought,  
 "If I might see his face, and not be seen."  
 And lo, he sat on horseback at the door!  
 And near him the sad nuns with each a light  
 Stood, and he gave them charge about the Queen,  
 To guard and foster her forevermore.  
 And while he spake to these his helm was lower'd,  
 To which for crest the golden dragon clung  
 Of Britain; so she did not see the face,  
 Which then was as an angel's, but she saw,  
 Wet with the mists and smitten by the lights,  
 The Dragon of the great Dragonship  
 Blaze, making all the night a steam of fire.  
 And even then he turn'd; and more and more  
 The moony vapor rolling round the King,  
 Who seem'd the phantom of a Giant in it,  
 Enwound him fold by fold, and made him gray  
 And grayer, till himself became as mist  
 Before her, moving ghostlike to his doom.

Then she stretch'd out her arms and cried aloud,  
 "O Arthur!" there her voice brake suddenly,  
 Then—as a stream that spouting from a cliff  
 Falls in mid-air, but gathering at the base  
 Re-makes itself, and flashes down the vale—  
 Went on in passionate utterance.

"Gone—my lord!  
 Gone thro' my sin to slay and to be slain!  
 And he forgave me, and I could not speak.  
 Farewell? I should have answer'd his farewell.  
 His mercy choked me. Gone, my lord the King,  
 My own true lord! how dare I call him mine?  
 The shadow of another cleaves to me,  
 And makes me one pollution: he, the King,  
 Call'd me polluted: shall I kill myself?  
 What help in that? I cannot kill my sin,  
 If soul be soul; nor can I kill my shame;  
 No, nor by living can I live it down.  
 The days will grow to weeks, the weeks to months,  
 The months will add themselves and make the years,  
 The years will roll into the centuries,  
 And mine will ever be a name of scorn.  
 I must not dwell on that defeat of fame.  
 Let the world be: that is but of the world.  
 What else? what hope? I think there was a hope,  
 Except he mock'd me when he spake of hope;  
 His hope he call'd it; but he never mocks,  
 For mockery is the fume of little hearts.)  
 And blessed be the King, who hath forgiven  
 My wickedness to him, and left me hope  
 That in mine own heart I can live down sin  
 And be his mate hereafter in the heavens  
 Before high God. Ah great and gentle lord,  
 Who wast, as is the conscience of a saint  
 Among his warring senses, to thy knights—  
 To whom my false voluptuous pride, that took  
 Full easily all impressions from below,  
 Would not look up, or half-despised the height  
 To which I would not or I could not climb—

I thought I could not breathe in that fine air  
That pure severity of perfect light—  
I wanted warmth and color which I found  
In Lancelot—now I see thee what thou art,  
Thou art the highest and most human too,  
Not Lancelot, nor another. Is there none  
Will tell the King I love him tho' so late?  
Now—ere he goes to the great Battle? none:  
Myself must tell him in that purer life,  
But now it were too daring. Ah my God,  
What might I not have made of thy fair world,  
Had I but loved thy highest creature here?  
It was my duty to have loved the highest:  
It surely was my profit had I known:  
It would have been my pleasure had I seen.  
(We needs must love the highest when we see it,  
Not Lancelot, nor another.)

Here her hand  
Grasp'd, made her veil her eyes: she look'd and saw  
The novice, weeping, suppliant, and said to her,  
"Yea, little maid, for am I not forgiven?"  
Then glancing up beheld the holy nuns  
All round her, weeping; and her heart was loosed  
Within her, and she wept with these and said:

"Ye know me then, that wicked one, who broke  
The vast design and purpose of the King.  
O shut me round with narrowing nunnery-walls,

Meek maidens, from the voices crying 'Shame.'  
I must not scorn myself: he loves me still.  
Let no one dream but that he loves me still.  
So let me, if you do not shudder at me  
Nor shun to call me sister, dwell with you:  
Wear black and white, and be a nun like you;  
Fast with your fasts, not feasting with your feasts;  
Grieve with your grieves, not grieving at your joys,  
But not rejoicing; mingle with your rites;  
Pray and be prayed for; lie before your shrines;  
Do each low office of your holy house;  
Walk your dim cloister, and distribute dole  
To poor sick people, richer in his eyes  
Who ransom'd us, and haler too than I;  
And treat their loathsome hurts and heal mine own;  
And so wear out in almsdeed and in prayer  
The sombre close of that voluptuous day,  
Which wrought the ruin of my lord the King."

She said: they took her to themselves; and she  
Still hoping, fearing "Is it yet too late?"  
Dwelt with them, till in time their Abbess died.  
Then she, for her good deeds and her pure life,  
And for the power of ministrations in her,  
And likewise for the high rank she had borne,  
Was chosen Abbess, there, an Abbess lived  
For three brief years, and there, an Abbess, past  
To where beyond these voices there is peace.



## ENOCH ARDEN.

LONG lines of cliff breaking have left a chasm;  
And in the chasm are foam and yellow sands;  
Beyond, red roofs about a narrow wharf  
In cluster; then a moulder'd church; and higher  
A long street climbs to one tall-tower'd mill;  
And high in heaven behind it a gray down  
With Danish barrows; and a hazel-wood,  
By autumn nutters haunted, flourishes  
Green in a cuplike hollow of the down.

Here on this beach a hundred years ago,  
Three children of three houses, Annie Lee,  
The prettiest little damsel in the port,  
And Philip Ray, the miller's only son,  
And Enoch Arden, a rough sailor's lad  
Made orphan by a winter shipwreck, play'd  
Among the waste and lumber of the shore,  
Hard coils of cordage, swarthy fishing-nets,  
Anchors of rusty fluke, and boats up-drawn;  
And built their castles of dissolving sand  
To watch them overflow'd, or following up  
And flying the white breaker, daily left  
The little footprint daily wash'd away.

A narrow cave ran in beneath the cliff:  
In this the children play'd at keeping house.  
Enoch was host one day, Philip the next,  
While Annie still was mistress; but at times  
Enoch would hold possession for a week:  
"This is my house and this my little wife."  
"Mine too," said Philip, "turn and turn about;"  
When, if they quarrell'd, Enoch stronger-made  
Was master: then would Philip, his blue eyes  
All flooded with the helpless wrath of tears,  
Shriek out, "I hate you, Enoch," and at this  
The little wife would weep for company,  
And pray them not to quarrel for her sake,  
And say she would be little wife to both.

But when the dawn of rosy childhood past,  
And the new warmth of life's ascending sun

Was felt by either, either fixt his heart  
On that one girl; and Enoch spoke his love,  
But Philip loved in silence; and the girl  
Seem'd kinder unto Philip than to him;  
But she loved Enoch; tho' she knew it not,  
And would if ask'd deny it. Enoch set  
A purpose evermore before his eyes,  
To hoard all savings to the uttermost,  
To purchase his own boat, and make a home  
For Annie: and so prosper'd that at last  
A luckier or a bolder fisherman,  
A carefuller in peril, did not breathe  
For leagues along that breaker-beaten coast  
Than Enoch. Likewise had he served a year  
On board a merchantman, and made himself  
Full sailor; and he thrice had pluck'd a life  
From the dread sweep of the down-streaming seas:  
And all men look'd upon him favorably:  
And ere he touch'd his one-and-twentieth May,  
He purchased his own boat, and made a home  
For Annie, neat and nestlike, half-way up  
The narrow street that clamber'd toward the mill.

Then, on a golden autumn eventide,  
The younger people making holiday,  
With bag and sack and basket, great and small,  
Went nutting to the hazels, Philip stay'd  
(His father lying sick and needing him)  
An hour behind; but as he climb'd the hill,  
Just where the prone edge of the wood began  
To feather toward the hollow, saw the pair,  
Enoch and Annie, sitting hand-in-hand,  
His large gray eyes and weather-beaten face  
All-kindled by a still and sacred fire,  
That burned as on an altar. Philip look'd,  
And in their eyes and faces read his doom;  
Then, as their faces drew together, groan'd  
And slipt aside, and like a wounded life  
Crept down into the hollows of the wood;  
There, while the rest were loud with merry-making,  
Had his dark hour unseen, and rose and past  
Bearing a lifelong hunger in his heart.

So these were wed, and merrily rang the bells,  
 And merrily ran the years, seven happy years,  
 Seven happy years of health and competence,  
 And mutual love and honorable toil;  
 With children; first a daughter. In him woke,  
 With his first babe's first cry, the noble wish  
 To save all earnings to the uttermost,  
 And give his child a better bringing-up  
 Than his had been, or hers; a wish renew'd,  
 When two years after came a boy to be  
 The rosy idol of her solitudes,  
 While Enoch was abroad on wrathful seas,  
 Or often journeying landward; for in truth  
 Enoch's white horse, and Enoch's ocean-spoil  
 In ocean-smelling osier, and his face,  
 Rough-redden'd with a thousand winter-gales,  
 Not only to the market-cross were known,  
 But in the leafy lanes behind the down,  
 Far as the portal-warding lion-whelp,  
 And peacock-yewtree of the lonely Hall,  
 Whose Friday fare was Enoch's ministering.

Then came a change, as all things human change.  
 Ten miles to northward of the narrow port  
 Open'd a larger haven: thither used  
 Enoch at times to go by land or sea;  
 And once when there, and clambering on a mast  
 In harbor, by mischance he slipt and fell:  
 A limb was broken when they lifted him;  
 And while he lay recovering there, his wife  
 Bore him another son, a sickly one:  
 Another hand crept too across his trade  
 Taking her bread and theirs: and on him fell,  
 Altho' a grave and staid God-fearing man,  
 Yet lying thus inactive, doubt and gloom.  
 He seem'd, as in a nightmare of the night,  
 To see his children leading evermore  
 Low miserable lives of hand-to-mouth,  
 And her, he loved, a beggar: then he pray'd  
 "Save them from this, whatever comes to me."  
 And while he pray'd, the master of that ship  
 Enoch had served in, hearing his mischance,  
 Came, for he knew the man and valued him,  
 Reporting of his vessel China-bound,  
 And wanting yet a boatswain. Would he go?  
 There yet were many weeks before she sail'd,  
 Sail'd from this port. Would Enoch have the place?  
 And Enoch all at once assented to it,  
 Rejoicing at that answer to his prayer,

So now that shadow of mischance appear'd  
 No graver than as when some little cloud  
 Cuts off the fiery highway of the sun,  
 And isles a light in the offing: yet the wife—  
 When he was gone—the children—what to do?  
 Then Enoch lay long-pondering on his plans;  
 To sell the boat—and yet he loved her well—  
 How many a rough sea had he weather'd in her!  
 He knew her, as a horseman knows his horse—  
 And yet to sell her—then with what she brought  
 Buy goods and stores—set Annie forth in trade—  
 With all that seamen needed or their wives—  
 So might she keep the house while he was gone.  
 Should he not trade himself out yonder? go  
 This voyage more than once? yea twice or thrice—  
 As oft as need'd—last, returning rich,  
 Become the master of a larger craft,  
 With fuller profits lead an easier life,  
 Have all his pretty young ones educated,  
 And pass his days in peace among his own.

Thus Enoch in his heart determined all:  
 Then moving homeward came on Annie pale,  
 Nursing the sickly babe, her latest-born.  
 Forward she started with a happy cry,  
 And laid the feeble infant in his arms;  
 Whom Enoch took, and handled all his limbs,  
 Appraised his weight, and fondled fatherlike,

But had no heart to break his purposes  
 To Annie, till the morrow, when he spoke.

Then first since Enoch's golden ring had girt  
 Her finger, Annie fought against his will:  
 Yet not with brawling opposition she,  
 But manifold entreaties, many a tear,  
 Many a sad kiss by day by night renew'd  
 (Sure that all evil would come out of it)  
 Besought him, supplicating, if he cared  
 For her or his dear children, not to go.  
 He not for his own self caring but her,  
 Her and her children, let her plead in vain;  
 So grieving held his will, and bore it thro'.

For Enoch parted with his old sea-friend,  
 Bought Annie goods and stores, and set his hand  
 To fit their little streetward sitting-room  
 With shelf and corner for the goods and stores.  
 So all day long till Enoch's last at home,  
 Shaking their pretty cabin, hammer and axe,  
 Auger and saw, while Annie seem'd to hear  
 Her own death-scaffold rising, shrill'd and rang,  
 Till this was ended, and his careful hand,—  
 The space was narrow,—having order'd all  
 Almost as neat and close as Nature packs  
 Her blossom or her seedling, paused; and he,  
 Who needs would work for Annie to the last,  
 Ascending tired, heavily slept till morn.

And Enoch faced this morning of farewell  
 Brightly and boldly. All his Annie's fears,  
 Save as his Annie's, were a laughter to him.  
 Yet Enoch as a brave God-fearing man  
 Bow'd himself down, and in that mystery  
 Where God-in-man is one with man-in-God,  
 Pray'd for a blessing on his wife and babes  
 Whatever came to him: and then he sa'd,  
 "Annie, this voyage by the grace of God  
 Will bring fair weather yet to all of us.  
 Keep a clean hearth and a clear fire for me,  
 For I'll be back, my girl, before you know it."  
 Then lightly rocking baby's cradle, "and he,  
 This pretty, puny, weakly little one,—  
 Nay—for I love him all the better for it—  
 God bless him, he shall sit upon my knees  
 And I will tell him tales of foreign parts,  
 And make him merry when I come home again.  
 Come Annie, come, cheer up before I go."

Him running on thus hopefully she heard,  
 And almost hoped herself; but when he turn'd  
 The current of his talk to graver things  
 In sailor fashion roughly sermonizing  
 On providence and trust in Heaven, she heard,  
 Heard and not heard him; as the village girl,  
 Who sets her pitcher underneath the spring,  
 Musing on him that used to fill it for her,  
 Hears and not hears, and lets it overflow.

At length she spoke, "O Enoch, you are wise:  
 And yet for all your wisdom well know I  
 That I shall look upon your face no more."

"Well then," said Enoch, "I shall look on yours.  
 Annie, the ship I sail in passes here  
 (He named the day); get you a seaman's glass,  
 Spy out my face, and laugh at all your fears."

But when the last of those last moments came,  
 "Annie, my girl, cheer up, be comforted,  
 Look to the babes, and till I come again,  
 Keep everything shipshape, for I must go.  
 And fear no more for me; or if you fear  
 Cast all your cares on God; that anchor holds.  
 Is He not yonder in those uttermost  
 Parts of the morning? if I flee to these



Can I go from Him? and the sea is His,  
The sea is His: He made it."

Enoch rose,  
Cast his strong arms about his drooping wife,  
And kiss'd his wonder-stricken little ones;  
But for the third, the sickly one, who slept  
After a night of feverous wakefulness,  
When Annie would have raised him Enoch said,  
"Wake him not; let him sleep; how should the  
child  
Remember this?" and kiss'd him in his cot,  
But Annie from her baby's forehead clipt  
A tiny curl, and gave it: this he kept  
Thro' all his future; but now hastily caught  
His bundle, waved his hand, and went his way.

She, when the day that Enoch mention'd came,  
Borrow'd a glass, but all in vain; perhaps  
She could not fix the glass to suit her eye;  
Perhaps her eye was dim, hand tremulous;  
She saw him not: and while he stood on deck  
Waving, the moment and the vessel past.

Ev'n to the last dip of the vanishing sail  
She watch'd it, and departed weeping for him;  
Then, tho' she mourn'd his absence as his grave,  
Set her sad will no less to chime with his,  
But throve not in her trade, not being bred  
To barter, nor compensating the want  
By shrewdness, neither capable of lies,  
Nor asking overmuch and taking less,  
And still foreboding "What would Enoch say?"  
For more than once, in days of difficulty  
And pressure, had she sold her wares for less  
Than what she gave in buying what she sold:  
She fail'd and sadden'd knowing it; and thus,  
Expectant of that news which never came,  
Gain'd for her own a scanty sustenance,  
And lived a life of silent melancholy.

Now the third child was sickly born and grew  
Yet sicklier, tho' the mother cared for it  
With all a mother's care: nevertheless,  
Whether her business often call'd her from it,  
Or thro' the want of what it needed most,  
Or means to pay the voice who best could tell  
What most it needed—howsoever it was,  
After a lingering,—ere she was aware,—  
Like the caged bird escaping suddenly,  
The little innocent soul flitted away.

In that same week when Annie buried it,  
Phillip's true heart, which hunger'd for her peace  
(Since Enoch left he had not look'd upon her),  
Smote him, as having kept aloof so long.  
"Surely," said Phillip, "I may see her now,  
May be some little comfort;" therefore went,  
Past thro' the solitary room in front,  
Paused for a moment at an inner door,  
Then struck it thrice, and, no one opening,  
Enter'd: but Annie, seated with her grief,  
Fresh from the burial of her little one,  
Cared not to look on any human face,  
But turn'd her own toward the wall and wept.  
Then Phillip standing up said falteringly,  
"Annie, I came to ask a favor of you."

He spoke; the passion in her moan'd reply,  
"Favor from one so sad and so forlorn  
As I am!" half abash'd him; yet unask'd,  
His bashfulness and tenderness at war,  
He set himself beside her, saying to her:

"I came to speak to you of what he wish'd,  
Enoch, your husband: I have ever said  
You chose the best among us—a strong man:  
For where he fixt his heart he set his hand

To do the thing he will'd, and bore it thro'.  
And wherefore did he go this weary way,  
And leave you lonely? not to see the world—  
For pleasure?—nay, but for the wherewithal  
To give his babes a better bringing-up  
Than his had been, or yours: that was his wish.  
And if he come again, next will he be  
To find the precious morning hours were lost,  
And it would vex him even in his grave,  
If he could know his babes were running wild  
Like colts about the waste. So, Annie, now—  
Have we not known each other all our lives?  
I do beseech you by the love you bear  
Him and his children not to say me nay—  
For, if you will, when Enoch comes again  
Why then he shall repay me—if you will,  
Annie—for I am rich and well-to-do.  
Now let me put the boy and girl to school:  
This is the favor that I came to ask."

Then Annie with her brows against the wall  
Answer'd, "I cannot look you in the face;  
I seem so foolish and so broken down;  
When you came in my sorrow broke me down;  
And now I think your kindness breaks me down;  
But Enoch lives; that is borne in on me;  
He will repay you: money can be repaid;  
Not kindness such as yours."

And Phillip ask'd  
"Then you will let me, Annie?"

There she turn'd,  
She rose, and fixt her swimming eyes upon him,  
And dwelt a moment on his kindly face,  
Then calling down a blessing on his head  
Caught at his hand and wrung it passionately,  
And past into the little garth beyond.  
So lifted up in spirit he moved away.

Then Phillip put the boy and girl to school,  
And bought them needful books, and every way,  
Like one who does his duty by his own,  
Made himself theirs; and tho' for Annie's sake,  
Fearing the lazy gossip of the port,  
He oft denied his heart his dearest wish,  
And seldom cross her threshold, yet he sent  
Gifts by the children, garden-herbs and fruit,  
The late and early roses from his wall,  
Or cones from the down, and now and then,  
With some pretext of fineness in the meal  
To save the offence of charitable flour  
From his tall mill that whistled on the waste.

But Phillip did not fathom Annie's mind:  
Scarce could the woman when he came upon her,  
Out of full heart and boundless gratitude  
Light on a broken word to thank him with.  
But Phillip was her children's all-in-all:  
From distant corners of the street they ran  
To greet his hearty welcome heartily;  
Lords of his house and of his mill were they;  
Worried his passive ear with petty wrongs  
Or pleasures, hung upon him, play'd with him  
And call'd him Father Phillip. Phillip gain'd  
As Enoch lost; for Enoch seem'd to them  
Uncertain as a vision or a dream,  
Faint as a figure seen in early dawn  
Down at the far end of an avenue,  
Going we know not where; and so ten years,  
Since Enoch left his hearth and native land,  
Fled forward, and no news of Enoch came.

It chanced one evening Annie's children long'd  
To go with others, nnting to the wood,  
And Annie would go with them; then they begg'd  
For Father Phillip (as they him call'd) too:  
Him, like the working-bee in blossom-dust,

Blanch'd with his mill, they found; and saying to him,  
 "Come with us, Father Philip," he denied;  
 But when the children pluck'd at him to go,  
 He laugh'd, and yielded readily to their wish,  
 For was not Annie with them? and they went.

But after scaling half the weary down,  
 Just where the prone edge of the wood began  
 To feather toward the hollow, all her force  
 Fail'd her; and sighing "Let me rest," she said:  
 So Philip rested with her well-content;  
 While all the younger ones with jubilant cries  
 Broke from their elders, and tumultuously  
 Down thro' the whitening hazels made a plunge  
 To the bottom, and dispersed, and bent or broke  
 The lithe reluctant boughs to tear away  
 Their tawny clsters, crying to each other  
 And calling, here and there, about the wood.

But Philip sitting at her side forgot  
 Her presence, and remember'd one dark hour  
 Here in this wood, when like a wounded life  
 He crept into the shadow: at last he said,  
 Lifting his honest forehead, "Listen, Annie,  
 How merry they are down yonder in the wood."  
 "Tired, Annie?" for she did not speak a word.  
 "Tired?" but her face had fall'n upon her hands;  
 At which, as with a kind of anger in him,  
 "The ship was lost," he said, "the ship was lost!  
 No more of that! why should you kill yourself  
 And make them orphans quite?" And Annie said,  
 "I thought not of it: but—I know not why—  
 Their voices make me feel so solitary."

Then Philip coming somewhat closer spoke.  
 "Annie, there is a thing upon my mind,  
 And it has been upon my mind so long,  
 That tho' I know not when it first came there,  
 I know that it will out at last. O Annie,  
 It is beyond all hope, against all chance,  
 That he who left you ten long years ago  
 Should still be living; well then—let me speak:  
 I grieve to see you poor and wanting help:  
 I cannot help you as I wish to do  
 Unless—they say that women are so quick—  
 Perhaps you know what I would have you know—  
 I wish you for my wife. I fain would prove  
 A father to your children: I do think  
 They love me as a father: I am sure  
 That I love them as if they were mine own;  
 And I believe, if you were fast my wife,  
 That after all these sad uncertain years,  
 We might be still as happy as God grants  
 To any of His creatures. Think upon it:  
 For I am well-to-do—no kin, no care,  
 No burthen, save my care for you and yours;  
 And we have known each other all our lives,  
 And I have loved you longer than you know."

Then answer'd Annie; tenderly she spoke:  
 "You have been as God's good angel in our house.  
 God bless you for it, God reward you for it,  
 Philip, with something happier than myself.  
 Can one love twice? can you be ever loved  
 As Enoch was? what is it that you ask?"  
 "I am content," he answer'd, "to be loved  
 A little after Enoch." "O," she cried,  
 Scared as it were, "dear Philip, wait a while:  
 If Enoch comes—but Enoch will not come—  
 Yet wait a year, a year is not so long:  
 Surely I shall be wiser in a year:  
 O wait a little!" Philip sadly said,  
 "Annie, as I have waited all my life  
 I will wait a little." "Nay," she cried,  
 "I am bound: you have my promise—in a year:  
 Will you not bide your year as I bide mine?"  
 And Philip answer'd, "I will bide my year."

Here both were mute, till Philip glancing up  
 Beheld the dead flame of the fallen day  
 Pass from the Danish barrow overhead;  
 Then fearing night and chill for Annie rose,  
 And sent his voice beneath him thro' the wood.  
 Up came the children laden with their spoil;  
 Then all descended to the port, and there  
 At Annie's door he paused and gave his hand,  
 Saying gently, "Annie, when I spoke to you,  
 That was your hour of weakness. I was wrong.  
 I am always bound to you, but you are free."  
 Theu Annie weeping answer'd, "I am bound."

She spoke; and in one moment as it were,  
 While yet she went about her household ways,  
 Ev'n as she dwelt upon his latest words,  
 That he had loved her longer than she knew,  
 That autumn into autumn flash'd again,  
 And there he stood once more before her face,  
 Claiming her promise. "Is it a year?" she ask'd.  
 "Yes, if the nuts," he said, "be ripe again:  
 Come out and see." But she—she put him off—  
 So much to look to—such a change—a month—  
 Give her a month—she knew that she was bound—  
 A month—no more. Then Philip with his eyes  
 Full of that lifelong hunger, and his voice  
 Shaking a little like a drunkard's hand,  
 "Take your own time, Annie, take your own time."  
 And Annie could have wept for pity of him;  
 And yet she held him on delayeringly  
 With many a scarce-believable excuse,  
 Trying his truth and his long-sufferance,  
 Till half-another year had slipt away.

By this the lazy gossips of the port,  
 Abhorrent of a calculation crost,  
 Began to chafe as at a personal wrong.  
 Some thought that Philip did but trifle with her;  
 Some that she but held off to draw him on;  
 And others laugh'd at her and Philip too,  
 As simple folk that knew not their own minds;  
 And one, in whom all evil fancies clung  
 Like serpent eggs together, langlingly  
 Would hint at worse in either. Her own son  
 Was silent, tho' he often look'd his wish;  
 But evermore the daughter prest upon her  
 To wed the man so dear to all of them  
 And lift the household out of poverty;  
 And Philip's rosy face contracting grew  
 Careworn and wan; and all these things fell on her  
 Sharp as reproach.

At last one night it chanced  
 That Annie could not sleep, but earnestly  
 Pray'd for a sign "my Enoch, is he gone?"  
 Then compass'd round by the blind wall of night  
 Brook'd not the expectant terror of her heart,  
 Started from bed, and struck herself a light,  
 Then desperately seized the holy Book,  
 Suddenly set it wide to find a sign,  
 Suddenly put her finger on the text,  
 "Under a palmtree." That was nothing to her:  
 No meaning there: she closed the book and slept:  
 When lo! her Enoch sitting on a height,  
 Under a palmtree, over him the Sun:  
 "He is gone," she thought, "he is happy, he is sing-  
 ing  
 Hosanna in the highest: yonder shines  
 The Sun of Righteousness, and these be palms  
 Whereof the happy people strowing cried  
 'Hosanna in the highest!'" Here she woke,  
 Resolved, sent for him and said wildly to him,  
 "There is no reason why we should not wed."  
 "Then for God's sake," he answer'd, "both our  
 sakes,  
 So you will wed me, let it be at once."

So these were wed and merrily rang the bells,  
 Merrily rang the bells and they were wed.

But never merrily beat Annie's heart.  
 A footstep seem'd to fall beside her path,  
 She knew not whence; a whisper on her ear,  
 She knew not what; nor loved she to be left  
 Alone at home, nor ventured out alone.  
 What ail'd her then, that ere she enter'd, often  
 Her hand dwelt lingeringly on the latch,  
 Fearing to enter: Philip thought he knew:  
 Such doubts and fears were common to her state,  
 Being with child: but when her child was born,  
 Then her new child was as herself renew'd,  
 Then the new mother came about her heart,  
 Then her good Philip was her all-in-all,  
 And that mysterious instinct wholly died.

And where was Enoch? Prosperously sail'd  
 The ship "Good Fortune," tho' at setting forth  
 The Biscay, roughly rigging eastward, shook  
 And almost overwhelm'd her, yet unnext  
 She slipt across the summer of the world,  
 Then after a long tumble about the Cape  
 And frequent interchange of foul and fair,  
 She passing thro' the summer world again,  
 The breath of Heaven came continually  
 And sent her sweetly by the golden isles,  
 Till silent in her oriental haven.

There Enoch traded for himself, and bought  
 Quaint monsters for the market of those times,  
 A gilded dragon, also, for the babes.

Less lucky her home-voyage: at first indeed  
 Thro' many a fair sea-circle, day by day,  
 Scarce-rocking, her full-busted figure-head  
 Stared o'er the riple feathering from her bows:  
 Then follow'd calms, and then winds variable,  
 Then baffling, a long course of them; and last  
 Storm, such as drove her under moonless heavens  
 Till hard upon the cry of "breakers" came  
 The crash of ruin, and the loss of all  
 But Enoch and two others. Half the night,  
 Buoy'd upon floating tackle and broken spars,  
 These drifted, stranding on an isle at morn  
 Rich, but the loneliest in a lonely sea.

No want was there of human sustenance,  
 Soft fruitage, mighty nuts and nonrishing roots;  
 Nor save for pity was it hard to take  
 The helpless life so wild that it was tame.  
 There in a seaward-gazing mountain-gorge  
 They built, and thatch'd with leaves of palm, a hut,  
 Half hut, half native cavern. So the three,  
 Set in this Eden of all plenteousness,  
 Dwelt with eternal summer, ill-content.

For one, the youngest, hardly more than boy,  
 Hurt in that night of sudden ruin and wreck,  
 Lay lingering out a three-years' death-in-life.  
 They could not leave him. A fallen he was gone,  
 The two remaining found a fallen stem;  
 And Enoch's comrade, careless of himself,  
 Fire-hollowing this in Indian fashion, fell  
 Sun-stricken, and that other lived alone.  
 In those two deaths he read God's warning "wait."

The mountain wooded to the peak, the lawns  
 And winding glades high up like ways to Heaven,  
 The slender coco's drooping crown of plumes,  
 The lightning flash of insect and of bird,  
 The lustre of the long convolvulus  
 That coil'd around the stately stems, and ran  
 Ev'n to the limit of the land, the glows  
 And glories of the broad belt of the world,  
 All these he saw; but what he fain had seen  
 He could not see, the kindly human face,  
 Nor ever hear a kindly voice, but heard  
 The myriad shriek of wheeling ocean-fowl,  
 The league-long roller thundering on the reef,

The moving whisper of huge trees that branch'd  
 And blossom'd in the zenith, or the sweep  
 Of some precipitous rivulet to the wave,  
 As down the shore he ranged, or all day long  
 Sat often in the seaward-gazing gorge,  
 A shipwreck'd sailor, waiting for a sail:  
 No sail from day to day, but every day  
 The sunrise broken into scarlet shafts  
 Among the palms and ferns and precipices;  
 The blaze upon the waters to the east;  
 The blaze upon his island overhead;  
 The blaze upon the waters to the west;  
 Then the great stars that globed themselves in  
 Heaven,  
 The hollower-bellowing ocean, and again  
 The scarlet shafts of sunrise—but no sail.

There, often as he watch'd or seem'd to watch,  
 So still, the golden lizard on him paused,  
 A phantom made of many phantoms moved  
 Before him haunting him, or he himself  
 Moved haunting people, things and places, known  
 Far in a darker isle beyond the line;  
 The babes, their habble, Annie, the small house,  
 The climbing street, the mill, the leafy lanes,  
 The peacock-yewtree and the lonely Hall,  
 The horse he drove, the boat he sold, the chill  
 November dawns and dewy-glooming downs,  
 The gentle shower, the smell of dying leaves,  
 And the low moan of leaden-color'd seas.

Once likewise, in the ringing of his ears,  
 Tho' faintly, merrily—far and far away—  
 He heard the pealing of his parish bells;  
 Then, tho' he knew not wherefore, started up  
 Shuddering, and when the beauteous hateful isle  
 Return'd upon him, had not his poor heart  
 Spoken with That, which being everywhere  
 Lets none, who speaks with Him, seem all alone,  
 Surely the man had died of solitude.

Thus over Enoch's early-silvering head  
 The sunny and rainy seasons came and went  
 Year after year. His hopes to see his own,  
 And pace the sacred old familiar fields,  
 Not yet had perish'd, when his lonely doom  
 Came suddenly to an end. Another ship  
 (She wanted water) blown by baffling winds  
 Like the Good Fortune, from her destined course,  
 Stay'd by this-isle, not knowing where she lay;  
 For since the mate had seen at early dawn  
 Across a break on the mist-wreathen isle  
 The silent water slipping from the hills,  
 They sent a crew that landing burst away  
 In search of stream or fount, and fill'd the shores  
 With clamor. Downward from his mountain gorge  
 Stept the long-haired long-bearded solitary,  
 Brown, looking hardly human, strangely clad,  
 Muttering and mumbling, idiotlike it seem'd,  
 With inarticulate rage, and making signs  
 They knew not what: and yet he led the way  
 To where the rivulets of sweet water ran;  
 And ever as he mingled with the crew,  
 And heard them talking, his long-bounded tongue  
 Was loosen'd, till he made them understand;  
 Whom, when their casks were fill'd they took aboard:  
 And there the tale he nter'd brokenly,  
 Scarce credited at first but more and more,  
 Amazed and melted all who listen'd to it:  
 And clothes they gave him and free passage home:  
 But oft he work'd among the rest and shook  
 His isolation from him. None of these  
 Came from his county, or could answer him,  
 If question'd, aught of what he cared to know.  
 And dull the voyage was with long delays,  
 The vessel scarce sea-worthy; but evermore  
 His fancy fled before the lazy wind  
 Returning, till beneath a clouded moon

He like a lover down thro' all his blood  
Drew in the dewy meadowy morning-breath  
Of England, blown across her ghostly wall:  
And that same morning officers and men  
Levied a kindly tax upon themselves,  
Pitying the lonely man, and gave him it:  
Then moving up the coast they landed him,  
Ev'n in that harbor whence he sail'd before.

There Enoch spoke no word to any one,  
But homeward,—home,—what home? had he a home?  
His home he walk'd. Bright was that afternoon,  
Sunny but chill; till drawn thro' either chasin,  
Where either haven open'd on the deeps,  
Roll'd a sea-haze and whelm'd the world in gray:  
Cut off the length of highway on before,  
And left but narrow breadth to left and right  
Of wither'd holt or tilth or pasturage.  
On the nigh-naked tree the Robin piped  
Disconsolate, and thro' the dripping haze  
The dead weight of the dead leaf bore it down:  
Thicker the drizzle grew, deeper the gloom;  
Last, as it seem'd, a great mist-blotted light  
Flared on him, and he came upon the place.

Then down the long street having slowly stolen,  
His heart foreshadowing all calamity,  
His eyes upon the stoues, he reach'd the home  
Where Annie lived and loved him, and his babes  
In those far-off seven happy years were born;  
But finding neither light nor murmur there  
(A bill of sale gleam'd thro' the drizzle) crept  
Still downward thinking "dead or dead to me!"

Down to the pool and narrow wharf he went,  
Seeking a tavern which of old he knew,  
A front of timber-crost antiquity,  
So propt, worm-eaten, ruinously old.  
He thought it must have gone; but he was gone  
Who kept it: and his widow, Miriam Lane,  
With daily-dwindling profits held the house;  
A haunt of brawling seamen once, but now  
Still, with yet a bed for wandering men.  
There Enoch rested silent many days.

But Miriam Lane was good and garrulous,  
Nor let him be, but often breaking in,  
Told him, with other annals of the port,  
Not knowing—Enoch was so brown, so bow'd,  
So broken—all the story of his house.  
His baby's death, her growing poverty,  
How Philip put her little ones to school,  
And kept them in it, his long wooing her,  
Her slow consent, and marriage, and the birth  
Of Philip's child: and o'er his countenance  
No shadow past, nor motion; any one,  
Regarding, well had deem'd he felt the tale  
Less than the teller: only when she closed,  
"Enoch, poor man, was cast away and lost,"  
He, shaking his gray head pathetically,  
Repeated muttering "Cast away and lost."  
Again in deeper inward whispers "Lost!"

But Enoch yearn'd to see her face again;  
"If I might look on her sweet face again  
And know that she is happy." So the thought  
Haunted and harass'd him, and drove him forth  
At evening when the dull November day  
Was growing duller twilight, to the hill.  
There he sat down gazing on all below:  
There did a thousand memories roll upon him,  
Unspeakable for sadness. By and by  
The ruddy square of comfortable light,  
Far-blazing from the rear of Philip's house,  
Allured him, as the beacon-blaze allures  
The bird of passage, till he madly strikes  
Against it, and beats out his weary life.

For Philip's dwelling fronted on the street,  
The latest bonse to landward; but behind,  
With one small gate that open'd on the waste,  
Flourish'd a little garden square and wall'd:  
And in it throve an ancient evergreen,  
A yewtree, and all round it ran a walk  
Of shingle, and a walk divided it:  
But Enoch shunn'd the middle walk and stole  
Up by the wall, behind the yew; and thence  
That which he better might have shunn'd, if griefs  
Like his have worse or better, Enoch saw.

For cups and silver on the burnish'd board  
Sparkled and shone; so genial was the hearth;  
And on the right hand of the hearth he saw  
Philip, the slighted suitor of old times,  
Stout, rosy, with his babe across his knees;  
And o'er her second father stoop'd a girl,  
A later but a loftier Annie Lee,  
Fair-hair'd and tall, and from her lifted hand  
Dangled a length of ribbon and a ring  
To tempt the babe, who rear'd his creaky arms,  
Caught at and ever miss'd it, and they laugh'd:  
And on the left hand of the hearth he saw  
The mother glancing often toward her babe,  
But turning now and then to speak with him,  
Her son, who stood beside her tall and strong,  
And saying that which pleased him, for he smiled.

Now when the dead man come to life beheld  
His wife his wife no more, and saw the babe  
Hers, yet not his, upon the father's knee,  
And all the warmth, the peace, the happiness,  
And his own children tall and beautiful,  
And him, that other, reigning in his place,  
Lord of his rights and of his children's love,—  
Then he, tho' Miriam Lane had told him all,  
Because things seen are mightier than things heard,  
Stagger'd and shook, holding the branch, and fear'd  
To send abroad a shrill and terrible cry,  
Which in one moment, like the blast of doom,  
Would shatter all the happiness of the hearth.

He therefore turning softly like a thief,  
Lest the harsh shingle should grate underfoot,  
And feeling all along the garden-wall,  
Lest he should swoon and tumble and be found,  
Crept to the gate, and open'd it, and closed,  
As lightly as a sick man's chamber-door,  
Behind him, and came out upon the waste.

And there he would have knelt, but that his knees  
Were feeble, so that falling prone he dug  
His fingers into the wet earth, aid pray'd.

"Too hard to bear! why did they fake me thence?  
O God Almighty, blessed Saviour, Thou  
That didst uphold me on my lonely isle,  
Uphold me, Father, in my loneliness  
A little longer! aid me, give me strength  
Not to tell her, never to let her know.  
Help me not to break in upon her peace.  
My children too! must I not speak to these?  
They know me not. I should betray myself.  
Never: no father's kiss for me,—the girl  
So like her mother, and the boy, my son."

There speech and thought and nature fail'd a little,  
And he lay trauced: but when he rose and paced  
Back toward his solitary home again,  
All down the long and narrow street he went  
Beating it in upon his weary brain,  
As tho' it were the burthen of a song,  
"Not to tell her, never to let her know."

He was not all unhappy. His resolve  
Uphore him, and firm faith, and evermore  
Prayer from a living source within the will,

And beating up thro' all the bitter world,  
 Like fountains of sweet water in the sea,  
 Kept him a living soul. "This miller's wife,"  
 He said to Miriam, "that you told me of,  
 Has she no fear that her first husband lives?"  
 "Ay, ay, poor soul," said Miriam, "fear enow!  
 If you could tell her you had seen him dead,  
 Why, that would be her comfort:" and he thought,  
 "After the Lord has call'd me she shall know,  
 I wait His time," and Enoch set himself,  
 Scorning an alms, to work whereby to live.  
 Almost to all things could he turn his hand.  
 Cooper he was and carpenter, and wrought  
 To make the boatmen fishing-nets, or help'd  
 At lading and unlading the tall barks,  
 That brought the stunted commerce of those days:  
 Thus earn'd a scanty living for himself:  
 Yet since he did but labor for himself,  
 Work without hope, there was not life in it  
 Whereby the man could live; and as the year  
 Roll'd itself round again to meet the day  
 When Enoch had return'd, a languor came  
 Upon him, gentle sickness, gradually  
 Weakening the man, till he could do no more,  
 But kept the hoarse, his chair, and last his bed.  
 And Enoch bore his weakness cheerfully.  
 For sure no gladlier does the stranded wreck  
 See thro' the gray skirts of a lifting squall  
 The boat that bears the hope of life approach  
 To save the life despair'd of, than he saw  
 Death dawning on him, and the close of all.

For thro' that dawning gleam'd a kindlier hope  
 On Enoch thinking, "After I am gone,  
 Then may she learn I loved her to the last."  
 He call'd aloud for Miriam Lane and said,  
 "Woman, I have a secret,—only swear,  
 Before I tell you—swear upon the book  
 Not to reveal it, till you see me dead."  
 "Dead," clamor'd the good woman, "hear him talk!  
 I warrant, man, that we shall bring you round."  
 "Swear," added Enoch sternly, "on the book."  
 And on the book, half-frighted, Miriam swore.  
 Then Enoch rolling his gray eyes upon her,  
 "Did you know Enoch Arden of this town?"  
 "Know him?" she said, "I knew him far away.  
 Ay, ay, I mind him coming down the street;  
 Held his head high, and cared for no man, he."  
 Slowly and sadly Enoch answer'd her:  
 "His head is low, and no man cares for him.  
 I think I have not three days more to live;  
 I am the man." At which the woman gave  
 A half-credulous, half-hysterical cry.  
 "You Arden, you! nay,—sure he was a foot  
 Higher than you be." Enoch said again,  
 "My God has bow'd me down to what I am;  
 My grief and solitude have broken me;  
 Nevertheless, know you that I am he  
 Who married—but that name has twice been  
 changed—  
 I married her who married Philip Ray.

Sit, listen." Then he told her of his voyage,  
 His wreck, his lonely life, his coming back,  
 His gazing in on Annie, his resolve,  
 And how he kept it. As the woman heard,  
 Fast flow'd the current of her easy tears,  
 While in her heart she yearn'd incessantly  
 To rush abroad all round the little haven,  
 Proclaiming Enoch Arden and his woes;  
 But averted and promise-bounden she forbore,  
 Saying only, "See your bairns before you go!  
 Eh, let me fetch 'em, Arden," and arose  
 Eager to bring them down, for Enoch hung  
 A moment on her words, but then replied:

"Woman, disturb me not now at the last,  
 But let me hold my purpose till I die.  
 Sit down again; mark me and understand,  
 While I have power to speak. I charge you now,  
 When you shall see her, tell her that I died  
 Blessing her, praying for her, loving her;  
 Save for the bar between us, loving her  
 As when she laid her head beside my own.  
 And tell my daughter Annie, whom I saw  
 So like her mother, that my latest breath  
 Was spent in blessing her and praying for her.  
 And tell my son that I died blessing him.  
 And say to Philip that I blest him too;  
 He never meant us anything but good.  
 But if my children care to see me dead,  
 Who hardly knew me living, let them come,  
 I am their father; but she must not come,  
 For my dead face would vex her after-life.  
 And now there is but one of all my blood,  
 Who will embrace me in the world-to-be:  
 This hair is his: she cut it off and gave it,  
 And I have borne it with me all these years,  
 And thought to bear it with me to my grave;  
 But now my mind is changed, for I shall see him,  
 My babe in bliss: wherefore when I am gone,  
 Take, give her this, for it may comfort her;  
 It will moreover be a token to her,  
 That I am he."

He ceased; and Miriam Lane  
 Made such a voluble answer promising all,  
 That once again he roll'd his eyes upon her  
 Repeating all he wish'd, and once again  
 She promised.

Then the third night after this,  
 While Enoch slumber'd motionless and pale,  
 And Miriam watch'd and dozed at intervals,  
 There came so loud a calling of the sea,  
 That all the houses in the haven rang.  
 He woke, he rose, he spread his arms abroad  
 Crying with a loud voice "A sail! a sail!  
 I am saved;" and so fell back and spoke no more.

So past the strong heroic soul away.  
 And when they buried him the little port  
 Had seldom seen a costlier funeral.



## ADDITIONAL POEMS.

## AYLMER'S FIELD.

1793.

DUST are our frames; and, gilded dust, our pride  
Looks only for a moment whole and sound;  
Like that long-buried body of the king,  
Found lying with his urns and ornaments,  
Which at a touch of light, an air of heaven,  
Slipt into ashes and was found no more.

Here is a story which in rougher shape  
Came from a grizzled cripple, whom I saw  
Sunning himself in a waste field alone—  
Old, and a mine of memories—who had served,  
Long since, a bygone Rector of the place,  
And been himself a part of what he told.

SIR AYLMEY AYLMEY, that almighty man,  
The county God—in whose capacious hall,  
Hung with a hundred shields, the family tree  
Sprang from the midriff of a prostrate king—  
Whose blazing wyvern weathercock'd the spire,  
Stood from his walls and wing'd his entry-gates  
And swang besides on many a windy sign—  
Whose eyes from under a pyramidal head  
Saw from his windows nothing save his own—  
What lovelier of his own had he than her,  
His only child, his Edith, whom he loved  
As heires and not heir regretfully?  
But "he that marries her marries her name"  
This fiat somewhat soothed himself and wife,  
His wife a faded beauty of the Baths,  
Inspid as the queen upon a card;  
Her all of thought and bearing hardly more  
Than his own shadow in a sickly sun.

A laud of hops and poppy-mingled corn,  
Little about it stirring save a brook!  
A sleepy land where under the same wheel  
The same old rut would deepen year by year;  
Where almost all the village had one name;  
Where Aylmer follow'd Aylmer at the Hall  
And Averill Averill at the Rectory  
Thrice over: so that Rectory and Hall,  
Bound in an immemorial intimacy,  
Were open to each other; tho' to dream  
That Love could bind them closer well had made  
The hoar hair of the Baronet bristle up  
With horror, worse than had he heard his priest  
Preach an inverted scripture, sons of men  
Daughters of God; so sleepy was the land.

And might not Averill, had he will'd it so,  
Somewhere beneath his own low range of roofs,  
Have also set his many-shielded tree?  
There was an Aylmer-Averill marriage once,  
When the red rose was redder than itself,  
And York's white rose as red as Lancaster's,  
With wounded peace which each had prick'd to  
death.

"Not proven," Averill said, or laughingly,  
"Some other race of Averills"—prov'n or no,  
What cared he? what, if other or the same?  
He lean'd not on his fathers but himself.  
But Leolin, his brother, living oft

With Averill, and a year or two before  
Call'd to the bar, but ever call'd away  
By one low voice to one dear neighborhood,  
Would often, in his walks with Edith, claim  
A distant kinship to the gracious blood  
That shook the heart of Edith hearing him.

Sanguine he was: a but less vivid hue  
Than of that islet in the chestnut-bloom  
Flamed in his cheek; and eager eyes, that still  
Took joyful note of all things joyful, beam'd  
Beneath a manlike mass of rolling gold,  
Their best and brightest, when they dwelt on hers,  
Edith, whose pensive beauty, perfect else,  
But subject to the season or the mood,  
Shone like a mystic star between the less  
And greater glory varying to and fro,  
We know not wherefore; bounteously made,  
And yet so finely, that a troublous touch  
Thinn'd, or would seem to thin her in a day,  
A joyous to dilate, as toward the light.  
And these had been together from the first.  
Leolin's first nurse was, five years after, hers:  
So much the boy foreran; but when his date  
Doubled her own, for want of playmates, he  
(Since Averill was a decade and a half  
His elder, and their parents underground)  
Had tost his ball and flown his kite, and roll'd  
His hoop to pleasure Edith, with her dipt  
Against the rush of the air in the prone swing,  
Made blossom-ball or daisy-chain, arranged  
Her garden, sow'd her name and kept it green  
In living letters, told her fairy-tales,  
Show'd her the fairy footings on the grass,  
The little dells of cowslip, fairy palms,  
The petty marestail forest, fairy pines,  
Or from the tiny pitted target blew  
What look'd a flight of fairy arrows aim'd  
All at one mark, all hitting: make-believes  
For Edith and himself: or else he forged,  
But that was later, boyish histories  
Of battle, bold adventure, dungeon, wreck.  
Flights, terrors, sudden rescues, and true love  
Crown'd after trial; sketches rude and faint,  
But where a passion yet unborn perhaps  
Lay hidden as the music of the moon  
Sleeps in the plain eggs of the nightingale.  
And thus together, save for college-times  
Or Temple-eaten terms, a couple, fair  
As ever painter painted, poet sang,  
Or Heav'n in lavish bounty moulded, grew.  
And more and more, the maiden woman-grown,  
He wasted hours with Averill; there, when first  
The tented winter-field was broken up  
Into that phalanx of the summer spears  
That soon should wear the garland: there again  
When hurr and bine were gather'd; lastly there  
At Christmas; ever welcome at the Hall,  
On whose dull sameness his full tide of youth  
Broke with a phosphorescence cheering even  
My lady; and the Baronet yet had laid  
No bar between them: dull and self-involved,  
Tall and erect, but bending from his height  
With half-allowing smiles for all the world,  
And mighty courteous in the main—his pride

Lay deeper than to wear it as his ring—  
 He, like an Aylmer in his Aylmerism,  
 Would care no more for Leolin's walking with her  
 Than for his old Newfoundland's, when they ran  
 To loose him at the stables, for he rose  
 Twofooted at the limit of his chain,  
 Roaring to make a third: and how should Love,  
 Whom the cross-lightnings of four chance-met eyes  
 Flash into fiery life from nothing, follow  
 Such dear familiarities of dawn?  
 Seldom, but when he does, Master of all.

So these young hearts not knowing that they loved,  
 Not she at least, nor conscious of a bar  
 Between them, nor by plight or broken ring  
 Bound, but an immemorial intimacy,  
 Wander'd at will, but oft accompanied  
 By Averill: his, a brother's love, that hung  
 With wings of brooding shelter o'er her peace,  
 Might have been other, save for Leolin's—  
 Who knows? but so they wander'd, hour by hour  
 Gather'd the blossom that rebloom'd, and drank  
 The magic cup that fill'd itself anew.

A whisper half reveal'd her to herself.  
 For out beyond her lodges, where the brook  
 Vocal, with here and there a silence, ran  
 By sallow rims, arose the laborers' homes,  
 A frequent haunt of Edith, on low knolls  
 That dimpling died into each other, huts  
 At random scatter'd, each a nest in bloom.  
 Her art, her hand, her counsel all had wrought  
 About them: here was one that, summer-blanch'd,  
 Was parcel-bearded with the traveller's-joy  
 In Autumn, parcel ivy-clad: and here  
 The warm-blue breathings of a hidden hearth  
 Broke from a bower of vine and honeysuckle:  
 One look'd all rosetree, and another wore  
 A close-set robe of jasmine sown with stars:  
 This had a rosy sea of gillyflowers  
 About it; this a milky-way on earth,  
 Like visions in the Northern dreamer's heavens,  
 A lily-avenue climbing to the doors;  
 One, almost to the martin-haunted eaves  
 A summer burial deep in hollyhocks;  
 Each, its own charm: and Edith's everywhere;  
 And Edith ever visitant with him,  
 He but less loved than Edith, of her poor:  
 For she—so lowly-lovely and so loving,  
 Queenly responsive when the loyal hand  
 Rose from the clay it work'd in as she past,  
 Not sowing hedgerow texts and passing by,  
 Nor dealing goodly counsel from a height  
 That makes the lowest hate it, but a voice  
 Of comfort and an open hand of help,  
 A splendid presence flattering the poor roofs  
 Revered as theirs, but kinder than themselves  
 To ailing wife or wailing infancy  
 Or old bedridden palsy,—was adored;  
 He, loved for her and for himself. A grasp  
 Having the warmth and muscle of the heart,  
 A childly way with children, and a laugh  
 Ringing like proven golden coinage true,  
 Were no false passport to that easy realm,  
 Where once with Leolin at her side the girl,  
 Nursing a child, and turning to the warmth  
 The tender pink five-beaded baby-soles,  
 Heard the good mother softly whisper "Bless,  
 God bless 'em; marriages are made in Heaven."

A flash of semi-jealousy clear'd it to her.  
 My Lady's Indian kinsman unannounced  
 With half a score of swarthy faces came.  
 His own, tho' keen and bold and soldierly,  
 Sear'd by the close ecliptic, was not fair;  
 Fairer his talk, a tongue that ruled the hour,  
 Tho' seeming boastful: so when first he dash'd  
 Into the chronicle of a deedful day,

Sir Aylmer half forgot his lazy smile  
 Of patron "Good! my lady's kinsman! good!"  
 My lady with her fingers interlock'd,  
 And rotatory thumbs on silken knees,  
 Call'd all her vital spirits into each ear  
 To listen: unawares they fitted off,  
 Bussing themselves about the flowerage  
 That stood from out a stiff brocade in which,  
 The meteor of a splendid season, she,  
 Once with this kinsman, ah so long ago,  
 Stept thro' the stately minuet of those days:  
 But Edith's eager fancy hurried with him  
 Snatch'd thro' the perilous passes of his life:  
 Till Leolin ever watchful of her eye  
 Hated him with a momentary hate.  
 Wife-hunting, as the rumor ran, was he:  
 I know not, for he spoke not, only shower'd  
 His oriental gifts on every one  
 And most on Edith: like a storm he came,  
 And shook the house, and like a storm he went.

Among the gifts he left her (possibly  
 He flow'd and ebb'd uncertain, to return  
 When others had been tested) there was one,  
 A dagger, in rich sheath with jewels on it  
 Sprinkled about in gold that branch'd itself  
 Fine as ice-ferns on January panes  
 Made by a breath. I know not whence at first,  
 Nor of what race, the work; but as he told  
 The story, storming a hill-fort of thieves  
 He got it; for their captain after fight,  
 His comrades having fought their last below,  
 Was climbing up the valley: at whom he shot:  
 Down from the beetling crag to which he clung  
 Tumbled the tawny rascal at his feet,  
 This dagger with him, which when now admired  
 By Edith whom his pleasure was to please,  
 At once the costly Sahib yielded to her.

And Leolin, coming after he was gone,  
 Tost over all her presents petulantly:  
 And when she show'd the wealthy scabbard, saying  
 "Look what a lovely piece of workmanship!"  
 Slight was his answer "Well—I care not for it."  
 Then playing with the blade he prick'd his hand,  
 "A gracious gift to give a lady, this!"  
 "But would it be more gracious," ask'd the girl,  
 "Were I to give this gift of his to one  
 That is no lady?" "Gracious? No," said he.  
 "Me?—but I cared not for it. O pardon me,  
 I seem to be ungraciousness itself."  
 "Take it," she added sweetly, "tho' his gift;  
 For I am more ungracious ev'n than you,  
 I care not for it either;" and he said  
 "Why then I love it:" but Sir Aylmer past,  
 And neither loved nor liked the thing he heard.

The next day came a neighbor. Blues and reds  
 They talk'd of: blues were sure of it, he thought:  
 Then of the latest fox—where started—kill'd  
 In such a bottom: "Peter had the brush,  
 My Peter, first:" and did Sir Aylmer know  
 That great pock-pitten fellow had been caught?  
 Then made his pleasure echo, hand to hand,  
 And rolling as it were the substance of it  
 Between his palms a moment up and down—  
 "The birds were warm, the birds were warm upon  
 him:  
 We have him now:" and had Sir Aylmer heard—  
 Nay, but he must—the land was ringing of it—  
 This blacksmith-border marriage—one they knew—  
 Raw from the nursery—who could trust a child?  
 That cursed France with her egalities!  
 And did Sir Aylmer (deferentially  
 With nearing chair and lower'd accent) think—  
 For people talk'd—that it was wholly wise  
 To let that handsome fellow Averill walk  
 So freely with his daughter? people talk'd—

The boy might get a notion into him ;  
The girl might be entangled ere she knew.  
Sir Aylmer slowly stiffening spoke :  
"The girl and boy, Sir, know their differences !"  
"Good," said his friend, "but watch !" and he  
"enough,  
More than enough, Sir ! I can guard my own."  
They parted, and Sir Aylmer Aylmer watch'd.

Pale, for on her the thunders of the house  
Had fallen first, was Edith that same night :  
Pale as the Jephtha's daughter, a rough piece  
Of early rigid color, under which  
Withdrawing by the counter door to that  
Which Leolin open'd, she cast back upon him  
A piteous glance, and vanish'd. He, as one  
Caught in a burst of unexpected storm,  
And pelted with outrageous epithets,  
Turning beheld the Powers of the House  
On either side the hearth, indignant ; her,  
Cooling her false cheek with a feather-fan,  
Him glaring, by his own stale devil spur'd,  
And, like a beast hard-riden, breathing hard.  
"Ungenerous, dishonorable, base,  
Presumptuous ! trusted as he was with her,  
The sole succeder to their wealth, their lands,  
The last remaining pillar of their house,  
The one transmitter of their ancient name,  
Their child." "Our child !" "Our heiress !" "Ours !"

for still,  
Like echoes from beyond a hollow, came  
Her sicklier iteration. Last he said  
"Boy, mark me ! for your fortunes are to make.  
I swear you shall not make them out of mine.  
Now inasmuch as you have practised on her,  
Perplexed her, made her half forget herself,  
Swerve from her duty to herself and us—  
Things in an Aylmer deem'd impossible,  
Far as we track ourselves—I say that this,—  
Else I withdraw favor and countenance  
From you and yours forever—shall you do.  
Sir, when you see her—but you shall not see her—  
No, you shall write, and not to her, but me :  
And you shall say that having spoken with me,  
And after look'd into yourself, you find  
That you meant nothing—as indeed you know  
That you meant nothing. Such a match as this !  
Impossible, prodigious !" These were words,  
As meted by his measure of himself,  
Arguing boundless forbearance : after which,  
And Leolin's horror-stricken answer, "I  
So foul a traitor to myself and her,  
Never, O never," for about as long  
As the wind-hover hangs in balance, paused  
Sir Aylmer reddening from the storm within,  
Then broke all bonds of courtesy, and crying  
"Boy, should I find you by my doors again  
My men shall lash you from them like a dog :  
Hence !" with a sudden execration drove  
The footstool from before him, and arose ;  
So, stammering "scoundrel" out of teeth that ground  
As in a dreadful dream, while Leolin still  
Retreated half-aghast, the fierce old man  
Follow'd, and under his own lintel stood  
Storming with lifted hands, a hoary face  
Meet for the reverence of the hearth, but now,  
Beneath a pale and unimpassion'd moon,  
Vext with unworthy madness, and deform'd.

Slowly and conscious of the rageful eye  
That watch'd him, till he heard the ponderous door  
Close, crashing with long echoes thro' the land,  
Went Leolin : then, his passions all in flood  
And masters of his motion, furiously  
Down thro' the bright lawns to his brother's ran,  
And foam'd away his heart at Averill's ear :  
Whom Averill solaced as he might, amazed :  
The man was his, had been his father's friend :

He must have seen, himself had seen it long ;  
He must have known, himself had known : besides,  
He never yet had set his daughter forth  
Here in the woman-markets of the west,  
Where our Caucasians let themselves be sold.  
Some one, he thought, had slander'd Leolin to him.  
"Brother, for I have loved you more as son  
Than brother, let me tell you : I myself—  
What is their pretty saying ? jilted, is it ?  
Jilted I was : I say it for your peace.  
Pain'd, and, as bearing in myself the shame  
The woman should have borne, humiliated,  
I lived for years a stunted sunless life ;  
Till after our good parents past away  
Watching your growth, I seem'd again to grow.  
Leolin, I almost sin in envying you :  
The very whitest lamb in all my fold  
Loves you : I know her : the worst thought she has  
Is whiter even than her pretty haud :  
She must prove true : for, brother, where two fight  
The strongest wins, and truth and love are strength,  
And you are happy : let her parents be."

But Leolin cried out the more upon them—  
Insolent, brainless, heartless ! heiress, wealth,  
Their wealth, their heiress ! wealth enough was theirs  
For twenty matches. Were he lord of this,  
Why twenty boys and girls should marry on it,  
And forty blest ones bless him, and himself  
Be wealthy still, ay wealthier. He believed  
This filthy marriage-hindering Mammon made  
The harlot of the cities ; nature crost  
Was mother of the foul adulteries  
That saturate soul with body. Name, too ! name,  
Their ancient name ! they *might* be proud ; its worth  
Was being Edith's. Ah how pale she had look'd  
Darling, to-night ! they must have rated her  
Beyond all tolerance. These old pheasant-lords,  
These partridge-breeders of a thousand years,  
Who had mildew'd in their thousands, doing nothing  
Since Egbert—why, the greater their disgrace !  
Fall back upon a name ! rest, rot in that !  
Not *keep* it noble, make it nobler ? fools,  
With such a vantage-ground for nobleness !  
He had known a man, a quintessence of man,  
The life of all—who madly loved—and he,  
Thwarted by one of those old father-fools,  
Had rioted his life out, and made an end.  
He would not do it ! her sweet face and faith  
Held him from that : but he had powers, he knew it :  
Back would he to his studies, make a name,  
Name, fortune too : the world should ring of him  
To shame these mouldy Aylmers in their graves :  
Chancellor, or what is greatest would he be—  
"O brother, I am grieved to learn your grief—  
Give me my fling, and let me say my say."

At which, like one that sees his own excess,  
And easily forgives it as his own,  
He laugh'd ; and then was mute ; but presently  
Wept like a storm : and honest Averill seeing  
How low his brother's mood had fallen, fetch'd  
His richest beswing from a binu reserved  
For banquets, praised the waning red, and told  
The vintage—when *this* Aylmer came of age—  
Then drank and past it : till at length the two,  
Tho' Leolin flamed and fell again, agreed  
That much allowance must be made for men.  
After an angry dream this kindlier glow  
Faded with morning, but his purpose held.

Yet once by night again the lovers met,  
A perilous meeting under the tall pines  
That darken'd all the northward of her Hall.  
Him, to her meek and modest bosom prest  
In agony, she promised that no force,  
Persuasion, no, nor death could alter her :  
He, passionately hopefuller, would go,



Labor for his own Edith, and return  
 In such a sunlight of prosperity  
 He should not be rejected. "Write to me!  
 They loved me, and because I love their child  
 They hate me: there is war between us, dear,  
 Which breaks all bonds but ours: we must remain  
 Sacred to one another." So they talk'd,  
 Poor children, for their comfort: the wind blew;  
 The rain of heaven, and their own bitter tears,  
 Tears, and the careless rain of heaven, mixt  
 Upon their faces, as they kiss'd each other  
 In darkness, and above them roar'd the pine.

So Leolin went: and as we task ourselves  
 To learn a language known but smatteringly  
 In phrases here and there at random, toil'd  
 Mastering the lawless science of our law,  
 That codeless myriad of precedent,  
 That wilderness of single instances,  
 Thro' which a few, by wit or fortune led,  
 May beat a pathway out to wealth and fame.  
 The jests, that flash'd about the pleader's room,  
 Lightning of the hour, the pun, the scurrilous tale,—  
 Old scandals buried now seven decades deep  
 In other scandals that have lived and died,  
 And left the living scandal that shall die—  
 Were dead to him already; bent as he was  
 To make disproof of scorn, and strong in hopes,  
 And prodigal of all brain-labor he,  
 Charier of sleep, and wine and exercise,  
 Except when for a breathing-while at eve  
 Some niggard fraction of an hour he ran  
 Beside the river-bank: and then indeed  
 Harder the times were, and the hands of power  
 Were bloodier, and the according hearts of men  
 Seem'd harder too; but the soft river-breeze,  
 Which fann'd the gardens of that rival rose  
 Yet fragrant in a heart remembering  
 His former talks with Edith, on him breathed  
 Far purer in his rushings to and fro,  
 After his books, to flush his blood with air,  
 Then to his books again. My lady's cousin,  
 Half-sickening of his pensioned afternoon,  
 Drove in upon the student once or twice,  
 Ran a Malayan muck against the times,  
 Had golden hopes for France and all mankind,  
 Answer'd all queries touching that at home  
 With a heaved shoulder and a saucy smile,  
 And fain had haled him out into the world,  
 And air'd him there: his nearer friend would say,  
 "Screw not the cord too sharply lest it snap."  
 Then left alone he pluck'd her dagger forth  
 From where his worldless heart had kept it warm,  
 Kissing his vows upon it like a knight.  
 And wrinkled benchers often talk'd of him  
 Approvingly, and prophesied his rise:  
 For heart, I think, help'd head: her letters too,  
 Tho' far between, and coming fitfully  
 Like broken music, written as she found  
 Or made occasion, being strictly watch'd,  
 Charm'd him thro' every labyrinth till he saw  
 An end, a hope, a light breaking upon him.

But they that cast her spirit into flesh,  
 Her worldly-wise begetters, plagued themselves  
 To sell her, those good parents, for her good.  
 Whatever eldest-born of rank or wealth  
 Might lie within their compass, him they lured  
 Into their net made pleasant by the baits  
 Of gold and beauty, wooing him to woo.  
 So month by month the noise about their doors,  
 And distant blaze of those dull banquets, made  
 The nightly wriener of their innocent hare  
 Falter before he took it. All in vain.  
 Sullen, defiant, pitying, wroth, return'd  
 Leolin's rejected rivals from their suit  
 So often, that the folly taking wings  
 Slipt o'er those lazy limits down the wind

With rumor, and became in other fields  
 A mockery to the yeomen over ale,  
 And laughter to their lords: but those at home,  
 As hunters round a hunted creature draw  
 The cordon close and closer toward the death,  
 Narrow'd her goings out and comings in;  
 Forbade her first the house of Averill,  
 Then closed her access to the wealthier farms,  
 Last from her own home-circle of the poor  
 They barr'd her: yet she bore it: yet her cheek  
 Kept color: wondrous! but, O mystery!  
 What amulet drew her down to that old oak,  
 So old, that twenty years before, a part  
 Falling had let appear the brand of John—  
 Once grovelike, each huge arm a tree, but now  
 The broken base of a black tower, a cave  
 Of touchwood, with a single flourishing spray.  
 There the manorial lord too curiously  
 Raking in that millennial touchwood-dust  
 Found for himself a bitter treasure-trove;  
 Burst his own wyvern on the seal, and read  
 Writhing a letter from his child, for which  
 Came at the moment Leolin's emissary,  
 A crippled lad, and coming turn'd to fly,  
 But scared with threats of jail and halter gave  
 To him that fluster'd his poor parish wits  
 The letter which he brought, and swore besides  
 To play their go-between as heretofore  
 Nor let them know themselves betray'd, and then,  
 Soul-stricken at their kindness to him, went  
 Hating his own lean heart and miserable.

Thenceforward oft from out a despot dream  
 Panting he woke, and oft as early as dawn  
 Aroused the black republic on his elms,  
 Sweeping the frothfly from the fescue, brush'd  
 Thro' the dim meadow toward his treasure-trove,  
 Seized it, took home, and to my lady, who made  
 A downward crescent of her minion mouth,  
 Listless in all despondence, read; and tore,  
 As if the living passion symbol'd there  
 Were living nerves to feel the rent; and burnt,  
 Now chafing at his own great self defied,  
 Now striking on huge stumbling-blocks of scorn  
 In babyisms, and dear diminutives  
 Scatter'd all over the vocabulary  
 Of such a love as like a chidden babe,  
 After much wailing, hush'd itself at last  
 Hopeless of answer: then tho' Averill wrote  
 And bade him with good heart sustain himself—  
 All would be well—the lover heeded not,  
 But passionately restless came and went,  
 And rustling once at night about the place,  
 There by a keeper shot at, slightly hurt,  
 Raging return'd: nor was it well for her  
 Kept to the garden now, and grove of pines,  
 Watch'd even there: and one was set to watch  
 The watcher, and Sir Aylmer watch'd them all,  
 Yet bitterer from his readings: once indeed,  
 Warm'd with his wines, or taking pride in her,  
 She look'd so sweet, he kiss'd her tenderly,  
 Not knowing what possess'd him: that one kiss  
 Was Leolin's one strong rival upon earth;  
 Seconded, for my lady follow'd suit,  
 Seem'd hope's returning rose: and then ensued  
 A Martin's summer of his faded love,  
 Or ordeal by kindness; after this  
 He seldom crost his child without a sneer;  
 The mother flow'd in shallower acrimonies:  
 Never one kindly smile, one kindly word:  
 So that the gentle creature shut from all  
 Her charitable use, and face to face  
 With twenty months of silence, slowly lost  
 Nor greatly cared to lose, her hold on life.  
 Last, some low fever ranging round to spy  
 The weakness of a people or a house,  
 Like flies that haunt a wound, or deer, or men,  
 Or almost all that is, hurting the hurt—

Save Christ as we believe him—found the girl  
And flung her down upon a couch of fire,  
Where careless of the household faces near,  
And crying upon the name of Leolin,  
She, and with her the race of Aylmer, past.

Star to star vibrates light: may soul to soul  
Strike thro' a finer element of her own?  
So,—from afar,—touch as at once? or why  
That night, that moment, when she named his name,  
Did the keen shriek, "Yes love, yes Edith, yes,"  
Shrill, till the comrade of his chambers woke,  
And came upon him half-arisen from sleep,  
With a weird bright eye, sweating and trembling,  
His hair as it were crackling into flames,  
His body half flung forward in pursuit,  
And his long arms stretch'd as to grasp a flyer:  
Nor knew he wherefore he had made the cry:  
And being much befool'd and idioted  
By the rough amity of the other, sank  
As into sleep again. The second day,  
My lady's Indian kinsman rushing in,  
A breaker of the bitter news from home,  
Found a dead man, a letter edged with death  
Beside him, and the dagger which himself  
Gave Edith, reddened with no bandit's blood  
"From Edith" was engraven on the blade.

Then Averill went and gazed upon his death.  
And when he came again, his flock believed—  
Beholding how the years which are not Time's  
Had blasted him—that many thousand days  
Were clipt by horror from his term of life.  
Yet the sad mother, for the second death  
Scarce touch'd her thro' that nearness of the first,  
And being used to find her pastor texts,  
Sent to the harrow'd brother, praying him  
To speak before the people of her child,  
And fixt the Sabbath. Darkly that day rose:  
Autumn's mock sunshine of the faded woods  
Was all the life of it; for hard on these,  
A breathless burthen of low-folded heavens  
Stifed and chill'd at once: but every roof  
Sent out a listener: many too had known  
Edith among the hamlets round, and since  
The parents' harshness and the hapless loves  
And double death were widely murmur'd, left  
Their own gray tower, or plain-faced tabernacle,  
To hear him; all in mourning these, and those  
With blots of it about them, ribbon, glove  
Or kerchief; while the church,—one night, except  
For greenish glimmerings thro' the lancets,—made  
Still paler the pale head of him, who tower'd  
Above them, with his hopes in either grave.

Long o'er his bent brows linger'd Averill,  
His face magnetic to the hand from which  
Livid he pluck'd it forth, and labor'd thro'  
His brief prayer-prelude, gave the verse "Behold,  
Your house is left unto you desolate!"  
But lapsed into so long a pause again  
As half amazed, half frightened all his flock:  
Then from his height and loneliness of grief  
Bore down in flood, and dash'd his angry heart  
Against the desolations of the world.

Never since our bad earth became one sea,  
Which rolling o'er the palaces of the proud,  
And all but those who knew the living God—  
Eight that were left to make a purer world—  
When since had flood, fire, earthquake, thunder,  
wrought  
Such waste and havoc as the idolatries,  
Which from the low light of mortality  
Shot up their shadows to the Heaven of Heavens,  
And worshipt their own darkness as the Highest?  
"Gash thyself, priest, and honor thy brute Baäl,

And to thy worst self sacrifice thyself,  
For with thy worst self hast thou clothed thy God."  
Then came a Lord in no wise like to Baäl.  
The babe shall lead the lion. Surely now  
The wilderness shall blossom as the rose.  
Crown thyself, worm, and worship thine own lusts!—  
No coarse and blockish God of acreage  
Stands at thy gate for thee to grovel to—  
Thy God is far diffused in noble groves  
And princely halls, and farms, and flowing lawns,  
And heaps of living gold that daily grow,  
And title-scrolls and gorgeous heraldries.  
In such a shape dost thou behold thy God.  
Thou wilt not gash thy flesh for him; for thine  
Fares richly, in fine linnen, not a hair  
Ruffled upon the scarfskin, even while  
The deathless ruler of thy dying house  
Is wounded to the death that cannot die;  
And tho' thou numberest with the followers  
Of One who cried "Leave all and follow me."  
Thee therefore with His light about thy feet,  
Thee with His message ringing in thine ears,  
Thee shall thy brother man, the Lord from Heaven,  
Born of a village girl, carpenter's son,  
Wonderful, Prince of peace, the Mighty God,  
Count the more base idolater of the two;  
Crueller: as not passing thro' the fire  
Bodies, but souls—thy children's—thro' the smoke,  
The blight of low desires—darkening thine own  
To thine own likeness; or if one of these,  
Thy better born unhappily from thee,  
Should, as by miracle, grow straight and fair—  
Friends, I was bid to speak of such a one  
By those who most have cause to sorrow for her—  
Fairer than Rachel by the palmy well,  
Fairer than Ruth among the fields of corn,  
Fair as the Angel that said "hail" she seem'd,  
Who entering fill'd the house with sudden light.  
For so mine own was brighten'd: where indeed  
The roof so lowly but that beam of Heaven  
Dawn'd sometimes thro' the doorway? whose the  
babe  
Too ragged to be fondled on her lap,  
Warm'd at her bosom? The poor child of shame,  
The common care whom no one cared for, leapt  
To greet her, wasting his forgotten heart,  
As with the mother he had never known,  
In gambols; for her fresh and innocent eyes  
Had such a star of morning in their blue,  
That all neglected places of the field  
Broke into nature's music when they saw her.  
Low was her voice, but won mysterious way  
Thro' the seal'd ear, to which a louder one  
Was all but silence—free of alms her hand—  
The hand that rob'd your cottage-walls with flowers  
Has often toil'd to clothe your little ones;  
How often placed upon the sick man's brow  
Cool'd it, or laid his feverous pillow smooth!  
Had you one sorrow and she shared it not?  
One burthen and she would not lighten it?  
One spiritual doubt she did not soothe?  
Or when some heat of difference sparkled out,  
How sweetly would she glide between your wraths,  
And steal you from each other! for she walk'd  
Wearing the light yoke of that Lord of love,  
Who still'd the rolling wave of Galilee!  
And one—of him I was not bid to speak—  
Was always with her, whom you also knew.  
Him too you loved, for he was worthy love.  
And these had been together from the first;  
They might have been together till the last.  
Friends, this frail bark of ours, when sorely tried,  
May wreck itself without the pilot's guilt,  
Without the captain's knowledge: hope with me.  
Whose shame is that, if he went hence with shame?  
Nor mine the fault, if losing both of these  
I cry to vacant chairs and widow'd walls,  
"My house is left unto me desolate."

While thus he spoke, his hearers wept; but some,  
Sons of the glebe, with other frowns than those  
That knit themselves for summer shadow, scowl'd  
At their great lord. He, when it seem'd he saw  
No pale sheet-lightnings from afar, but fork'd  
Of the near storm, and aiming at his head,  
Sat anger-charm'd from sorrow, soldier-like,  
Erect: but when the preacher's cadence flow'd  
Softening thro' all the gentle attributes  
Of his lost child, the wife, who watch'd his face,  
Paled at a sudden twitch of his iron mouth;  
And, "O pray God that he hold up," she thought,  
"Or surely I shall shame myself and him."

"Nor yours the blame—for who beside your hearths  
Can take her place—if echoing me you cry  
'Our house is left unto us desolate?'  
But thou, O thou that killest, hadst thou known,  
O thou that stonest, hadst thou understood  
The things belonging to thy peace and ours!  
Is there no prophet but the voice that calls  
Doom upon kings, or in the waste 'Repent?'  
Is not our own child on the narrow way,  
Who down to those that saunter in the broad  
Cries 'Come up hither,' as a prophet to us?  
Is there no stoning save with flint and rock?  
Yes, as the dead we weep for testify—  
No desolation but by sword and fire?  
Yes, as your moanings witness, and myself  
Am lonelier, darker, earthlier for my loss.  
Give me your prayers, for he is past your prayers,  
Not past the living fount of pity in Heaven.  
But I that thought myself long-suffering, meek,  
Exceeding 'poor in spirit'—how the words  
Have twisted back upon themselves and mean  
Vileness, we are grown so proud—I wish'd my voice  
A rushing tempest of the wrath of God  
To blow these sacrifices thro' the world—  
Sent like the twelve-divided concubine  
To inflame the tribes; but there—out yonder—earth  
Lightens from her own central Hell—O there  
The red fruit of an old idolatry—  
The heads of chiefs and princes fall so fast,  
They cling together in the ghastly sack—  
The land all shambles—naked marriages  
Flash from the bridge, and ever-murder'd France,  
By shores that darken with the gathering wolf,  
Runs in a river of blood to the sick sea.  
Is this a time to madden madness then?  
Was this a time for these to flout their pride?  
May Pharaoh's darkness, folds as dense as those  
Which hid the Holiest from the people's eyes  
Ere the great death, shroud this great sin from all:  
Doubtless our narrow world must canvass it;  
O rather pray for those and pity them  
Who thro' their own desire accomplish'd bring  
Their own gray hairs with sorrow to the grave—  
Who broke the bond which they desired to break—  
Which else had link'd their race with times to  
come—

Who wove coarse webs to snare her purity,  
Grossly contriving their dear daughter's good—  
Poor souls, and knew not what they did, but sat  
Ignorant, devising their own daughter's death  
May not that earthly chastisement suffice?  
Have not our love and reverence left them bare?  
Will not another take their heritage?  
Will there be children's laughter in their hall  
Forever and forever, or one stone  
Left on another, or is it a light thing  
That I their guest, their host, their ancient friend,  
I made by these the last of all my race  
Must cry to these the last of theirs, as cried  
Christ ere His agony to those that swore  
Not by the temple but the gold, and made  
Their own traditions God, and slew the Lord,  
And left their memories a world's curse—"Behold,  
Your house is left unto you desolate?"

Ended he had not, but she brook'd no more:  
Long since her heart had beat remorselessly,  
Her cramped-up sorrow pain'd her, and a sense  
Of meanness in her unresisting life.  
Then their eyes vex her; for on entering  
He had cast the curtain of their seat aside—  
Black velvet of the costliest—she herself  
Had seen to that: fain had she closed them now,  
Yet dared not stir to do it, only near'd  
Her husband inch by inch, but when she laid,  
Wifelike, her hand in one of his, he veil'd  
His face with the other, and at once, as falls  
A creeper when the prop is broken, fell  
The woman shrieking at his feet, and swoon'd.  
Then her own people bore along the nave  
Her pendent hands, and narrow meagre face  
Seam'd with the shallow cares of fifty years:  
And her the Lord of all the landscape round  
Ev'n to its last horizon, and of all  
Who peer'd at him so keenly, follow'd out  
Tall and erect, but in the middle aisle  
Reel'd, as a footsore ox in crowded ways  
Stumbling across the market to his death,  
Unpitied; for he groped as blind, and seem'd  
Always about to fall, grasping the pews  
And oaken finials till he touch'd the door;  
Yet to the lychgate, where his chariot stood,  
Strode from the porch, tall and erect again.

But nevermore did either pass the gate  
Save under pall with bearers. In one month,  
Thro' weary and yet ever wearier hours,  
The childless mother went to seek her child;  
And when he felt the silence of his house  
About him, and the change and not the change,  
And those fixt eyes of painted ancestors  
Staring forever from their gilded walls  
On him their last descendant, his own head  
Began to droop, to fall; the man became  
Imbecile; his one word was "desolate;"  
Dead for two years before his death was he;  
But when the second Christmas came, escaped  
His keepers, and the silence which he felt,  
To find a deeper in the narrow gloom  
By wife and child; nor wanted at his end  
The dark retinue reverencing death  
At golden thresholds; nor from tender hearts,  
And those who sorrow'd o'er a vanish'd babe,  
Pity, the violet on the tyrant's grave.  
Then the great Hall was wholly broken down,  
And the broad woodland parcel'd into farms;  
And where the two contrived their daughter's good,  
Lies the hawk's cast, the mole has made his run,  
The hedgehog underneath the plantain bores,  
The rabbit fondles his own harmless face,  
The slow-worm creeps, and the thin weasel there  
Follows the mouse, and all is open field.

—◆◆◆—

### SEA DREAMS.

A CITY clerk, but gently born and bred;  
His wife, an unknown artist's orphan child—  
One babe was theirs, a Margaret, three years old:  
They, thinking that her clear germander eye  
Droopt in the giant-factored city-gloom,  
Come, with a month's leave given them, to the sea  
For which his gains were dock'd, however small:  
Small were his gains, and hard his work; besides,  
Their slender household fortunes (for the man  
Had risk'd his little) like the little thrift,  
Trembled in perilous places o'er a deep;  
And oft, when sitting all alone, his face  
Would darken, as he cursed his credulousness,  
And that one unctuous mouth which lured him, rogne,  
To buy strange shares in some Pervian mine.  
Now seaward-bound for health they gain'd a coast,

All sand and cliff and deep-inrunning cave,  
 At close of day; slept, woke, and went the next,  
 The Sabbath, pious varriers from the church,  
 To chapel; where a heated pulpiteer,  
 Not preaching simple Christ to simple men,  
 Announced the coming doom, and fulminated  
 Against the scarlet woman and her creed:  
 For sideways up he swung his arms, and shriek'd,  
 "Thus, thus with violence," ev'n as if he held  
 The Apocalyptic millstone, and himself  
 Were that great Angel; "thus with violence  
 Shall Babylon be cast into the sea;  
 Then comes the close." The gentle-hearted wife  
 Sat shuddering at the ruin of a world;  
 He at his own: but when the wordy storm  
 Had ended, forth they came and paced the shore,  
 Ran in and out the long sea-framing caves,  
 Drank the large air, and saw, but scarce believed  
 (The sootflake of so many a summer still  
 Clung to their fancies) that they saw, the sea.  
 So now on sand they walk'd, and now on cliff,  
 Lingering about the thymy promontories,  
 Till all the sails were darken'd in the west,  
 And rosed in the east: then homeward and to bed:  
 Where she, who kept a tender Christian hope  
 Haunting a holy text, and still to that  
 Returning, as the bird returns, at night,  
 "Let not the sun go down upon your wrath,"  
 Said, "Love, forgive him:" but he did not speak;  
 And silenced by that silence lay the wife,  
 Remembering her dear Lord who died for all,  
 And musing on the little lives of men,  
 And how they mar this little by their feuds.

But while the two were sleeping a full tide  
 Rose with ground-swell, which, on the foremost rocks  
 Touching, upjetted in spirits of wild sea-smoke,  
 And scaled in sheets of wasteful foam, and fell  
 In vast sea-cataracts—ever and anon  
 Dead claps of thunder from within the cliffs  
 Head thro' the living roar.) At this the babe,  
 Their Margaret cradled near them, wail'd and woke  
 The mother, and the father suddenly cried,  
 "A wreck, a wreck!" then turn'd, and groaning said

"Forgive! How many will say 'forgive,' and find  
 A sort of absolution in the sound  
 To hate a little longer! No; the sin  
 That neither God nor man can well forgive,  
 Hypocrisy, I saw it in him at once.  
 Is it so true that second thoughts are best?  
 Not first, and third, which are a riper first?  
 Too ripe, too late! they come too late for use.  
 Ah love, there surely lives in man and beast  
 Something divine to warn them of their foes;  
 And such a sense, when first I fronted him,  
 Said, 'Trust him not:' but after, when I came  
 To know him more, I lost it, knew him less;  
 Fought with what seem'd my own uncharity:  
 Sat at his table; drank his costly wines;  
 Made more and more allowance for his talk;  
 Went further, fool! and trusted him with all,  
 All my poor scrapings from a dozen years  
 Of dust and deskwork; there is no such mine,  
 None; but a gulf of ruin, swallowing gold,  
 Not making. Ruin'd! ruin'd! the sea roars  
 Ruin: a fearful night!"

"Not fearful; fair,"  
 Said the good wife, "if every star in heaven  
 Can make it fair: you do but hear the tide.  
 Had you ill dreams?"

"O yes," he said, "I dream'd  
 Of such a tide swelling toward the land,  
 And I from out the boundless outer deep  
 Swept with it to the shore, and enter'd one  
 Of those dark caves that run beneath the cliffs.

I thought the motion of the boundless deep  
 Bore through the cave, and I was heaved upon it  
 In darkness: then I saw one lovely star  
 Larger and larger. 'What a world,' I thought,  
 'To live in!' but in moving on I found  
 Only the landward exit of the cave.  
 Bright with the sun upon the stream beyond:  
 And near the light a giant woman sat.  
 All over earthy, like a piece of earth,  
 A pickaxe in her hand: then out I slipt  
 Into a land all sun and blossom, trees  
 As high as heaven, and every bird that sings:  
 And here the night-light flickering in my eyes  
 Awoke me."

"That was then your dream," she said,  
 "Not sad, but sweet."

"So sweet, I lay," said he,  
 "And mused upon it, drifting up the stream  
 In fancy, till I slept again, and picced  
 The broken vision; for I dream'd that still  
 The motion of the great deep bore me on,  
 And that the woman walk'd upon the brink:  
 I wonder'd at her strength, and ask'd her of it:  
 'It came,' she said, 'by working in the mines:'  
 O then to ask her of my shares, I thought;  
 And ask'd; but not a word; she shook her head.  
 And then the motion of the current ceased,  
 And there was rolling thunder; and we reach'd  
 A mountain, like a wall of burrs and thorns:  
 But she with her strong feet up the steep hill  
 Trod out a path: I follow'd; and at top  
 She pointed seaward: there a fleet of glass,  
 That seem'd a fleet of jewels under me,  
 Sailing along before a gloomy cloud  
 That not one moment ceased to thunder, past  
 In sunshine; right across its track there lay,  
 Down in the water, a long reef of gold,  
 Or what seem'd gold: and I was glad at first  
 To think that in our often-ransacked world  
 Still so much gold was left; and then I fear'd  
 Lest the gay navy there should splinter on it,  
 And fearing waved my arm to warn them off:  
 An idle signal, for the brittle fleet  
 (I thought I could have died to save it) near'd,  
 Touch'd, clink'd, and clash'd, and vanish'd, and I  
 woke,  
 I heard the clash so clearly. Now I see  
 My dream was Life; the woman honest Work;  
 And my poor venture but a fleet of glass,  
 Wreck'd on a reef of visionary gold."

"Nay," said the kindly wife to comfort him,  
 "You raised your arm, you tumbled down and broke  
 The glass with little Margaret's medicine in it;  
 And, breaking that, you made and broke your  
 dream:  
 A trifle makes a dream, a trifle breaks."

"No trifle," groan'd the husband; "yesterday  
 I met him suddenly in the street, and ask'd  
 That which I ask'd the woman in my dream.  
 Like her, he shook his head. 'Show me the books!'  
 He dodged me with a long and loose account.  
 'The books, the books!' but he, he could not wait,  
 Bound on a matter he of life and death:  
 When the great Books (see Daniel seven and ten)  
 Were open'd, I should find he meant me well:  
 And then began to bloat himself, and ooze  
 All over with the fat affectionate smile  
 That makes the widow lean. 'My dearest friend,  
 Have faith, have faith! We live by faith,' said he;  
 'And all things work together for the good  
 Of those'—it makes me sick to quote him—last  
 Gript my hand hard, and with God-bless-you went.  
 I stood like one that had received a blow:  
 I found a hard friend in his loose accounts,

A loose one in the hard grip of his hand,  
A curse in his God-bless-you: then my eyes  
Pursued him down the street, and far away,  
Among the honest shoulders of the crowd,  
Read rascal in the motions of his back,  
And scoundrel in the supple-sliding knee."

"Was he so bound, poor soul?" said the good wife;

"So are we all: but do not call him, love,  
Before you prove him, rogue, and proved, forgive.  
His gain is loss; for he that wrongs his friend  
Wrongs himself more, and ever bears about  
A silent court of justice in his breast,  
Himself the judge and jury, and himself  
The prisoner at the bar, ever condemn'd:  
And that drags down his life: then comes what  
comes

Hereafter: and he meant, he said he meant,  
Perhaps he meant, or partly meant, you well."

"With all his conscience and one eye askew—  
Love, let me quote these lines, that you may learn  
A man is likewise counsel for himself,  
Too often in that silent court of yours—  
'With all his conscience and one eye askew,  
So false, he partly took himself for true;  
Whose pious talk, when most his heart was dry,  
Made wet the crafty crowsfoot round his eye;  
Who, never naming God except for gain,  
So never took that useful name in vain;  
Made Him his catspaw and the Cross his tool,  
And Christ the bait to trap his dupe and fool;  
Nor deeds of gift, but gifts of grace he forged,  
And snakelike slimed his victim ere he gorged;  
And of at Bible meetings, o'er the rest  
Arising, did his holy oily best,  
Dropping the too rough H in Hell and Heaven,  
To spread the Word by which himself had thriven.'  
How like you this old satire?"

"Nay," she said,  
"I loathe it: he had never kindly heart,  
Nor ever cared to better his own kind,  
Who first wrote satire with no pity in it.  
But will you hear *my* dream, for I had one  
That altogether went to music? Still  
It awed me."

Then she told it, having dream'd  
Of that same coast.

—"But round the North, a light,  
A belt, it seem'd, of luminous vapor, lay,  
And ever in it a low musical note  
Swell'd up and died; and, as it swell'd, a ridge  
Of breaker issued from the belt, and still  
Grew with the growing note, and when the note  
Had reach'd a thunderous fullness on those cliffs  
Broke, mixt with awful light (the same as that  
Living within the belt) whereby she saw  
That all those lines of cliffs were cliffs no more,  
But huge cathedral fronts of every age,  
Grave, florid, stern, as far as eye could see,  
One after one: and then the great ridge drew,  
Lessening to the lessening music, back,  
And past into the belt and swell'd again  
Slowly to music: ever when it broke  
The statues, king or saint, or founder, fell:  
Then from the gaps and chasms of ruin left  
Came men and women in dark clusters round,  
Some crying 'Set them up! they shall not fall!  
And others, 'Let them lie, for they have fall'n.'  
And still they strove and wrangled: and she grieved  
In her strange dream, she knew not why, to find  
Their wildest wallings never out of tune  
With that sweet note; and ever as their shrieks  
Ran highest up the gamut, that great wave

Returning, while none mark'd it, on the crowd  
Broke, mixt with awful light, and show'd their eyes  
Glaring, and passionate looks, and swept away  
The men of flesh and blood, and men of stone,  
To the waste deeps together.

"Then I fixt  
My wistful eyes on two fair images,  
Both crown'd with stars and high among the stars,—  
The Virgin Mother standing with her child  
High up on one of those dark minster-fronts—  
Till she began to totter, and the child  
Clung to the mother, and sent out a cry  
Which mixt with little Margaret's, and I woke,  
And my dream awed me:—well—but what are  
dreams?  
Yours came but from the breaking of a glass,  
And mine but from the crying of a child."

"Child? No!" said he, "but this tide's roar, and  
his,  
Our Boanerges, with his threats of doom,  
And loud-lung'd Antihabylonianisms  
(Altho' I grant but little music there)  
Went both to make your dream: but if there were  
A music harmonizing our wild cries,  
Sphere-music such as that you dream'd about,  
Why, that would make our passions far too like  
The discords dear to the musician. No—  
One shriek of hate would jar all the hymns of  
heaven:  
True Devils with no ear, they howl in tune  
With nothing but the Devil!"

"True" indeed!  
One of our town, but later by an hour  
Here than ourselves, spoke with me on the shore;  
While you were running down the sands, and made  
The dimpled flounce of the sea-furbelow flap,  
Good man, to please the child. She brought strange  
news.

Why were you silent when I spoke to-night?  
I had set my heart on your forgiving him  
Before you knew. We *must* forgive the dead."

"Dead! who is dead?"

"The man your eye pursued.  
A little after you had parted with him,  
He suddenly dropt dead of heart-disease."

"Dead? he? of heart-disease? what heart had he  
To die of? dead!"

"Ah, dearest, if there be  
A devil in man, there is an angel too,  
And if he did that wrong you charge him with,  
His angel broke his heart. But your rough voice  
(You spoke so loud) has roused the child again.  
Sleep, little birdie, sleep! will she not sleep  
Without her 'little birdie?' well then, sleep,  
And I will sing you 'birdie.'"

Saying this,  
The woman half turn'd round from him she loved,  
Left him one hand, and reaching thro' the night  
Her other, found (for it was close beside)  
And half embraced the basket cradle-head  
With one soft arm, which, like the pliant bough  
That moving moves the nest and nestling, sway'd  
The cradle, while she sang this baby song.

What does little birdie say  
In her nest at peep of day?  
Let me fly, says little birdie,  
Mother, let me fly away.  
Birdie, rest a little longer,  
Till the little wings are stronger.

So she rests a little longer,  
Then she flies away.

What does little baby say,  
In her bed at peep of day?  
Baby says, like little birdie,  
Let me rise and fly away.  
Baby, sleep a little longer,  
Till the little limbs are stronger.  
If she sleeps a little longer,  
Baby too shall fly away.

"She sleeps: let us too, let all evil, sleep.  
He also sleeps—another sleep than ours.  
He can do no more wrong: forgive him, dear,  
And I shall sleep the sounder!"

Then the man,  
"His deeds yet live, the worst is yet to come.  
Yet let your sleep for this one night be sound:  
I do forgive him!"

"Thanks, my love," she said,  
"Your own will be the sweeter," and they slept.

## THE GRANDMOTHER.

### I.

AND Willy, my eldest-born, is gone, you say, little Anne?  
Ruddy and white, and strong on his legs, he looks like a man.  
And Willy's wife has written: she never was over-wise,  
Never the wife for Willy: he would n't take my advice.

### II.

For, Annie, you see, her father was not the man to save,  
Had n't a head to manage, and drank himself into his grave.  
Pretty enough, very pretty! but I was against it for one.  
Eh!—but he would n't hear me—and Willy, you say, is gone.

### III.

Willy, my beauty, my eldest-born, the flower of the flock;  
Never a man could fling him: for Willy stood like a rock.  
"Here's a leg for a baby of a week!" says doctor: and he would be bound,  
There was not his like that year in twenty parishes round.

### IV.

Strong of his hands, and strong on his legs, but still of his tongue!  
I ought to have gone before him: I wonder he went so young.  
I cannot cry for him, Annie: I have not long to stay;  
Perhaps I shall see him the sooner, for he lived far away.

### V.

Why do you look at me, Annie? you think I am hard and cold;  
But all my children have gone before me, I am so old:  
I cannot weep for Willy, nor can I weep for the rest;  
Only at your age, Annie, I could have wept with the best.

### VI.

For I remember a quarrel I had with your father, my dear,  
All for a slanderous story, that cost me many a tear.  
I mean your grandfather, Annie: it cost me a world of woe,  
Seventy years ago, my darling, seventy years ago.

### VII.

For Jenny, my cousin, had come to the place, and I knew right well  
That Jenny had tript in her time: I knew, but I would not tell.  
And she to be coming and slandering me, the base little liar!  
But the tongue is a fire, as you know, my dear, the tongue is a fire.

### VIII.

And the parson made it his text that week, and he said likewise,  
That a lie which is half a truth is ever the blackest of lies,  
That a lie which is all a lie may be met and fought with outright,  
But a lie which is part a truth is a harder matter to fight.

### IX.

And Willy had not been down to the farm for a week and a day;  
And all things look'd half-dead, tho' it was the middle of May.  
Jenny, to slander me, who knew what Jenny had been!  
But soiling another, Annie, will never make one's self clean.

### X.

And I cried myself wellnigh blind, and all of an evening late  
I climb'd to the top of the garth, and stood by the road at the gate.  
The moon like a rick on fire was rising over the dale,  
And whit, whit, whit, in the bush beside me chirrupt the nightingale.

## XI.

All of a sudden he stopt: there past by the gate of the farm,  
 Willy,—he did n't see me,—and Jenny hung on his arm.  
 Out into the road I started, and spoke I scarce knew how;  
 Ah, there's no fool like the old one—it makes me angry now.

## XII.

Willy stood up like a man, and look'd the thing that he meant;  
 Jenny, the viper, made me a mocking courtesy and went.  
 And I said, "Let us part: in a hundred years it 'll all be the same,  
 You cannot love me at all, if you love not my good name."

## XIII.

And he turn'd, and I saw his eyes all wet, in the sweet moonshine:  
 "Sweetheart, I love you so well that your good name is mine.  
 And what do I care for Jane, let her speak of you well or ill;  
 But marry me out of hand: we too shall be happy still."

## XIV.

"Marry you, Willy!" said I, "but I needs must speak my mind,  
 And I fear you'll listen to tales, be jealous and hard and unkind."  
 But he turn'd and claspt me in his arms, and answer'd, "No, love, no;"  
 Seventy years ago, my darling, seventy years ago.

## XV.

So Willy and I were wedded: I wore a lilac gown;  
 And the ringers rang with a will, and he gave the ringers a crown.  
 But the first that ever I bare was dead before he was born,  
 Shadow and shine is life, little Annie, flower and thorn.

## XVI.

That was the first time, too, that ever I thought of death.  
 There lay the sweet little body that never had drawn a breath.  
 I had not wept, little Annie, not since I had been a wife;  
 But I wept like a child that day, for the babe had fought for his life.

## XVII.

His dear little face was troubled, as if with anger or pain:  
 I look'd at the still little body—his trouble had all been in vain.  
 For Willy I cannot weep, I shall see him another morn:  
 But I wept like a child for the child that was dead before he was born.

## XVIII.

But he cheer'd me, my good man, for he seldom said me nay:  
 Kind, like a man, was he; like a man, too, would have his way:  
 Never jealous—not he: we had many a happy year;  
 And he died, and I could not weep—my own time seem'd so near.

## XIX.

But I wish'd it had been God's will that I, too, then could have died:  
 I began to be tired a little, and fain had slept at his side.  
 And that was ten years back, or more, if I don't forget:  
 But as to the children, Annie, they 're all about me yet.

## XX.

Pattering over the boards, my Annie who left me at two,  
 Patter she goes, my own little Annie, an Annie like you:  
 Pattering over the boards, she comes and goes at her will,  
 While Harry is in the five-acre and Charlie ploughing the hill.

## XXI.

And Harry and Charlie, I hear them too—they sing to their team:  
 Often they come to the door in a pleasant kind of a dream.  
 They come and sit by my chair, they hover about my bed—  
 I am not always certain if they be alive or dead.

## XXII.

And yet I know for a truth, there 's none of them left alive:  
 For Harry went at sixty, your father at sixty-five:  
 And Willy, my eldest-born, at nigh threescore and ten;  
 I knew them all as babies, and now they 're elderly men.

## XXIII.

For mine is a time of peace, it is not often I grieve;  
 I am oftener sitting at home in my father's farm at eve:  
 And the neighbors come and laugh and gossip, and so do I;  
 I find myself often laughing at things that have long gone by.

## XXIV.

To be sure the preacher says, our sins should make us sad ;  
 But mine is a time of peace, and there is Grace to be had ;  
 And God, not man, is the Judge of us all when life shall cease ;  
 And in this Book, little Annie, the message is one of Peace.

## XXV.

And age is a time of peace, so it be free from pain,  
 And happy has been my life ; but I would not live it again.  
 I seem to be tired a little, that 's all, and long for rest :  
 Only at your age, Annie, I could have wept with the best.

## XXVI.

So Willy has gone, my beauty, my eldest-born, my flower ;  
 But how can I weep for Willy, he has but gone for an hour,—  
 Gone for a minute, my son, from this room into the next ;  
 I, too, shall go in a minute. What time have I to be vext ?

## XXVII.

And Willy's wife has written, she never was over-wise.  
 Get me my glasses, Annie: thank God that I keep my eyes.  
 There is but a trifle left you, when I shall have past away.  
 But stay with the old woman now: you cannot have long to stay.

## NORTHERN FARMER.

## OLD STYLE.

## I.

WHEER 'asta beän saw long and meä liggin' 'ere aloän ?  
 Noorse? thoort nowt o' a noorse: whoy, doctor 's abeän an' agoän:  
 Says that I moänt 'a naw moor yaäle: but I beänt a fool:  
 Git ma my yaäle, for I beänt a-gooin' to break my rule.

## II.

Doctors, they knaws nowt, for a says what 's nawways true:  
 Naw soort o' koind o' nse to saäy the things that a do.  
 I 've 'ed my point o' yaäl ivry noight sin' I beän 'ere,  
 An' I 've 'ed my quart ivry market-noight for foorty year.

## III.

Parson 's a beän loikewise, an' a sittin' 'ere o' my bed.  
 "The amoighty 's a taäkin o' you to 'issen, my friend," 'a said,  
 An' a towd ma my sins, an' 's toithe were due, an' I gied it in hond ;  
 I done my duty by un, as I 'a done by the lond.

## IV.

Larn'd a ma' beä. I reckons I 'annot sa mooch to larn.  
 But a cost oop, thot a did, 'boot Bessy Marris's barn.  
 Thof a knaws I hallus voited wi' Squoire an' choorch an staäte,  
 An' i' the woost o' toimes I wur niver agin the raäte.

## V.

An' I hallus comed to 's choorch afoor my Sally wur deäð,  
 An' 'eerd un a bummin' awaäy loike a buzzard-clock\* ower my yeäd,  
 An' I niver knaw'd whot a meän'd but I thowt a 'ad summut to saäy,  
 An' I thowt a said whot a owt to 'a said an' I comed awaäy.

## VI.

Bessy Marris's barn! tha knaws she laäid it to meä.  
 Mowt 'a beän, mayhap, for she wur a bad un, sheä.  
 'Siver, I kep un, I kep un, my lass, tha mun understood ;  
 I done my duty by un as I 'a done by the lond.

## VII.

But Parson a comes an' a goos, an' a says it eäsy an' freeä  
 "The amoighty 's a taäkin o' you to 'issen, my friend," says 'eä.  
 I weänt saäy men be loiars, thof summun said it in 'aäste:  
 But a reäds wonn sarmin a weäk, an' I 'a stubb'd Thornaby waäste.

## VIII.

D' ya moind the waäste, my lass? naw, naw, tha was not born then ;  
 Ther wur a boggle in it, I often 'eerd un mysen ;  
 Moäst loike a butter-bump,† for I 'eerd un aboot an aboot,  
 But I stubb'd un oop wi' the lot, and raäved an' rembled un oot.

\* Cockchafer.

† Bittern.



## IX.

Keäper's it wur; fo' they fun un theer a laäid on 'is faäce  
 Doon i' the woïld 'enemies\* afoor I comed to the plaäce.  
 Noäks or Thimbleby—toner 'ed shot an as deäid as a naäil.  
 Noäks wur 'ang'd for it oop at 'soize—but git ma my yaäle.

## X.

Dubbut looäk at the waäste: theer war n't not feäid for a cow;  
 Nowt at all but bracken an' fuzz, an' looäk at it now—  
 War n't worth nowt a haäcre, an' now theer's lots o' feäid,  
 Fourscore yows upon it an' some on it doon in scäid.

## XI.

Nobbut a bit on it 's left, an' I mean'd to 'a stubb'd it at fall,  
 Done it ta-year I meän'd, an' runn'd plow thruff it an' all,  
 If godamoighty an' parson 'ud nobbut let ma aloän,  
 Meä, wi' haäte oonderd haäcre o' Squoire's an' loäid o' my oän.

## XII.

Do godamoighty know what a 's doing a-taäkin' o' meä?  
 I beänt wonn as saws 'ere a beän an' yonder a peä;  
 An' Squoire 'ull be sa mad an' all—a' dear a' dear!  
 And I 'a monaged for Squoire come Michaelmas thirty year.

## XIII.

A mowt 'a taäken Joänes, as 'ant a 'aäpoth o' sense,  
 Or a mowt 'a taäken Robins—a niver mended a fence:  
 But godamoighty a moost taäke meä an' taäke ma now  
 Wi' auf the cows to cauve an' Thornaby helms to plow!

## XIV.

Looäk 'ow quoloty smoiles when they sees ma a passin' by,  
 Says to thessen naw doot "what a mon a be sewer-ly!"  
 For they knaws what I beän to Squoire sin fust a comed to the 'Äll;  
 I done my duty by Squoire an' I done my duty by all.

## XV.

Squoire 's in Lunnon, an' summun I reckons 'ull 'a to wroite,  
 For who 's to howd the lond ater meä thot muddles ma quoit;  
 Sartin-sewer I beä, thot a weänt niver give it to Joänes,  
 Noither a moänt to Robins—a niver rembles the stoänes.

## XVI.

But summun 'ull come ater meä mayhap wi' 'is kittle o' steäm  
 Huzzin' an' maäzin' the blessed feälds wi' the Divil's oän teäm  
 Gin I mun doy I mun doy, an' loife they says is sweet,  
 But gin I mun doy I mun doy, for I couldn abear to see it.

## XVII.

What atta stannin' theer for, an' 'doesn bring ma the yaäle?  
 Doctor 's a 'tottler, lass, and a 's hallus i' the owd taäle;  
 I weänt breäk rules for Doctor, a knaws naw moor nor a floy:  
 Git ma my yaäle I tell tha, an' gin I mun doy I mun doy.

## TITHONUS.

THE woods decay, the woods decay and fall,  
 The vapors weep their burthen to the ground,  
 Man comes and tills the field and lies beneath,  
 And after many a summer dies the swan.

Me only cruel immortality  
 Consumes: I wither slowly in thine arms,  
 Here at the quiet limit of the world,  
 A white-hair'd shadow roaming like a dream  
 The ever silent spaces of the East,  
 Far-folded mists, and gleaming halls of morn.

Alas! for this gray shadow, once a man—  
 So glorious in his beauty and thy choice,  
 Who madest him thy chosen, that he seem'd  
 To his great heart none other than a God!  
 I ask'd thee "Give me immortality."  
 Then did'st thou grant mine asking with a smile,  
 Like wealthy men who care not how they give.

But thy strong Hours indignant work'd their wills,  
 And beat me down and marred and wasted me,  
 And tho' they could not end me, left me maim'd  
 To dwell in presence of immortal youth,  
 Immortal age beside immortal youth,  
 And all I was, in ashes. Can thy love,  
 Thy beauty, make amends, tho' even now,  
 Close over us, the silver star, thy guide,  
 Shines in those tremulous eyes that fill with tears  
 To hear me? Let me go: take back thy gift:  
 Why should a man desire in any way  
 To vary from the kindly race of men,  
 Or pass beyond the goal of ordinance  
 Where all should pause, as is most meet for all?

A soft air fans the cloud apart: there comes  
 A glimpse of that dark world where I was born.  
 Once more the old mysterious glimmer steals  
 From thy pure brows, and from thy shoulders pure

And bosom beating with a heart renew'd.  
Thy cheek begins to redden thro' the gloom,  
Thy sweet eyes brighten slowly close to mine,  
Ere yet they blind the stars, and the wild team  
Which love thee, yearning for thy yoke, arise,  
And shake the darkness from their loosen'd manes,  
And beat the twilight into flakes of fire.

Lo! ever thus thou growest beautiful  
In silence, then before thine answer given  
Departest, and thy tears are on my cheek.

Why wilt thou ever scare me with thy tears,  
And make me tremble lest a saying learnt  
In days far-off, on that dark earth, be true?  
"The Gods themselves cannot recall their gifts."

Ay me! ay me! with what another heart  
In days far-off, and with what other eyes  
I used to watch—if I be he that watch'd—  
The lucid outline forming round thee; saw  
The dim curls kindle into sunny rings;  
Changed with thy mystic change, and felt my blood  
Glow with the glow that slowly crimson'd all  
Thy presence and thy portals, while I lay,  
Mouth, forehead, eyelids, growing dewy-warm  
With kisses balmy than half-opening buds  
Of April, and could hear the lips that kiss'd  
Whispering I knew not what of wild and sweet,  
Like that strange song I heard Apollo sing,  
While Ilion like a mist rose into towers.

Yet hold me not forever in thine East:  
How can my nature longer mix with thine?  
Coldly thy rosy shadows bathe me, cold  
Are all thy lights, and cold my wrinkled feet  
Upon thy glimmering thresholds, when the steam  
Floats up from those dim fields about the homes  
Of happy men that have the power to die,  
And grassy barrows of the happier dead.  
Release me, and restore me to the ground:  
Thou seest all things, thou wilt see my grave;  
Thou wilt renew thy beauty morn by morn;  
I earth in earth forget these empty courts,  
And thee returning on thy silver wheels.

## THE VOYAGE.

### I.

WE left behind the painted buoy  
That tosses at the harbor-mouth:  
And madly danced our hearts with joy,  
As fast we fleeted to the South:  
How fresh was every sight and sound  
On open main or winding shore!  
We knew the merry world was round,  
And we might sail forevermore.

### II.

Warm broke the breeze against the brow,  
Dry sang the tackle, sang the sail:  
The Lady's-head upon the prow  
Caught the shrill salt, and sheer'd the gale.  
The broad seas swell'd to meet the keel,  
And swept behind: so quick the run,  
We felt the good ship shake and reel,  
We seem'd to sail into the Sun!

### III.

How oft we saw the Sun retire,  
And burn the threshold of the night,  
Fall from his Ocean-lane of fire,  
And sleep beneath his pillar'd light!  
How oft the purple-skirted robe  
Of twilight slowly downward drawn,  
As thro' the slumber of the globe  
Again we dash'd into the dawn!

### IV.

New stars all night above the brim  
Of waters lighten'd into view;  
They climb'd as quickly, for the rim  
Changed every moment as we flew.  
Far ran the naked moon across  
The houseless ocean's heaving field,  
Or flying shone, the silver boss  
Of her own halo's dusky shield;

### V.

The peaky islet shifted shapes,  
High towns on hills were dimly seen,  
We past long lines of Northern capes  
And dewy Northern meadows green.  
We came to warmer waves, and deep  
Across the boundless east we drove,  
Where those long swells of breaker sweep  
The nutmeg rocks and isles of clove.

### VI.

By peaks that flamed, or, all in shade,  
Gloom'd the low coast and quivering brine  
With ashy rains, that spreading made  
Fantastic plume or sable pine:  
By sands and steaming flats, and floods  
Of mighty mouth, we scudded fast,  
And hills and scarlet-mingled woods  
Glow'd for a moment as we past.

### VII.

O hundred shores of happy climes,  
How swiftly stream'd ye by the bark!  
At times the whole sea burn'd, at times  
With wakes of fire we tore the dark;  
At times a carven craft would shoot  
From heavens hid in fairy bowers,  
With naked limbs and flowers and fruit,  
But we nor paused for fruits nor flowers.

### VIII.

For one fair Vision ever fled  
Down the waste waters day and night,  
And still we follow'd where she led,  
In hope to gain upon her flight.  
Her face was evermore unseen,  
And fixt upon the far sea-line;  
But each man murmur'd, "O my Queen,  
I follow till I make thee mine."

### IX.

And now we lost her, now she gleam'd  
Like Fancy made of golden air,  
Now nearer to the prow she seem'd  
Like Virtue firm, like Knowledge fair,  
Now high on waves that idly burst  
Like Heavenly Hope she crown'd the sea,  
And now, the bloodless point reversed,  
She bore the blade of Liberty.

### X.

And only one among us—him  
We pleased not—he was seldom pleased:  
He saw not far: his eyes were dim:  
But ours he swore were all diseased.  
"A ship of fools," he shriek'd in spite,  
"A ship of fools," he sneer'd and wept.  
And overboard one stormy night  
He cast his body, and on we swept.

### XI.

And never sail of ours was furl'd,  
Nor anchor dropt at eve or morn;  
We loved the glories of the world;  
But laws of nature were our scorn;  
For blasts would rise and rave and cease,  
But whence were those that drove the sail  
Across the whirlwind's heart of peace,  
And to and thro' the counter-gale?

## XII.

Again to colder climes we came,  
 For still we follow'd where she led:  
 Now mate is blind and captain lame,  
 And half the crew are sick or dead.  
 But blind or lame or sick or sound,  
 We follow that which flies before:  
 We know the merry world is round,  
 And we may sail forevermore.

## IN THE VALLEY OF CAUTERETZ.

ALL along the valley, stream that flashest white,  
 Deepening thy voice with the deepening of the night,  
 All along the valley, where thy waters flow,  
 I walk'd with one I loved two and thirty years ago.  
 All along the valley, while I walk'd to-day,  
 The two and thirty years were a mist that rolls away;  
 For all along the valley, down thy rocky bed,  
 Thy living voice to me was as the voice of the dead,  
 And all along the valley, by rock and cave and tree,  
 The voice of the dead was a living voice to me.

## THE FLOWER.

ONCE in a golden hour  
 I cast to earth a seed.  
 Up there came a flower,  
 The people said, a weed.

To and fro they went  
 Thro' my garden-bower,  
 And muttering discontent  
 Cursed me and my flower.

Then it grew so tall  
 It wore a crown of light,  
 But thieves from o'er the wall  
 Stole the seed by night.

Sow'd it far and wide  
 By every town and tower,  
 Till all the people cried,  
 "Splendid is the flower."

Read my little fable:  
 He that runs may read.  
 Most can raise the flowers now,  
 For all have got the seed.

And some are pretty enough,  
 And some are poor indeed;  
 And now again the people  
 Call it but a weed.

## THE ISLET.

"WHITHER, O whither, love, shall we go,  
 For a score of sweet little summers or so?"  
 The sweet little wife of the singer said  
 On the day that follow'd the day she was wed:  
 'Whither, O whither, love, shall we go?'  
 And the singer shaking his curly head  
 Turn'd as he sat, and struck the keys  
 There at his right with a sudden crash,  
 Singing, "And shall it be over the seas  
 With a crew that is neither rude nor rash,  
 But a bevy of Eroses apple-cheek'd,  
 In a shallop of crystal ivory-beak'd,  
 With a satin sail of a ruby glow,  
 To a sweet little Eden on earth that I know,  
 A mountain islet pointed and peak'd;  
 Waves on a diamond shingle dash,

Cataract brooks to the ocean run,  
 Fairly-delicate palaces shine  
 Mixt with myrtle and clad with vine,  
 And overstream'd and silvery-streak'd  
 With many a rivulet high against the Sun  
 The facets of the glorious mountain flash  
 Above the valleys of palm and pine."

"Thither, O thither, love, let us go."

"No, no, no!

For in all that exquisite isle, my dear,  
 There is but one bird with a musical throat,  
 And his compass is but of a single note,  
 That it makes one weary to hear."

"Mock me not! mock me not! love, let us go."

"No, love, no.

For the bud ever breaks into bloom on the tree,  
 And a storm never wakes on the lonely sea,  
 And a worm is there in the lonely wood,  
 That pierces the liver and blackens the blood,  
 And makes it a sorrow to be."

## REQUIESCAT.

FAIR is her cottage in its place,  
 Where yon broad water sweetly slowly glides.  
 It sees itself from thatch to base  
 Dream in the sliding tides.

And fairer she, but ah, how soon to die!  
 Her quiet dream of life this hour may cease.  
 Her peaceful being slowly passes by  
 To some more perfect peace.

## THE SAILOR-BOY.

HE rose at dawn and, fired with hope,  
 Shot o'er the seething harbor-bar,  
 And reach'd the ship and caught the rope,  
 And whistled to the morning star.

And while he whistled long and loud  
 He heard a fierce mermaid cry,  
 "O Boy, tho' thou art young and prond,  
 I see the place where thou wilt lie.

"The sands and yeasty surges mix  
 In caves about the dreary bay,  
 And on thy ribs the limpet sticks,  
 And in thy heart the scrawl shall play."

"Fool," he answer'd, "death is sure  
 To those that stay and those that roam,  
 But I will nevermore endure  
 To sit with empty hands at home.

"My mother clings about my neck,  
 My sisters crying, 'Stay, for shame!'  
 My father raves of death and wreck,  
 They are all to blame, they are all to blame.

"God help me! save I take my part  
 Of danger on the roaring sea,  
 A devil rises in my heart,  
 Far worse than any death to me."

## THE RINGLET.

"Your ringlets, your ringlets,  
 That look so golden-gay,  
 If you will give me one, but one,  
 To kiss it night and day,

Then never chilling touch of Time  
 Will turn it silver-gray;  
 And then shall I know it is all true gold  
 To flame and sparkle and stream as of old,  
 Till all the comets in heaven are cold,  
 And all her stars decay."  
 "Then take it, love, and put it by;  
 This cannot change, nor yet can I."

## 2.

"My ringlet, my ringlet,  
 That art so golden-gay,  
 Now never chilling touch of Time  
 Can turn thee silver-gray;  
 And a lad may wink, and a girl may hint,  
 And a fool may say his say;  
 For my doubts and fears were all amiss,  
 And I swear henceforth by this and this,  
 That a doubt will only come for a kiss,  
 And a fear to be kiss'd away."  
 "Then kiss it, love, and put it by:  
 If this can change, why so can I."

## 11.

O Ringlet, O Ringlet,  
 I kiss'd you night and day,  
 And Ringlet, O Ringlet,  
 You still are golden-gay,  
 But Ringlet, O Ringlet,  
 You should be silver-gray:  
 For what is this which now I'm told,  
 I that took you for true gold,  
 She that gave you 's bought and sold,  
 Sold, sold.

## 2.

O Ringlet, O Ringlet,  
 She blush'd a rosy red,  
 When Ringlet, O Ringlet,  
 She clipt you from her head,  
 And Ringlet, O Ringlet,  
 She gave you me, and said,  
 "Come, kiss it, love, and put it by:  
 If this can change, why so can I."  
 O fie, you golden nothing, fie  
 You golden lie.

## 3.

O Ringlet, O Ringlet,  
 I count you much to blame,  
 For Ringlet, O Ringlet,  
 You put me much to shame,  
 So Ringlet, O Ringlet,  
 I doom you to the flame.  
 For what is this which now I learn,  
 Has given all my faith a turn?  
 Burn, you glossy heretic, burn,  
 Burn, burn.

## A WELCOME TO ALEXANDRA.

MARCH 7, 1863.

SEA-KINGS' daughter from over the sea,  
 Alexandra!  
 Saxon and Norman and Dane are we,  
 But all of us Danes in our welcome of thee,  
 Alexandra!

Welcome her, thunders of fort and of fleet!  
 Welcome her, thundering cleier of the street!  
 Welcome her, all things youthful and sweet,  
 Scatter the blossom under her feet!  
 Break, happy land, into earlier flowers!  
 Make music, O bird, in the new-budded bowers!  
 Blazon your mottoes of blessing and prayer!  
 Welcome her, welcome her, all that is ours!

Warble, O bngle, and trumpet, blare!  
 Flags, flutter out upon turrets and towers!  
 Flames, on the windy headland flare!  
 Utter your jubilee, steeple and spire!  
 Clash, ye bells, in the merry March air!  
 Flash, ye cities, in rivers of fire!  
 Rush to the roof, sudden rocket, and higher  
 Melt into the stars for the land's desire!  
 Roll and rejoice, jubilant voice,  
 Roll as a ground-swell dash'd on the strand,  
 Roar as the sea when he welcomes the land,  
 And welcome her, welcome the land's desire,  
 The sea-kings' daughter as happy as fair,  
 Blissful bride of a blissful heir,  
 Bride of the heir of the kings of the sea—  
 O joy to the people, and joy to the throne,  
 Come to us, love us, and make us your own:  
 For Saxon or Dane or Norman we,  
 Teuton or Celt, or whatever we be,  
 We are each all Dane in our welcome of thee,  
 Alexandra!

ODE SUNG AT THE OPENING OF THE  
INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION.

UPLIFT a thousand voices full and sweet,  
 In this wide hall with earth's invention stored,  
 And praise th' invisible universal Lord,  
 Who lets once more in peace the nations meet,  
 Where Science, Art, and Labor have outpour'd  
 Their myriad horns of plenty at our feet.

O silent father of our Kings to be  
 Mourn'd in this golden hour of jubilee,  
 For this, for all, we weep our thanks to thee!

The world-compelling plan was thine,  
 And lo! the long laborious miles,  
 Of Palace: lo! the giant aisles,  
 Rich in model and design;  
 Harvest-tool and husbandry,  
 Loom and wheel and engin'ry,  
 Secrets of the sullen mine,  
 Steel and gold, and corn and wine,  
 Fabric rough, or Fairy fine,  
 Sunny tokens of the Line,  
 Polar marvels, and a feast  
 Of wonder out of West and East,  
 And shapes and hues of Art divine!  
 All of beauty, all of use,  
 That one fair planet can produce.  
 Brought from under every star,  
 Blown from over every main,  
 And mixt, as life is mixt with pain,  
 The works of peace with works of war.

O ye, the wise who think, the wise who reign,  
 From growing commerce loose her latest chain,  
 And let the fair white-winged peacemaker fly  
 To happy havens under all the sky,  
 And mix the seasons and the golden hours,  
 Till each man finds his own in all men's good,  
 And all men work in noble brotherhood,  
 Breaking their mailed fleets and armed towers,  
 And ruling by obeying Nature's powers,  
 And gathering all the fruits of peace and crown'd  
 with all her flowers.

## A DEDICATION.

DEAR, near and true—no truer Time himself  
 Can prove you, tho' he make you evermore  
 Dearer and nearer, as the rapid of life  
 Shoots to the fall—take this, and pray that he,

Who wrote it, honoring your sweet faith in him,  
 May trust himself; and spite of praise and scorn,  
 As one who feels the immeasurable world,  
 Attain the wise indifference of the wise;  
 And after Autumn past—if left to pass  
 His autumn into seeming-leaffless days—  
 Draw toward the long frost and longest night,  
 Wearing his wisdom lightly, like the fruit  
 Which in our winter woodland looks a flower.\*

### THE CAPTAIN.

#### A LEGEND OF THE NAVY.

HE that only rules by terror  
 Doeth grievous wrong.  
 Deep as Hell I count his error,  
 Let him hear my song.  
 Brave the Captain was: the seamen  
 Made a gallant crew,  
 Gallant sons of English freemen,  
 Sailors bold and true.  
 But they hated his oppression,  
 Stern he was and rash;  
 So for every light transgression  
 Doom'd them to the lash.  
 Day by day more harsh and cruel  
 Seem'd the Captain's mood.  
 Secret wrath like smother'd fuel  
 Burnt in each man's blood.  
 Yet he hoped to purchase glory,  
 Hoped to make the name  
 Of his vessel great in story,  
 Wheresoe'er he came.  
 So they past by capes and islands,  
 Many a harbor-mouth,  
 Sailing under palmy highlands  
 Far within the South.  
 On a day when they were going  
 O'er the lone expanse,  
 In the North, her canvas flowing,  
 Rose a ship of France.  
 Then the Captain's color heighten'd  
 Joyful came his speech:  
 But a cloudy gladness lighten'd  
 In the eyes of each.  
 "Chase," he said: the ship flew forward,  
 And the wind did blow:  
 Stately, lightly, went she Norward,  
 Till she near'd the foe.  
 Then they look'd at him they hated,  
 Had what they desired:  
 Mute with folded arms they wait'd—  
 Not a gun was fired.  
 But they heard the foeman's thunder  
 Roaring out their doom:  
 All the air was torn in sunder,  
 Crashing went the boom,  
 Spars were splinter'd, decks were shatter'd,  
 Bullets fel: like rain;  
 Over mast and deck were scatter'd  
 Blood and brains of men.  
 Spars were splinter'd: decks were broken:  
 Every mother's son—  
 Down they dropt—no word was spoken—  
 Each beside his gun.  
 On the decks as they were lying,  
 Were their faces grim.  
 In their blood, as they lay dying,  
 Did they smile on him.  
 Those, in whom he had reliance  
 For his noble name,  
 With one smile of still defiance  
 Sold him unto shame.  
 Shame and wrath his heart confounded,  
 Pale he turn'd and red,

Till himself was deadly wounded  
 Falling on the dead.  
 Dismal error! fearful slaughter!  
 Years have wander'd by,  
 Side by side beneath the water  
 Crew and Captain lie;  
 There the sunlit ocean tosses  
 O'er them mouldering,  
 And the lonely seabird crosses  
 With one waft of the wing.

### THREE SONNETS TO A COQUETTE.

CARESS'D or chidden by the dainty hand,  
 And singing airy trifles this or that,  
 Light Hope at Beauty's call would perch and stand,  
 And run thro' every change of sharp and flat:  
 And Fancy came and at her pillow sat,  
 When Sleep had bound her in his rosy band,  
 And chased away the still-recurring gnat,  
 And woke her with a lay from fairy land.  
 But now they live with Beauty less and less,  
 For Hope is other Hope and wanders far,  
 Nor cares to lisp in love's delicious creeds:  
 And Fancy watches in the wilderness,  
 Poor Fancy sadder than a single star,  
 That sets at twilight in a land of reeds.

#### 2.

The form, the form alone is eloquent!  
 A nobler yearning never broke her rest  
 Than but to dance and sing, be gayly drest,  
 And win all eyes with all accomplishment:  
 Yet in the waltzing-circle as we went,  
 My fancy made me for a moment blest  
 To find my heart so near the beauteous breast  
 That once had power to rob it of content.  
 A moment came the tenderness of tears,  
 The phantom of a wish that once could move,  
 A ghost of passion that no smiles restore—  
 For ah! the slight coquette, she cannot love,  
 And if you kiss'd her feet a thousand years,  
 She still would take the praise, and care no  
 more.

#### 3.

Wan Sculptor, weepst thou to take the cast  
 Of those dead lineaments that near thee lie?  
 O sorrowest thou, pale Painter, for the past,  
 In painting some dead friend from memory?  
 Weep on: beyond his object Love can last:  
 His object lives: more cause to weep have I:  
 My tears, no tears of love, are flowing fast,  
 No tears of love, but tears that Love can die.  
 I pledge her not in any cheerful cup,  
 Nor care to sit beside her where she sits—  
 Ah pity—hint it not in human tones,  
 But breathe it into earth and close it up  
 With secret death forever, in the pits  
 Which some green Christmas crams with weary  
 bones.

### ON A MOURNER.

NATURE, so far as in her lies,  
 Imitates God, and turns her face  
 To every land beneath the skies,  
 Counts nothing that she meets with base,  
 But lives and loves in every place;

#### 2.

Fills out the homely quick-set screens,  
 And makes the purple lilac ripe,  
 Steps from her airy hill, and greens  
 The swamp, where hums the dropping snipe,  
 With moss and braided marsh-pipe;

\* The fruit of the spindle-tree (*Euonymus Europæus*).

3.

And on thy heart a finger lays,  
Saying, "Beat quicker, for the time  
Is pleasant, and the woods and ways  
Are pleasant, and the beech and lime  
Put forth and feel a gladder clime."

4.

And murmurs of a deeper voice,  
Going before to some far shrine,  
Teach that sick heart the stronger choice,  
Till all thy life one way incline  
With one wide will that closes thine.

5.

And when the zoning eve has died  
Where you dark valleys wind forlorn,  
Come Hope and Memory, spouse and bride,  
From out the borders of the morn,  
With that fair child betwixt them born.

6.

And when no mortal motion jars  
The blackness round the tombing sod,  
Thro' silence and the trembling stars  
Comes Faith from tracts no feet have trod,  
And Virtue, like a household god,

7.

Promising empire; such as those  
That once at dead of night did greet

Troy's wandering prince, so that he rose  
With sacrifice, while all the fleet  
Had rest by stony hills of Crete.

## SONG.

LADY, let the rolling drums  
Beat to battle where thy warrior stands:  
Now thy face across his fancy comes,  
And gives the battle to his hands.

Lady, let the trumpets blow,  
Clasp thy little babes about thy knee:  
Now their warrior father meets the foe,  
And strikes him dead for thine and thee.

## SONG.

HOME they brought him slain with spears.  
They brought him home at even-fall:  
All alone she sits and hears  
Echoes in his empty hall,  
Sounding on the morrow.

The Sun peep'd in from open place,  
The boy began to leap and prance,  
Rode upon his father's lance,  
Beat upon his father's shield—  
"O hush, my joy, my sorrow."

## EXPERIMENTS.

## BOADICEA.

WHILE about the shore of Mona those Neronian legionaries  
Burnt and broke the grove and altar of the Druid and Druidess,  
Far in the east Boadicea, standing loftily charioted,  
Mad and maddening all that heard her in her fierce volubility,  
Girt by half the tribes of Britain, near the colony C  mulod  ne.  
Yell'd and shriek'd between her daughters o'er a wild confederacy.

"They that scorn the tribes and call us Britain's barbarous populaces,  
Did they hear me, would they listen, did they pity me supplicating?  
Shall I heed them in their anguish? shall I brook to be supplicated?  
Hear Icenian, Catiuchlanian, hear Coritanian, Trinobant!  
Must their ever-ravens eagle's beak and talon annihilate us?  
Tear the noble heart of Britain, leave it gorily quivering?  
Bark an answer, Britain's raven! bark and blacken innumerable,  
Blacken round the Roman carrion, make the carcass a skeleton,  
Kite and kestrel, wolf and wolfkin, from the wilderness, wallow in it,  
Till the face of Bel be brighten'd, Taranis be propitiated.  
Lo their colony half-defended! lo their colony, C  mulod  ne!  
There the horde of Roman robbers mock at a barbarous adversary.  
There the hive of Roman liars worship a gluttonous emperor-Idiot.  
Such is Rome, and this her deity: hear it, Spirit of C  ssiv  lain!

"Hear it, Gods! the Gods have heard it, O Icenian, O Coritanian!  
Doubt not ye the Gods have answer'd, Catiuchlanian, Trinobant.  
These have told us all their anger in miraculous utterances,  
Thunder, a flying fire in heaven, a murmur heard aerially,  
Phantom sound of blows descending, moan of an enemy massacred,  
Phantom wail of women and children, multitudinous agonies.  
Bloodily flow'd the Tamesa rolling phantom bodies of horses and men;  
Then a phantom colony smoulder'd on the reflux estuary;  
Lastly yonder yester-even, suddenly giddily tottering—  
There was one who watch'd and told me—down their statue of Victory fell.  
Lo their precious Roman bantling, lo the colony C  mulod  ne,  
Shall we teach it a Roman lesson? shall we care to be pitiful?  
Shall we deal with it as an infant? shall we dandle it amorously?

"Hear Icenian, Catiuchlanian, hear Coritanian, Trinobant!  
While I roved about the forest, long and bitterly meditating,

There I heard them in the darkness, at the mystical ceremony,  
Loosely robed in flying raiment, sang the terrible prophetesses.  
'Fear not, isle of blowing woodland, isle of silvery parapets!  
Tho' the Roman eagle shadow thee, tho' the gathering enemy narrow thee,  
Thou shalt wax and he shall dwindle, thou shalt be the mighty one yet!  
Thine the liberty, thine the glory, thine the deeds to be celebrated,  
Thine the myriad-rolling ocean, light and shadow illimitable,  
Thine the lands of lasting summer, many-blossoming Paradises,  
Thine the North and thine the South and thine the battle-thunder of God.'  
So they chanted: how shall Britain light upon auguries happier?  
So they chanted in the darkness, and there cometh a victory now.

"Hear Icenian, Catiuchlanian, hear Coritanian, Trinobant!  
Me the wife of rich Prasutagus, me the lover of liberty,  
Me they seized and me they tortured, me they lash'd and humiliated,  
Me the sport of ribald Veterans, mine of ruffian violators!  
See they sit, they hide their faces, miserable in ignominy!  
Wherefore in me burns an anger, not by blood to be satiated.  
Lo the palaces and the temple, lo the colony C  mulod  ne!  
There they ruled, and thence they wasted all the flourishing territory,  
Thither at their will they haled the yellow-ringed Britoness—  
Bloodily, bloodily fall the battle-axe, unexhausted, inexorable.  
Shout Icenian, Catiuchlanian, shout Coritanian, Trinobant,  
Till the victim hear within and yearn to hurry precipitously  
Like the leaf in a roaring whirlwind, like the smoke in a hurricane whirl'd.  
Lo the colony, there they rioted in the city of C  nobeline?  
There they drank in cups of emerald, there at tables of ebony lay,  
Rolling on their purple couches in their tender effeminacy.  
There they dwelt and there they rioted; there—there—they dwell no more.  
Burst the gates, and burn the palaces, break the works of the statuary,  
Take the hoary Roman head and shatter it, hold it abominable,  
Cut the Roman boy to pieces in his lust and voluptuousness,  
Lash the maiden into swooning, me they lash'd and humiliated,  
Chop the breasts from off the mother, dash the brains of the little one out,  
Up my Britons, on my chariot, on my chargers, trample them under us."

So the Queen Bo  dic  a, standing loftily charioted,  
Brandishing in her hand a dart and rolling glances lioness-like,  
Yelled and shrieked between her daughters in her fierce volubility,  
Till her people all around the royal chariot agitated,  
Madly dash'd the darts together, writhing barbarous lineaments,  
Made the noise of frosty woodlands, when they shiver in January,  
Roar'd as when the rolling breakers boom and blanch on the precipices,  
Yell'd as when the winds of winter tear an oak on a promontory.  
So the silent colony hearing her tumultuous adversaries  
Clash the darts and on the buckler beat with rapid unanimous hand,  
Thought on all her evil tyrannies, all her pitiless avarice,  
Till she felt the heart within her fall and flutter tremulously,  
Then her pulses at the clamoring of her enemy fainting away.  
Out of evil evil flourishes, out of tyranny tyranny buds.  
Ran the land with Roman slaughter, multitudinous agonies.  
Perish'd many a maid and matron, many a valorous legionary.  
Fell the colony, city and citadel, London, Verulam, C  mulod  ne.

## IN QUANTITY.

MILTON.

*Alcaics.*

O MIGHTY-MOUTH'D inventor of harmonies,  
O skill'd to sing of Time or Eternity,  
God-gifted organ-voice of England,  
Milton, a name to resound for ages,  
Whose Titan angels, Gabriel, Abdiel,  
Starr'd from Jehovah's gorgeous armories,  
Tower, as the deep-domed empyrean  
Rings to the roar of an angel onset—  
Me rather all that bowery loneliness,  
The brooks of Eden mazily murmuring,  
And bloom profuse and cedar arches  
Charm, as a wanderer out in ocean,  
Where some refulgent sunset of India  
Streams o'er a rich ambrosial ocean isle,  
And crimson-hued the stately palmwoods  
Whisper in odorous heights of even.

*Heptasyllabics.*

O you chorus of indolent reviewers,  
Irresponsible, indolent reviewers,  
Look, I come to the test, a tiny poem  
All composed in a metre of Catullus,  
All in quantity, careful of my motion,  
Like the skater on ice that hardly bears him,  
Lest I fall unawares before the people,  
Waking laughter in indolent reviewers.  
Should I flounder awhile without a tumble  
Thro' this metrification of Catullus,  
They should speak to me not without a welcome,  
All that chorus of indolent reviewers.  
Hard, hard, hard is it, only not to tumble,  
So fantastical is the dainty metre.  
Wherefore slight me not wholly, nor believe me  
Too presumptuous, indolent reviewers.  
O blatant Magazines, regard me rather—  
Since I blush to belaud myself a moment—  
As some rare little rose, a piece of inmost  
Horticultural art, or half coquette-like  
Maiden, not to be greeted unbenignly.

SPECIMEN OF A TRANSLATION OF THE  
ILIAD IN BLANK VERSE.

So Hector said, and sea-like roar'd his host;  
Then loosed their sweating horses from the yoke  
And each beside his chariot bound his own;  
And oxen from the city, and goodly sheep  
In haste they drove, and honey-hearted wine  
And bread from out the houses brought, and heap'd  
Their firewood, and the winds from off the plain  
Roll'd the rich vapor far into the heaven.  
And these all night upon the "bridge of war  
Sat glorying; many a fire before them blazed:  
As when in heaven the stars about the moon  
Look beautiful, when all the winds are laid,  
And every height comes out, and jutting peak  
And valley, and the immeasurable heavens  
Break open to their highest, and all the stars  
Shine, and the Shepherd gladdens in his heart:  
So many a fire between the ships and stream  
Of Xanthus blazed before the towers of Troy,  
A thousand on the plain; and close by each  
Sat fifty in the blaze of burning fire;  
And champing golden grain, the horses stood  
Hard by their chariots, waiting for the dawn.†

*Iliad*, viii. 542-561.

## THE COMING OF ARTHUR.

LEODOGRAN, the King of Cameliard,  
Had one fair daughter, and none other child;  
And she was fairest of all flesh on earth,  
Guinevere, and in her his one delight.

For many a petty king ere Arthur came  
Ruled in this isle, and ever waging war  
Each upon other, wasted all the land;  
And still from time to time the heathen host  
Swarm'd overseas, and harried what was left.  
And so there grew great tracts of wilderness,  
Wherein the beast was ever more and more,  
But man was less and less, till Arthur came.  
For first Aurelius lived and fought and died,  
And after him King Uther fought and died,  
But either fail'd to make the kingdom one.  
And after these King Arthur for a space,  
And thro' the puissance of his Table Round,  
Drew all their petty principedoms under him,  
Their king and head, and made a realm, and reign'd.

And thus the land of Cameliard was waste,  
Thick with wet woods, and many a beast therein,  
And none or few to scare or chase the beast;  
So that wild dog and wolf and boar and bear  
Came night and day, and rooted in the fields,  
And wallow'd in the gardens of the king.  
And ever and anon the wolf would steal  
The children and devour, but now and then,  
Her own brood lost or dead, lent her fierce teat  
To human sucklings; and the children, housed  
In her foul den, there at their meat would grow  
And mock their foster-mother on four feet,  
Till, straighten'd, they grew up to wolf-like men,  
Worse than the wolves; and King Leodogran  
Groan'd for the Roman legions here again,  
And Cesar's eagle: then his brother king,  
Rience, assail'd him: last a heathen horde,  
Reddening the sun with smoke and earth with blood,  
And on the spike that split the mother's heart  
Spitting the child, brake on him, till, amazed,  
He knew not whither he should turn for aid.

\* Or, ridge.

† Or more literally,—

And eating hoary grain and pulse the steeds  
Stood by their cars, waiting the throned morn.

But—for he heard of Arthur newly crown'd,  
Tho' not without an uproar made by those  
Who cried, "He is not Uther's son"—the king  
Sent to him, saying, "Arise, and help us thou!  
For here between the man and beast we die."

And Arthur yet had done no deed of arms,  
But heard the call, and came: and Guinevere  
Stood by the castle walls to watch him pass;  
But since he neither wore on helm or shield  
The golden symbol of his kinghood,  
But rode a simple knight among his knights,  
And many of these in richer arms than he,  
She saw him not, or mark'd not, if she saw,  
One among many, tho' his face was bare.  
But Arthur, looking downward as he past,  
Felt the light of her eyes into his life  
Smite on the sudden, yet rode on, and pitch'd  
His tents beside the forest: and he drave  
The heathen, and he slew the beast, and fell'd  
The forest, and let in the sun, and made  
Broad pathways for the hunter and the knight,  
And so returned.

For while he linger'd there,  
A doubt that ever smoulder'd in the hearts  
Of those great Lords and Barons of his realm  
Flash'd forth and into war: for most of these  
Made head against him, crying, "Who is he  
That he should rule us? who hath proven him  
King Uther's son? for lo! we look at him,  
And find nor face nor bearing, limbs nor voice,  
Are like to those of Uther whom we knew.  
This is the son of Gorlois, not the king.  
This is the son of Anton, not the king."

And Arthur, passing thence to battle, felt  
Travail, and throes and agonies of the life,  
Desiring to be join'd with Guinevere;  
And thinking as he rode, "Her father said  
That there between the man and beast they die.  
Shall I not lift her from this land of beasts  
Up to my throne, and side by side with me?  
What happiness to reign a lonely king,  
Vext—O ye stars that shudder over me,  
O earth, that soundest hollow under me,  
Vext with waste dreams? for saving I be join'd  
To her that is the fairest under heaven,  
I seem as nothing in the mighty world,  
And cannot will my will, nor work my work  
Wholly, nor make myself in mine own realm  
Victor and lord; but were I join'd with her,  
Then might we live together as one life,  
And reigning with one will in everything  
Have power on this dark land to lighten it,  
And power on this dead world to make it live."

And Arthur from the field of battle sent  
Ulfius, and Brastias, and Bedivere,  
His new-made knights, to King Leodogran,  
Saying, "If I in aught have served thee well,  
Give me thy daughter Guinevere to wife."

Whom when he heard, Leodogran in heart  
Debating—"How should I that am a king,  
However much he help me at my need,  
Give my one daughter saving to a king,  
And a king's son"—lifted his voice, and call'd  
A hoary man, his chamberlain, to whom  
He trusted all things, and of him required  
His counsel: "Knowest thou aught of Arthur's birth?"

Then spake the hoary chamberlain and said,  
"Sir king, there be but two old men that know:  
And each is twice as old as I; and one  
Is Merlin, the wise man that ever served  
King Uther thro' his magic art; and one  
Is Merlin's master (so they call him) Bleys,



Who taught him magic; but the scholar ran  
Before the master, and so far, that Bleys  
Laid magic by, and sat him down, and wrote  
All things and whatsoever Merlin did  
In one great annal-book, where after years  
Will learn the secret of our Arthur's birth."

To whom the king Leodrogon replied,  
"O friend, had I been hoolen half as well  
By this King Arthur as by thee to-day,  
Then beast and man had had their share of me:  
But summon here before us yet once more  
Ulfius, and Brastias, and Bedivere."

Then, when they came before him, the king said,  
"I have seen the cuckoo chased by lesser fowl,  
And reason in the chase: but wherefore now  
Do these your lords stir up the heat of war,  
Some calling Arthur born of Goroïis,  
Others of Anton? Tell me, ye yourselves,  
Hold ye this Arthur for King Uther's son?"

And Ulfius and Brastias answer'd, "Ay."  
Then Bedivere, the first of all his knights,  
Knights by Arthur at his crowning, spake,—  
For hold in heart and act and word was he,  
Whenever slander breathed against the king,—

"Sir, there be many rumors on this head:  
For there be those who hate him in their hearts,  
Call him baseborn, and since his ways are sweet,  
And theirs are bestial, hold him less than man:  
And there be those who deem him more than man,  
And dream he dropt from heaven: but my belief  
In all this matter—so ye care to learn—  
Sir, for ye know that in King Uther's time  
The prince and warrior Goroïis, he that held  
Tintagil castle by the Cornish sea,  
Was wedded with a winsome wife, Ygerne:  
And daughters had she borne him,—one whereof  
Lot's wife, the Queen of Orkney, Bellicent,  
Hath ever like a loyal sister cleaved  
To Arthur,—but a son she had not borne.  
And Uther cast upon her eyes of love:  
But she, a stainless wife to Goroïis,  
So loathed the bright dishonor of his love  
That Goroïis and King Uther went to war:  
And overthrow'n was Goroïis and slain.  
Then Uther in his wrath and heat besieged  
Ygerne within Tintagil, where her men,  
Seeing the mighty swarm about their walls,  
Left her and fled, and Uther enter'd in,  
And there was none to call to but himself.  
So, compass'd by the power of the king,  
Enforced she was to wed him in her tears,  
And with a shameful swiftness; afterward,  
Not many moons, King Uther died himself,  
Moaning and wailing for an heir to rule  
After him, lest the realm should go to wrack.  
And that same night, the night of the new year,  
By reason of the bitterness and grief  
That vext his mother, all before his time  
Was Arthur born, and all as soon as born  
Deliver'd at a secret postern-gate  
To Merlin, to be holden far apart  
Until his hour should come; because the lords  
Of that fierce day were as the lords of this,  
Wild beasts, and surely would have torn the child  
Piecemeal among them, had they known; for each  
But sought to rule for his own self and hand,  
And many hated Uther for the sake  
Of Goroïis: wherefore Merlin took the child,  
And gave him to Sir Anton, an old knight  
And ancient friend of Uther: and his wife  
Nursed the young prince, and rear'd him with her  
own;

And no man knew: and ever since the lords  
Have foughten like wild beasts among themselves,

So that the realm has gone to wrack: but now,  
This year, when Merlin (for his hour had come)  
Brought Arthur forth, and set him in the hall,  
Proclaiming, 'Here is Uther's heir, your king,'  
A hundred voices cried, 'Away with him!  
No king of ours! a son of Goroïis he:  
Or else the child of Anton and no king,  
Or else baseborn.' Yet Merlin thro' his craft  
And while the people clamor'd for a king,  
Had Arthur crown'd; but after, the great lords  
Banded, and so brake out in open war."

Then while the king debated with himself  
If Arthur were the child of shamefulnes,  
Or born the son of Goroïis, after death,  
Or Uther's son, and born before his time,  
Or whether there were truth in anything  
Said by these three, there came to Camelard,  
With Gawain and young Modred, her two sons,  
Lot's wife, the Queen of Orkney, Bellicent;  
Whom as he could, not as he would, the king  
Made feast for, saying, as they sat at meat,

"A doubtful throne is ice on summer seas—  
Ye come from Arthur's court: think ye this king—  
So few his knights, however brave they be—  
Hath body enow to beat his foemen down?"

"O king," she cried, "and I will tell thee: few,  
Few, but all brave, all of one mind with him;  
For I was near him when the savage yells  
Of Uther's peerage died, and Arthur sat  
Crowned on the dais, and his warriors cried,  
'Be thou the king, and we will work thy will  
Who love thee.' Then the king in low deep tones,  
And simple words of great authority,  
Bound them by so strait vows to his own self,  
That when they rose, knighted from kneeling, some  
Were pale as at the passing of a ghost,  
Some flush'd, and others dazed, as one who wakes  
Half-blinded at the coming of a light.

"But when he spake and cheered his Table Round  
With large, divine, and comfortable words  
Beyond my tongue to tell thee—I beheld  
From eye to eye thro' all their Order flash  
A momentary likeness of the king;  
And ere it left their faces, thro' the cross  
And those around it and the crucified,  
Down from the casement over Arthur, smote  
Flame-color, vert, and azure, in three rays,  
One falling upon each of three fair queens,  
Who stood in silence near his throne, the friends  
Of Arthur, gazing on him, tall, with bright,  
Sweet faces, who will help him at his need.

"And there I saw mage Merlin, whose vast wit  
And hundred winters are but as the hands  
Of loyal vassals toiling for their liege.

"And near him stood the Lady of the lake,—  
Who knows a subtler magic than his own,—  
Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful.  
She gave the king his huge cross-hilted sword,  
Whereby to drive the heathen out: a mist  
Of incense curl'd about her, and her face  
Wellnigh was hidden in the minster gloom,  
But there was heard among the holy hymns  
A voice as of the waters, for she dwells  
Down in a deep, calm, whatsoever storms  
May shake the world, and, when the surface rolls,  
Hath power to walk the waters like our Lord.

"There likewise I beheld Excalibur  
Before him at his crowning borne, the sword  
That rose from out the bosom of the lake,  
And Arthur row'd across and took it,—rich  
With jewels, elfin Urim, on the hilt,

Bewildering heart and eye,—the blade so bright  
That men are blinded by it,—on one side,  
Graven in the oldest tongue of all this world,  
'Take me,' but turn the blade and you shall see,  
And written in the speech ye speak yourself,  
'Cast me away!' and sad was Arthur's face  
Taking it, but old Merlin counsell'd him,  
'Take thou and strike! the time to cast away  
Is yet far off;' so this great brand the king  
Took, and by this will beat his foemen down."

Thereat Leodogran rejoiced, but thought  
To sift his doubts to the last, and ask'd,  
Fixing full eyes of question on her face,  
"The swallow and the swift are near akin,  
But thou art closer to this noble prince,  
Being his own dear sister;" and she said,  
"Daughter of Gorlois and Ygerne am I;"  
"And therefore Arthur's sister," asked the King.  
She answer'd, "These be secret things," and sign'd  
To those two sons to pass and let them be.  
And Gawain went, and breaking into song  
Sprang out, and follow'd by his flying hair  
Ran like a colt, and leapt at all he saw:  
But Modred laid his ear beside the doors,  
And there half heard; and the same that afterward  
Struck for the throne, and, striking, found his doom.

And then the Queen made answer, "What know I?  
For dark my mother was in eyes and hair,  
And dark in hair and eyes am I; and dark  
Was Gorlois, yea, and dark was Uther too,  
Wellnigh to blackness, but this king is fair  
Beyond the race of Britons and of men.  
Moreover always in my mind I hear  
A cry from out the dawning of my life,  
A mother weeping, and I hear her say,  
'Oh that ye had some brother, pretty one,  
To guard thee on the rough ways of the world.'"

"Ay," said the King, "and hear ye such a cry?  
But when did Arthur chance upon these first?"

"O king!" she cried, "and I will tell thee true:  
He found me first when yet a little maid—  
Beaten I had been for a little fault  
Whereof I was not guilty; and out I ran  
And flung myself down on a bank of heath,  
And hated this fair world and all therein,  
And wept, and wish'd that I were dead; and he—  
I know not whether of himself he came,  
Or brought by Merlin, who, they say, can walk  
Unseen, at pleasure—he was at my side,  
And spake sweet words, and comforted my heart,  
And dried my tears, being a child with me.  
And many a time he came, and evermore,  
As I grew, greater grew with me; and sad  
At times he seem'd, and sad with him was I,  
Stern too at times, and then I loved him not,  
But sweet again, and then I loved him well.  
And now of late I see him less and less,  
But those first days had golden hours for me,  
For then I surely thought he would be king.

"But let me tell thee now another tale:  
For Bleys, our Merlin's master, as they say,  
Died but of late, and sent his cry to me,  
To hear him speak before he left his life.  
Shrunk like a fairy chattering lay the mage,  
And when I enter'd, told me that himself  
And Merlin ever served about the king,  
Uther, before he died, and on the night  
When Uther in Tintagil past away  
Moaning and wailing for an heir, the two  
Left the still king, and passing forth to breathe,  
Then from the castle gateway by the chasm  
Descending thro' the dismal night—a night  
In which the bounds of heaven and earth were lost—

Beheld, so high upon the dreary deeps  
It seem'd in heaven—a ship, the shape thereof  
A dragon wing'd, and all from stem to stern  
Bright with a shining people on the decks,  
And gone as soon as seen; and then the two  
Dropt to the cove and watch'd the great sea fall,  
Wave after wave, each mightier than the last,  
Till, last, a ninth one, gathering half the deep  
And full of voices, slowly rose and plunged  
Roaring, and all the wave was in a flame:  
And down the wave and in the flame was borne  
A naked babe, and rode to Merlin's feet,  
Who stoopt and caught the babe, and cried, 'The  
King!

Here is an heir for Uther!' and the fringe  
Of that great breaker, sweeping up the strand,  
Lash'd at the wizard as he spake the word,  
And all at once all round him rose in fire,  
So that the child and he were clothed in fire.  
And presently thereafter follow'd calm,  
Free sky and stars: 'And this same child,' he said,  
'Is he who reigns; nor could I part in peace  
Till this were told.' And saying this the seer  
Went thro' the strait and dreadful pass of death,  
Not ever to be question'd any more  
Save on the further side; but when I met  
Merlin, and ask'd him if these things were truth,—  
The shining dragon and the naked child  
Descending in the glory of the seas,—  
He laugh'd as is his wont, and answer'd me  
In riddling triplets of old time, and said:

"'Rain, rain, and sun! a rainbow in the sky!  
A young man will be wiser by and by:  
An old man's wit may wander ere he die.  
Rain, rain, and sun! a rainbow on the sea!  
And truth is this to me, and that to thee;  
And truth or clothed or naked let it be.  
Rain, sun, and rain! and the free blossom blows:  
Sun, rain, and sun! and where is he who knows?  
From the great deep to the great deep he goes.'

"So Merlin, riddling, anger'd me; but thou  
Fear not to give this king thee only child,  
Guinevere: so great bards of him will sing  
Hereafter, and dark sayings from of old  
Ranging and ringing thro' the minds of men,  
And echo'd by old folks beside their fires  
For comfort after their wage-work is done,  
Speak of the king; and Merlin in our time  
Hath spoken also, not in jest, and sworn,  
Tho' men may wound him, that he will not die,  
But pass, again to come; and then or now  
Utterly smite the heathen underfoot,  
Till these and all men hail him for their king."

She spake and King Leodogran rejoiced,  
But musing "Shall I answer yea or nay?"  
Doubted and drowsed, nodded and slept, and saw,  
Dreaming, a slope of land that ever grew,  
Field after field, up to a height, the peak  
Haze-hidden, and thereon a phantom king,  
Now looming, and now lost; and on the slope  
The sword rose, the hind fell, the herd was driven,  
Fire glimpsed; and all the land from roof and rick  
In drifts of smoke before a rolling wind  
Stream'd to the peak, and mingled with the haze  
And made it thicker; while the phantom king  
Sent out at times a voice; and here or there  
Stood one who pointed toward the voice, the rest  
Slew on and burnt, crying, "No king of ours,  
No son of Uther, and no kins of ours;"  
Till with a wink his dream was changed, the haze  
Descended, and the solid earth became  
As nothing, and the king stood out in heaven,  
Crown'd; and Leodogran awoke, and sent  
Ulius, and Brastias, and Bedivere  
Back to the court of Arthur answering yea.

Then Arthur charged his warrior whom he loved  
And honor'd most, Sir Lancelot, to ride forth  
And bring the Queen;—and watch'd him from the  
gates:

And Lancelot past away among the flowers,  
(For then was latter April) and return'd  
Among the flowers, in May, with Guinevere.  
To whom arrived, by Dubric the high saint,  
Chief of the church in Britain, and before  
The stateliest of her altar-shrines, the king  
That moru was married, while in stainless white,  
The fair beginners of a nobler time,  
And glorying in their vows and him, his knights  
Stood round him, and rejoicing in his joy.  
And holy Dubric spread his hands and spake,  
"Reign ye, and live and love, and make the world  
Other, and may thy Queen be one with thee,  
And all this Order of thy Table Round  
Fulfill the boundless purpose of their king."

Then at the marriage feast came in from Rome,  
The slowly-fading mistress of the world,  
Great lords, who claim'd the tribute as of yore.  
But Arthur spake, "Behold, for these have sworn  
To fight my wars, and worship me their king;  
The old order changeth, yielding place to new;  
And we that fight for our fair father Christ,  
Seeing that ye be grown too weak and old  
To drive the heathen from your Roman wall,  
No tribute will we pay:" so those great lords  
Drew back in wrath, and Arthur strove with Rome.

And Arthur and his knighthood for a space  
Were all one will, and thro' that strength the king  
Drew in the petty princedoms under him,  
Fought, and in twelve great battles overcame  
The heathen hordes, and made a realm and reign'd.

### THE HOLY GRAIL.

From noiseful arms, and acts of prowess done  
In tournament or tilt, Sir Percivale,  
Whom Arthur and his knighthood call'd The Pure,  
Had pass'd into the silent life of prayer,  
Praise, fast, and alms; and leaving for the cowl  
The helmet in an abbey far away  
From Camelot, there, and not long after, died.

And one, a fellow-monk among the rest,  
Ambrosius, loved him much beyond the rest,  
And honor'd him, and wrought into his heart  
A way by love that waken'd love within,  
To answer that which came: and as they sat  
Beneath a world-old yew-tree, darkening half  
The cloisters, on a gustful April morn  
That puff'd the swaying branches into smoke  
Above them, ere the summer when he died,  
The monk Ambrosius question'd Percivale:—

"O brother, I have seen this yew-tree smoke,  
Spring after spring, for half a hundred years:  
For never have I known the world without,  
Nor ever strayed beyond the pale: but thee,  
When first thou camest,—such a courteous  
Spake thro' the limbs and in the voice,—I knew  
For one of those who eat in Arthur's hall;  
For good ye are and bad, and like to coins,  
Some true, some light, but every one of you  
Stamp'd with the image of the king; and now  
Tell me, what drove thee from the Table Round,  
My brother? was it earthly passion crost?"

"Nay," said the knight; "for no such passion  
mine.

But the sweet vision of the Holy Grail  
Drove me from all vainglories, rivalries,

And earthly heats that spring and sparkle out  
Among us in the jousts, while women watch  
Who wins, who falls; and waste the spiritual  
strength  
Within us, better offer'd up to Heaven."

To whom the monk: "The Holy Grail!—I trust  
We are green in Heaven's eyes; but here too much  
We moulder,—as to things without I mean,—  
Yet one of your own knights, a guest of ours,  
Told us of this in our refectory,  
But spake with such a sadness and so low  
We heard not half of what he said. What is it?  
The phantom of a cup that comes and goes?"

"Nay, monk! what phantom?" answer'd Percivale.  
"The cup, the cup itself, from which our Lord  
Drank at the last sad supper with his own.  
This, from the blessed land of Aromat—  
After the day of darkness, when the dead  
Went wandering o'er Moriah, the good saint,  
Arimathean Joseph, journeying brought  
To Glastonbury, where the winter thorn  
Blossoms at Christmas, mindful of our Lord.  
And there awhile it bode; and if a man  
Could touch or see it, he was heal'd at once,  
By faith, of all his ills; but then the times  
Grew to such evil that the Holy cup  
Was caught away to Heaven and disappear'd."

To whom the monk: "From our old books I  
know  
That Joseph came of old to Glastonbury,  
And these the heathen Prince, Arviragus,  
Gave him an isle of marsh whereon to build;  
And there he built with wattles from the marsh  
A little lonely church in days of yore,  
For so they say, these books of ours, but seem  
Mute of this miracle, far as I have read.  
But who first saw the holy thing to-day?"

"A woman," answered Percivale, "a nun,  
And one no further off in blood from me  
Than sister; and if ever holy maid  
With knees of adoration wore the stone,  
A holy maid; tho' never maiden glow'd,  
But that was in her earlier maidenhood,  
With such a fervent flame of human love,  
Which being rudely blunted glanced and shot  
Only to holy things: to prayer and praise  
She gave herself, to fast and alms; and yet,  
Nun as she was, the scandal of the Court,  
Sin against Arthur and the Table Round,  
And the strange sound of an adulterous race  
Across the iron grating of her cell  
Beat, and she pray'd and fasted all the more.

"And he to whom she told her sins, or what  
Her all but utter whiteness held for sin,  
A man wellnigh a hundred winters old,  
Spake often with her of the Holy Grail,  
A legend handed down thro' five or six,  
And each of these a hundred winters old,  
From our Lord's time: and when King Arthur made  
His table round, and all men's hearts became  
Clean for a season, surely he had thought  
That now the Holy Grail would come again;  
But sin broke out. Ah, Christ, that it would come,  
And heal the world of all their wickedness!  
'O Father!' asked the maiden, 'might it come  
To me by prayer and fasting?' 'Nay,' said he,  
'I know not, for thy heart is pure as snow.'  
And so she pray'd and fasted, till the sun  
Shone, and the wind blew, thro' her, and I thought  
She might have risen and floated when I saw her.

"For on a day she sent to speak with me.  
And when she came to speak, behold her eyes

Beyond my knowing of them, beautiful,  
 Beyond all knowing of them, wonderful,  
 Beautiful in the light of holiness.  
 And 'O my brother, Percivale,' she said,  
 'Sweet brother, I have seen the Holy Grail:  
 For, waked at dead of night, I heard a sound  
 As of a silver horn from o'er the hills  
 Blown, and I thought it is not Arthur's use  
 To hunt by moonlight, and the slender sound  
 As from a distance beyond distance grew  
 Coming upon me,—O never harp nor horn,  
 Nor aught we blow with breath, or touch with hand,  
 Was like that music as it came; and then  
 Stream'd thro' my cell a cold and silver beam,  
 And down the long beam stole the Holy Grail,  
 Rose-red with beatings in it, as if alive,  
 Till all the white walls of my cell were dyed  
 With rosy colors leaping on the wall;  
 And then the music faded, and the Grail  
 Passed, and the beam decay'd, and from the walls  
 The rosy quiverings died into the night.  
 So now the Holy Thing is here again  
 Among us, brother, fast thou too and pray,  
 And tell thy brother knights to fast and pray,  
 That so perchance the vision may be seen  
 By thee and those, and all the world be heal'd.'

"Then leaving the pale nun, I spake of this  
 To all men; and myself fasted and pray'd  
 Always, and many among us many a week  
 Fasted and pray'd even to the uttermost,  
 Expectant of the wonder that would be.

"And one there was among us, ever moved  
 Among us in white armor, Galahad.  
 'God make thee good as thou art beautiful,'  
 Said Arthur, when he dubb'd him knight; and none,  
 In so young youth, was ever made a knight  
 Till Galahad; and this Galahad, when he heard  
 My sister's vision, fill'd me with amaze;  
 His eyes became so like her own, they seem'd  
 Hers, and himself her brother more than I.

"Sister or brother none had he; but some  
 Call'd him a son of Lancelot, and some said  
 Begotten by enchantment,—chatterers, they,  
 Like birds of passage piping up and down  
 That gape for flies,—we know not whence they come;  
 For when was Lancelot wanderingly lewd?

"But she, the wan, sweet maiden shore away  
 Clean from her forehead all that wealth of hair  
 Which made a silken mat-work for her feet;  
 And out of this she plaited broad and long  
 A strong sword-belt, and wove with silver thread  
 And crimson in the belt a strange device,  
 A crimson grail within a silver beam;  
 And saw the bright boy-knight, and bound it on him  
 Saying, 'My knight, my love, my knight of heaven.  
 O thou, my love, whose love is one with mine,  
 I, maiden, round thee, maiden, bind my belt.  
 Go forth, for thou shalt see what I have seen,  
 And break thro' all, till one will crown thee king  
 Far in the spiritual city;' and as she spake  
 She sent the deathless passion in her eyes  
 Thro' him, and made him hers, and laid her mind  
 On him, and he believed in her belief.

"Then came a year of miracle: O brother,  
 In our great hall there stood a vacant chair,  
 Fashion'd by Merlin ere he past away,  
 And carven with strange figures; and in and out  
 The figures, like a serpent, ran a scroll  
 Of letters in a tongue no man could read.  
 And Merlin call'd it 'The Siege perilous,'  
 Perilous for good and ill; 'for there,' he said,  
 'No man could sit but he should lose himself:'  
 And once by misadventure Merlin sat

In his own chair, and so was lost; but he,  
 Galahad, when he heard of Merlin's doom,  
 Cried, 'If I lose myself I save myself!'

"Then on a summer night it came to pass,  
 While the great banquet lay along the hall,  
 That Galahad would sit down in Merlin's chair.

"And all at once, as there we sat, we heard  
 A cracking and a riving of the roofs,  
 And rending, and a blast, and overhead  
 Thunder, and in the thunder was a cry.  
 And in the blast there smote along the hall  
 A beam of light seven times more clear than day:  
 And down the long beam stole the Holy Grail  
 All over cover'd with a luminous cloud,  
 And none might see who bare it, and it past.  
 But every knight beheld his fellow's face  
 As in a glory, and all the knights arose,  
 And staring each at other like dumb men  
 Stood, till I found a voice and sware a vow.

"I sware a vow before them all, that I  
 Because I had not seen the Grail, would ride  
 A twelvemonth and a day in quest of it,  
 Until I found and saw it, as the nun  
 My sister saw it; and Galahad sware the vow.  
 And good Sir Bors, our Lancelot's cousin, sware,  
 And Lancelot sware, and many among the knights,  
 And Gawain sware, and louder than the rest.

Then spake the monk Ambrosius, asking him,  
 "What said the king? Did Arthur take the vow?"

"Nay, for, my lord, (said Percivale,) the king  
 Was not in Hall: for early that same day,  
 "Scaped thro' a cavern from a bandit hold,  
 An outraged maiden sprang into the hall  
 Crying on help; for all her shining hair  
 Was smear'd with earth, and either milky arm  
 Red-rent with hooks of bramble, and all she wore  
 Torn as a sail, that leaves the rope, is torn  
 In tempest: so the king arose and went  
 To smoke the scandalous hive of those wild bees  
 That made such honey in his realm: howbeit  
 Some little of this marvel he too saw,  
 Returning o'er the plain that then began  
 To darken under Camelot; whence the king  
 Look'd up, calling aloud, 'Lo there! the roofs  
 Of our great Hall are rolled in thunder-smoke!  
 Pray Heaven they be not smitten by the bolt.'  
 For dear to Arthur was that hall of ours,  
 As having there so oft with all his knights  
 Feasted, and as the steepest under heaven.

"O brother, had you known our mighty hall,  
 Which Merlin built for Arthur long ago!  
 For all the sacred Mount of Camelot,  
 And all the dim rich city, roof by roof,  
 Tower after tower, spire beyond spire,  
 By grove, and garden-lawn, and rushing brook,  
 Climbs to the mighty hall that Merlin built.  
 And four great zones of sculpture, set betwixt  
 With many a mystic symbol, gird the hall;  
 And in the lowest beasts are slaying men,  
 And in the second men are slaying beasts,  
 And on the third are warriors, perfect men,  
 And on the fourth are men with growing wings,  
 And over all-one statue in the mould  
 Of Arthur, made by Merlin, with a crown,  
 And peak'd wings pointed to the Northern Star.  
 And eastward fronts the statue, and the crown  
 And both the wings are made of gold, and flame  
 At sunrise till the people in far fields,  
 Wasted so often by the heathen borders,  
 Behold it, crying, 'We have still a king.'

"And, brother, had you known our hall within,  
 Broader and higher than any in all the lands!

Where twelve great windows blazon Arthur's wars,  
And all the light that falls upon the board  
Streams thro' the twelve great battles of our king.  
Nay, one there is, and at the eastern end,  
Wealthy with wandering lines of mount and mere,  
Where Arthur finds the brand Excalibur.  
And also one to the west, and counter to it,  
And blank: and who shall blazon it? when and how?  
O then, perchance, when all our wars are done,  
The brand Excalibur will be cast away.

"So to this hall full quickly rode the king,  
In horror lest the work by Merlin wrought,  
Dreamlike, should on the sudden vanish, wrapt  
In unremorseful folds of rolling fire.  
And in he rode, and up I glanced, and saw  
The golden dragon sparkling over all:  
And many of those who burnt the hold, their arms  
Hack'd, and their foreheads grimed with smoke, and  
scur'd,

Follow'd, and in among bright faces, ours  
Full of the vision, prest: and then the King  
Spoke to me, being nearest, 'Percivale,'  
(Because the Hall was all in tumult—some  
Vowing, and some protesting,) 'what is this?'

"O brother, when I told him what had chanced,  
My sister's vision, and the rest, his face  
Darken'd, as I have seen it more than once,  
When some brave deed seem'd to be done in vain,  
Darken; and 'Woe is me, my knights!' he cried,  
'Had I been here, ye had not sworn the vow.'  
Bold was mine answer, 'Had thyself been here,  
My king, thou wouldst have sworn.' 'Yea, yea,'  
said he,

'Art thou so bold and hast not seen the grail?'

"'Nay, Lord, I heard the sound, I saw the light,  
But since I did not see the Holy Thing,  
I swear a vow to follow it till I saw.'

"Then when he asked us, knight by knight, if any  
Had seen it, all their answers were as one,  
'Nay, Lord, and therefore have we sworn our vows.'

"'Lo now,' said Arthur, 'have ye seen a cloud?  
What go ye into the wilderness to see?'

"Then Galahad on the sudden, and in a voice  
Shrilling along the hall to Arthur, call'd,  
'But I, Sir Arthur, saw the Holy Grail,  
I saw the Holy Grail and heard a cry—  
O Galahad, and O Galahad, follow me.'

"'Ah, Galahad, Galahad,' said the King, 'for such  
As thou art is the vision, not for these.  
Thy holy nun and thou have seen a sign;  
Holier is none, my Percivale, than she,—  
A sign to main this Order which I made.  
But you, that follow but the leader's bell,'  
(Brother, the king was hard upon his knights),  
'Taliessin is our fullest throat of song,  
And one hath sung and all the dumb will sing.  
Lancelot is Lancelot, and hath overborne  
Five knights at once, and every younger knight,  
Unproven, holds himself as Lancelot,  
Till, overborne by one, he learns,—and ye,  
What are ye? Galahads,—no, nor Percivales'  
(For thus it pleased the king to range me close  
After Sir Galahad); 'nay,' said he, 'but men  
With strength and will to right the wrong'd, of power  
To lay the sudden heads of violence flat,  
Knights that in twelve great battles splash'd and dyed  
The strong White Horse in his own heathen blood,—  
But one hath seen, and all the blind will see.  
Go, since your vows are sacred, being made,—  
Yet, for ye know the cries of all my realm  
Pass thro' this hall, how often, O my knights,

Your places being vacant at my side,  
The chance of noble deeds will come and go  
Unchallenged, while you follow wandering fires  
Lost in the quagmire: many of you, yea most,  
Return no more: ye think I show myself  
Too dark a prophet: come now, let us meet  
The morrow morn once more in one full field  
Of gracious pastime, that once more the king,  
Before you leave him for this quest, may count  
The yet unbroken strength of all his knights,  
Rejoicing in that Order which he made.'

"So when the sun broke next from underground,  
All the great table of our Arthur closed  
And clash'd in such a tourney and so full,  
So many lances broken,—never yet  
Had Camelot seen the like since Arthur came.  
And I myself and Galahad, for a strength  
Was in us from the vision, overthrew  
So many knights that all the people cried,  
And almost burst the barriers in their heat,  
Shouting 'Sir Galahad and Sir Percivale!'

"But when the next day brake from under-  
ground,—

O brother, had you known our Camelot,  
Built by old kings, age after age, so old  
The king himself had fears that it would fall,  
So strange and rich, and dim; for where the roofs  
Totter'd toward each other in the sky  
Met foreheads all along the street of those  
Who watch'd us pass; and lower, and where the  
long

Rich galleries, lady-laden, weigh'd the necks  
Of dragons clinging to the crazy walls,  
Thicker than drops from thunder showers of flowers  
Fell, as we past; and men and boys astride  
On wyvern, lion, dragon, griffin, swan,  
At all the corners, named us each by name,  
Calling 'God speed!' but in the street below  
The knights and ladies wept, and rich and poor  
Wept, and the king himself could hardly speak  
For sorrow, and in the middle street the queen,  
Who rode by Lancelot, wail'd and shriek'd aloud,  
'This madness has come on us for our sins.'  
And then we reach'd the weirdly sculptured gate,  
Where Arthur's wars were render'd mystically,  
And thence departed every one his way.

"And I was lifted up in heart, and thought  
Of all my late-shown prowess in the lists,  
How my strong lance had beaten down the knights,  
So many and famous names; and never yet  
Had heaven appear'd so blue, nor earth so green,  
For all my blood danced in me, and I knew  
That I should light upon the Holy Grail.

"Thereafter, the dark warning of our king,  
That most of us would follow wandering fires,  
Came like a driving gloom across my mind.  
Then every evil word I had spoken once,  
And every evil thought I had thought of old,  
And every evil deed I ever did,  
Awoke and cried, 'This quest is not for thee.'  
And lifting up mine eyes, I found myself  
Alone, and in a land of sand and thorns,  
And I was thirsty even unto death;  
And I, too, cried, 'This quest is not for thee.'

"And on I rode, and when I thought my thirst  
Would slay me, saw deep lawns, and then a brook,  
With one sharp rapid, where the crisping white  
Play'd ever back upon the sloping wave,  
And took both ear and eye; and o'er the brook  
Were apple-trees, and apples by the brook  
Fallen, and on the lawns, 'I will rest here.'  
I said, 'I am not worthy of the quest;'  
But even while I drank the brook, and ate

The goodly apples, all these things at once  
Fell into dust, and I was left alone,  
And thirsting, in a land of sand and thorns.

"And then behold a woman at a door  
Spinning, and fair the house whereby she sat;  
And kind the woman's eyes and innocent,  
And all her bearing gracious; and she rose  
Opening her arms to meet me, as who should say,  
'Rest here,' but when I touched her, lo! she too  
Fell into dust and nothing, and the house  
Became no better than a broken shed,  
And in it a dead babe; and also this  
Fell into dust, and I was left alone.

"And on I rode, and greater was my thirst.  
Then flash'd a yellow gleam across the world,  
And where it smote the ploughshare in the field,  
The ploughman left his ploughing, and fell down  
Before it; where it glitter'd on her pail,  
The milkmaid left her milking, and fell down  
Before it, and I knew not why; but thought  
'The sun is rising,' tho' the sun had risen.  
Then was I ware of one that on me moved  
In golden armor, with a crown of gold  
About a casque all jewels; and his horse  
In golden armor jewell'd everywhere:  
And on the splendor came, flashing me blind;  
And seem'd to me the Lord of all the world,  
Being so huge: but when I thought he meant  
To crush me, moving on me, lo! he too  
Opened his arms to embrace me as he came,  
And up I went and touch'd him, and he too  
Fell into dust, and I was left alone  
And wearied in a land of sand and thorns.

"And on I rode and found a mighty hill,  
And on the top a city wall'd: the spires  
Prick'd with incredible pinnacles into heaven.  
And by the gateway stirr'd a crowd; and these  
Cried to me, climbing, 'Welcome, Percivale!  
Thou mightiest and thou purest among men!  
And glad was I and clomb, but found at top  
No man, nor any voice; and thence I past  
Far thro' a ruinous city, and I saw  
That man had once dwelt there; but there I found  
Only one man of an exceeding age.  
'Where is that goodly company,' said I,  
'That so cried upon me?' and he had  
Scarce any voice to answer, and yet gasp'd  
'Whence and what art thou?' and even as he spoke  
Fell into dust, and disappear'd, and I  
Was left alone once more, and cried, in grief,  
'Lo, if I find the Holy Grail itself,  
And touch it, it will crumble into dust.'

"And thence I dropt into a lowly vale,  
Low as the hill was high, and where the vale  
Was lowest found a chapel, and thereby  
A holy hermit in a hermitage,  
To whom I told my phantoms, and he said:

"O son, thou hast not true humility,  
The highest virtue, mother of them all;  
For when the Lord of all things made Himself  
Naked of glory for His mortal change,  
"Take thou my robe," she said, "for all is thine,"  
And all her form shone forth with sudden light  
So that the angels were amazed, and she  
Follow'd him down, and like a flying star  
Led on the gray-hair'd wisdom of the East;  
But her thou hast not known: for what is this  
Thou thoughtest of thy prowess and thy sins?  
Thou hast not lost thyself to save thyself  
As Galahad.' When the hermit made an end,  
In silver armor suddenly Galahad shone  
Before us, and against the chapel door  
Laid lance, and entered, and we knelt in prayer.

And there the hermit slaked my burning thirst;  
And at the sacring of the mass I saw  
The holy elements alone. but he  
'Saw ye no more? I, Galahad, saw the Grail,  
The Holy Grail, descend upon the shrine:  
I saw the fiery face as of a child  
That smote itself into the bread, and went,  
And hither am I come; and never yet  
Hath what thy sister taught me first to see,  
This holy thing, fall'd from my side, nor come  
Cover'd, but moving with me night and day,  
Fainter by day, but always in the night  
Blood-red, and sliding down the blacken'd marsh  
Blood-red, and on the naked mountain top  
Blood-red, and in the sleeping mere below  
Blood-red: and in the strength of this I rode  
Shattering all evil customs everywhere,  
And past thro' Pagan realms, and made them mine,  
And clash'd with Pagan hordes, and bore them down,  
And broke thro' all, and in the strength of this  
Come victor: but my time is hard at hand,  
And hence I go; and one will crown me king  
Far in the spiritual city: and come thou too,  
For thou shalt see the vision when I go.'

"While thus he spake, his eye, dwelling on mine,  
Drew me, with power upon me, till I grew  
One with him, to believe as he believed.  
Then when the day began to wane we went.

"Then rose a hill that none but man could climb,  
Scarr'd with a hundred wintry watercourses,—  
Storm at the top, and, when we gain'd it, storm  
Round us and death; for every moment glanced  
His silver arms and gloom'd; so quick and thick  
The lightnings here and there to left and right  
Struck, till the dry old trunks about us, dead,  
Yea, rotten with a hundred years of death,  
Sprang into fire: and at the base we found  
On either hand, as far as eye could see,  
A great black swamp and of an evil smell,  
Part black, part whiten'd with the bones of men,  
Not to be crost save that some ancient king  
Had built a way, where, linked with many a bridge,  
A thousand piers ran into the Great Sea.  
And Galahad fled along them bridge by bridge,  
And every bridge as quickly as he crost  
Sprang into fire and vanish'd, tho' I yearn'd  
To follow; and thrice above him all the heavens  
Open'd and blazed with thunder such as seem'd  
Shoutings of all the sons of God: and first  
At once I saw him far on the great sea,  
In silver-shining armor starry-clear;  
And o'er his head the holy vessel hung  
Clothed in white samite or a luminous cloud.  
And with exceeding swiftness ran the boat,  
If boat it were,—I saw not whence it came.  
And when the heavens open'd and blazed again  
Roaring, I saw him like a silver star,—  
And had he set the sail, or had the boat  
Become a living creature clad with wings?  
And o'er his head the holy vessel hung  
Redder than any rose, a joy to me,  
For now I knew the veil had been withdrawn.  
Then in a moment when they blazed again  
Opening, I saw the least of little stars  
Down on the waste, and straight beyond the star  
I saw the spiritual city and all her spires  
And gateways in a glory like one pearl,  
No larger, tho' the goal of all the saints,  
Strike from the sea: and from the star there shot  
A rose-red sparkle to the city, and there  
Dwelt, and I knew it was the Holy Grail,  
Which never eyes on earth again shall see.  
Then fell the floods of heaven drowning the deep.  
And how my feet recross'd the deathful ridge  
No memory in me lives; but that I touch'd  
The chapel-doors at dawn, I know; and thence

Taking my war-horse from the holy man,  
Glad that no phantom vext me more, return'd  
To whence I came, the gate of Arthur's wars."

"O brother," ask'd Ambrosius, "for in sooth  
These ancient books—and they would win thee—  
teem,

Only I find not there this Holy Grail,  
With miracles and marvels like to these,  
Not all unlike; which oftentime I read,  
Who read but on my breviary with ease,  
Till my head swims; and then go forth and pass  
Down to the little thorpe that lies so close,  
And almost plaster'd like a martin's nest  
To these old walls,—and mingle with our folk;  
And knowing every honest face of theirs,  
As well as ever shepherd knew his sheep,  
And every homely secret in their hearts,  
Delight myself with gossip and old wives,  
And ill and aches, and teetings, lyings-in,  
And mirthful sayings, children of the place,  
That have no meaning half a league away:  
Or lulling random squabbles when they rise,  
Chafferings and chatterings at the market-cross,  
Rejoice, small man, in this small world of mine,  
Yea, even in their hens and in their eggs:  
O brother, saving this Sir Galahad  
Came ye on none but phantoms in your quest,  
No man, no woman?"

Then Sir Percivale:

"All men to one so bound by such a vow  
And women were as phantoms. O my brother,  
Why wilt thou shame me to confess to thee  
How far I falter'd from my quest and vow?  
For after I had lain so many nights  
A bedmate of the snail and eft and snake,  
In grass and burdock, I was changed to wan  
And meagre, and the vision had not come.  
And then I chanced upon a goodly town  
With one great dwelling in the middle of it;  
Whither I made, and there was I disarmed  
By maidens each as fair as any flower:  
But when they led me into hall, behold  
The Princess of that castle was the one,  
Brother, and that one only, who had ever  
Made my heart leap: for when I moved of old  
A slender page about her father's hall,  
And she a slender maiden, all my heart  
Went after her with longing: yet we twain  
Had never kiss'd a kiss, or vow'd a vow.  
And now I came upon her once again,  
And one had wedded her, and he was dead,  
And all his land and wealth and state were hers.  
And while I tarried, every day she set  
A banquet richer than the day before  
By me; for all her longing and her will  
Was toward me as of old; till one fair morn,  
I walking to and fro beside a stream  
That flash'd across her orchard underneath  
Her castle walls, she stole upon my walk,  
And calling me the greatest of all knights,  
Embraced me, and so kiss'd me the first time,  
And gave herself and all her wealth to me.  
Then I remember'd Arthur's warning word,  
That most of us would follow wandering fires,  
And the quest faded in my heart. Anon,  
The heads of all her people drew to me,  
With supplication both of knees and tongue.  
'We have heard of thee: thou art our greatest knight:  
Our Lady says it, and we well believe:  
Wed thou our Lady, and rule over us,  
And thou shalt be as Arthur in our land.'  
O me, my brother! but one night my vow  
Burnt me within, so that I rose and fled,  
But wald and wept, and hated mine own self,  
And ev'n the Holy Quest, and all but her.  
Then after I was join'd with Galahad  
Cared not for her, nor any thing upon earth."

Then said the monk, "Poor men, when yule is  
cold,

Must be content to sit by little fires.  
And this am I, so that ye care for me  
Ever so little; yea, and blest be Heaven  
That brought thee here to this poor house of ours,  
Where all the brethren are so hard, to warm  
My cold heart with a friend: but O the pity  
To find thine own first love once more,—to hold,  
Hold her a wealthy bride within thine arms,  
Or all but hold, and then—cast her aside,  
Foregoing all her sweetness, like a weed.  
For we that want the warmth of double life,  
We that are plagued with dreams of something sweet  
Beyond all sweetness in a life so rich,—  
Ah, blessed Lord, I speak too earthly-wise,  
Seeing I never stray'd beyond the cell,  
But live like an old badger in his earth,  
With earth about him everywhere, despite  
All fast and penance. Saw ye none beside,  
None of your knights?"

"Yea so," said Percivale,

"One night my pathway swerving east, I saw  
The pelican on the casque of our Sir Bors  
All in the middle of the rising moon:  
And toward him spurr'd and hail'd him, and he me,  
And each made joy of either; then he ask'd,  
'Where is he? hast thou seen him—Lancelot? Once,'  
Said good Sir Bors, 'he dash'd across me—mad,  
And maddening what he rode; and when I cried,  
'Ridest thou then so hotly on a quest  
So holy?' Lancelot shouted, 'Stay me not!  
I have been the sluggard, and I ride apace,  
For now there is a lion in the way.'  
So vanish'd."

"Then Sir Bors had ridden on

Softly and sorrowing for our Lancelot.  
Because his former madness, once the talk  
And scandal of our table, had returned;  
For Lancelot's kith and kin adore him so  
That ill to him is ill to them; to Bors  
Beyond the rest: he well had been content  
Not to have seen, so Lancelot might have seen,  
The holy cup of healing; and, indeed,  
Being so clouded with his grief and love,  
Small heart was his after the holy quest:  
If God would send the vision, well: if not,  
The Quest and he were in the hands of Heaven.

"And then, with small adventure met, Sir Bors  
Rode to the lonest tract of all the realm,  
And found a people there among their crags,  
Our race and blood, a remnant that were left  
Paynim amid their circles, and the stones  
They pitch up straight to heaven: and their wise men  
Were strong in that old magic which can trace  
The wandering of the stars, and scoff'd at him,  
And this high quest as at a simple thing:  
Told him he follow'd—almost Arthur's words—  
A mocking fire: 'what other fire than he,  
Whereby the blood beats, and the blossom blows,  
And the sea rolls, and all the world is warm'd?'  
And when his answer chafed them, the rough crowd,  
Hearing he had a difference with their priests,  
Seized him, and bound and plunged him into a cell  
Of great piled stones; and lying bounden there  
In darkness thro' innumerable hours  
He heard the hollow-ringing heavens sweep  
Over him, till by miracle—what else?—  
Heavy as it was, a great stone slipt and fell,  
Such as no wind could move: and thro' the gap  
Glimmer'd the streaming scud: then came a night  
Still as the day was load; and thro' the gap  
The seven clear stars of Arthur's Table Round,—  
For, brother, so one night, because they roll  
Thro' such a round in heaven, we named the stars,"

Rejoicing in ourselves and in our king,—  
 And these like bright eyes of familiar friends  
 In on him shone, 'And then to me, to me,'  
 Said good Sir Bors, 'beyond all hopes of mine,  
 Who scarce had pray'd or ask'd it for myself,—  
 Across the seven clear stars,—O grace to me!—  
 In color like the fingers of a hand  
 Before a burning taper, the sweet Grail  
 Glided and past, and close upon it peal'd  
 A sharp quick thunder.' afterwards a maid  
 Who kept our holy faith among her kin  
 In secret, entering, loosed and let him go."

To whom the monk: "And I remember now  
 That pelican on the casque: Sir Bors it was  
 Who spake so low and sadly at our board;  
 And mighty reverent at our grace was he:  
 A square-set man and honest; and his eyes,  
 An out-door sign of all the warmth within,  
 Smiled with his lips,—a smile beneath a cloud,  
 But Heaven had meant it for a sunny one:  
 Ay, ay, Sir Bors, who else? but when ye reach'd  
 The city, found ye all your knights return'd,  
 Or was there sooth in Arthur's prophecy?  
 Tell me, and what said each, and what the king."

Then answer'd Percivale, "And that can I,  
 Brother, and truly; since the living words  
 Of so great men as Lancelot and our king  
 Pass not from door to door and out again,  
 But sit within the house. O, when we reach'd  
 The city, our horses stumbling as they trode  
 On heaps of ruin, hornless unicorns,  
 Crack'd basilisks, and splinter'd cockatrices,  
 And shatter'd talbots, which had left the stones  
 Raw, that they fell from, brought us to the hall.

"And there sat Arthur on the dais-throne,  
 And those that had gone out upon the Quest,—  
 Wasted and worn, and but a tithé of them,—  
 And those that had not, stood before the king.  
 Who, when he saw me, rose, and bade me hail,  
 Saying, 'A welfare in thine eye reproves  
 Our fear of some disastrous chance for thee  
 On hill, or plain, at sea, or flooding ford.  
 So fierce a gale made havoc here of late  
 Among the strange devices of our kings;  
 Yea, shook this never, stronger hall of ours,  
 And from the statue Merlin moulded for us  
 Half wrench'd a golden wing; but now—the quest,  
 This vision—hast thou seen the holy cup,  
 That Joseph brought of old to Glastonbury?"

"So when I told him all thyself hast heard,  
 Ambrosius, and my fresh but fixt resolve  
 To pass away into the quiet life,  
 He answer'd not, but, sharply turning, ask'd  
 Of Gawain, 'Gawain, was this quest for thee?"

"'Nay, lord,' said Gawain, 'not for such as I.  
 Therefore I communed with a saintly man,  
 Who made me sure the quest was not for me.  
 For I was much aweared of the quest.  
 But found a silk pavilion in a field,  
 And merry maidens in it; and then this gale  
 Tore my pavilion from the tenting-pin,  
 And blew my merry maidens all about  
 With all discomfort; yea, and but for this  
 My twelvemonth and a day were pleasant to me.'

"He ceased; and Arthur turn'd to whom at first  
 He saw not, for Sir Bors, on entering, push'd  
 Athwart the throng to Lancelot, caught his hand,  
 Held it, and there, half hidden by him, stood,  
 Until the king espied him, saying to him,  
 'Hail, Bors! if ever loyal man and true  
 Could see it, thou hast seen the Grail,' and Bors,  
 'Ask me not, for I may not speak of it,  
 I saw it:' and the tears were in his eyes.

"Then there remain'd but Lancelot, for the rest  
 Spake but of sundry perils in the storm,  
 Perhaps, like him of Cana in Holy Writ,  
 Our Arthur kept his best until the last.  
 'Thou, too, my Lancelot,' ask'd the King, 'my friend,  
 Our mightiest, hath this quest avail'd for thee?"

"'Our mightiest!' answer'd Lancelot, with a groan,  
 'O king!' and when he paused, methought I spied  
 A dying fire of madness in his eyes,  
 'O king, my friend, if friend of thine I be,  
 Happier are those that welter in their sin,  
 Swine in the mud, that cannot see for slime,  
 Slime of the ditch;—but in me lived a sin  
 So strange, of such a kind, that all of pure,  
 Noble, and knightly in me twined and clung  
 Round that one sin, until the wholesome flower  
 And poisonous grew together, each as each,  
 Not to be pluck'd asunder; and when thy knights  
 Swore, I swore with them only in the hope  
 That could I touch or see the Holy Grail  
 They might be pluck'd asunder: then I spake  
 To one most holy saint, who wept and said  
 That save they could be pluck'd asunder all  
 My quest were but in vain; to whom I vow'd  
 That I would work according as he will'd.  
 And forth I went, and while I yearn'd and strove  
 To tear the twain asunder in my heart,  
 My madness came upon me as of old  
 And whipt me into waste fields far away.  
 There was I beaten down by little men,  
 Mean knights, to whom the moving of my sword  
 And shadow of my spear had been enow  
 To scare them from me once; and then I came  
 All in my folly to the naked shore,  
 Wide flats where nothing but coarse grasses grew,  
 But such a blast, my king, began to blow,  
 So loud a blast along the shore and sea,  
 Ye could not hear the waters for the blast,  
 Tho' heapt in mounds and ridges all the sea  
 Drove like a cataract, and all the sand  
 Swept like a river, and the clouded heavens  
 Were shaken with the motion and the sound.  
 And blackening in the sea-loam sway'd a boat  
 Half-swallow'd in it, anchor'd with a chain;  
 And in my madness to myself I said,  
 "I will embark and I will lose myself,  
 And in the great sea wash away my sin."  
 I burst the chain, I sprang into the boat.  
 Seven days I drove along the dreary deep,  
 And with me drove the moon and all the stars;  
 And the wind fell, and on the seventh night  
 I heard the shingle grinding in the surge,  
 And felt the boat shock earth, and looking up  
 Behold the enchanted towers of Carbonek.  
 A castle like a rock upon a rock,  
 With chasm-like portals open to the sea,  
 And steps that met the breaker: there was none  
 Stood near it but a lion on each side,  
 That kept the entry, and the moon was full.  
 Then from the boat I leapt, and up the stairs.  
 There drew my sword. With sudden-flaring manes  
 Those two great beasts rose upright like a man,  
 Each gript a shoulder, and I stood between,  
 And, when I would have smitten them, heard a voice,  
 "Doubt not, go forward; if thou doubt, the beasts  
 Will tear thee piecemeal"; then with violence  
 The sword was dash'd from out my hand and fell.  
 And up into the sounding hall I past  
 But nothing in the sounding hall I saw,  
 No bench nor table, painting on the wall,  
 Or shield of knight; only the rounded moon  
 Thro' the tall oriel on the rolling sea.  
 But always in the quiet house I heard,  
 Clear as a lark, high o'er me as a lark,  
 A sweet voice slinging in the topmost tower  
 To the eastward: up I climb'd a thousand steps  
 With pain: as in a dream I seem'd to climb



Forever: at the last I reach'd a door,  
A light was in the crannies, and I heard  
"Glory and joy and honor to our Lord  
And to the Holy Vessel of the Grail."  
Then in my madness I essay'd the door  
It gave, and thro' a stormy glare, a heat  
As from a seven-times-heated furnace, I,  
Blasted and burnt, and blinded as I was,  
With such a fierceness that I swoon'd away.  
O, yet methought I saw the Holy Grail,  
All pall'd in crimson samite, and around  
Great angels, awful shapes, and wings and eyes.  
And but for all my maduess and my sin,  
And then my swooning, I had sworn I saw  
That which I saw; but what I saw was veil'd  
And cover'd; and this quest was not for me.'

"So speaking, and here ceasing, Lancelot left  
The hall long silent, till Sir Gawain—nay,  
Brother, I need not tell thee foolish words,—  
A reckless and irreverent knight was he,  
Now bolden'd by the silence of his king,—  
Well, I will tell thee: 'O king, my liege,' he said,  
'Hath Gawain fail'd in any quest of thine?  
When have I stinted stroke in foughten field?  
But as for thine, my good friend, Percivale,  
Thy holy nun and thou have driven men mad,  
Yea, made our mightiest madder than our least.  
But by mine eyes and by mine ears I swear,  
I will be deafer than the blue-eyed cat,  
And thrice as blind as any noonday owl,  
To holy virgins in their ecstasies,  
Henceforward.'

"Deafer," said the blameless King,  
'Gawain, and blinder unto holy things  
Hope not to make thyself by idle vows,  
Being too blind to have desire to see.  
But if indeed there came a sign from heaven,  
Blessed are Bors, Lancelot, and Percivale,  
For these have seen according to their sight.  
For every fiery prophet in old times,  
And all the sacred madness of the bard,  
When God made music thro' them, could but speak  
His music by the framework and the chord,  
And as ye saw it ye have spoken truth.

"Nay—but thou errest, Lancelot: never yet  
Could all of true and noble in knight and man  
Twine round one sin, whatever it might be,  
With such a closeness, but apart there grew,  
Save that he were the swine thou spakest of,  
Some root of knighthood and pure nobleness;  
Whereto see thou, that it may bear its flower.

"And spake I not too truly, O my knights?  
Was I too dark a prophet when I said  
To those who went upon the Holy Quest  
That most of them would follow wandering fires,  
Lost in the quagmire,—lost to me and gone,  
And left me gazing at a barren board,  
And a lean order—scarce return'd a tithe—  
And out of those to whom the vision came  
My greatest hardly will believe he saw;  
Another hath beheld it afar off,  
And leaving human wrongs to right themselves,  
Cares but to pass into the silent life.  
And one hath had the vision face to face,  
And now his chair desires him here in vain,  
However they may crown him elsewhere.

"And some among you held that if the king  
Had seen the sight he would have sworn the vow:  
Not easily, seeing that the king must guard  
That which he rules, and is but as the hind  
To whom a space of land is given to plough,  
Who may not wander from the allotted field  
Before his work be done; but, being done,

Let visions of the night or of the day  
Come, as they will; and many a time they come,  
Until this earth he walks on seems not earth,  
This light that strikes his eyeball, is not light,  
This air that smites his forehead is not air  
But vision—yea, his very hand and foot—  
In moments when he feels he cannot die,  
And knows himself no vision to himself,  
Nor the high God a vision, nor that One  
Who rose again: ye have seen what ye have seen.'

"So spake the king: I knew not all he meant."

### PELLEAS AND ETTARRE.

KING ARTHUR made new knights to fill the gap  
Left by the Holy Quest; and as he sat  
In hall at old Caerleon, the high doors  
Were softly sunder'd, and thro' these a youth,  
Pelleas, and the sweet smell of the fields  
Past, and the sunshine came along with him.

"Make me thy knight, because I know, Sir King,  
All that belongs to knighthood, and I love,"  
Such was his cry; for having heard the king  
Had let proclaim a tournament—the prize  
A golden circlet and a knightly sword,  
Full fain had Pelleas for his lady won  
The golden circlet, for himself the sword:  
And there were those who knew him near the king  
And promised for him: and Arthur made him knight.

And this new knight, Sir Pelleas of the isles—  
But lately come to his inheritance,  
And lord of many a barren isle was he—  
Riding at noon, a day or twain before,  
Across the forest call'd of Dean, to find  
Caerleon and the king, had felt the sun  
Beat like a strong knight on his helm, and reel'd  
Almost to falling from his horse; but saw  
Near him a mound of even-sloping side,  
Whereon a hundred stately beeches grew,  
And here and there great hollies under them.  
But for a mille all round was open space,  
And fern and heath: and slowly Pelleas drew  
To that dim day, then binding his good horse  
To a tree, cast himself down; and as he lay  
At random looking over the brown earth  
Thro' that green-glooming twilight of the grove,  
It seem'd to Pelleas that the fern without  
Burnt as a living fire of emeralds,  
So that his eyes were dazzled looking at it.  
Then o'er it erost the dimness of a cloud  
Floating, and once the shadow of a bird  
Flying, and then a fawn; and his eyes closed.  
And since he loved all maidens, but no maid  
In special, half awake he whisper'd, "Where?  
O where? I love thee, tho' I know thee not.  
For fair thou art and pure as Guinevere,  
And I will make thee with my spear and sword  
As famous—O my queen, my Guinevere,  
For I will be thine Arthur when we meet."

Suddenly waken'd with a sound of talk  
And laughter at the limit of the wood,  
And glancing through the hoary boles, he saw,  
Strange as to some old prophet might have seem'd  
A vision hovering on a sea of fire,  
Damsels in divers colors like the cloud  
Of sunset and sunrise, and all of them  
On horses, and the horses richly trapt  
Breast-high in that bright line of bracken stood:  
And all the damsels talk'd confusedly,  
And one was pointing this way, and one that,  
Because the way was lost.

And Pelleas rose,  
And loosed his horse, and led him to the light.  
There she that seem'd the chief among them, said,  
"In happy time behold our pilot-star.  
Youth, we are damsels-errant, and we ride,  
Arm'd as ye see, to tilt against the knights  
There at Caerleon, but have lost our way:  
To right? to left? straight forward? back again?  
Which? tell us quickly."

And Pelleas gazing thought,  
"Is Guinevere herself so beautiful?"  
For large her violet eyes look'd, and her bloom  
A rosy dawn kindled in stainless heavens,  
And round her limbs, mature in womanhood,  
And slender was her hand and small her shape,  
And but for those large eyes, the haunts of scuru,  
She might have seem'd a toy to trifle with,  
And pass and care no more. But while he gazed  
The beauty of her flesh abash'd the boy,  
As tho' it were the beauty of her soul:  
For as the base man, judging of the good,  
Puts his own baseness in him by default  
Of will and nature, so did Pelleas lend  
All the young beauty of his own soul to hers,  
Believing her; and when she spake to him,  
Stammer'd, and could not make her a reply.  
For out of the waste islands had he come,  
Where saving his own sisters he had known  
Scarce any but the women of his isles,  
Rough wives, that laugh'd and scream'd against the  
gulls,  
Makers of nets, and living from the sea.

Then with a slow smile turn'd the lady round  
And look'd upon her people; and as when  
A stone is flung into some sleeping tarn,  
The circle widens till it lip the marge,  
Spread the slow smile thro' all her company.  
Three knights were there among; and they too smiled,  
Scorning him; for the lady was Ettarre,  
And she was a great lady in her land.

Again she said, "O wild and of the woods,  
Knowest thou not the fashion of our speech?  
Or have the Heavens but given thee a fair face,  
Lacking a tongue?"

"O damsel," answer'd he,  
And coming out of gloom  
Was dazzled by the sudden light, and crave  
Pardon: but will ye to Caerleon? I  
Go likewise: shall I lead you to the King?"  
"Lead then," she said; and thro' the woods they  
went.

And while they rode, the meaning in his eyes,  
His tenderness of manner, and chaste awe,  
His broken utterances and bashfulness,  
Were all a burden to her, and in her heart  
She mutter'd, "I have lighted on a fool,  
Raw, yet so stale!" But since her mind was bent  
On hearing, after trumpet blown, her name  
And title, "Queen of Beauty," in the lists  
Cried—and beholding him so strong, she thought  
That peradventure he will fight for me,  
And win the circlet: therefore flatter'd him,  
Being so gracious, that he wellnigh deem'd  
His wish by hers was echo'd; and her knights  
And all her damsels too were gracious to him,  
For she was a great lady.

And when they reach'd  
Caerleon, ere they past to lodging, she,  
Taking his hand, "O the strong hand," she said,  
"See! look at mine! but wilt thou fight for me,  
And win me this fine circlet, Pelleas,  
That I may love thee?"

Then his helpless heart  
Leapt, and he cried, "Ay! wilt thou if I win?"  
"Ay, that will I," she answer'd, and she laugh'd,  
And straitly nipt the hand, and flung it from her;  
Then glanced askew at those three knights of hers,  
Till all her ladies laugh'd along with her.

"O happy world," thought Pelleas, "all, meseems,  
Are happy; I the happiest of them all."  
Nor slept that night for pleasure in his blood,  
And green wood-ways, and eyes among the leaves;  
Then being on the morrow knighted, sware  
To love one only. And as he came away,  
The men who met him rounded on their heels  
And wonder'd after him, because his face  
Shone like the countenance of a priest of old  
Against the flame about a sacrifice  
Kindled by fire from heaven: so glad was he.

Then Arthur made vast banquets, and strange  
knights  
From the four winds came in: and each one sat,  
Tho' served with choice from air, land, stream, and  
sea,  
Oft in mid-banquet measuring with his eyes  
His neighbor's make and might; and Pelleas look'd  
Noble among the noble, for he dream'd  
His lady loved him, and he knew himself  
Loved of the King: and him his new-made knight  
Worshipt, whose lightest whisper moved him more  
Than all the ranged reasons of the world.

Then blush'd and brake the morning of the jousts,  
And this was call'd "The Tournament of Youth:"  
For Arthur, loving his young knight, withheld  
His older and his mightier from the lists,  
That Pelleas might obtain his lady's love,  
According to her promise, and remain  
Lord of the tourney. And Arthur had the jousts  
Down in the flat field by the shore of Usk  
Holden: the gilded parapets were crown'd  
With faces, and the great tower filled with eyes  
Up to the summit, and the trumpets blew.  
There all day long Sir Pelleas kept the field  
With honor: so by that strong hand of his  
The sword and golden circlet were achieved.

Then rang the shout his lady loved: the heat  
Of pride and glory fired her face: her eye  
Sparkled; she caught the circlet from his lance,  
And there before the people crown'd herself:  
So for the last time she was gracious to him.

Then at Caerleon for a space—her look  
Bright for all others, cloudier on her knight—  
Linger'd Ettarre: and seeing Pelleas droop,  
Said Guinevere, "We marvel at thee much,  
O damsel, wearing this unsunny face  
To him who won thee glory!" And she said,  
"Had ye not held your Lancelot in your bower,  
My Queen, he had not won." Whereat the Queen,  
As one whose foot is bitten by an ant,  
Glanced down upon her, turn'd and went her way.

But after, when her damsels, and herself,  
And those three knights all set their faces home,  
Sir Pelleas follow'd. She that saw him cried,  
"Damsels—and yet I should be ashamed to say it—  
I cannot bide Sir Baby. Keep him back  
Among yourselves. Would rather that we had  
Some rough old knight who knew the worldly way,  
Albeit grizzlier than a bear, to ride  
And jest with: take him to you, keep him off,  
And pamper him with papmeat, if ye will,  
Old milky fables of the wolf and sheep,  
Such as the wholesome mothers tell their boys.  
Nay, should ye try him with a merry one  
To find his mettle, good: and if he fly us,

Small matter! let him." This her damsels heard,  
 And mindful of her small and cruel hand,  
 They, closing round him thro' the journey home,  
 Acted her hest, and always from her side  
 Restrained him with all manner of device,  
 So that he could not come to speech with her.  
 And when she gain'd her castle, upsprang the bridge,  
 Down rang the grate of iron thro' the groove,  
 And he was left alone in open field.

"These be the ways of ladies," Pelleas thought,  
 "To those who love them, trials of our faith.  
 Yea, let her prove me to the uttermost,  
 For loyal to the uttermost am I."  
 So made his moan; and, darkness falling, sought  
 A priory not far off, there lodged, but rose  
 With morning every day, and, moist or dry,  
 Full-arm'd upon his charger all day long  
 Sat by the walls, and no one open'd to him.

And this persistence turn'd her scorn to wrath.  
 Then calling her three knights, she charged them,  
 "Out!

And drive him from the walls." And out they came,  
 But Pelleas overthrew them as they dash'd  
 Against him one by one; and these return'd,  
 But still he kept his watch beneath the wall.

Thereon her wrath became a hate; and once,  
 A week beyond, while walking on the walls  
 With her three knights, she pointed downward,  
 "Look,

He haunts me—I cannot breathe—besieges me;  
 Down! strike him! put my hate into your strokes,  
 And drive him from my walls." And down they went,  
 And Pelleas overthrew them one by one;  
 And from the tower above him cried Ettarre,  
 "Bind him, and bring him in."

He heard her voice;

Then let the strong hand, which had overthrow'd  
 Her minion-knights, by those he overthrew  
 Be bounden straight, and so they brought him in.

Then when he came before Ettarre, the sight  
 Of her rich beauty made him at one glance  
 More bondsman in his heart than in his bonds.  
 Yet with good cheer he spake, "Behold me, Lady,  
 A prisoner, and the vassal of thy will;  
 And if thou keep me in thy doujon here,  
 Content am I so that I see thy face  
 But once a day; for I have sworn my vows,  
 And thou hast given thy promise, and I know  
 That all these pains are trials of my faith,  
 And that thyself, when thou hast seen me strain'd  
 And sifted to the utmost, wilt at length  
 Yield me thy love and know me for thy knight."

Then she began to rail so bitterly,  
 With all her damsels, he was stricken mute;  
 But when she mock'd his vows and the great King,  
 Lighted on words: "For pity of thine own self,  
 Peace, Lady, peace: is he not thine and mine?"  
 "Thou fool," she said, "I never heard his voice  
 But long'd to break away. Unbind him now,  
 And thrust him out of doors; for save he be  
 Fool to the midmost marrow of his bones,  
 He will return no more." And those, her three,  
 Laugh'd, and unbound, and thrust him from the gate.

And after this, a week beyond, again  
 She call'd them, saying, "There he watches yet,  
 There like a dog before his master's door!  
 Kick'd, he returns: do ye not hate him, ye?  
 Ye know yourselves: how can ye bide at peace,  
 Affronted with his fulsome innocence?  
 Are ye but creatures of the board and bed,  
 No men to strike? Fall on him all at once,

And if ye slay him I reckon not: if ye fail,  
 Give ye the slave mine order to be bound,  
 Bind him as heretofore, and bring him in:  
 It may be ye shall slay him in his bonds."

She spake; and at her will they couch'd their spears,  
 Three against one: and Gawain passing by,  
 Bound upon solitary adventure, saw  
 Low down beneath the shadow of those towers  
 A villany, three to one: and thro' his heart  
 The fire of honor and all noble deeds  
 Flash'd, and he call'd, "I strike upon thy side—  
 The catiffs!" "Nay," said Pelleas, "but forbear;  
 He needs no aid who doth his lady's will."

So Gawain, looking at the villany done,  
 Forbore, but in his heat and eagerness  
 Trembled and quiver'd, as the dog, withheld  
 A moment from the vermin that he sees  
 Before him, shivers, ere he springs and kills.

And Pelleas overthrew them, one to three;  
 And they rose up, and bound, and brought him in.  
 Then first her anger, leaving Pelleas, burn'd  
 Full on her knights in many an evil name  
 Of craven, weakling, and thrice-beaten hound:  
 "Yet, take him, ye that scarce are fit to touch,  
 Far less to bind, your victor, and thrust him out,  
 And let who will release him from his bonds.  
 And if he comes again"—there she brake short;  
 And Pelleas answer'd, "Lady, for indeed  
 I loved you and I deem'd you beautiful,  
 I cannot brook to see your beauty marr'd  
 Thro' evil spite: and if ye love me not,  
 I cannot bear to dream you so forsworn:  
 I had liefer ye were worthy of my love,  
 Than to be loved again of you—farewell;  
 And tho' ye kill my hope, not yet my love,  
 Vex not yourself: ye will not see me more."

While thus he spake, she gazed upon the man  
 Of princely bearing, tho' in bonds, and thought,  
 "Why have I push'd him from me? this man loves,  
 If love there be: yet him I loved not. Why?  
 I deem'd him fool? yea, so? or that in him  
 A something—was it nobler than myself?—  
 Seem'd my reproach? He is not of my kind.  
 He could not love me, did he know me well.  
 Nay, let him go—and quickly." And her knights  
 Laugh'd not, but thrust him bounden out of door.

Forth sprang Gawain, and loosed him from his  
 bonds,  
 And flung them o'er the walls; and afterward,  
 Shaking his hands, as from a lazar's rag,  
 "Faith of my body," he said, "and art thou not—  
 Yea thou art he, whom late our Arthur made  
 Knight of his table; yea and he that won  
 The circlet? wherefore hast thou so defamed  
 Thy brotherhood in me and all the rest,  
 As let these catiffs on thee work their will?"

And Pelleas answer'd, "O, their wills are hers  
 For whom I won the circlet; and mine, hers,  
 Thus to be bounden, so to see her face,  
 Marr'd tho' it be with spite and mockery now,  
 Other than when I found her in the woods;  
 And tho' she hath me bounden but in spite,  
 And all to flout me, when they bring me in,  
 Let me bounden, I shall see her face;  
 Else must I die thro' mine unhappiness."

And Gawain answer'd kindly tho' in scorn,  
 "Why, let my lady bind me if she will,  
 And let my lady beat me if she will:  
 But an she send her delegate to thrall  
 These fighting hands of mine—Christ kill me then  
 But I will slice him handless by the wrist,

And let my lady sear the stump for him,  
Howl as he may. But hold me for your friend:  
Come, ye know nothing: here I pledge my troth,  
Yea, by the honor of the Table Round,  
I will be leal to thee and work thy work,  
And tame thy jailing princess to thine hand.  
Lend me thine horse and arms, and I will say  
That I have slain thee. She will let me in  
To hear the manner of thy fight and fall;  
Then, when I come within her counsels, then  
From prime to espers will I chant thy praise  
As prowest knight and truest lover, more  
Than any have sung thee living, till she long  
To have thee back in lusty life again,  
Not to be bound, save by white bonds and warm,  
Dearer than freedom. Wherefore now thy horse  
And armor: let me go: he comforted:  
Give me three days to melt her fancy, and hope  
The third night hence will bring thee news of gold."

Then Pelleas lent his horse and all his arms,  
Saving the goodly sword, his prize, and took  
Gawain's, and said, "Betray me not, but help—  
Art thou not he whom men call light-of-love?"

"Ay," said Gawain, "for women be so light."  
Then bounded forward to the castle walls,  
And raised a bugle hanging from his neck,  
And winded it, and that so musically  
That all the old echoes hidden in the wall  
Rang out like hollow woods at huntingtide.

Up ran a score of damsels to the tower;  
"Avant," they cried, "our lady loves thee not."  
But Gawain lifting up his visor said,  
"Gawain am I, Gawain of Arthur's court,  
And I have slain this Pelleas whom ye hate:  
Behold his horse and armor. Open gate,  
And I will make you merry."

And down they ran,  
Her damsels, crying to their lady, "Lo!  
Pelleas is dead—he told us—he that hath  
His horse and armor: will ye let him in?  
He slew him! Gawain, Gawain of the court,  
Sir Gawain—there he waits below the wall,  
Blowing his bugle as who should say him nay."

And so, leave given, straight on thro' open door  
Rode Gawain, whom she greeted courteously.  
"Dead, is it so?" she ask'd. "Ay, ay," said he,  
"And oft in dying cried upon your name."  
"Pity on him," she answer'd, "a good knight,  
But never let me bide one hour at peace."  
"Ay," thought Gawain, "and ye be fair enow:  
But I to your dead man have given my troth,  
That whom ye loathe him will I make ye love."

So those three days, aimless about the land,  
Lost in a doubt, Pelleas wandering  
Waited, until the third night brought a moon  
With promise of large light on woods and ways.

The night was hot: he could not rest, but rode  
Ere midnight to her walls, and bound his horse  
Hard by the gates. Wide open were the gates,  
And no watch kept; and in thro' these he past,  
And heard but his own steps, and his own heart  
Beating, for nothing moved but his own self,  
And his own shadow. Then he crost the court,  
And saw the postern portal also wide  
Yawning; and up a slope of garden, all  
Of roses white and red, and wild ones mixt  
And overgrowing them, went on, and found,  
Here too, all hush'd below the mellow moon,  
Save that one rivulet from a tiny cave  
Came lightening downward, and so spilt itself  
Among the roses, and was lost again.

Then was he ware that white pavilions rose,  
Threë from the bushes, gilden-peakt; in one,  
Red after revel, droned her lurdan knights  
Slumbering, and their three squires across their feet:  
In one, their malice on the placid lip  
Froz'n by sweet sleep, four of her damsels lay:  
And in the third, the circlet of the jousts  
Bound on her brow, were Gawain and Ettarre.

Back, as a hand that pushes thro' the leaf  
To find a nest and feels a snake, he drew:  
Back, as a coward slinks from what he fears  
To cope with, or a traitor proven, or hound  
Beaten, did Pelleas in an utter shame  
Creep with his shadow thro' the court again,  
Fingering at his sword-handle until he stood  
There on the castle-bridge once more, and thought,  
"I will go back, and slay them where they lie."

And so went back and seeing them yet in sleep  
Said, "Ye, that so dishallow the holy sleep,  
Your sleep is death," and drew the sword, and  
thought,  
"What! slay a sleeping knight? the King hath  
bound  
And sworn me to this brotherhood;" again,  
"Alas that ever a knight should be so false."  
Then turn'd, and so return'd, and groaning laid  
The naked sword athwart their naked throats,  
There left it, and them sleeping; and she lay,  
The circlet of the tourney round her brows,  
And the sword of the tourney across her throat.

And forth he past, and mounting on his horse  
Stared at her towers that, larger than themselves  
In their own darkness, thron'd into the moon.  
Then crush'd the saddle with his thighs, and clench'd  
His hands, and madden'd with himself and moan'd:

"Would they have risen against me in their blood  
At the last day? I might have answer'd them  
Even before high God. O towers so strong,  
So solid, would that even while I gaze  
The crack of earthquake shivering to your base  
Split you, and Hell burst up your harlot roofs  
Bellowing, and char'd you thro' and thro' within,  
Black as the harlot's heart—hollow as a skull!  
Let the fierce east scream thro' your eyelet-holes,  
And whirl the dust of harlots round and round  
In dung and nettles! hiss, snake—I saw him there—  
Let the fox bark, let the wolf yell. Who yells  
Here in the still sweet summer night, but I—  
I, the poor Pelleas whom she call'd her fool?  
Fool, beast—he, she, or I? myself most fool;  
Beast too, as lacking human wit—disgraced,  
Dishonor'd all for trial of true love—  
Love?—we be all alike: only the king  
Hath made us fools and liars. O noble vows!  
O great and sane and simple race of brutes  
That own no lust because they have no law!  
For why should I have loved her to my shame?  
I loathe her, as I loved her to my shame.  
I never loved her, I but lusted for her—  
Away—"

He dash'd the rowel into his horse,  
And bounded forth and vanish'd thro' the night.

Then she, that felt the cold touch on her throat,  
Awaking knew the sword, and turn'd herself  
To Gawain: "Liar, for thou hast not slain  
This Pelleas! here he stood and might have slain  
Me and myself." And he that tells the tale  
Says that her ever-veering fancy turn'd  
To Pelleas, as the one true knight on earth,  
And only lover; and thro' her love her life  
Wasted and pin'd, desiring him in vain.

But he by wild and way, for half the night,  
And over hard and soft, striking the sod  
From out the soft, the spark from off the hard,  
Rode till the star above the wakening sun,  
Beside that tower where Percivale was cowl'd,  
Glanced from the rosy forehead of the dawn.  
For so the words were flash'd into his heart  
He knew not whence or wherefore: "O sweet star,  
Pure on the virgin forehead of the dawn."  
And there he would have wept, but felt his eyes  
Harder and drier than a fountain bed  
In summer: thither came the village girls  
And linger'd talking, and they come no more  
Till the sweet heavens have fill'd it from the heights  
Again with living waters in the change  
Of seasons: hard his eyes; harder his heart  
Seem'd; but so weary were his limbs, that he,  
Gasping, "Of Arthur's hall am I, but here,  
Here let me rest and die," cast himself down,  
And gul'd his griefs in inmost sleep; so lay,  
Till shaken by a dream, that Gawain fired  
The hall of Merlin, and the morning star  
Reel'd in the smoke, brake into flame, and fell.

He woke, and being ware of some one nigh,  
Sent hands upon him, as to tear him, crying,  
"False! and I held thee pure as Guinevere."

But Percivale stood near him and replied,  
"Am I but false as Guinevere is pure?  
Or art thou mazed with dreams? or being one  
Of our free-spoken Table hast not heard  
That Lancelot"—there he check'd himself and  
paused.

Then fared it with Sir Pelleas as with one  
Who gets a wound in battle, and the sword  
That made it plunges thro' the wound again,  
And pricks it deeper: and he shrank and wall'd,  
"Is the Queen false?" and Percivale was mute.  
"Have any of our Round Table held their vows?"  
And Percivale made answer not a word.  
"Is the king true?" "The king!" said Percivale.  
"Why then let men couple at once with wolves.  
What! art thou mad?"

But Pelleas, leaping up,  
Ran thro' the doors and vaulted on his horse  
And fled: small pity upon his horse had he,  
Or on himself, or any, and when he met  
A cripple, one that held a hand for alms—  
Hunch'd as he was, and like an old dwarf-elm  
That turns its back on the salt blast, the boy  
Paused not but overrode him, shouting, "False,  
And false with Gawain!" and so left him bruised  
And batter'd, and fled on, and hill and wood  
Went ever streaming by him till the gloom,  
That follows on the turning of the world,  
Darken'd the common path: he twitch'd the reins,  
And made his beast that better knew it, swerve  
Now off it and now on; but when he saw  
High up in heaven the hall that Merlin built,  
Blackening against the dead-green stripes of even,  
"Black nest of rats," he groan'd, "ye build too  
high."

Not long thereafter from the city gates  
Issued Sir Lancelot riding airily,  
Warm with a gracious parting from the Queen,  
Peace at his heart, and gazing at a star  
And marvelling what it was: on whom the boy,  
Across the silent seeded meadow-grass  
Borne, clash'd; and Lancelot, saying, "What name  
hast thou  
That ridest here so blindly and so hard?"  
"I have no name," he shouted, "a scourge am I,  
To lash the treasons of the Table Round."  
"Yea, but thy name?" "I have many names," he  
cried:

"I am wrath and shame and hate and evil fame,  
And like a poisonous wind I pass to blast  
And blaze the crime of Lancelot and the Queen."  
"First over me," said Lancelot, "shalt thou pass."  
"Fight therefore," yell'd the other, and either knight  
Drew back a space, and when they closed, at once  
The weary steed of Pelleas floundering flung  
His rider, who called out from the dark field,  
"Thou art false as Hell: slay me: I have no sword."  
Then Lancelot, "Yea, between thy lips—and sharp;  
But here will I disedge it by thy death."  
"Slay then," he shriek'd, "my will is to be slain."  
And Lancelot, with his heel upon the fall'n,  
Rolling his eyes, a moment stood, then spake:  
"Rise, weakling; I am Lancelot; say thy say."

And Lancelot slowly rode his war-horse back  
To Camelot, and Sir Pelleas in brief while  
Caught his unbroken limbs from the dark field,  
And follow'd to the city. It chanced that both  
Brake into hall together, worn and pale.  
There with her knights and dames was Guinevere.  
Full wonderingly she gazed on Lancelot  
So soon return'd, and then on Pelleas, him  
Who had not greeted her, but cast himself  
Down on a bench, hard-breathing. "Have ye  
fought?"

She ask'd of Lancelot. "Ay, my Queen," he said.  
"And thou hast overthrown him?" "Ay, my  
Queen."

Then she, turning to Pelleas, "O young knight,  
Hath the great heart of knighthood in thee fail'd  
So far thou canst not bide, unfrowardly,  
A fall from him?" Then, for he answer'd not,  
"Or hast thou other griefs? If I, the Queen,  
May help them, loose thy tongue, and let me know."  
But Pelleas lifted up an eye so fierce  
She quail'd; and he, hissing, "I have no sword,"  
Sprang from the door into the dark. The Queen  
Look'd hard upon her lover, he on her;  
And each foresaw the dolorous day to be:  
And all talk died, as in a grove all song  
Beneath the shadow of some bird of prey,  
Then a long silence came upon the hall,  
And Modred thought, "The time is hard at hand."

## THE PASSING OF ARTHUR.

THAT story which the bold Sir Bedivere  
First made and latest left of all the knights,  
Told, when the man was no more than a voice  
In the white winter of his age, to those  
With whom he dwelt, new faces, other minds.

Before that last weird battle in the West  
There came on Arthur sleeping, Gawain kill'd  
In Lancelot's war, the ghost of Gawain blown  
Along a wandering wind, and past his ear  
Went shrilling, "Hollow, hollow all delight!  
Hail, king! to-morrow thou shalt pass away.  
Farewell! there is an isle of rest for thee.  
And I am blown along a wandering wind,  
And hollow, hollow, hollow all delight."  
And fainter onward, like wild birds that change  
Their season in the night and wait their way  
From cloud to cloud, down the long wind the dream  
Shrill'd; but in going mingled with dim cries  
Far in the moonlit haze among the hills  
As of some lonely city sack'd by night,  
When all is lost, and wife and child with wail  
Pass to new lords; and Arthur woke and call'd,  
"Who spake? A dream. O light upon the wind,  
Thine, Gawain, was the voice—are these dim cries  
Thine? or doth all that haunts the waste and wild  
Mourn, knowing it will go along with me?"

This heard the bold Sir Bedivere and spake,—  
 “O me, my king, let pass whatever will,  
 Elves, and the harmless glamour of the field;  
 But in their stead thy name and glory cling  
 To all high places like a golden cloud  
 Forever: but as yet thou shalt not pass.  
 Light was Gawain in life, and light in death  
 Is Gawain, for the ghost is as the man;  
 And care not thou for dreams from him, but rise—  
 I hear the steps of Modred in the West,  
 And with him many of thy people, and knights  
 Once thine, whom thou hast loved, but grosser grown  
 Than heathen, spitting at their vows and thee.  
 Right well in heart they know thee for the king.  
 Arise, go forth and conquer as of old.”

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere,—  
 “Far other is this battle in the West  
 Whereto we move, than when we strove in youth,  
 And thrust the heathen from the Roman wall,  
 And shook him thro’ the North. Ill doom is mine  
 To war against my people and my knights,  
 The king who fights his people fights himself.  
 And they my knights who loved me once the stroke  
 That strikes them dead is as my death to me.  
 Yet let us hence, and find or feel a way  
 Thro’ this blind haze, which ever since I saw  
 One lying in the dust at Almesbury,  
 Hath folded in the passes of the world.”

Then rose the king and moved his host by night,  
 And ever push’d Sir Modred, league by league.  
 Back to the sunset bound of Lyonesse,—  
 A land of old upheaven from the abyss  
 By fire, to sink into the abyss again;  
 Where fragments of forgotten peoples dwelt,  
 And the long mountain ended in a coast  
 Of ever-shifting sand, and far away  
 The phantom circle of a moaning sea.  
 There the pursuer could pursue no more,  
 And he that fled no further fly the king;  
 And there, that day when the great light of heaven  
 Burn’d at his lowest in the rolling year,  
 On the waste sand by the waste sea they closed.  
 Nor ever yet had Arthur fought a fight  
 Like this last, dim, weird battle of the West.  
 A death-white mist slept over sand and sea:  
 Whereof the chill, to him who breathed it, drew  
 Down with his blood, till all his heart was cold  
 With formless fear, and ev’n on Arthur fell  
 Confusion, since he saw not whom he fought,  
 For friend and foe were shadows in the mist,  
 And friend slew friend not knowing whom he slew;  
 And some had visions out of golden youth,  
 And some beheld the faces of old ghosts  
 Look in upon the battle; and in the mist  
 Was many a noble deed, many a base,  
 And chance and craft and strength in single fights,  
 And ever and anon with host to host  
 Shocks, and the splintering spear, the hard mail hewn,  
 Shield-breakings, and the clash of brands, the crash  
 Of battle-axes on shatter’d helmets, and shrieks  
 After the Christ, of those who falling down  
 Looked up for heaven, and only saw the mist;  
 And shouts of heathen and the traitor knights,  
 Oaths, insult, filth, and monstrous blasphemies,  
 Sweat, writhings, anguish, laboring of the lungs  
 In that close mist, and cryings for the light,  
 Moans of the dying and voices of the dead.

Last as by some one death-bed, after wall  
 Of suffering, silence follows, or thro’ death  
 Or deathlike swoon, thus over all that shore,  
 Save for some whisper of the seething seas,  
 A dead hush fell; but when the dolorous day  
 Grew drearier toward twilight falling, came  
 A bitter wind, clear from the North, and blew  
 The mist aside, and with that wind the tide

Rose, and the pale king glanced across the field  
 Of battle; but no man was moving there;  
 Nor any cry of Christian heard thereon,  
 Nor yet of heathen; only the wan wave  
 Brake in among dead faces, to and fro  
 Swaying the helpless hands, and up and down  
 Tumbling the hollow helmets of the fallen,  
 And shiver’d brands that once had fought with Rome,  
 And rolling far along the gloomy shores  
 The voice of days of old and days to be.

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere,  
 And whiter than the mist that all day long  
 Had held the field of battle was the king.

“Hearst thou this great voice that shakes the  
 world,  
 And wastes the narrow realm whereon we move,  
 And beats upon the faces of the dead,  
 My dead, as tho’ they had not died for me?—  
 O Bedivere, for on my heart hath fall’n  
 Confusion, till I know not what I am,  
 Nor whence I am, nor whether I be king.  
 Behold, I seem but king among the dead.”

Then spake the bold Sir Bedivere, “My king,  
 King everywhere! and so the dead have kings,  
 There also will I worship thee as king.  
 Yet still thy life is whole, and still I live  
 Who love thee: but who hates thee, he that brought  
 The heathen back among us, yonder stands,  
 Modred, unarm’d, the traitor of thine house.”

Then spake the King, “My house hath been my  
 doom.

But call not thou this traitor of my house  
 Who hath but dwelt beneath one roof with me.  
 My house are rather they who swear my vows,  
 Yea, even while they brake them, own’d me king.  
 And well for thee, saying in my dark hour,  
 When all the purport of my throne hath fail’d,  
 That quick or dead thou holdest me for king.  
 King am I, whatsoever be their cry;  
 And one last act of kingdom shalt thou see  
 Yet ere I pass.” And, uttering this, the king  
 Made at the man: then Modred smote his liege  
 Hard on that helm, which many a heathen sword  
 Had beaten thin, while Arthur at one blow,  
 Striking the last stroke with Excalibur,  
 Slew him, and all but slain himself he fell.

So all day long the noise of battle roll’d  
 Among the mountains by the winter sea;  
 Until King Arthur’s table, man by man,  
 Had fall’n in Lyonesse about their lord,  
 King Arthur: then, because his wound was deep,  
 The bold Sir Bedivere uplifted him,  
 And bore him to a chapel nigh the field,  
 A broken chancel with a broken cross,  
 That stood on a dark strait of barren land.  
 On one side lay the Ocean, and on one  
 Lay a great water, and the moon was full.

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere:  
 “The sequel of to-day nnsolders all  
 The goodliest fellowship of famous knights  
 Whereof this world holds record. Such a sleep  
 They sleep—the men I loved. I think that we  
 Shall never more, at any future time,  
 Delight our souls with talk of knightly deeds,  
 Walking about the gardens and the halls  
 Of Camelot, as in the days that were.  
 I perish by this people which I made,—  
 Tho’ Merlin sware that I should come again  
 To rule once more—but let what will be, be,  
 I am so deeply smitten thro’ the helm  
 That without help I cannot last till morn.  
 Thou therefore take my brand Excalibur,

Which was my pride: for thou rememberest how  
In those old days, one summer noon, an arm  
Rose up from out the bosom of the lake,  
Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
Holding the sword—and how I row'd across  
And took it, and have worn it, like a king:  
And, wheresoever I am sung or told  
In after-time, this also shall be known:  
But now delay not: take Excalibur,  
And fling him far into the middle mere:  
Watch what thou seest, and lightly bring me word."

To him replied the bold Sir Bedivere:  
"It is not meet, Sir King, to leave thee thus,  
Aidless, alone, and smitten thro' the helm.  
A little thing may harm a wounded man.  
Yet I thy hest will all perform at full,  
Watch what I see, and lightly bring thee word."

So saying, from the ruin'd shrine he stept  
And in the moon athwart the place of tombs,  
Where lay the mighty bones of ancient men,  
Old knights, and over them the sea-wind sang  
Shrill, chill, with flakes of foam. He, stepping down  
By zigzag paths, and juts of pointed rock,  
Came on the shining levels of the lake.

There drew he forth the brand Excalibur,  
And o'er him drawing it, the winter moon,  
Brightening the skirts of a long cloud, ran forth  
And sparkled keen with frost against the hilt:  
For all the haft twinkled with diamond sparks,  
Myriads of topaz-lights, and jacinth-work  
Of subtlest jewelery. He gazed so long  
That both his eyes were dazzled, as he stood,  
This way and that dividing the swift mind,  
In act to throw: but at the last it seem'd  
Better to leave Excalibur conceal'd  
There in the many-knotted water-flags,  
That whistled stiff and dry about the marge.  
So strode he back slow to the wounded king.

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere:  
"Hast thou perform'd my mission which I gave?  
What is it thou hast seen? or what hast heard?"

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
"I heard the ripple washing in the reeds,  
And the wild water lapping on the crag."

To whom replied King Arthur, faint and pale:  
"Thou hast betray'd thy nature and thy name,  
Not rendering true answer, as besem'd  
Thy fealty, nor like a noble knight:  
For surer sign had follow'd, either hand,  
Or voice, or else a motion of the mere.  
This is a shameful thing for men to lie.  
Yet now, I charge thee, quickly go again  
As thou art lief and dear, and do the thing  
I bade thee, watch, and lightly bring me word."

Then went Sir Bedivere the second time  
Across the ridge, and paced beside the mere,  
Counting the dewy pebbles, fix'd in thought;  
But when he saw the wonder of the hilt,  
How curiously and strangely chased, he smote  
His palms together, and he cried aloud:—

"And if indeed I cast the brand away,  
Surely a precious thing, one worthy note,  
Should thus be lost forever from the earth,  
Which might have pleased the eyes of many men.  
What good should follow this, if this were done?  
What harm, undone? deep harm to disobey,  
Seeing obedience is the bond of rule.  
Were it well to obey then, if a king demand  
An act unprofitable, against himself?  
The king is sick, and knows not what he does.

What record, or what relic of my lord  
Should be to after-time, but empty breath  
And rumors of a doubt? but were this kept,  
Stored in some treasure-house of mighty kings,  
Some one might show it at a joust of arms,  
Saying, 'King Arthur's sword, Excalibur,  
Wrought by the lonely maiden of the Lake.  
Nine years she wrought it, sitting in the deeps  
Upon the hidden bases of the hills.'  
So might some old man speak in the after-time  
To all the people, winning reverence.  
But now much honor and much fame were lost."

So spake he, clouded with his own conceit,  
And hid Excalibur the second time,  
And so strode back slow to the wounded king.

Then spoke King Arthur, breathing heavily:  
"What is it thou hast seen? or what hast heard?"

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
"I heard the water lapping on the crag,  
And the long ripple washing in the reeds."

To whom replied King Arthur, much in wrath:  
"Ah, miserable and unkind, untrue,  
Unknightly, traitor-hearted! Woe is me!  
Authority forgets a dying king,  
Laid widow'd of the power in his eye  
That bow'd the will. I see thee what thou art,  
For thou, the latest-left of all my knights  
In whom should meet the offices of all,  
Thou wouldst betray me for the precious hilt;  
Either from lust of gold, or like a girl  
Valuing the giddy pleasure of the eyes.  
Yet, for a man may fall in duty twice,  
And the third time may prosper, get thee hence:  
But, if thou spare to fling Excalibur,  
I will arise and slay thee with my hands."

Then quickly rose Sir Bedivere, and ran,  
And, leaping down the ridges lightly, plunged  
Among the bulrush beds, and clutch'd the sword,  
And strongly wheel'd and threw it. The great braud  
Made lightnings in the splendor of the moon,  
And flashing round and round, and whirl'd in an  
arch,  
Shot like a streamer of the northern morn,  
Seen where the moving isles of winter shock  
By night, with noises of the northern sea.  
So flash'd and fell the brand Excalibur:  
But ere he dipt the surface, rose an arm  
Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
And caught him by the hilt, and brandish'd him  
Three times, and drew him under in the mere.  
And lightly went the other to the king.

Then spoke King Arthur, drawing thicker breath:  
"Now see I by thine eyes that this is done.  
Speak out: what is it thou hast heard, or seen?"

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
"Sir King, I closed mine eyelids, lest the gems  
Should blind my purpose, for I never saw,  
Nor shall see, here or elsewhere, till I die,  
Not tho' I live three lives of mortal men,  
So great a miracle of yonder hilt.  
Then with both hands I flung him, wheeling him;  
But when I look'd again, behold an arm,  
Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
That caught him by the hilt, and brandish'd him  
Three times, and drew him under in the mere."

And answer made King Arthur, breathing hard:  
"My end draws nigh; 'tis time that I were gone.  
Make broad thy shoulders to receive my weight,  
And bear me to the margin; yet I fear  
My wound hath taken cold, and I shall die."

So saying, from the pavement he half rose,  
Slowly, with pain, reclining on his arm,  
And looking wistfully with wide blue eyes  
As in a picture. Him Sir Bedivere  
Remorsefully regarded thro' his tears,  
And would have spoken, but he found not words,  
Then took with care, and kneeling on one knee,  
O'er both his shoulders drew the languid hands,  
And rising bore him thro' the place of tombs.

But, as he walk'd, King Arthur panted hard,  
Like one that feels a nightmare on his bed  
When all the house is mute. So sigh'd the king,  
Muttering and murmuring at his ear, "Quick, quick!  
I fear it is too late, and I shall die."  
But the other swiftly strode from ridge to ridge,  
Clothed with his breath, and looking, as he walk'd,  
Larger than human on the frozen hills.  
He heard the deep behind him, and a cry  
Before. His own thought drove him like a goad.  
Dry clash'd his harness in the icy caves  
And barren chasms, and all to left and right  
The bare black cliff clang'd round him, as he bas'd  
His feet on juts of slippery crag that rang  
Sharp-smitten with the dint of armed heels—  
And on a sudden, lo! the level lake,  
And the long glories of the winter moon.

Then saw they how there hove a dusky barge,  
Dark as a funeral scarf from stem to stern,  
Beneath them; and descending they were ware  
That all the decks were dense with stately forms  
Black-stoled, black-hooded, like a dream—by these  
Three Queens with crowns of gold—and from them  
rose

A cry that shiver'd to the tingling stars,  
And, as it were one voice, an agony  
Of lamentation, like a wind that shrills  
All night in a waste land, where no one comes,  
Or hath come, since the making of the world.

Then murmur'd Arthur, "Place me in the barge,"  
So to the barge they came. There those three Queens  
Put forth their hands, and took the king, and wept.  
But she, that rose the tallest of them all  
And fairest, laid his head upon her lap,  
And loosed the shatter'd casque, and chafed his  
hands,  
And call'd him by his name, complaining loud,  
And dropping bitter tears against his brow  
Striped with dark blood: for all his face was white  
And colorless, and like the wither'd moon  
Smote by the fresh beam of the springing east;  
And all his greaves and cuisses dash'd with drops  
Of onset; and the light and lustrous curls—  
That made his forehead like a rising sun  
High from the dais-throne—were parch'd with dust;  
Or, clotted into points and hanging loose,  
Mix'd with the knightly growth that fringed his lips.  
So like a shatter'd column lay the king;  
Not like that Arthur who, with lance in rest,  
From spur to plume a star of tournament,  
Shot thro' the lists at Camelot, and charged  
Before the eyes of ladies and of kings.

"Then loudly cried the bold Sir Bedivere,  
"Ah! my lord Arthur, whither shall I go?  
Where shall I hide my forehead and my eyes?  
For now I see the true old times are dead,  
When every morning brought a noble chance,  
And every chance brought out a noble knight.

Such times have been not since the light that led  
The holy Elders with the gift of myrrh.  
But now the whole ROUND TABLE is dissolved,  
Which was an image of the mighty world;  
And I, the last, go forth companionless,  
And the days darken round me, and the years,  
Among new men, strange faces, other minds."

And slowly answered Arthur from the barge:  
"The old order changeth, yielding place to new,  
And God fulfills himself in many ways,  
Lest one good custom should corrupt the world.  
Comfort thyself: what comfort is in me?  
I have lived my life, and that which I have done  
May He within himself make pure! but thou,  
If thou shouldst never see my face again,  
Pray for my soul. More things are wrought by prayer  
Than this world dreams of. Wherefore, let thy voice  
Rise like a fountain for me night and day.  
For what are men better than sheep or goats  
That nourish a blind life within the brain,  
If, knowing God, they lift not hands of prayer  
Both for themselves and those who call them friend?  
For so the whole round earth is every way  
Bound by gold chains about the feet of God.  
But now farewell. I am going a long way  
With these thou seest—if indeed I go—  
(For all my mind is clouded with a doubt)  
To the island-valley of Avilion;  
Where falls not hail, or rain, or any snow,  
Nor ever wind blows loudly; but it lies  
Deep-meadow'd, happy, fair with orchard-lawns  
And bowery hollows crown'd with summer sea,  
Where I will heal me of my grievous wound."

So said he, and the barge with oar and sail  
Moved from the brink, like some full-breasted swan  
That, fluting a wild carol ere her death,  
Ruffles her pure cold plume, and takes the flood  
With swarthy webs. Long stood Sir Bedivere  
Revolving many memories, till the hull  
Look'd one black dot against the verge of dawn,  
And on the mere the wailing died away.

At length he groan'd, and turning slowly clomb  
The last hard footstep of that iron cag;  
Thence mark'd the black hull moving yet, and cried,  
"He passes to be king among the dead,  
And after healing of his grievous wound  
He comes again; but—if he come no more—  
O me, be you dark Queens in yon black boat,  
Who shriek'd and wail'd, the three whereat we gazed  
On that high day, when, clothed with living light,  
They stood before his throne in silence, friends  
Of Arthur, who should help him at his need?"

Then from the dawn it seem'd there came, but faint  
As from beyond the limit of the world,  
Like the last echo born of a great cry,  
Sounds, as if some fair city were one voice  
Around a king returning from his wars.

Thereat once more he moved about, and clomb  
E'en to the highest he could climb, and saw,  
Straining his eyes beneath an arch of hand,  
Or thought he saw, the speck that bare the king,  
Down that long water opening on the deep  
Somewhere far off, pass on and on, and go  
From less to less and vanish into light.  
And the new sun rose bringing the new year.



## MISCELLANEOUS.

## THE NORTHERN FARMER.

## NEW STYLE.

## I.

Doss'n't thou 'ear my 'erse's legs, as they canters awa'y?  
 Proputt, proputt, proputt—that 's what I 'ears 'em sa'iy.  
 Proputt, proputt, proputt—Sam, thou 's an ass for thy pains.  
 Their 's moor sense i' one o' 'is legs nor in all thy bra'ins.

## II.

Woä—theer 's a craw to pluck wi' tha, Sam: yon 's parson's 'ouse—  
 Doss'n't thou know that a man mun be eäther a man or a mouse?  
 Time to think on it then; for thou 'll be twenty to weeäk.\*  
 Proputt, proputt—woä then woä—let ma 'ear mysén speak.

## III.

Me an' thy muther, Sammy, 'as beän a-talkin' o' thee;  
 Thou 's been talkin' to muther, an' she beän a tellin' it me.  
 Thou 'll not marry for munny—thou 's sweet upo' parson's lass—  
 Noä—thou 'll marry for luvv—an' we boäth on us thinks tha an ass.

## IV.

See'd her toda'y goä by—Saäint's-da'y—thay was ringin' the bells.  
 She 's a beauty thou thinks—an' soä is scoors o' gells,  
 Them as 'as munny an' all—wot 's a beauty?—the flower as blaws.  
 But proputt, proputt sticks, an' proputt, proputt graws.

## V.

Do'ant be stunt;† taäke time: I knows what maäkes tha sa mad.  
 Warn't I craäzed fur the lasses mysén when I wur a lad?  
 But I know'd a Quäker feller as often 'as tow'd ma this:  
 "Doänt thou marry for munny, but goä wheer munny is!"

## VI.

An' I went wheer munny war: an' thy mother coom to 'and,  
 Wi' lots o' munny laäid by, an' a nicetish bit o' land.  
 Maäybe she warn't a beauty:—I niver giv it a thowt—  
 But warn't she as good to cuddle an' kiss as a lass as 'ant nowt?

## VII.

Parson's lass 'ant nowt, an' she weänt 'a nowt when 'e 's dead,  
 Mun be a guvness, lad, or summut, and addlet her breäid:  
 Why? fur 'e 's nobbut a curate, an' weänt nivr git naw 'igher;  
 An' 'e maäde the bed as 'e ligs on afoor 'e coom'd to the shire.

## VIII.

And thin 'e coom'd to the parish wi' lots o' 'Varsity debt,  
 Stook to his taail they did, an' 'e 'aut got shut on 'em yet.  
 An' 'e ligs on 'is back i' the grip, wi' noän to lend 'im a shove,  
 Woorse nor a far-welter'df yowe: fur, Sammy, 'e married fur luvv.

## IX.

Luvv? what 's luvv? thou can luvv thy lass an' 'er munny too,  
 Maakin' 'em goä together as they 've good right to do.  
 Could'n I luvv thy muther by cause o' 'er munny laäid by?  
 Naäy—fur I luvv'd 'er a vast sight moor fur it: reäson why.

\* This week.

† Obstinate.

‡ Earn.

§ Or fow-weltered—said of a sheep lying on its back in the furrow.

## X.

Ay, an' thy muther says thou wants to marry the lass,  
 Cooms of a gentleman burn: an' ve boiðh on us thiinks tha an ass.  
 Woâ then, proputtu, wiltha?—an ass as near as mays nowt—  
 Woâ then, wiltha? dangtha!—the bees is as fell as owt.†

## XI.

Breâk me a bit o' the esh for his 'eâd, lad, out o' the fence!  
 Gentleman burn! what 's gentleman burn? is it shillins an' pence?  
 Proputtu, 's ivrything 'ere, an', Sammy, I 'm blest  
 If it is n't the saâme oop yonder, fur them as 'as it 's the best.

## XII.

Tis'n them as 'as munny as breâks into 'ouses an' steâls,  
 Them as 'as coâts to their backs an' taâkes their regular meâls.  
 Noâ, but it 's them as niver knaws wheer a meâl 's to be 'ad.  
 Taske my word for it, Sammy, the poor in a loomp is bad.

## XIII.

Them or thir feythers, tha sees, mun 'a beâin a laâzy lot,  
 Fur work mun 'a gone to the gittin' whiniver munny was got.  
 Feyther 'ad ammost nowt; leâstwaays 'is munny was 'id.  
 But 'e tued an' moll'd 'issôn deâd, an 'e died a good un, 'e did.

## XIV.

Look thou theer wheer Wrigglesby beck comes out by the 'li!  
 Feyther run up to the farm, an' I runs up to the mill;  
 An' I 'll run up to the brig, an' that thou 'll live to see;  
 And if thou marries a good un, I 'll leâve the laud to thee.

## XV.

Thim 's my noâtions, Sammy, wheerby I means to stick;  
 But if thou marries a bad un, I 'll leâve the land to Dick.—  
 Coom oop, proputtu, proputtu—that 's what I 'ears 'im saây—  
 Proputtu, proputtu, proputtu—canter an' canter awây.

## THE VICTIM.

## 1.

A PLAGUE upon the people fell,  
 A famine after laid them low,  
 Then thorpe and byre arose in fire,  
 For on them brake the sudden foe;  
 So thick they died the people cried  
 "The Gods are moved against the laud."  
 The Priest in horror about his altar  
 To Thor and Odin lifted a hand:  
 "Help us from famine  
 And plague and strife!  
 What would you have of us?  
 Human life?  
 Were it our nearest,  
 Were it our dearest,  
 (Answer, O answer)  
 We give you his life."

## 2.

But still the foeman spoil'd and burn'd,  
 And cattle died, and deer in wood,  
 And bird in air, and fishes turn'd  
 And whiten'd all the rolling flood;  
 And dead men lay all over the way,  
 Or down in a furrow scathed with flame:  
 And ever and aye the Priesthood moan'd  
 Till at last it seem'd that an answer came:  
 "The King is happy  
 In child and wife;  
 Take you his dearest,  
 Give us a life."

## 3.

The Priest went out by heath and hill;  
 The King was hunting in the wild;  
 They found the mother sitting still;  
 She cast her arms about the child.  
 The child was only eight summers old,  
 His beauty still with his years increased,  
 His face was ruddy, his hair was gold,  
 He seem'd a victim due to the priest.  
 The priest beheld him,  
 And cried with joy,  
 "The Gods have answer'd:  
 We give them the boy."

## 4.

The King return'd from out the wild,  
 He bore but little game in hand;  
 The mother said: "They have taken the child  
 To spill his blood and heal the land:  
 The land is sick, the people diseased,  
 And blight and famine on all the lea:  
 The holy Gods, they must be appeas'd,  
 So I pray you tell the truth to me.  
 They have taken our son,  
 They will have his life.  
 Is *he* your dearest?  
 Or I, the wife?"

## 5.

The King bent low, with hand on brow,  
 He stay'd his arms upon his knee:  
 "O wife, what use to answer now?  
 For now the Priest has judged for me."

\* Makes nothing.

† The flies are as fierce as anything.

The King was shaken with holy fear :  
 "The Gods," he said, "would have chosen well ;  
 Yet both are near, and both are dear,  
 And which the dearest I cannot tell !"  
 But the Priest was happy,  
 His victim won :  
 "We have his dearest,  
 His only son !"

## 6.

The rites prepared, the victim bared,  
 The knife uprising toward the blow,  
 To the altar-stone she sprang alone,  
 "Me, not my darling, no !"  
 He caught her away with a sudden cry ;  
 Suddenly from him brake his wife,  
 And shrieking "I am his dearest, I—  
 I am his dearest !" rush'd on the knife.  
 And the Priest was happy,  
 "O, Father Odin,  
 We give you a life.  
 Which was his nearest ?  
 Who was his dearest ?  
 The Gods have answer'd ;  
 We give them the wife !"

## WAGES.

GLORY of warrior, glory of orator, glory of song,  
 Paid with a voice flying by to be lost on an end-  
 less sea—  
 Glory of Virtue, to fight, to struggle, to right the  
 wrong—  
 Nay, but she aim'd not at glory, no lover of glory  
 she :  
 Give her the glory of going on, and still to be.  
 The wages of sin is death : if the wages of Virtue  
 be dust,  
 Would she have heart to endure for the life of the  
 worm and the fly ?  
 She desires no isles of the blest, no quiet seats of  
 the just,  
 To rest in a golden grove, or to bask in a sum-  
 mer sky :  
 Give her the wages of going on, and not to die.

## THE HIGHER PANTHEISM.

THE sun, the moon, the stars, the seas, the hills and  
 the plains—  
 Are not these, O Soul, the Vision of Him who reigns ?  
 Is not the Vision He ? tho' He be not that which He  
 seems ?  
 Dreams are true while they last, and do we not live  
 in dreams ?  
 Earth, these solid stars, this weight of body and  
 limb,  
 Are they not sign and symbol of thy division from  
 Him ?  
 Dark is the world to thee : thyself art the reason  
 why ;  
 For is He not all but thou, that hast power to feel  
 "I am I !"  
 Glory about thee, without thee : and thou fulfill'st  
 thy doom,  
 Making Him broken gleams, and a stifled splendor  
 and gloom.

Speak to Him thou for He hears, and Spirit with  
 Spirit can meet—  
 Closer is He than breathing, and nearer than hands  
 and feet.

God is law, say the wise, O Soul, and let us rejoice,  
 For if He thunder by law the thunder is yet His  
 voice.

Law is God, say some : no God at all, says the fool ;  
 For all we have power to see is a straight staff bent  
 in a pool ;

And the ear of man cannot hear, and the eye of man  
 cannot see ;  
 But if we could see and hear, this Vision—were it  
 not He ?

FLOWER in the crannied wall,  
 I pluck you out 'of the crannies ;—  
 Hold you here, root and all, in my hand,  
 Little flower—but if I could understand  
 What you are, root and all, and all in all,  
 I should know what God and man is.

## LUCRETIIUS.

LUULLIA, wedded to Lucretius, found  
 Her master cold ; for when the morning flush  
 Of passion and the first embrace had died  
 Between them, tho' he loved her none the less,  
 Yet often when the woman heard his foot  
 Return from pacings in the field, and ran  
 To greet him with a kiss, the master took  
 Small notice, or austerely, for—his mind  
 Half buried in some weightier argument,  
 Or fancy-borne perhaps upon the rise  
 And long roll of the Hexameter—he past  
 To turn and ponder those three hundred scrolls  
 Left by the Teacher whom he held divine.  
 She brook'd it not ; but wrathful, petulant,  
 Dreaming some rival, sought and found a witch  
 Who brew'd the philter which had power, they said,  
 To lead an errant passion home again.  
 And this, at times, she mingled with his drink,  
 And this destroy'd him ; for the wicked broth  
 Confused the chemic labor of the blood,  
 And tickling the brute brain within the man's,  
 Made havoc among those tender cells, and check'd  
 His power to shape : he loath'd himself ; and once  
 After a tempest woke upon a morn  
 That mock'd him with returning calm, and cried.

"Storm in the night ! for thrice I heard the rain  
 Rushing ; and once the flash of a thunderbolt—  
 Methought I never saw so fierce a fork—  
 Struck out the streaming mountain-side, and show'd  
 A riotous confluence of watercourses  
 Blanching and billowing in a hollow of it,  
 Where all but yester-eve was dusty-dry.

"Storm, and what dreams, ye holy Gods, what  
 dreams !  
 For thrice I waken'd after dreams. Perchance  
 We do but recollect the dreams that come  
 Just ere the waking : terrible for it seem'd  
 A void was made in Nature ; all her bonds  
 Crack'd ; and I saw the flaring atom-streams  
 And torrents of her myriad universe,  
 Ruining along the illimitable inane,  
 Fly on to clash together again, and make  
 Another and another frame of things

Forever: that was mine, my dream, I knew it  
 Of and belonging to me, as the dog  
 With inward yelp and restless forefoot plies  
 His function of the woodland: but the next!  
 I thought that all the blood by Sylla shed  
 Came driving rainlike down again on earth,  
 And where it dashed the reddening meadow, sprang  
 No dragon warriors from Cadmean teeth,  
 For these I thought my dream would show to me,  
 But girls, Hetairai, curious in their art,  
 Hired animalisms, vile as those that made  
 The mulberry-faced Dictator's orgies worse  
 Than aught they fable of the quiet Gods.  
 And hands they mixt, and yell'd and round me drove  
 In narrowing circles till I yell'd again  
 Half snuffocated, and sprang up, and saw—  
 Was it the first beam of my latest day?

"Then, then, from utter gloom stood out the  
 breasts,

The breasts of Helen, and hoveringly a sword  
 Now over and now under, now direct,  
 Pointed itself to pierce, but sank down shamed  
 At all that beauty; and as I stared, a fire,  
 The fire that left a roofless Iliou,  
 Shot out of them, and scorch'd me that I woke.

"Is this thy vengeance, holy Venus, thine,  
 Because I would not one of thine own doves,  
 Not ev'n a rose, were offer'd to thee? thine,  
 Forgetful how my rich promemias makes  
 Thy glory fly along the Italian field,  
 In lays that will outlast thy Deity?

"Deity? nay, thy worshippers. My tongue  
 Trips, or I speak profanely. Which of these  
 Angers thee most, or angers thee at all?  
 Not if thou be'st of those who far aloof  
 From envy, hate and pity, and spite and scorn,  
 Live the great life which all our greatest vain  
 Would follow, centred in eternal calm.

"Nay, if thou canst, O Goddess, like ourselves  
 Touch, and be touched, then would I cry to thee  
 To kiss thy Mavors, roll thy tender arms  
 Round him, and keep him from the lust of blood  
 That makes a steaming slaughter-house of Rome.

"Ay, but I meant not thee; I meant not her,  
 Whom all the pines of Ida shook to see  
 Slide from that quiet heaven of hers, and tempt  
 The Trojan, while his neat-herds were abroad;  
 Nor her that o'er her wounded hunter wept  
 Her Deity false in human-amorous tears;  
 Nor whom her beardless apple-arbiter  
 Decided fairest. Rather, O ye Gods,  
 Poet-like, as the great Sicilian called  
 Calliope to grace his golden verse—  
 Ay, and this Kypriis also—did I take  
 That popular name of thine to shadow forth  
 The all-generating powers and genial heat  
 Of Nature, when she strikes through the thick blood  
 Of cattle, and light is large and lambs are glad  
 Nosing the mother's udder, and the bird  
 Makes his heart voice amid the blaze of flowers  
 Which things appear the work of mighty Gods.

"The Gods! and if I go *my* work is left  
 Unfinish'd—*if* I go. The Gods, who haunt  
 The lucid interspace of world and world,  
 Where never creeps a cloud, or moves a wind,  
 Nor ever falls the least white star of snow,  
 Nor ever lowest roll of thunder moans,  
 Nor sound of human sorrow mounts to mar  
 Their sacred everlasting calm! and such,  
 Not all so fine, nor so divine a calm,  
 Not such, nor all unlike it, man may gain  
 Letting his own life go. The Gods, the Gods!

If all be atoms, how then should the Gods  
 Being atomic not be dissoluble,  
 Not follow the great law? My master held  
 That Gods there are, for all men so believe.  
 I press'd my footsteps into his, and meant  
 Surely to lead my Memmius in a train  
 Of flowery clauses onward to the proof  
 That Gods there are, and deathless. Meant? I  
 meant?

I have forgotten what I meant: my mind  
 Stumbles, and all my faculties are lamed.

"Look where another of our Gods, the Sun,  
 Apollo, Delius, or of older use  
 All-seeing Hyperion—what you will—  
 Has mounted yonder; since he never sware,  
 Except his wrath were wreak'd on wretched man,  
 That he would only shine among the dead  
 Hereafter; tales! for never yet on earth  
 Could dead flesh creep, or bits of roasting ox  
 Moan round the spit—nor knows he what he sees:  
 King of the East altho' he seem, and girt  
 With song and flame and fragrance, slowly lifts  
 His golden feet on those empurpled stairs  
 That climb into the windy halls of heaven:  
 And here he glances on an eye new-born,  
 And gets for greeting but a wail of pain;  
 And here he stays upon a freezing orb  
 That fain would gaze upon him to the last:  
 And here upon a yellow eyelid fall'n  
 And closed by those who mourn a friend in vain,  
 Not thankful that his troubles are no more.  
 And me, altho' his fire is on my face  
 Blinding, he sees not, nor at all can tell  
 Whether I mean this day to end myself,  
 Or lend an ear to Plato where he says,  
 That men like soldiers may not quit the post  
 Allotted by the Gods: but he that holds  
 The Gods are careless, wherefore need he care  
 Greatly for them, nor rather plunge at once,  
 Being troubled, wholly out of sight, and sink  
 Past earthquake—ay, and gout and stone, that break  
 Body toward death, and palsy, death-in-life,  
 And wretched age—and worst disease of all,  
 Those prodigies of myriad nakednesses,  
 And twisted shapes of lust, unspeakable,  
 Abominable, strangers at my hearth  
 Not welcome, harpies miring every dish,  
 The phantom husks of something foully done,  
 And fleeing through the boundless universe,  
 And blasting the long quiet of my breast  
 With animal heat and dire insanity.

"How should the mind, except it loved them, clasp  
 These idols to herself? or do they fly  
 Now thinner, and now thicker, like the flakes  
 In a fall of snow, and so press in, perforce  
 Of multitude, as crowds that in an hour  
 Of civic tumult jam the doors, and bear  
 The keepers down, and throng, their rags and they,  
 The basest, far into that council-hall  
 Where sit the best and stateliest of the land?

"Can I not fling this horror off me again,  
 Seeing with how great ease Nature can smile,  
 Balmier and nobler from her bath of storm,  
 At random ravage? and how easily  
 The mountain there has cast his cloudy slough,  
 Now towering o'er him in serenest air,  
 A mountain o'er a mountain, ay, and within  
 All hollow as the hopes and fears of men.

"But who was he, that in the garden snared  
 Picus and Faunus, rustic Gods? a tale  
 To laugh at—more to laugh at in myself—  
 For look! what is it? there? you arbutus  
 Totters: a noiseless riot underneath  
 Strikes through the wood, sets all the tops quiver-  
 ing—

The mountain quickens into Nymph and Faun;  
 And here an Oread—how the sun delights  
 To glance and shift about her slippery sides,  
 And rosy knees and supple roundedness,  
 And budded bosom-peaks—who this way runs  
 Before the rest—A satyr, a satyr, see—  
 Follows; but him I proved impossible;  
 Twy-natured is no nature; yet he draws  
 Nearer and nearer, and I scan him now  
 Beastlier than any phantom of his kind  
 That ever battled his rough brother-brute  
 For lust or lusty blood or provender:  
 I hate, abhor, spit, sicken at him; and she  
 Loathes him as well; such a precipitate heel,  
 Fledged as it were with Mercury's ankle-wing,  
 Whirls her to me: but will she fling herself,  
 Shameless upon me? Catch her, goatfoot: nay,  
 Hide them, million-myrtled wilderness,  
 And cavern-shadowing laurels, hide! do I wish—  
 What?—that the bush were leafless? or to whelm  
 All of them in one massacre? O ye Gods,  
 I know you careless, yet, behold, to you  
 From childly wont and ancient use I call—  
 I thought I lived securely as yourselves—  
 No lewdness, narrowing envy, monkey-spite,  
 No madness of ambition, avarice, none:  
 No larger feast than under plane or pine  
 With neighbors laid along the grass, to take  
 Only such cups as left us friendly warm,  
 Affirming each his own philosophy—  
 Nothing to mar the sober majesties  
 Of settled, sweet, Epicurean life.  
 But now it seems some nuseen monster lays  
 His vast and filthy hands upon my will,  
 Wrenching it backward into his; and spoils  
 My bliss in being; and it was not great;  
 For save when shutting reasons up in rhythm,  
 Or Heliconian honey in living words,  
 To make a truth less harsh, I often grew  
 Tired of so much within our little life,  
 Or of so little in our little life—  
 Poor little life that toddles half an hour  
 Crown'd with a flower or two, and there an end—  
 And since the nobler pleasure seems to fade,  
 Why should I, beastlike as I find myself,  
 Not manlike end myself?—our privilege—  
 What beast has heart to do it? And what man,  
 What Roman would be dragged in triumph thus?  
 Not I; not he, who bears one name with her,  
 Whose death-blow strucks the dateless doom of kings,  
 When brooking not the Tarquin in her veins,  
 She made her blood in sight of Collatine  
 And all his peers, flushing the guiltless air,  
 Spout from the maiden fountain in her heart.  
 And from it sprang the Commonweal, which breaks  
 As I am breaking now!

“And therefore now

Let her, that is the womb and tomb of all,  
 Great Nature, take, and forcing far apart  
 Those blind beginnings that have made me man,  
 Dash them anew together at her will  
 Through all her cycles—into man once more  
 Or beast or bird or fish, or opulent flower—  
 But till this cosmic order everywhere  
 Shatter'd into one earthquake in one day  
 Cracks all to pieces,—and that hour perhaps  
 Is not so far when momentary man  
 Shall seem no more a something to himself,  
 But he, his hopes and hates, his homes and fanes,  
 And even his bones long laid within the grave,  
 The very sides of the grave itself shall pass,  
 Vanishing, atom and void, atom and void,  
 Into the unseen forever,—till that hour,  
 My golden work in which I told a truth  
 That stays the rolling Ixionian wheel,  
 And nubs the Fury's ringlet-snake, and plucks  
 The mortal soul from out immortal hell,

Shall stand: ay, surely: then it fails at last,  
 And perishes as I must; for O Thou,  
 Passionless bride, divine Tranquillity,  
 Yearned after by the wisest of the wise,  
 Who fail to find thee, being as thou art  
 Without one pleasure and without one pain,  
 Howbeit I know thou surely must be mine  
 Or soon or late, yet out of season, thus  
 I woo thee roughly, for thou carest not  
 How roughly men may woo thee so they win—  
 Thus—thus: the soul flies out and dies in the air.”

With that he drove the knife into his side:  
 She heard him raging, heard him fall; ran in,  
 Beat breast, tore hair, cried out upon herself  
 As having failed in duty to him, shriek'd  
 That she but meant to win him back, fell on him,  
 Clasp'd, kiss'd him, wail'd: he answer'd, “Care not  
 thou  
 What matters? All is over: Fare thee well!”

### THE GOLDEN SUPPER.

[This poem is founded upon a story in Beccaccio.

A young lover, Julian, whose cousin and foster-sister, Camilla, has been wedded to his friend and rival, Lionel, endeavors to narrate the story of his own love for her, and the strange sequel of it. He speaks of having been haunted in delirium by visions and the sound of bells, sometimes tolling for a funeral, and at last ringing for a marriage; but he breaks away, overcome, as he approaches the Event, and a witness to it completes the tale.]

He flies the event; he leaves the event to me:  
 Poor Julian—how he rush'd away; the bells,  
 Those marriage-bells, echoing in ear and heart—  
 But cast a parting glance at me, you say,  
 As who should say “continue.” Well, he had  
 One golden hour—of triumph shall I say?  
 Solace at least—before he left his home.

Would you had seen him in that hour of his!  
 He moved thro' all of it majestically—  
 Restrain'd himself quite to the close—but now—

Whether they were his lady's marriage-bells,  
 Or prophets of them in his fantasy,  
 I never ask'd: but Lionel and the girl  
 Were wedded, and our Julian came again  
 Back to his mother's house among the pines.  
 But there, their gloom, the Mountains and the Bay,  
 The whole land weigh'd him down as Ætna does  
 The Giant of Mythology: he would go,  
 Would leave the land forever, and had gone  
 Surely, but for a whisper “Go not yet,  
 Some warning, and divinely as it seem'd  
 By that which follow'd—but of this I deem  
 As of the visions that he told—the event  
 Glanced back upon them in his after life,  
 And partly made them—tho' he knew it not.

And thus he stay'd and would not look at her—  
 No, not for months: but, when the eleventh moon  
 After their marriage lit the lover's Bay,  
 Heard yet once more the tolling bell, and said,  
 Would you could toll me out of life, but found—  
 All softly as his mother broke it to him—  
 A crueller reason than a crazy ear,  
 For that low knell tolling his lady dead—  
 Dead—and had lain three days without a pulse:  
 All that look'd on her had pronounced her dead.  
 And so they bore her (for in Julian's land  
 They never nail a dumb head up in elm),  
 Bore her free-faced to the free airs of heaven,  
 And laid her in the vault of her own kin.

What did he then? not die: he is here and hale—  
 Not plunge headforemost from the mountain there,

And leave the name of Lover's Leap: not he:  
 He knew the meaning of the whisper now,  
 Thought that he knew it. "This, I stay'd for this;  
 O love, I have not seen you for so long.  
 Now, now, will I go down into the grave,  
 I will be all alone with all I love,  
 And kiss her on the lips. She is his no more:  
 The dead returns to me, and I go down  
 To kiss the dead."

The fancy stirr'd him so  
 He rose and went, and entering the dim vault,  
 And, making there a sudden light, beheld  
 All round about him that which all will be.  
 The light was but a flash, and went again.  
 Then at the far end of the vault he saw  
 His lady with the moonlight on her face;  
 Her breast as in a shadow-prison, bars  
 Of black and bands of silver, which the moon  
 Struck from an open grating overhead  
 High in the wall, and all the rest of her  
 Drown'd in the gloom and horror of the vault.

"It was my wish," he said, "to pass, to sleep,  
 To rest, to be with her—till the great day  
 Peal'd on us with that music which rights all,  
 And raised us hand in hand." And kneeling there  
 Down in the dreadful dust that once was man,  
 Dust, as he said, that once was loving hearts,  
 Hearts that had beat with such a love as mine—  
 Not such as mine, no, nor for such as her—  
 He softly put his arm about her neck  
 And kiss'd her more than once, till helpless death  
 And silence made him bold—nay, but I wrong him,  
 He revered his dear lady even in death;  
 But, placing his true hand upon her heart,  
 "O, you warm heart," he moaned, "not even death  
 Can chill you all at once:" then starting, thought  
 His dreams had come again. "Do I wake or sleep?  
 Or am I made immortal, or my love  
 Mortal once more?" It beat—the heart—it beat:  
 Faint—but it beat: at which his own began  
 To pulse with such a vehemence that it drown'd  
 The feebler motion underneath his hand.  
 But when at last his doubts were satisfied,  
 He raised her softly from the sepulchre,  
 And, wrapping her all over with the cloak  
 He came in, and now striding fast, and now  
 Sitting awhile to rest, but evermore  
 Holding his golden burden in his arms,  
 So bore her thro' the solitary land  
 Back to the mother's house where she was born.

There the good mother's kindly ministering,  
 With half a night's appliances, recall'd  
 Her fluttering life: she raised an eye that ask'd  
 "Where?" till the things familiar to her youth  
 Had made a silent answer: then she spoke,  
 "Here! and how came I here?" and learning it  
 (They told her somewhat rashly as I think),  
 At once began to wander and to wail,  
 "Ay, but you know that you must give me back:  
 Send! bid him come;" but Lionel was away,  
 Stung by his loss had vanish'd, none knew where.  
 "He casts me out," she wept, "and goes"—a wail  
 That seeming something, yet was nothing, born  
 Not from believing mind, but shatter'd nerve,  
 Yet haunting Julian, as her own reproof  
 At some precipitance in her burial.  
 Then, when her own true spirit had return'd,  
 "O yes, and you," she said, "and none but you.  
 For you have given me life and love again,  
 And none but you yourself shall tell him of it,  
 And you shall give me back when he returns."  
 "Stay then a little," answer'd Julian, "here,  
 And keep yourself, none knowing, to yourself;  
 And I will do your will. I may not stay,  
 No, not an hour; but send me notice of him

When he returns, and then will I return,  
 And I will make a solemn offering of you  
 To him you love." And faintly she replied,  
 "And I will do *your* will, and none shall know."

Not know? with such a secret to be known.  
 But all their house was old and loved them both,  
 And all the house had known the loves of both;  
 Had died almost to serve them any way,  
 And all the land was waste and solitary;  
 And then he rode away; but after this,  
 An hour or two, Camilla's travail came  
 Upon her, and that day a boy was born,  
 Heir of his face and land, to Lionel.

And thus our lonely lover rode away,  
 And pausing at a hostel in a marsh,  
 There fever seized upon him: myself was then  
 Travelling that land, and meant to rest an hour:  
 And sitting down to such a base repast,  
 It makes me angry yet to speak of it—  
 I heard a groaning overhead, and climb'd  
 The moulder'd stairs (for everything was vile),  
 And in a loft, with none to wait on him,  
 Found, as it seem'd, a skeleton alone,  
 Raving of dead men's dust and beating hearts.

A dismal hostel in a dismal land,  
 A flat malarian world of reed and rush!  
 But there from fever and my care of him  
 Sprang up a friendship that may help us yet.  
 For while we roam'd along the dreary coast,  
 And waited for her message, piece by piece  
 I learnt the drearier story of his life;  
 And, tho' he loved and honor'd Lionel,  
 Found that the sudden wail his lady made  
 Dwelt in his fancy: did he know her worth,  
 Her beauty even? should he not be taught,  
 Ev'n by the price that others set upon it,  
 The value of that jewel he had to guard?

Suddenly came her notice and we part,  
 I with our lover to his native Bay.

This love is of the brain, the mind, the soul:  
 That makes the sequel pure; tho' some of us  
 Beginning at the sequel know no more.  
 Not such am I: and yet I say, the bird  
 That will not hear my call, however sweet,  
 But if my neighbor whistle answers him—  
 What matter? there are others in the wood.  
 Yet when I saw her (and I thought him crazed,  
 Tho' not with such a craziness as needs  
 A cell and keeper), those dark eyes of hers—  
 Oh! such dark eyes! and not her eyes alone,  
 But all from these two where she touch'd on earth,  
 For such a craziness as Julian's seem'd  
 No less than one divine apology.

So sweetly and so modestly she came  
 To greet us, her young hero in her arms!  
 "Kiss him," she said. "You gave me life again.  
 He, but for you, had never seen it once.  
 His other father you! Kiss him, and then  
 Forgive him, if his name be Julian too."

Talk of lost hopes and broken heart! his own  
 Sent such a flame into his face, I knew  
 Some sudden vivid pleasure hit him there.

But he was all the more resolved to go,  
 And sent at once to Lionel, praying him  
 By that great love they both had borne the dead,  
 To come and revel for one hour with him  
 Before he left the land forevermore:  
 And then to friends—they were not many—who  
 lived

Scatteringly about that lonely land of his,  
And bade them to a banquet of farewells.

And Julian made a solemn feast: I never  
Sat at a costlier; for all round his hall  
From column on to column, as in a wood,  
Not such as here—an equatorial one,  
Great garlands swung and blossom'd: and beneath,  
Heirlooms, and ancient miracles of Art,  
Chalice and salver, wines that, Heaven knows when,  
Had suck'd the fire of some forgotten sun,  
And kept it thro' a hundred years of gloom,  
Yet glowing in a heart of ruby—cups  
Where nymph and god ran ever round in gold—  
Others of glass as costly—some with gems  
Movable and resettable at will,  
And trebling all the rest in value—Ah heavens!  
Why need I tell you all?—suffice to say  
That whatsoever such a house as his,  
And his was old, has in it rare or fair  
Was brought before the guest: and they, the guests,  
Wonder'd at some strange light in Julian's eyes  
(I told you that he had his golden hour),  
And such a feast, ill-suited as it seem'd  
To such a time, to Lionel's loss and his,  
And that resolved self-exile from a land  
He never would revisit, such a feast  
So rich, so strange, and stranger ev'n than rich,  
But rich as for the nuptials of a king.

And stranger yet, at one end of the hall  
Two great funereal curtains, looping down,  
Parted a little ere they met the floor,  
About a picture of his lady, taken  
Some years before, and falling hid the frame.  
And just above the parting was a lump:  
So the sweet figure folded round with night  
Seem'd stepping out of darkness with a smile.

Well then—our solemn feast—we ate and drank,  
And might—the wines being of such nobleness—  
Have jested also, but for Julian's eyes,  
And something weird and wild about it all:  
What was it? for our lover seldom spoke,  
Scarce touch'd the meats; but ever and anon  
A priceless goblet with a priceless wine  
Arising, show'd he drank beyond his use;  
And when the feast was near an end, he said:

“There is a custom in the Orient, friends—  
I read of it in Persia—when a man  
Will honor those who feast with him, he brings  
And shows them whatsoever he accounts  
Of all his treasures the most beautiful,  
Gold, jewels, arms, whatever it may be.  
This custom—”

Pausing here a moment, all  
The guests broke in upon him with meeting hands  
And cries about the banquet—“Beautiful!  
Who could desire more beauty at a feast?”

The lover answer'd, “There is more than one  
Here sitting who desires it. Laud me not  
Before my time, but hear me to the close.  
This custom steps yet further when the guest  
Is loved and honor'd to the uttermost.  
For after he has shown him gems or gold,  
He brings and sets before him in rich guise  
That which is thrice as beautiful as these,  
The beauty that is dearest to his heart—  
‘O my heart's lord, would I could show you,’ he says,  
‘Ev'n my heart too.’ And I propose to-night  
To show you what is dearest to my heart,  
And my heart too.

“But solve me first a doubt.  
I knew a man, nor many years ago;

He had a faithful servant, one who lov'd  
His master more than all on earth beside.  
He falling sick, and seeming close on death,  
His master would not wait until he died,  
But bade his menials bear him from the door,  
And leave him in the public way to die.  
I knew another, not so long ago,  
Who found the dying servant, took him home,  
And fed, and cherish'd him, and saved his life.  
I ask you now, should this first master claim  
His service, whom does it belong to? him  
Who thrust him out, or him who saved his life?”

This question, so flung down before the guests,  
And balanced either way by each, at length  
When some were doubtful how the law would hold,  
Was handed over by consent of all  
To one who had not spoken, Lionel.

Fair speech was his, and delicate of phrase.  
And he beginning languidly—his loss  
Weigh'd on him yet—but warming as he went,  
Glanced at the point of law, to pass it by,  
Affirming that as long as either lived,  
By all the laws of love and gratefulness,  
The service of the one so saved was due  
All to the saver—adding, with a smile,  
The first for many weeks—a semi-smile  
As at a strong conclusion—“Body and soul,  
And life and limbs, all his to work his will.”

Then Julian made a secret sign to me  
To bring Camilla down before them all.  
And crossing her own picture as she came,  
And looking as much lovelier as herself  
Is lovelier than all others—on her head  
A diamond circlet, and from under this  
A veil, that seem'd no more than gilded air,  
Flying by each fine ear, an Eastern gauze  
With seeds of gold—so, with that grace of hers,  
Slow-moving as a wave against the wind,  
That flings a mist behind it in the sun—  
And bearing high in arms the mighty babe,  
The younger Julian, who himself was crown'd  
With roses, none so rosy as himself—  
And over all her babe and her the jewels  
Of many generations of his house  
Sparkled and flashed, for he had decked them out  
As for a solemn sacrifice of love—  
So she came in:—I am long in telling it.  
I never yet beheld a thing so strange,  
Sad, sweet, and strange together—floated in,—  
While all the guests in mute amazement rose,  
And slowly pacing to the middle hall,  
Before the board, there paused and stood, her breast  
Hard-heaving, and her eyes upon her feet,  
Not daring yet to glance at Lionel.  
But him she carried, him nor lights nor feast  
Dazed or amazed, nor eyes of men; who cared  
Only to use his own, and staring wide  
And hungering for the guilt and jewel'd world  
About him, look'd, as he is like to prove,  
When Julian goes, the lord of all he saw.

“My guests,” said Julian: “you are honor'd now  
Ev'n to the uttermost: in her behalf  
Of all my treasures the most beautiful,  
Of all things upon earth the dearest to me.”  
Then waving us a sign to seat ourselves,  
Led his dear lady to a chair of state.  
And I, by Lionel sitting, saw his face  
Fire, and dead ashes and all fire again  
Thrice in a second, felt him tremble too,  
And heard him muttering, “So like, so like;  
She never had a sister. I knew none.  
Some cousin of his and hers—O God, so like!”  
And then he suddenly asked her if she were.  
She shook, and cast her eyes down, and was dumb.

And then some other question'd if she came  
From foreign lands, and still she did not speak.  
Another, if the boy were hers: but she  
To all their queries answer'd not a word,  
Which made the amazement more, till one of them  
Said, shuddering, "Her spectre!" But his friend  
Replied, in half a whisper, "Not at least  
The spectre that will speak if spoken to.  
Terrible pity, if one so beautiful  
Prove, as I almost dread to find her, dumb!"

But Julian, sitting by her, answer'd all:  
"She is but dumb, because in her you see  
That faithful servant whom we spoke about,  
Obedient to her second master now;  
Which will not last. I have her here to-night a  
guest  
So bound to me by common love and loss—  
What! shall I bind him more? in his behalf,  
Shall I exceed the Persian, giving him  
That which of all things is the dearest to me,  
Not only showing? and he himself pronounced  
That my rich gift is wholly mine to give.

"Now all be dumb, and promise all of you  
Not to break in on what I say by word  
Or whisper, while I show you all my heart."  
And then began the story of his love  
As here to-day, but not so wordily—  
The passionate moment would not suffer that—  
Past thro' his visions to the burial; thence  
Down to this last strange hour in his own hall;

And then rose up, and with him all his guests  
Once more as by enchantment: all but he,  
Lionel, who fain had risen, but fell again,  
And sat as if in chains—to whom he said:

"Take my free gift, my cousin, for your wife;  
And were it only for the giver's sake,  
And tho' she seem so like the one you lost,  
Yet cast her not away so suddenly,  
Lest there be none left here to bring her back:  
I leave this land forever." Here he ceased.

Then taking his dear lady by one hand,  
And bearing on one arm the noble babe,  
He slowly brought them both to Lionel.  
And there the widower husband and dead wife  
Rushed each at each with a cry, that rather seem'd  
For some new death than for a life renew'd;  
At this the very babe began to wail;  
At once they turned, and caught and brought him in  
To their charmed circle, and, half killing him  
With kisses, round him closed and claspt again.  
But Lionel, when at last he freed himself  
From wife and child, and lifted up a face  
All over glowing with the sun of life,  
And love, and boundless thanks—the sight of this  
So frightened our good friend, that turning to me  
And saying, "It is over: let us go"—  
There were our horses ready at the doors—  
We bade them no farewell, but mounting these  
He past forever from his native land:  
And I with him, my Julian, back to mine.

THE END.



*Price Fifty Cents.*

THE  
POETICAL WORKS  
OF  
ALFRED TENNYSON,  
POET LAUREATE.

*NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS.*



NEW YORK:—HARPER & BROTHERS.

1870.

# Harper's Popular Editions.

---

## GEORGE ELIOT'S NOVELS.

Complete in Five Vols.—Illustrated.

12mo, Morocco Cloth, 75 cents a Volume. The Set complete, in neat case, \$3 75.

ADAM BEDE.

THE MILL ON THE FLOSS.

FELIX HOLT.

SCENES OF CLERICAL LIFE  
AND SILAS MARNER.  
ROMOLA.

---

## W. M. THACKERAY'S NOVELS.

Six Volumes. The Set complete for \$3 75.

VANITY FAIR. 32 Illustrations. 8vo, Paper, 50 cents.

PENDENNIS. 179 Illustrations. 8vo, Paper, 75 cents.

THE VIRGINIANS. 150 Illustrations. 8vo, Paper, 75 cents.

THE NEWCOMES. 162 Illustrations. 8vo, Paper, 75 cents.

THE ADVENTURES OF PHILIP. 64 Illustrations and Portrait of Author.  
8vo, Paper, 50 cents.

HENRY ESMOND AND LOVEL THE WIDOWER. 12 Illustrations. 8vo,  
Paper, 50 cents.

---

## CHARLES READE'S NOVELS.

Eight Volumes. The Set complete for \$2 90.

HARD CASH. Illustrated. 8vo, Paper, 35 cents.

GRIFFITH GAUNT ; or, Jealousy. Illustrated. 8vo, Paper, 25 cents.

IT IS NEVER TOO LATE TO MEND. 8vo, Paper, 35 cents.

LOVE ME LITTLE, LOVE ME LONG. 8vo, Paper, 35 cents.


FOUL PLAY. 8vo, Paper, 25 cents.

WHITE LIES. 8vo, Paper, 35 cents.


PEG WOFFINGTON, CHRISTIE JOHNSTONE, and Other Stories. 8vo,  
Paper, 50 cents.

THE CLOISTER AND THE HEARTH. 8vo, Paper, 50 cents.

---

 HARPER & BROTHERS will send any of the above Novels by mail, postage prepaid, to any part of the United States, on receipt of the price.

# HARPER & BROTHERS' LIST OF NEW BOOKS.

 HARPER & BROTHERS will send any of the following books by mail, postage prepaid, to any part of the United States, on receipt of the price.

HARPER'S CATALOGUE, with CLASSIFIED INDEX OF CONTENTS, sent by mail on receipt of Five Cents, or it may be obtained gratuitously on application to the Publishers personally.

- OLD TESTAMENT SHADOWS OF NEW TESTAMENT TRUTHS.** By LYMAN ABBOTT, Author of "Jesus of Nazareth, his Life and Teachings," &c. Elegantly Illustrated from Designs by Dore, Delacroix, Durham, and Parsons. 8vo, Cloth, Beveled Edges, \$3 00.
- BOUND TO JOHN COMPANY;** or, The Adventures and Misadventures of Robert Ainsleigh. With Illustrations. 8vo, Paper, 75 cents.
- THE POLAR WORLD:** a Popular Description of Man and Nature in the Arctic and Antarctic Regions of the Globe. By Dr. G. HARTWIG, Author of "The Sea and its Living Wonders," "The Harmonies of Nature," and "The Tropical World." With Additional Chapters and 163 Illustrations. 8vo, Cloth, \$3 75.
- MY ENEMY'S DAUGHTER.** A Novel. By JUSTIN MCCARTHY, Author of "The Waterdale Neighbors." Illustrated. 8vo, Paper, 75 cents.
- MISS MITFORD'S LIFE AND LETTERS.** The Life of Mary Russell Mitford, Authoress of "Our Village, &c." Told by Herself in Letters to Her Friends. With Anecdotes and Sketches of her most celebrated Contemporaries. Edited by Rev. A. G. K. LESTRANGE. (Nearly Ready.)
- THE MINISTER'S WIFE.** A Novel. By Mrs. OLIPHANT, Author of "Chronicles of Carlingford," "Perpetual Curate," "Life of Edward Irving," "Brownlows," "Agnes," &c. 8vo, Paper, 75 cents.
- LORD LYTTON'S ODES AND EPODES OF HORACE.** The Odes and Epodes of Horace. A Metrical Translation into English. With Introduction and Commentaries. By LORD LYTTON. With Latin Text from the Editions of Orelli, Maclean, and Yonge. 12mo, Cloth, \$1 75.
- LOST IN THE JUNGLE.** Narrated for Young People. By PAUL B. DU CHAILLÉ, Author of "Discoveries in Equatorial Africa," "Wild Life under the Equator," "Journey to Ashango Land," "Stories of the Gorilla Country," &c. With numerous Engravings. 12mo, Cloth, \$1 75.
- THE ANDES AND THE AMAZON;** or, Across the Continent of South America. By JAMES ORTON, M.A., Professor of Natural History in Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and Corresponding Member of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia. With a New Map of Equatorial America and Numerous Illustrations. Crown 8vo, Cloth,
- A BEGGAR ON HORSEBACK;** or, a County Family. A Novel. By the Author of "One of the Family," "Carlyon's Year," "Found Dead," &c. 8vo, Paper, 35 cents.
- THE PICTORIAL FIELD-BOOK OF THE WAR OF 1812;** or, Illustrations, by Pen and Pencil, of the History, Biography, Scenery, Relics, and Traditions of the Last War for American Independence. By BENSON J. LOSSING, Author of "The Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution." With 882 Illustrations, engraved on Wood by Lossing & Barritt, chiefly from Original Sketches by the Author. Complete in One Volume, 1064 pages, large 8vo. Price, in Cloth, \$7 00; Sheep, \$8 50; Full Roan, \$9 00; Half Calf or Half Morocco extra, \$10 00.
- WRECKED IN PORT.** A Novel. By EDMUND YATES, Author of "Kissing the Rod," "Land at Last," "Black Sheep," &c. 8vo, Paper, 50 cents.
- THE ROMANCE OF SPANISH HISTORY.** By JOHN S. C. ABBOTT, Author of "The French Revolution," "The History of Napoleon Bonaparte," &c. With Illustrations. 12mo, Cloth, \$2 00.
- IN SILK ATTIRE.** A Novel. By WILLIAM BLACK, Author of "Love or Marriage?" 8vo, Paper, 50 cts.
- HAYDN'S DICTIONARY OF DATES,** relating to all Ages and Nations. For Universal Reference. Edited by BENJAMIN VINCENOT, Assistant Secretary and Keeper of the Library of the Royal Institution of Great Britain; and Revised for the Use of American Readers. 8vo, Cloth, \$5 00; Sheep, \$6 00.
- A GREEK GRAMMAR FOR BEGINNERS.** By WILLIAM HENRY WADDELL, Professor of Ancient Languages in the University of Georgia. 16mo, Cloth, \$1 00.
- WILD SPORTS OF THE WORLD:** a Book of Natural History and Adventure. By JAMES GREENWOOD, Author of "The Adventures of Reuben Davidgeer," "The True History of a Little Ragamuffin," "The Seven Curses of London," &c. With 147 Illustrations. Crown 8vo, Cloth, \$2 50.
- COUNTESS GISELA.** A Novel. By E. MARLITT, Author of "Gold Elsie," "Old Ma'm'selle's Secret," &c. Translated from the German by A. NAMMER. 8vo, Paper, 35 cents.
- THE MALAY ARCHIPELAGO:** The Land of the Orang-Utan and the Bird of Paradise. A Narrative of Travel, 1854-1862. With Studies of Man and Nature. By ALFRED RUSSEL WALLACE. With Ten Maps and Fifty-one Elegant Illustrations. Crown 8vo, Cloth, \$3 50.
- MY DAUGHTER ELINOR.** A Novel of American Society. 8vo, Paper, \$1 25; Cloth, \$1 75.
- THE HISTORY OF JOSEPH BONAPARTE,** King of Naples and of Italy. By JOHN S. C. ABBOTT, Author of "The History of Napoleon Bonaparte," "The French Revolution," &c. 16mo, Cloth, \$1 20. *Uniform with Abbott's Illustrated Histories.*
- UPHAM'S MENTAL PHILOSOPHY:** embracing the Three Departments of the Intellect, Sensibilities, and Will. By THOMAS C. UPHAM, D.D., Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy in Bowdoin College. In Two Volumes. Vol. I.: Intellect, Language; Vol. II.: Sensibilities, Will. 12mo, Cloth, \$1 75 per volume.
- GEORGE ELIOT'S NOVELS,** Complete. Harper's Illustrated Library Edition, Complete in 5 vols., 12mo, Morocco Cloth, 75 cents per volume. The set complete, in a neat case, \$3 75.
- ADAM BEDE.—THE MILL ON THE FLOSS.—FELIX HOLT.—SCENES OF CLERICAL LIFE AND SILAS MARNER.—ROMOLA.**
- THACKERAY'S NOVELS:**
- VANITY FAIR.** 32 Illustrations. 8vo, Paper, 50 cents.
- PENDENNIS.** 179 Illustrations. 8vo, Paper, 75 cts.
- THE VIRGINIANS.** 150 Illustrations. 8vo, Paper, 75 cents.
- THE NEWCOMBS.** 162 Illustrations. 8vo, Paper, 75 cents.
- THE ADVENTURES OF PHILIP.** 64 Illustrations and Portrait of Author. 8vo, Paper, 50 cents.
- HENRY ESMOND AND LOVELL THE WIDOWER.** 12 Illustrations. 8vo, Paper, 50 cents.
- ANTHONY TROLLOPE'S LAST NOVELS:**
- THE VICAR OF BULLHAMPTON.** With Illustrations by H. Woods. 8vo, Paper. (Nearly Ready.)—**PHINEAS FINN,** the Irish Member. Illustrated by Millais. 8vo, Paper, \$1 25; Cloth, \$1 75.—**HE KNEW HE WAS RIGHT.** Complete. With 64 Illustrations by Marcus Stone. 8vo, Paper, \$1 00; Cloth, \$1 50.
- CHARLES READE'S NOVELS:**
- HARD CASH.** Illustrated. 8vo, Paper, 35 cents.—**GRIF-FITH GAUNT;** or, Jealousy. Illustrated. 8vo, Paper, 25 cents.—**IT IS NEVER TOO LATE TO MEND.** 8vo, Paper, 35 cents.—**LOVE ME LITTLE, LOVE ME LONG.** 8vo, Paper, 35 cents.—**POUL PLAV.** 8vo, Paper, 25 cents.—**WHITE LIES.** 8vo, Paper, 35 cents.—**PEG WOFFINGTON,** CHRISTIE JOHNSTONE, and Other Stories. 8vo, Paper, 50 cents.—**THE CLOISTER AND THE HEARTH.** 8vo, Paper, 50 cents.

VOLUME 40.  
NUMBER 236.

# HARPER'S MAGAZINE.

{ NEW YORK,  
JAN., 1870.

WITH the December Number commenced the *Fortieth Volume* of HARPER'S MAGAZINE. The Magazine contains from fifty to one hundred per cent. more matter, and is more profusely illustrated, than any other monthly periodical in America or England. The unparalleled success of the Magazine is due to the popular character and variety of its contents; to the enterprise of the Publishers in securing for its pages, at any cost, the best literary contributions of English and American authors; to its richly illustrated articles of Travel and Exploration; to its carefully-prepared papers on Scientific and Historic subjects, and upon the Mechanical Improvements of the age; and to the variety and interest of its several Editorial Departments. For the *Editor's Scientific Record*, the co-operation of members of the Smithsonian Institute at Washington has been secured.

In the present Number is commenced the publication, from the author's manuscript, "*Anteros*," a serial story, by the Author of "*Guy Livingstone*."

*Published Monthly, with profuse Illustrations.*

VOLUME  
XIV.

# HARPER'S WEEKLY.

{ For  
1870.

HARPER'S WEEKLY is an illustrated record of, and commentary upon the events of the times. It will treat of every topic, Political, Historical, Literary, and Scientific, which is of current interest. In November a New Story was commenced by WILKIE COLLINS, the author of "*No Name*," "*Armadale*," and "*Moonstone*." Subscribers will be furnished with the WEEKLY from the commencement of this story to the close of 1870 for \$4 00.

*Published Weekly, with profuse Illustrations.*

VOLUME  
III.

# HARPER'S BAZAR.

{ For  
1870.

HARPER'S BAZAR is a Journal for the Home. It is especially devoted to all subjects pertaining to Domestic and Social Life. It furnishes the latest Fashions in Dress and Ornament; describes in-door and out-door Amusements; contains Stories, Essays, and Poems—every thing, in brief, calculated to make an American Home attractive.

*Published Weekly, with profuse Illustrations.*

## TERMS FOR HARPER'S MAGAZINE, WEEKLY, AND BAZAR.

HARPER'S MAGAZINE,	One Copy for One Year.....	\$4 00
HARPER'S WEEKLY,	One Copy for One Year.....	4 00
HARPER'S BAZAR,	One Copy for One Year.....	4 00

The three publications, the MAGAZINE, WEEKLY, and BAZAR, will be sent to any address, for One Year, for \$10 00; any two of them for \$7 00.

The Volumes of the WEEKLY commence with the year. When no time is specified, it will be understood that the subscriber wishes to commence with the Number next after the receipt of his order.

An Extra Copy of either the MAGAZINE, the WEEKLY, or the BAZAR will be supplied gratis to every Club of Five Subscribers who send \$4 00 each in one remittance, or Six Copies, without extra copy, of either publication for \$20 00.

Bound Volumes of the MAGAZINE, each Volume containing the Numbers for Six Months, will be furnished for \$3 00 per Volume, sent by mail, postage paid. Bound Volumes of the WEEKLY, each containing the Numbers for a Year, will be furnished for \$7 00, freight paid by the Publishers.

The Postage within the United States is for the MAGAZINE 24 cents a year, for the WEEKLY or BAZAR 20 cents a year, payable yearly, semi-yearly, or quarterly, at the office where received. Subscriptions from the Dominion of Canada must be accompanied with 24 cents additional for the MAGAZINE, or 20 cents for the WEEKLY or BAZAR, to pre-pay the United States postage.

Subscribers to the Magazine, Weekly, or Bazar will find on each wrapper a Number following their name which denotes the time their subscription expires. Each periodical is stopped when the term of subscription closes. It is not necessary to give notice of discontinuance.

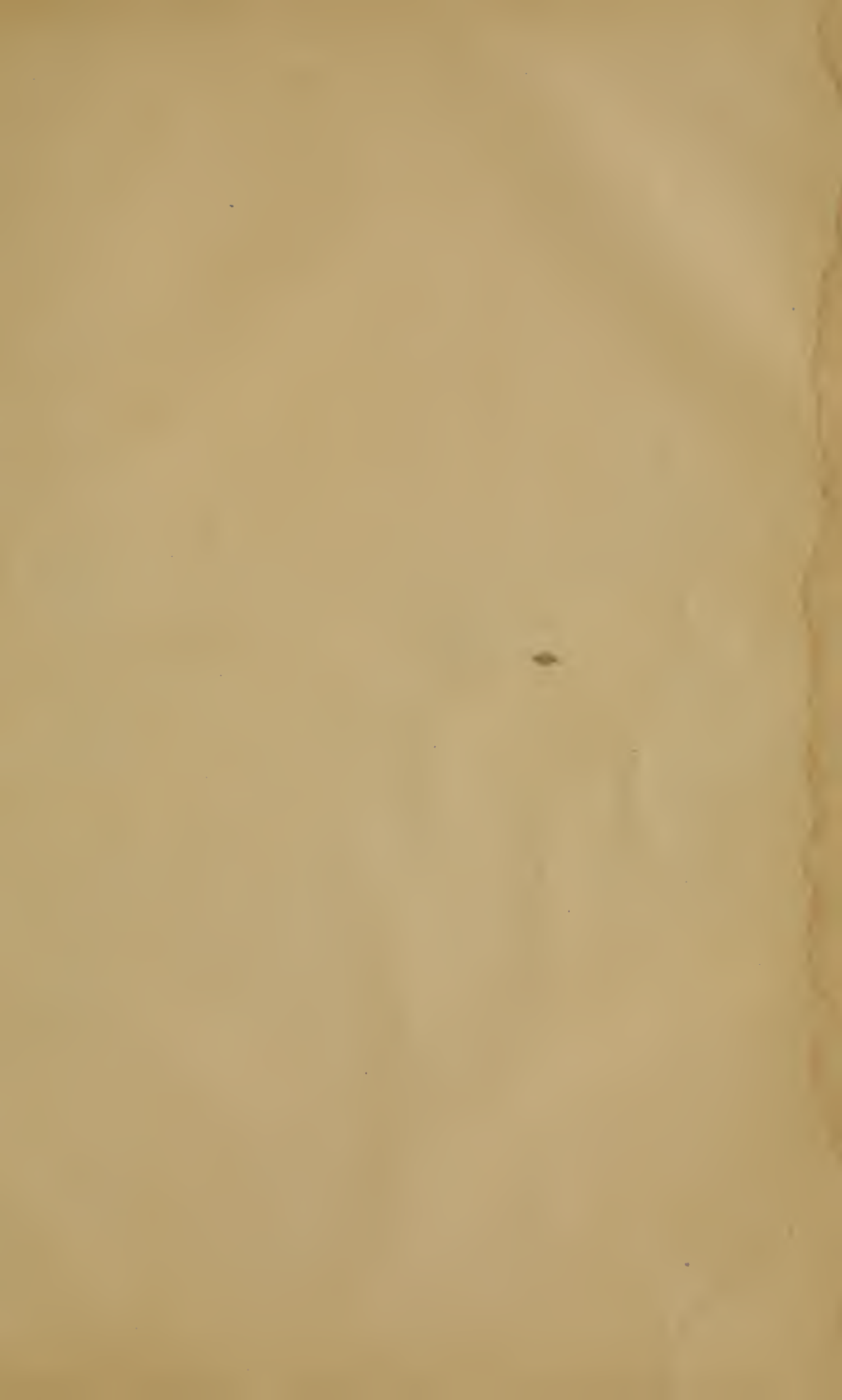
In ordering the Magazine, the Weekly, or the Bazar, the name and address should be clearly written. When the direction is to be changed, both the old and the new one must be given.

In remitting by mail, a **Post-Office Order** or **Draft** payable to the order of HARPER & BROTHERS is preferable to Bank Notes, since, should the Order or Draft be lost or stolen, it can be renewed without loss to the sender. The Post-Office Department recommends that, when neither of these can be procured, the money be sent in a **Registered Letter**. The registration-fee has been reduced to fifteen cents, and the present registration system, the postal authorities claim, is virtually an absolute protection against losses by mail. *All Postmasters are obliged to register letters whenever requested to do so.*

The extent and character of the circulation of HARPER'S MAGAZINE, WEEKLY, and BAZAR render them advantageous vehicles for advertising. A limited number of suitable advertisements will be inserted at the following rates: In the *Magazine*, Full Page, \$250; Half Page, \$125; Quarter Page, \$70; for lesser spaces, \$1 50 per line. In the *Weekly*, Outside Page, \$2 00 a line; Inside Pages, \$1 50 a line. In the *Bazar*, \$1 00 a line; Cuts and Display, \$1 25 a line.

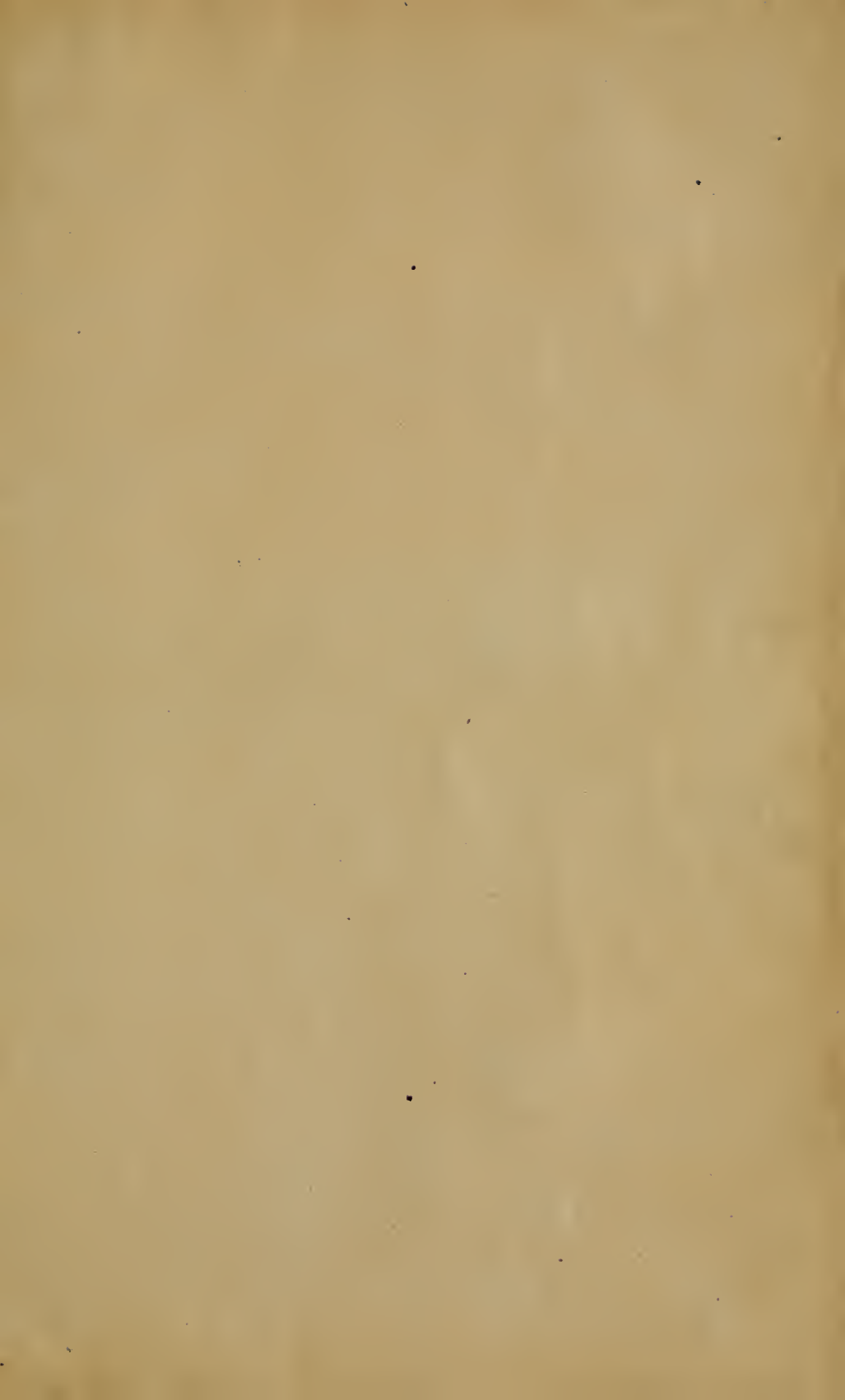


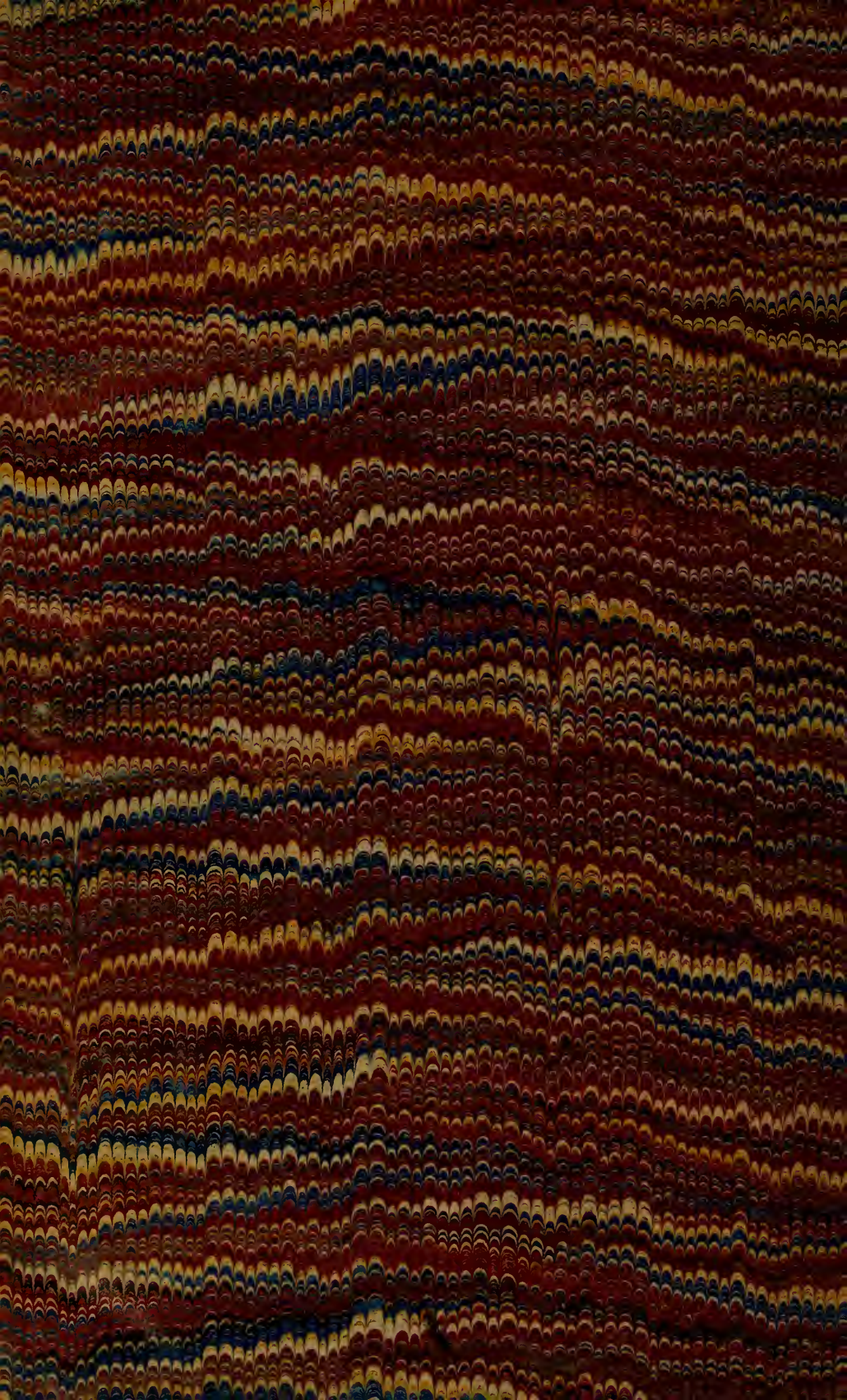














LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 546 499 7

